Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

http://archive.org/details/virginiamagazine12bruc

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01829 7819
GC
975.5
V82385,
1904-1905

THE

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY

THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

FOR

THE YEAR ENDING JUNE, 1905.

VOLUME XII.

RICHMOND, VA:
HOUSE OF THE SOCIETY,
NO. 707 EAST FRANKLIN ST.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

ARCHER ANDERSON,
CHARLES V. MEREDITH,
EDWARD WILSON JAMES,
E. V. VALENTINE,
W. MEADE CLARK.

Editor of the Magazine.

WILLIAM G. STANARD.

WILLIAM ELLIS JONES, PRINTER,
RICHMOND, VA.

693965

Table of Contents.

Bolling, Robert, Revolutionary Services of. Contributed by Miss Nora F. M. Davidson 155

Book Reviews..... 111, 220, 331, 455

Burgesses, House of, Resolutions, Sept. 2, 1715..... 365

Council of Virginia, Address to Governor Spotswood, 1713..... 364

Genealogy—Brent, 439; Brooke, 102, 216, 321; Bruce, 93, 446; Fielding and Davis, 99, 214, 325, 454; Herndon, 109, 212; Marshall, 328; Stone..... 453

Gloucester County Census, 1782-3. Contributed by Edward Wilson James..... 14, 185, 269, 414

Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries..... 92, 199, 313, 424

Illustrations—"James City Church," plan of, 36 a; "Mysterious Tablet," Jamestown Church, 44 a; Staunton Hill, front, 92 a; Berry Hill, hall, &c., 94 a; Sarah Fielding, portrait, 98 a; "James City," plan of patents in, 128 a; Tomb of Ursula (Byrd) Beverley, 316 a; Fac-Simile of Letter of Rev Richard Buck, 1621, 390 a; Davis and Carter, portraits, 434 a; St. Mary's Church, Cossington, and the Manor House..... 444 a

"James Towne," Site of Old, 1607-98, By Samuel H. Yonge... 33, 113

Jefferson, etc., Letters of. Contributed by Dr. Bernard C. Steiner.. 257

King William Parish, Vestry Book, 1707-50. Translated and edited by R. H. Fife..... 17, 241, 369

Military Matters, Letters on, in McHenry Papers. Contributed by Dr. Bernard C. Steiner..... 406

Moravian Diaries of Travels Through Virginia. Edited by Rev. W. J. Hinke and C. E. Kemper..... 55, 134, 271

Virginia in 1639—from English Public Record Office..... 385

Virginia Committee of Correspondence Proceedings, 1759–1770 1, 157, 225, 353

Virginia County Records, Extracts from..... 188, 284

Virginia, Early Westward Movement of, 1722–34. Edited by Chas. E. Kemper..... 337

Virginia Gleanings in England, By Lothrop Withington and H. F. Waters..... 83, 170, 297, 396

Virginia Legislative Papers..... 417

Virginia Militia in the Revolution..... 181, 310, 368

THE

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. XII. JULY, 1904. NO. 1.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE VIRGINIA COMMITTEE OF CORRESPONDENCE, 1759-'67.

From the Originals in the Virginia State Archives.

(CONTINUED)

[Endorsement]

A LIST* OF JUDGMENTS FOR STERLING MONEY OBTAINED IN THE GENERAL COURT OF VIRGINIA BY PERSONS RESIDING IN GREAT BRITAIN. [1757-1763]

A List of the Judgments for Sterling Money obtained in the General Court of Virginia by Persons residing in Great Britain.

April, 1757. Gabriel Griffith of Whitehaven agst Richard Cocke and Benjamin Cocke, Exchange settled at 35 ℔ C^{t}. £33. 15. 9.

John Moorey of London Merchant agst William Lightfoot and Mordecai Booth, 1492. 10. 10½.

Christopher Smith of London agst John Hughes, 233. 1. 1.

* This is the List of the judgments referred to by the Committee in their letter of June 16, 1763 (this magazine XI, 347.) This letter says: "You will from thence see ye amount of the said judgments which to us appears too trifling to justify an application to abolish paper money."

Joseph King of London agst Alexander Jameson, 36. 13. 6½.

Mes^{rs} Sydenham & Hodgson of London agst Samuel Buckner. This Judgment is with interest on 664. 13. 4.

William Bowden of London agst James Murray. This Judgment is with interest on 81. 14. 7.

Alexander McKenzie agst George Pitt with interest on 125. 8. 8.

Exchange [on above] settled by the Court at 37½ ℔ C^{t}.

October, 1757. Exchange Settled at 40 ℔ C^{t}.

James Buchanon Merch^{t} agst John Davis, £12. 5. —.

Edward Athawes Merch^{t} agst Samuel Bucker, 23. 11. 3.

James Donale & Co. agst John Hay and Wife, 24. —. —.

Samuel Rickards and others agst James Murray, 368. 16. 10.

April, 1758. Exchange Settled at 40 ℔ C^{t}.

Mes^{rs} Bowden & Farquhar agst John Skelton, £365. —. —.

Richard Goodall agst John Brunskill, Jun'r, 367. 15. 6.

John Hyndman agst Turner Hunt Christian & James Christian, 74. 18. 13.

John Moorey agst John Reid, 25. —. —.

October, 1758. Exchange settled at 35 ℔ C^{t}.

James Taite of Glasgow, Merc^{t}, agst Robert Cambell, £145. 12. 9½.

April, 1759. Exchange at 35 ℔ C^{t}.

William Bowden Merch^{t} agst John Mitchelson & others, £654. 12. 8.

Christopher Scott of London agst Henry Churchill & Nathaniel Harrison, 51. 2. —.

The same agst Reuben Shelton, 87. 16. 3.

James Johnson & Claud Nisbitt agst Andre Monroe, 24. 15. 4.

October, 1759. Exchange 45 ℔ C^{t}.

John Moorey of London agst Mordecai Booth, £4,242. 2. —.

Richard Oswald & Co. agst Nathaniel Harrison, 71. 10. —.

Stephen Nash & others agst James Littlepage, 248. —. 7.

Robert Donald agst John Henry, 99. 16. 9.

April Court, 1760. Exchange at 40 ℔ C^{t}.

Robert Cary & Co. agst Armistead Churchill, £52. 8. —.

The same agst William Churchill, 37. 6. 6.

William Bowden agst James Wood & Marquis Calmers, 42. 10. —.

Claud and James Johnson agst Richard Lee, 140. —. —.

William Mouatt agst Benjamin Harrison, £470. 1. 3.

Robert Hamilton agst Wm. Joyner and Robert Donald 20. 13. 8.

October. 1760. Exchange at 40 ℔ C^{t}.

Anne Stevenson of London agst Thomas Pitt & Edward Dixon, 234. 13. —.

Walter King agst John Martin and others, 72. 16. 6.

Richard Cleve & John Hinde agst James Mills & others 10,500. —. —. But this Jud. was to be p^{d} in London.

James Luke & Co. agst James and John Semple, 30. 18. —.

William Tooke agst John Mercer, 331. 1. 6.

John Gawith agst Thomas Davis, 28. —. —.

Stephen Nash, John Horner and George Roberts agst Nathaniel Hoggatt, 46. 18. 8.

April, 1761. Exchange at 40 ℔ C^{t}.

Richard Oswald & Co. agst James Bowie & others £32. —. —.

James Luke & Co. agst James Semple, 51. 7. 2.

Ebenezer McCullock & Wm. Todd agst Benj^{a} Harrison 83. 7. 1.

Tho^{s} Byard agst Thomas Dixon, 28. 7. —.

October, 1761. Exchange at 45 ℔ C^{t}.

Richard Oswald & Co. agst Nicholas Massenburgh, £74. 2. —.

John Moorey agst William Lightfoot, 1,106. 13. 9.

James Gordon agst Benjamin Elliot and others, 212. 8. —.

April, 1762. Exchange at 50 ℔ C^{r}.

Mes^{rs} Sydenham & Hodgson agst Thomas Boswell, £159. 5. —.

Samuel Smith of Liverpool agst William Happers Exors., 7. 13. 6.

John De Neufville, Esq. agst Benjamin Harrison, £71. 13. 6.

Capel Hanbury agst John Mercer, 31. 10. —.
Lyonel Lyde agst Francis Gray, 49. 18. 4.

October, 1762. Exchange at 65 ℔ C^{t}.
George Johnson agst Andrew Kennedy & John Glassell, £802. 10. 2.
Jane Buchhanan & others agst William Clifton, 141. 12. 6.
The same agst John Lee and Wife, 36. 16. —.

April, 1763. Exchange at 60 ℔ C^{t}.
Samuel Rickards & others agst John Hudson & others, £3,730. 10. 9.
Jane Buchanan & others agst Richard Lee, 113. 3. 8.
Edmund Smith, Clk. agst Warner Lewis, Esq., 580. 18. 5½.
The same against The same, 530. 1. —.
Mes^{rs} Sydenham & Hodgson agst John Tayloe, Esq., 61. 10. 9.
Anthony Bacon & Co. agst John Wormeley, 52. 9. —.

[Endorsement.]

Jan'y 17, 1764.

AT A COMMITTEE OF CORRESPONDENCE HELD AT THE CAPITOL THE 18TH JAN'RY, 1764.

Present: The hon'ble John Blair, William Nelson, Thomas Nelson, and Robert Carter, Esqrs., Mr. Attorney, Mr. Bland, Mr. Wythe, Mr. Burwell, and Mr. Digges.

The several last Letters from Mr. Montagu were read, viz: April 20, June 28, & October 10th; whereupon the Com'ee came to a Resolution that an Ans^{r} sh^{d} be prepared to inform him of the Rec^{t} of these Letters—to thank him for his Care & Attention to the Interest of this Colony, particularly in procuring the last parliamentary Grant he has advised us of, for the Serv^{s} of 1762, & to desire him to use his utmost Power in procuring the payment of it as soon as possible, the paym^{t} of the Militia* ordered out to oppose the Incursions of the Indians making it more particularly necessary at this Time as the Gen'l Assembly have voted their pay out of that Money—but that no

* See *Hening*, VIII, 9-12.

Bills will be drawn on him 'till he has inform'd us of the Rec't of it.

That the Com. approve of the Measures he has taken in Concert with the other American Agents to obtain a Division of the Parl. Grant of 1761, & that we shall take the proper Steps for receiv^{g} the Proportion agreed to be refunded by the province of Pensylvania, & that we make no doubt he will attend to the Settlem^{t} of the £10,000 stop'd last Year on Acc^{t} of a Claim set up in Behalf of the Mass^{ts} Bay, when determin'd.

That if the Act for regulating the Elect^{n} of Burgesses, &c.,* should be repealed the Com^{e} hope the Assembly may have Leave to re-enact such parts of it as are not disapproved of there, & may be judged beneficial to the Country, of which he sh^{d} be desired to give a particular Acc^{t}.

That as to the Gent. who applies to him to know whether he may purchase an exclusive Fishery, &c., at the Capes, the Com. are of Opinion that all such exclusive Grants are extreemly prejudicial to others; and further that they are of Opinion that the proprietors of the adjoin'g Lands are bounded by the Sea.

That the Com^{e} are glad to find he has got so good an Assistant in his Appl^{n} for Leave to import Salt, &c., & hope he will use his best Endeav^{rs} to obtain that Permission of the Parliam^{t}.

[Endorsement.]

June & July, 1764.

At a Committee at the Capitol, June 15, 1764.

Present: J. Blair, W. Nelson, T. Nelson, Rob^{t} Carter, Esq^{rs}, Mr. Speaker, Mr. Attorney, Mr. Wythe, Mr. Nicholas & Mr. Burwell.

Several Letters from Mr. Montagu, of Nov^{r} 26th, Dec. 23d, Jan^{y} 20 & 26th, Feb^{ry} 11th, & March 10th, 1764, were read.

Ordered that Mr. Montagu be informed of the Receipt of the above Letters.

That he mentioned in his Lett^{r} of 20 April, '63, a parliam. Grant for the Services of '62 being the same Sum they gave the Winter before, & that the Exigences of the Colony make it

---

* See this magazine, XI, 133 135.

necessary to urge him to procure our Proportion of that Grant as soon as possible.

That the Com^e^ are sorry to find the Petition to Parliament for Leave to import Salt into this Colony from Europe proved ineffectual, & the rather as he has hinted, our Application may prove prejudicial to Neighbour^s^ Colonies. The Com. acquiesce with the Opinion of the several Agents on this subject & suppose it will be to no purpose to solicit the petition without the Approbation of the Board of Trade.

That the Colony is much alarmed at the Attempt in parliament* to lay a Duty on the sev^l^ Commodities ment^d^ in their Votes, a Copy of w^ch^ he sent to ye Com., particularly on Madeira Wine & the proposal for a Stamp Duty.

That he be desired to oppose this with all his Influence, & as far as he may venture insist on the Injustice of laying any Duties on us & particularly taxing the internal Trade of the Colony without their Consent.

That the Com. are extreemly pleased with the Resolutions of the Lords of Trade not to interfere with the Paper Money now circulat^s^ & are in hopes that any future Directions with Respect to a paper Currency will not affect this Colony, as we have no Expectations of any further Emissions.

That he be advised of the Appeal granted to Mr. Camm † in his Suit ag^t^ the Collectors of Y. Hampton parish, which was last Court determined ag^t^ him, & that he be desired to employ proper Counsel to support the Jud^t^ of the Court. That it is tho't some of the original Charters granted to this Colony in its Infancy have been lost or destroy'd by fire & that he be desired to search the proper Offices for any papers that may be of use on this Occasion & take Copies at the Expence of the Colony. That a Copy of the Record on this Appeal be sent to him & he

* This "attempt" was the adoption by Parliament in March, 1764, of resolutions declaratory of an intention to impose a stamp duty in America and avowing the right and expediency of taxing the colonies. See this magazine, XI, 353, &c., 364, &c.

† This was an appeal by Rev. John Camm, minister of York Hampton parish, from an adverse decision of the General Court of Virginia, in a suit under the "Two-penny Act." See this magazine, X, 347–356.

referred to former Letters from the Com. on this Subject, & that Mr. Nicholas, who principally argued the Cause be desired to furnish Mr. Montagu with his Arguments on that Occasion, which he now in Committee promised he wou'd do. That he be desired to procure Copies of all the Charters that have ever been granted to this Colony properly authenticated & transmit 'em hither, it being designed to have them placed amongst the Records of the Colony.

That the Com. are much obliged to him for his Endeavours to procure a Bounty on Hemp, which may probably induce the Inhabitants of the Colony to cultivate that Commodity more generally than has hitherto been done.

Mr. Wythe & Mr. Nicholas to prepare the Letter.

COM. JULY 28.

Present: J. Blair, W. Nelson, T. Nelson, R. Carter, Esqrs., Mr. Attorney, Mr. Wythe, Mr. Nicholas & Mr. Digges.

The Gent appointed to prepare the Letter pursuant to the Directions of the Com. of the 15th ult° this day presented it, & it was read & agreed to & sign'd by the Members present.

Then Mr. Presid[t] laid before the Com. a Letter he had rec'd from Mr. Montagu since the last Meeting dated the 11th of April last, which being read & considered, it was

Ord[d] that a P. S. be added to the above Letter to inform him of the Rec[t] of his last, & with what Concern the Com. find that the parliament seem so determined to carry their Intentions of taxing the Colonies at pleasure into Execution. That to prevent a precedent of being taxed in this unconstitutional manner, it is supposed the Legislature of this Country would rather agree to lay on themselves any reasonable Apportionm[t] of the Sum intended to be raised in the Colonies, and that he be desired if possible to get this Matter postponed 'till the Com. can furnish him with the Sentiments of the General Assembly thereon, which is to meet the 30th of Oct[r] next.

This P. S. was immediately penned at the Table, & with the Letter is as follows:

[Letter to the Agent.]

[Discussion of a Stamp Act.]

Williamsburg, 28th July, 1764.

Sir:

We have to own the Receipt of your several Letters of Nov^r^ the 26th, Dec^r^ 23, January 20th & 26th, Feb'y 11th & March the 10th, which have been laid before the Committee of Correspondence & consider'd. In your Letter of the 20th of April, 1763, you advised us of the same Parliamentary Grant for the Services of the Year 1762 as had been made for the Year preceding, & in Answer, we recommended the Exertion of your utmost Diligence in procuring & getting into your Hands our full Proportion of the Sums, as the Incursions & Ravages of the Indians on our Frontiers had obliged the Colony to send out Detachments from several Parts of the Militia for the necessary Defence of the back Settlements, & consequently involved us in very considerable Expences; and altho' we are very well satisfied of your Attention to every Thing recommended to your Care by this Committee, yet the continued Exigencies of the Colony prompt us to remind you of this Request & we cannot allow ourselves to doubt of your Complyance with it in the most effectual Manner, as to the Grant for 1762, our Dividend of what was allowed for the former Year being already very nearly if not quite drawn for.

That Virginia, who we may venture to say without boasting, has been second to none of the neighbouring Colonies in any Instance of Duty & Affection to her gracious Sovereign & Mother Country, was equally entitled to every Benefit indulged to others, we thought must in Justice have been own'd & confess'd by all; & therefore we were encouraged to hope that a Petition presented to Parliament for an Allowance to import Salt from the Continent of Europe into this Country, tho' it might meet with some Opposition, would, when properly supported, procure the desired Effect, but we find from one of your Letters that we were mistaken, & that in this, w^ch^ we really thought a very modest & reasonable Request, we have been disappointed thro' the influence of a different & superior Interest; however, Sir,

we assure you that we entirely approve of your prudent Measures in conducting this Affair, & think, with you, that, for the present at least, it is best to acquiesce in the Opinion of the Board of Trade.

After endeavoring to reconcile ourselves to the Disappointment, we have only farther to lament that our having stir'd in this Matter should in any Sort be the probable Occasion of depriving either of the neighbouring Colonies of an Advantage which we ourselves wish'd for & endeavour'd to obtain in common with them; & we should be glad if they could be assured in the strongest terms that the Colony of Virginia is incapable of indulging such narrow Sentiments as to desire that they should be stript of any one of their Emoluments in Trade merely because she is not allow'd to enjoy the same, however equally entitled thereto she may think herself.

We have been *very uneasy* ["much alarmed" erased] at an Attempt made in Parliament to lay a Duty on the several Commodities mentioned in their Votes, of which you were pleased to favour us with a Copy; the tax upon Madeira Wine will be very inconvenient to us, & we had it in our Intention to furnish you with such Reasons ag't it as we thought might have some Weight, but finding from the public Prints that an Act, imposing this Duty, has already pass'd, it is become unnecessary for us to say any Thing farther upon that Head. The Proposal to lay a stamp Duty upon Paper & Leather is truly alarming; should it take Place, the immediate Effects of an additional, heavy burthen imposed upon a People already laden with Debts, contracted chiefly in Defence of the Common Cause & necessarily to continue by express Stipulation for a number of years to come, will be severely felt by us & our Children; but what makes the approaching Storm appear still more gloomy & dismal is, that, if it should be suffer'd to break upon our Heads, not only we & our Children, but our latest Posterity may & will probably be involved in its fatal Consequences. It may, perhaps, be thought presumptious in us to attempt or even to desire any Thing which may look like a restraint upon the controlling Power of Parliament; We only wish that our just Liberties & Privileges as free born British Subjects were once properly defin'd, & we think that we may venture to say that the People of

Virginia, however they may have been misrepresented, would never entertain the most distant Inclination to transgress their just Limits. That no Subjects of the King of great Britain can be justly made *subservient* ["subject" erased] to Laws without either their personal Consent, or their Consent by their representatives we take to be the most vital Principle of the British Constitution; it cannot be denyed that the Parliament has from Time to Time, where the Trade of the Colonies with other Parts was likely to interfere with that of the Mother Country, made such Laws as were thought sufficient to restrain such Trade to what was judg'd its proper Channel, neither can it be denied that, the Parliament, out of the same *Plentitude of its Power*, has gone a little Step farther & imposed some Duties upon our Exports; but to fix a Tax upon such Part of our Trade & concerns as are merely internal, appears to us to be taking a long & hasty Stride & we believe may truly be said to be of the first Importance. Nothing is farther from our Thoughts than to shew the least Disposition to any Sort of rudeness, but we hope it cannot be taken amiss that we, apprehending ourselves so nearly concern'd, should, at least whilst the Matter is in Suspence, humbly represent against it, & take every Measure which the Principles & Laws of our Constitution appear clearly to justify, to avert a Storm so very replete with the most dangerous Consequeuces. We cannot but consider the Attempts which have been made, the more extraordinary when we reflect upon the Part we have taken in the late American War, & that we have always with the greatest Chearfulness submitted to & comply'd with every Requisition which has been made of us with the least Colour of Reason or Pretence of Necessity. We would therefore have you Sir, & do most earnestly recommend to you, as the greatest Object of our present Concern, the exerting your whole weight & Influence so far as Decency will allow in opposing this & every other Measure of the Sort; and since we find, upon other Occasions, that you have met with a ready Disposition in the Agents of the other Colonies to cooperate with you, whenever the general Interest of the Continent of America seems to have been concern'd, we are of Opinion that their Aid & Assistance, in all Probability can never, upon any Occasion whatever, be more seasonably ask'd than in

the present Conjuncture, & we don't doubt but you will endeavour to avail yourself of it.

We were extremely well pleased with the Resolutions of the Lords of Trade not to interfere with our Paper Currency now in Circulation & we find what you communicated to us as the Outlines of a Scheme, which their Lordships had in Contemplation, has been since digested & carried into an Act of Parliament.

We, as has been repeatedly observed, were never Fond of a Paper Currency, & our only Solicitude proceeded from an Apprehension, that the over bearing Dispositions of the Merchants might have had weight enough to effect their Purpose, which would inevitably have involved the Country in the greatest Difficulties & Distresses.

Your endeavours with the Board of Trade, after meetieg with so many considerable Rubs in the Salt Scheme, to procure not only a Revival of the Law allowing a Bounty upon Hemp but an additional Bounty also, we look upon as a fresh Instance of your unwearied & uninterrupted Attention to the Interest of this Colony, & that, our Agent is, so far from being discouraged by a Miscarriage in one Point, that he seems to redouble his Diligence & becomes the more inquisitive after new Objects, upon which he may exercise it with Advantage to his Constituents; we find that an Act of Parliament has since taken Place according to your Plan, & we are not without Hopes that it will have a very good Influence upon many of the Inhabitants of this Colony by exciting them more generally to the Cultivation of a Commodity which in all Probability may redound greatly to their Interest.

We must now beg Leave to lead your Attention to another Subject, very interesting in its Nature to this Colony. By having Recourse to the first Letter, which this Committee did themselves the Pleasure of writing to you, upon your being appointed our Agent, dated the 12th of December, 1759, you will find that the Country, at that Time, was unhappily engaged in a Dispute with some of the Gentlemen of the Clergy upon the Subject of an Act of our Assembly for paying Tobacco Debts & Officers fees in Money in a very scarce Year. The Reverend Mr. John Camm, as Rector of York Hampton Parish, had commenced a Suit in our Gen^{l} Court ag't the Collectors of his Parish Levy,

which we thẽn advised you of, &, as we thought it probable that the Case, whoever might succeed in it here, would be removed by Appeal before the King & Council, desired the Favour of you to retain, at the Expence of the Colony, such Counsel as you might think proper to defend the Vestries & Collectors of the Parishes in any Suits of this Sort, which might be carried to England; this we suppose has been long since done as we directed.

We are now to acquaint you that, at our last April General Court, this Suit of Mr. Camm's ag't the Collectors, M^rs^ Charles Hansford & William Moss, came on to be tried, when Judg^t^ was given in Favour of the Collectors Hansford & Moss, from which Sentence Mr. Camm pray'd & was allow'd an Appeal to his Majesty in Council. The Transcript of the Record of the whole Proceedings will be sent to you with this Letter. It will be unnecessary for us to repeat the Observations which we made in our Letter of the 12th of Dec^r^, 1759, before refer'd to, as we there gave you a full & distinct History of the Act of Assembly (which is the Subject of the present Dispute), & furnish'd you with the Reasons at large, which govern'd in making that Law; Mr. Nicholas, who assisted in arguing the Cause in Court, has promised us to furnish you with a State of the Case & his Observations upon it. We must therefore recommend it to your particular Attention & can't help flattering ourselves that you will obtain an Affirmance of the Court's Judgment, without much Difficulty; the necessary Expences attending the Defence of this Appeal will be allow'd you & reimbursed as soon as we know what they amount to. Some Parts of several old Charters formerly granted to this Colony were thought material upon Trial of the Cause & accordingly made use of; the Court by Consent of the Counsel on both Sides directed them to be annex'd to the Record; but since the Court's rising, we understand, that the Counsel, to avoid an unnecessary Expence, which would attend the Copying of the several Charters at large, when only some small Portions of them are of Use, have consented that only the necessary Extracts shall be annex'd to the other Papers, which, to avoid Disputes, they will sign & certify that this Abreviation is to be used by Consent upon hearing of the Appeal. There were formerly several Grants & Charters * *

this Colony, which are supposed to have been destroy'd either when our State House or Capitol was unfortunately burnt. But it is imagin'd that these, or the greatest Part of them, are to be found some where in England. We therefore desire the favour of you to have a strict Search made in all proper Offices for all such Charters, Grants & other original Papers as may be thought useful to us not only upon the present Dispute but upon any other Occasion; we would have fair Copies taken of them & desire that they may be properly authenticated & transmitted to us, after your Counsel have done with them, that they may be lodged amongst the public Records of this Colony; what ever Expence you may be at in procuring these Papers will readily be allowed to you.

Thus, Sir, having communicated to you our Sentiments upon such Matters as at present appear material for your Consideration & in full Confidence of your continued Endeavours in every Instance to promote the Interest of this Colony, which you may be assured will meet with the entire Approbation of your Constituents, we remain

Y^r^ most ob^t^ h'ble Ser^ts^.

Add Post Script A.

P. S. Since writing the foregoing Part of this Letter, we have received your last of 11 Ap^l^; Every Mention of the parliam'ts Intention to lay an Inland Duty upon us gives us fresh Apprehension of the fatal Consequences that may arise to Posterity from such a precedent; but we doubt not that the Wisdom of a British parliam^t^ will lead them to distinguish between a Power and Right to do any act. No man can say but that they have a power to declare that his Majesty may raise Money upon the people of England by Proclamation, but no man surely dare be such an Enemy to his Country as to say that they have a Right to do this. We conceive that no Man or Body of Men, however invested w^th^ power, have a Right to do anything that is contrary to Reason & Justice, or that can tend to the Destruction of the Constitution. These things we write to you with great Freedom and under the greatest Concern, but your Discretion will teach you to make a prudent use of them.

If a Sum of Money must be raised in the Colonies, why not in a constitutional Way? & if a reasonable apportionm^t^ be laid

before the Legisl[t] of this Country, their past Compliance with his Majesty's several Requisitions during the late expensive War, leaves no room to doubt they will do every thing that can be reasonably expected of them.

Our Gen[l] Assembly will meet the 30th of Oct[r] next for Dispatch of Business, & we hope you will have Influence enough to postpone any Determination on this Subject till we can furnish you with their Sentim'ts thereon.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

CENSUS GLOUCESTER COUNTY, 1782-83,

(Communicated by Edward Wilson James.)

FREE AND SLAVE, GLOUCESTER COUNTY.

A List of Souls in Petsworth Parish, taken agreeable to an Order of the worshipful Court of Gloucescer, October 1st, 1782. By Ja[s] Hubard.

	Wht.	Blk.		Wht.	Blk
John Ash,	6	8	William Duvall,	8	13
Matthew Anderson,	6	15	Samuel Duvall,	4	2
James Bentley,	5	11	Francis Duvall,	8	12
William Bentley,	6	6	William Duvall,	2	12
John Browning,	6	1	Warner Dunston,	4	
Lewis Booker,	6	18	Thomas Douglass,	7	4
John Bristow,	4	1	James Freeman,	10	
James Baytop,	3	11	Elizabeth Garland,	2	10
George Booth,	9	39	Christopher Garland,	4	7
William Blassingame,	4		Zach Gardner,	4	6
Henry Burton,	5	9	George Green,	6	16
Lewis Burwell, Est.,	1	34	Samuel Guthrie,	4	6
Jno. Blassingame,	9	4	John Gressit,	5	4
John Baine,	8		Swan Grumley,	3	9
Jude Blassingame,	3		Thomas Goadder,	2	4
Elizabeth Baker	7		Mary Groome,	5	
Ann Curlis,	5	16	James Hubard,	16	57

James Colliss,	4	20
John Carney,	2	
George Hibble,	6	5
Benjamin Hope,	5	1
Richard Jones,	5	36
Samuel King,	1	
Peter Kemp,	4	2
John Lewis,	6	6
Anthony Lawson,	3	2
Thomas Lewis,	5	1
William Lawson,	6	
James Laughten,	3	8
William Lemmon,	8	2
Richard Lemmon,	9	
Lawrence Laughton,	7	
William Lemmon,	3	
John Lemmon,	8	2
Charles Lawson,	4	
William Morris,	4	6
William Mason,	5	1
Sam[l] Menoggin,	5	
Julius C. Pollard,	5	2
William Pollard,	3	5
Frances Pollard,	1	5
James Pollard,	5	1
James Proctor,	5	
Wm. Whyte,	8	7
William Washer,	3	
John Wyatt,	7	11
William Wyatt,	5	1
Lewis Wood,	5	17
Robert Yates,	7	15
Wm. Thrift,		
John Fox,		
Thomas Starwood,		
John Scott,		
Mary Spann,		
Mary Jones,		

John Howlet,	3	6
Thomas Hughes,	11	9
William Puller,	4	
Elizabeth Pollard,	4	4
Peter Purcell,	5	4
Elizabeth Puller,	5	
Henry Pornter, Jun.,	5	9
John Page,	10	27
Christopher Robinson,	1	17
John Rootes,	9	18
William Relee,	6	2
Rich[d] W. Royston,	7	8
Lawrence Stubbs,	8	4
John Stubbs,	9	7
Dawson Solds,	9	
William Solds,	1	
——— Shackelford,	4	1
Jn[o] Stubbs,	5	12
Nathan Taylor,	6	
Cap. Ch[s] Tomkies,		14
Thomas Thrift,	3	3
Bernard B. Tompson,	2	
Meaux Thornton,	2	16
Sarah Wiatt,	7	43
Thomas West,	13	7
John Walker,	3	1
Alexander Roane,		
Jn[e] Padgett,		
Eliz. Shaw,		
Wm. Sears,		
Wm. Cottuwn,		
Jn[o] Robinson,		
Wm. Dickinson,		
Elizabeth Dickinson,		
George Dume.		

Copy: C. PRYOR, D. C.

A List of Souls given in to Francis Willis, Jun., for the year 1783.

	Wht.	Blk.		Wht.	Blk
John News,	9	15	Thomas Baytop,	2	12
Thomas Booth,	1	34	Maj. Boswell,	5	23
Robt. Buckner,	2	20	John Boswell,	7	3
Jasper Clayton,	1	8	Thomas Bilea,	5	6
James Nuttell,	3	15	F. W. Cooke's Est.,	4	16
T. Buckner,	1	11	Beverley Whiting,	4	8
James Gresset,	5	1	J. Buckner,		10
Jno. Buckner,	1	7	Wm. Kemp,	8	11
Jno. Cooke,	6	56	Dorothy Kemp,	4	4
Jno. Hughes,	1	15	Ann Curry,	3	4
Mord. Cooke,	6	22	Francis Tomkies,	11	21
Anthony Davis,	5	5	Nathan Fletcher,	5	11
Thomas Wilkins,	5	1	Robert Innis,	1	5
James Wilson,	3	10	Fran^{s} Willis,	11	63
Jn^{o} Page, Esq^{r},			Christopher Pryn,	9	16
Abing^{n} ———	19	162	Peter Foster,	5	2
			R. Ransone,	5	25

[The numbers attached to the following names are not stated to be for whites or slaves or for both, but are presumably for slaves:]

John Buckner,	35	Thomas Cooke,	6
Wm. Cooke,	30	Mord. Cooke,	4
Abraham Boswell,	23	John Boswell,	7

Copy: C. PRYOR, D. C.

Copy List of Souls, Ware.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

THE VESTRY BOOK OF KING WILLIAM PARISH, VA., 1707–1750.

(CONTINUED)

	£	s.	d.
77 tithables @ 12 s. 9 d. makes, - - -	48	19	6
Balance remaining due, - - - - -	0	2	6½
	49	2	½

(*Oct. 12, 1714.—The 2 shillings 6 pence have been turned over to Mr. Cairon, in as much as he paid Mr. Michaux for carrying a request.)

Due from individuals, as follows:

	£	s.	d.
——By Mr. Perrault, - - - - -	1	1	0
——by Mr. Chatain for † clapboards, - -	0	16	0
——by Mr. Abra. Soblet, - - - -	0	12	6
——by Mr. Chambon, - - - - -	0	2	6
——by Martin for his (tithe) *billet* (?) - -	0	4	0
	2	16	0

*This note of the succeeding year, which is written in just opposite the figures above, may be regarded as an attempt to rectify a clerical error of Reynaud's. When the levy is ordered, as may be noticed below, it is ordered for £49. 2 s. ½ d., notwithstanding the fact that the balance of two shillings, six and one-half pence has already been subtracted from the assets of the parish. In order to rectify the account, the surplus of two shillings, six and one-half pence is turned over to Pastor Cairon, probably in payment for moneys advanced by him in connection with Michaux's journey to Major Bolling's for communion wine. Cf. XI, 438. The present account, however, is otherwise hopelessly confused by errors in multiplying and adding. M. Reynaud's book-keeping, just here, is a curious mixture of painful accuracy and gross carelessness. For instance, the £4. 10 s. 9½ d. surplus noted below appears nowhere to the credit of the parish in the following year. It is but natural to suppose, however, that some parishioners always failed of payment of their share of the levy.

† Clabors. See XI, 438, note.

——balance due to Voyé, - - -				10	6
			2	6	6
——for court expenses to Mr. Amonnet, -			0	4	0
Balance, - - - - - -			2	2	6
——by Mr. Dutoit for Molinier* for the levy of 1712, which he has not paid, - - -			0	2	6
Tho. Elliar, - -	12 s.	4 d.			
Jacob Capon, - -	9	4			
Dauid Bernard, -	3	0	- -	2	9	4
Mathieu Bonsergent,	12	4			
Franc. Sassin, -	12	4			
			4	13	4
Amount due above in excess of list, - -			0	2	6½
Balance due the parish, - - - - -			4	10	9½

It was decreed by the vestry present that the church (wardens) shall make a levy of forty-nine pounds, two shillings, half-penny for the payment of Mr. Cairon and of the clerk and of the expenses mentioned in the account, and that they shall carry over the four pounds, ten shillings, † ten and one-half pence due as above, to the next year.

Done at Monocantown the day and date as elsewhere.

E. Reynaud, Clerk.

The vestry assembled this day, March 30, 1714, Mr. Cairon, our minister, present. Church W: Anthoine Trabue, Jean le Villain. Vestry: Jacob Amonnet, Jean Farcy, Jean Forquerant, Jean Fonuielle, Gideon Chambon, Charles Perrault, Anthoine Maton, Pierre Dutoy, Andre Aubry, Abraham Sallé.

It was decreed by the vestry present that M^rs^ Anthoine Maton and Pierre Dutoy fill the office of church wardens, in place of the S^rs^ Anthoine Trabue and Jean le Villain, for the present year 1714, and take the oath therefor in conformity with the law

* Cf. XI, 433, and note.

† Should read 9½ d. But see above.

before Mr. Abraham Sallé, Justice of the Peace for Her Majesty. Done at Monocantown the day and date above.

E. REYNAUD, Clerk.

The vestry assembled this day, October 12, 1714. Mr. Cairon, the minister, present.

Ch. W: Pierre Dutoy, Anthoine Maton.

Vestry: Abraham Sallé, Anthoine Trabue, Jean Forquerant, Jean Fonuielle, Gideon Chambon, Jean Farcy, André Aubry.

Statement of expenses for the current year, viz:

	£	s.	d.
——To Mr. Cairon for his ministry, - -	40	0	0
——for the clerk, - - - - - - -	4	0	0
——to Mr. Dutoy for wine for the communion,	0	7	6
——for Mr. Amonnet, two bushels of wheat for nails, - - - - - - -	0	6	0
——for Mr. Remy, for the orphan which he has at his house, - - - - -	4	13	0
	49	6	6

LIST OF TITHABLE PERSONS FOR THE PRESENT YEAR, 1714.

Jacob Amonnet, Jacob Amonnet, fils,	2	Pierre Chatain, Robert, negro,	2
André Aubry,	1	John Garner,	1
Abra. Sallé, Aigy, negro,	2	Jean Dupre,	1
Morise Leurau, Pierre le Grand,	2	Abra. Soblet, l'ainé Abra. Soblet, le jeune	2
Jean Forquerand,	1	Jacque Soblet,	1
Tomas Dalison,	1	Louis Soblet, Daniel Maubain,	2
Jean le Villain	1	T. Briant,	1
	—	Jean Voyer,	1
	10		—
	—		11
Michel Cantepie,	1		
Jean Fonuielle, Bely, negro,	2	Math. Bonsergent,	1
Jacque Bioret,	1	Franc. Sassin,	1
		Jean Chatain,	1

Anthoine Giuaudant,	1
Anthoine Trabue,	1
Abra. Michaud, Jacob Michaud,	2
Anthoine Rapine,	1
Mathieu Agé,	1
Pierre Faure, Jean Faure,	2
Francois Dupuy,	1
Gideon Chambon,	1
Claude Gourry,	1
Pierre Dauid,	1
Pre Delaune,	1
Pre Cairon, Daniel Cairon,	2
Jean Farcy,	1
Etienne Chatain,	1
Jean Jouanny, Joseph Bernard,	2
Pierre Dutoy, Lances Pott,	2
Jacque Billbaud	1
Charles Perrault,	1
Abra. Remy,	1
Jean Martin, Jacque, Jean, negro, Jean, overseer,	4
Anthoine Maton,	1
Jean Fillon,	1
Jean Rosset,	1
Nicolas Souille,	1
Pierre Gorry,	1
Jean Panettie,	1
Jean Caluet,	1
Isaac Lafuitte, Franc. Lafuitte, Tobet Lafuitte,	3
Pierre Olliuier,	1
Jean Solaigre,	1
Franc. Delapied,	1
Jean Powel,	1
Isaac Lefebure,	1
Dauid Bernard,	1
Isaac Parantau,	1
Joseph Caillot, Bob, negro,	2
Etienne Reynaud,	1
Bartelemy Dupuy, Jean Pre Dupuy,	2
Pre Morisset,	1
Jacob Capon,	1
George Smiht,	1
Pre Viet,	1
	—
	18
	45
	11
	10
	—
	84

84 tithables @ 11 s. 9 d. per head amounts to the sum of £49. 7 s.

Etienne Bocard,	1
Adam Vigne,	1
	45

It was decreed by the vestry that the church wardens of the parish make the levy as above, making execution in default of payment in conformity with the tax, as has been ordered by the present vestry.

Done the day and date above.

The vestry assembled this day, Dec. 30, 1715. Mr. Cairon, the minister, present.

Ch. W: Pierre Dutoy, Jean Fonuielle.

Vestry: Jacob Amonnet, Jean Forquerant, Anthoine Trabue, Jean le Villain, Abraham Salle, Anth. Maton.

Statement of expenses for the present year 1715:

	£	s.	d.
——for Mr. Cairon, the minister, for his ministry, - - - - - £40 0 0			
——less amount which he owes Perault and Bonsergent for moneys received, - - - - - 5 3			
	39	14	9
——for Etienne Reynaud, clerk, - - - -	4	0	0
——for Pierre Dutoy for wine for the communion, -	0	7	6
——due Lavigne Sassin for board of * Pre Perrut for the present year, - - - - - -	5	0	0
	49	2	3

List of Tithables for the Present year 1715.

Jean Powell, Andrew Martin,	2	Jean Fonuielle, Bely, negro. Mary,	3
Abra. Salle, Aigy, negro,	2	George Smith,	1
Etienne Bocard, Pierre Deppe,	2	Jacob Amonnet, Jacob Amonnet, Jr.,	2

* The orphan whose board the parish paid to Abraham Remy in 1714 and 1715.

Etienne Reynaud,	1	Charles Perrault,	1
Pre Dutoy,	1	Etienne Chatain,	1
Anthoine Trabue,	1	Jean Fillont,	1
Jean Martin, Jac, Jean, Lametatre,*	4	Pre Morisse,	1
		Daniel Maubain,	1
		Claude Gorry,	1
Anth. Rapine, Samuel Sermord,	2	Jean Pene, Wm. May,	2
Matthieu Age,	1	Jacque Bioret,	1
Isaac Lafuitte, Francois Lafuitte, Tobit Lafuitte,	3	To. Briant,	1
		Michel Cantepy,	1
		Jacque Bilbaud,	1
		Jean Panettie,	1
Joseph Caillaud, Bob, negro,	2	Jean Solaigre, Pre Oliuier,	2
Abra. Soblet, l'ainé, Abra. Soblet, jeuné,	2	Isaac Lefebure,	1
		Jacob Capon,	1
Franc. Dupuy,	1	Ant. Giuandant, John Robisson,	2
Jean Jouany,	1		
Jean Forquerant,	1	Andre Aubry,	1
Dan. Guerant, l'aine, Da. Guerant, jeune,	2	Jean Voyer,	1
Adam Lavigne,	1		
	29		27

	£	s.	d.
The acc't elsewhere,	49	2	3
Balance due the parish:			
Mr. Trabue, 8s 7d Mr. Villain, 11 10	1	0	5
Balance,	48	1	10

Wm. Genin, Wm. Peyter,	2
Pre. Chatain, Rober, negro,	2
Jean Chatain,	1
Lances Pott,	1
Moses Leurau, Pre. Legrand,	2
Jean Farcy,	1

*Or *Cametatre*. Possibly a common noun; if so, its meaning is altogether obscure. Jean Martin appears in the preceding year as paying for two slaves and an overseer. He seems at this time to have been the wealthiest man in the parish.

Jean Dupre, Gaspard Gorn., John G. Garner,	3
Pre Faure, Jean Faure,	2
Bartel. Dupuy, Jean Dupuy,	2
Nicolas Souille,	1
Jacque Soblet,	1
Pre Cairon, Daniel Cairon,	2
Jean le Villain,	1
Jean Caluet, James Bouxing,	2
Gideon Chambon,	1
Isaac Parantau,	1
Ant. Maton,	1
Franc. de Clapied,	1
Pre Dauid,	1
Louis Soblet,	1
Pre Delaune,	1
Pre Viett,	1
Jacque le Grand, Jean le Grand,	2
James Piquet,	1
	34
	27
	29
Jean Garner,	1
Mathieu Bonsergent,	1
Robin, Indian, Mary Chas, By Mr. Grill.	2
	94

In adddition is due:

Mr. Chastain,	4s od	
Mr. Amonnet,	4 0	0 10 6
Mr. Dutoit,	2 6	
		47 11 4

94 Tithables at ten shillings one and one-half pence.

It was decreed by the vestry that the church wardens make the levy for the above, and that in default of payment they make execution in accordance with the tax above.

Done and decreed by the vestry the day and year as above.

E. Reynaud, Clerk.

Mr. Jean Farcy, vestry-man, after this day resigns voluntarily his office in the said vestry.

* It was decreed by the vestry with the consent and agreement of Mr. Cairon, minister, that in case he fill well and worthily the functions of holy minister throughout the entire parish, by personal conduct, preaching, administration of the sacrament, visiting and consolation of the sick, the † quarterly salary in kind shall be continued to him as heretofore, being paid to him at the end of the harvests; and in case he shall miss any sermons, they shall be deducted from his pay, and if he shall fail to fulfill his duty as above, the said vestry reserves to itself the right at the expiration of the quarter, or in the course of succeeding ones, to proceed as it shall deem best, discontinuing the said salary.

Done the day and year above.

E. Reynaud, Clerk.

‡ (Signed) Cairon, minister; Abra. Salle, J. Amonnet, Forquerant, Jean Levillain, Pierre Dutoy, Thoine Trabue, Antoine Maton, Jean Fonuielle.

---

* The reasons for drawing up a contract with Mr. Cairon can only be conjectured. His death occurred within the following two months, as his will was admitted to probate in the Henrico county court Feb. $17\frac{15}{16}$. Cf. Brock, p. 74. For an account of his wanderings after leaving his home in Haute Guyenne, cf. Baird II, 145. His skill in managing the heterogeneous elements under his care and the flourishing state of the parish during his pastorate are amply attested by the foregoing pages.

With the passing of Mr. Cairon the parish enters on a new phase of its existence. Deprived of the services of a fellow-countryman as spiritual consoler, whose experiences and sufferings had been identical with their own, they were dependent upon the ministrations of pastors from other parishes. The glebe was rented out, nor does it seem to have been regularly occupied by any pastor during the period covered by this register. Contracts were made for a given number of sermons per year, as the number of tithables seemed to justify. Cf. further for a petition regarding this point Brock, p. 112, and the following pages.

† On lui continuera par *cartier* lapantion dans les danrrees comme cy devant, qui luy seront paye dans *leterme des Recoltes.* The explanation of this rather obscure passage is probably that the contract was made *for the quarter*, the salary being paid at the expiration of the wheat, corn, and tobacco harvests, at a fixed price, cf. the following contract, and that made with Salle, p. 29.

‡ The signatures are personal.

We, the undersigned vestry-men of the parish of King William, have by these presents agreed and do agree to deliver to the afore-mentioned Mathieu Bonsergent, of the said parish, Jean Perru, a * weak child in the care of the said parish, to be nourished and cared for in like manner as his own (children), well and worthily, for the space of five years, in consideration of five pounds st., payable annually at Christmas, the first term beginning Jan. 1, 1716, payment to be made in kind at the price made to Mr. Cairon, the minister; and in case the said child shall die, the said Bonsergent shall receive payment for only that quarter which shall have been entered on. With this the said Bonsergent is satisfied and content, promising to acquit himself well of his duty with regard to the said child and to furnish him in general with all that is necessary for his nourishment and clothing, in default of which the said vestry reserves the right to withdraw it, if he fails to fulfill the conditions set forth above.

Done the 31 of December, 1715.

† Abra. Sallé, for the vestry.

The vestry assembled May 18, 1717.

Present: Ch. W., Anthoine Mathon, P^re^ Dutoid.

(Vestry): Jacob Amonnet, Abra. Sallé, Jean le Villain, Jean Fonuielle.

It was decreed by the vestry present, upon the representation made by Daniel Guerrand, Daniel Maubain, and Wm. Gening, regarding the orphans, male and female, which they have had in their charge for some time, that the church wardens make contracts with them, following the custom and in conformity with the law.

Done and decreed the day and year as above.

Abra. Sallé, for the vestry.

---

* Enfande infirme.

† The above entry is neither from the hand of Reynaud nor Sallé, although date and signature are Sallé's. With the disorganization following Mr. Cairon's death the register passed out of Reynaud's hands into that of Abraham Sallé, as justice of the peace. No list of tithables or other entry is found for 1716. The following till 1720 is in Sallé's bold hand.

The vestry assembled March 10, $17\frac{17}{18}$.

Present: Ch. W., P^re^ Dutoit. (Vestry) Anthoine Trabue, Jean Forquerand, Abra Sallé, Jean Fonuielle, Jean Villain.

'It was decreed by the vestry present that a levy of a *bushel of wheat per tithable person be made for the year past, in order to create a fund for the payment of † Mr. Finny, minister, of ten pounds per year for four sermons, which he shall preach in the church of our parish, and for the support of such poor as may be there, and for repairs which shall have to be made to the church and the dwelling-house of the minister. To which the vestry has agreed, in accordance with the following list:

List of Tithables Returned in July, 1717:

Jacob Amonnet, Sr., Jacob Amonnet, Jr.,	2	Abra. Soblet,	1
		Peter Soblet,	1
Peter Chastain, David Germain, Robin, negro,	3	Peter Dutoit,	1
		George Smith,	1
		Isaac Parenteau,	1
John Martin, Mary Chas, John and Jack, Mathieu Matton,	5	Michel Cantepie,	1
		John Fonuielle, Bely, and Male,	2
		James Soblet,	1

* The first mention in these records of a levy in kind. In the earlier history of the parish the levy was made at a money rate, diminishing with the growth of the settlement from sixteen shillings in 1710 to ten shillings in 1715. The payments, however, were doubtless made in kind; cf. the foregoing contract with Mr. Cairon. Wheat is taken as the standard here as elsewhere in the record, probably because its price remained more steady from year to year than that of tobacco.

† Rev. Mr. Finney, M. A., of the University of Glasgow; cf. Brock, p. 78, note. He is mentioned in Bishop Meade's *Old Churches and Families of Virginia*, II; 393, ff. as attending and taking part in the proceedings of the church convention held at Williamsburg, April, 1719. He may have performed spiritual offices in the parish as early as 1716; together with the Fontaines, he served the parish from time to time till after August 7, 1724. See below. His will was admitted to probate in the Henrico county court June 5, 1727. Mr. Finney's Scottish birth may explain his ability to preach in French.

Abra. Salle, Sr., Abra. Salle, Jr., John Cook, Aigy,	4
John Farcy,	1
John Villain,	1
John Chastain,	1
Isaac Lefebure,	1
Stephen Reynault,	1
Moses Leuereau, John Legrand, Peter Legrand,	3
	22

John Solaigre,	1
Maingo,	1
James Bilbaud,	1
Nicolas Souille,	1
Peter Dauid, Sen., Peter Dauid, Jun.,	2
Tho. Briant,	1
Anthony Givaudan,	1
Jacob Cappon,	1
Wm. Genin,	1
John Penne,	1
	21

Daniel Guerrand, Sen., Daniel Guerrand, Jun.,	2
John Jones, John Robisson,	2
Francis de Clapie,	1
Peter Launay,	1
Peter Viet,	1
Francis Dupuy,	1
Peter Faure, John Faure, Anthony Deane,	3
John Caluet,	1
Daniel Maibain,	1
Isaac Lafuitte, Francis Lafuitte, Tobie Lafuitte,	3
Stephen Bocard,	1
Mathieu Age,	1
Anthony Rapinne,	1
Peter Broutte,	1
James Bioret,	1
Stephen Chastain,	1

Joseph Caillaud, Bob, and Franc, Dauis Dayly,	4
Anthony Trabue,	1
Peter Olliuier,	1
Gaspard Korner, John Gaspard Korner, John Dupre,	3
John Korner,	1
John Powell,	1
Peter Morisset,	1
Daniel Faure,	1
Barthelemus Dupuy, Peter Dupuy, Sen., Peter Dupuy, Jun.,	3
John Forquerand,	1
Adam Vigne,	1
John Daither, Robert Brown, Indian,	2
Mathieu Bonsergent,	1
	21

Peter Deppe,	1		22
Anthony Mathon,	1		21
Claude Gorry,	1		25
	25	Tithables,	89

It was decreed by the vestry present that the church wardens of the said parish make the levy as above, in conformity with the tax of a bushel of wheat per tithable, in default of which execution (shall be made).

Done and decreed the day and year as above.

ABRA. SALLÉ, for the vestry.

The vestry assembled Aug. 25, 1718. Present, Ch. W.: Pre. Dutoit. (Vestry) Abra. Salle, Anthoine Trabue, Jacob Amonnet, Jean Forquerand.

The Sieurs Pre Chastain, Isaac Lafuitte, Barthelemy Dupuy, Estienne Chastain, Anthoine Rapinne, Anthoine Givaudan, and Jean Joanie were elected by the votes of the vestry present to fill the vacant places. After the election the Sr. Pre Dutoit tendered his resignation, saying that he hoped to be discharged, which the vestry agreed to, and in his place chose unanimously the Sr. Daniel Faure to be vestry-man, and ordered that all qualify for the said office by taking within the month the oaths required by law before Capt. Tho. Randolph, Justice of the Peace, of which (act) they shall procure a certificate.

Done and decreed the day and date above.

ABRA. SALLÉ, for all.

The vestry having assembled Sept. 30, 1718, present: Jacob Amonnet, Jean Forquerand, Anthoine Rapinne, Abraham Salle, Étienne Chastain, Anthoine Givaudan.

The Srs. Estienne Chastain, Anthoine Givaudan, and Anthoine Rapinne, who were elected vestry-men the 25th of Au-

gust past, took the oaths of office and signed the test* in conformity with the law.

Done the day and date above.

ABRA. SALLÉ, for all.

The vestry assembled Nov. 25, 1718. Present: Jacob Amonnet, Pre Chastain, Jean Forquerand, Isaac Lafuitte, Anthoine Givaudan, Anthoine Trabue, Estienne Chastain, Anthoine Rapinne, Abra Salle.

It was agreed by the vestry present to grant to Sr. Abra. Salle, vestryman, the sum of six† pounds per year, to commence the first of December prox., in consideration of his performing the duties of clerk or secretary of the present vestry, and of reader in the church of the parish of King William, the said six pounds to be paid yearly in products according to their times of maturity; viz: in wheat‡ at three shillings the bushel, or maize at eighteen pence the bushel, or tobacco according as shall be arranged by the levy which the vestry shall judge proper to be made.

In testimony of which the present vestry have signed the day and date above.

---

* The declaration against transubstantiation, required of all assuming public offices in England and her colonies until in the 19th century. For the text of the oaths of abjuration and allegiance required of the vestrymen in the Virginia parishes in the 18th century, cf. Bishop Meade, II, 41, ff.

† The office of *lecteur* became much more important now that the death of Mr. Cairon had deprived the parish of the service of a regular resident minister; hence the two pounds increase in salary.

‡ Cf. contract with Mr. Cairon above. The price of wheat and maize seems to have fluctuated very little. Bruce, *Economic History of Virginia in the Seventeeth Century*, I, 380, gives the price of wheat, 1666 to 1682, as stationary at four shillings per bushel, shelled maize at two shillings during this period. The price of tobacco shows much more considerable fluctuations. Throughout this register wheat and maize are reckoned on the above basis. It is probable, however, that here as elsewhere in the colony, tobacco was the staple of actual exchange. Cf. Bruce as above, note. Only in the last pages of this register, after 1740, are the levies reckoned in pounds of tobacco.

*(Signed): J. Amonnet, Antoine Rapine, Tohin Trabue, Isaac Lafite, Forquerant, Anthoine his × mark Givaudan, Chastain.

ABRA. SALLÉ, Clerk.

As church wardens of this parish the S^rs^ P^re^ Chastain and Abraham Salle were elected by a majority of the votes of the vestry present.

Done the day and date as above.

*(Signed): J. Amonnet, Estienne Chastain, Antoine Rapine, Anthoine his × mark Givaudan, Chastain, Tohin Trabue, J. Forquerand, Isaac Lafite.

ABRA. SALLÈ, Clerk.

Dec. 18, 1718. The vestry assembled at Monocantown.

Present: Ch. W., P^re^ Chastain, Abra. Salle, Jacob Amonnet, Jean Forquerant, Anthoine Trabue, Anthoine Rapinne.

The S^r^ P^re^ Chastain took the oaths as vestryman, and conjointly with the S^r^ Salle took the oaths as church wardens, after which the S^r^ Salle also took the oaths as church clerk.

Done the day and date above, and signed, J. Amonnet.

ABRA. SALLÉ, Clerk.

The vestry assembled at Monocantown, December 26, 1718.

Present: Ch. W., P^re^ Chastain, Abra. Salle.

(Vestry): Jacob Amonnet, Jean Forquerand, Anthoine Trabue, Isaac Lafuitte, Estienne Chastain, Anthoine Rapinne, Anthoine Givaudan.

The S^r^ Isaac Lafuitte, heretofore chosen vestryman, to-day took the oaths and signed the † test, in accordance with the law.

Robert Jones, having to-day presented a request to the vestry asking that the service be read in ‡ English once every six weeks by the clerk of the said parish, the same was granted by the vestry.

---

* The signatures are personal. Sallé signs for Givaudan.

† Cf. above.

‡ The first concession to the growing English element in the parish, otherwise abundantly attested by the English names among the tithables. Cf. also the petition, Brock, p. 112.

To fill the three vacant places as vestry-men, the S^{rs} Jacques Soblet, Jean Calvet, and Louis Soblet were elected by the vestry present, taking the oaths required by law.

Done the day and date above.

Signed, Chastain. ABRA. SALLÉ, Clerk.

The vestry assembled March 26, 1719.

Present: P^{re} Chastain, Abra. Salle, Ch. Wardens.

(Vestry): Jacob Amonnet, Estienne Chastain, Anthoine Rapinne.

The S^{rs} Jacques Soblet and Louis P^{re} Soblet, heretofore named as vestrymen, took to-day the oaths of the vestry and signed the test. Signed, Chastain and Abra. Salle.

ABRA. SALLE, Clerk.

Aug. 26, 1719. Account of what is owing by the parish of King William, viz:

	£.	s.	d.
——to Mr. Finny for the balance of the year 1718, - - - - £1 12 s.			
——to the same for the year 1719, - 10 0			
	11	12	0
——to Mr. Abraham Salle for advance, 0 18 3 d.			
——for his year 1719, to the end of November, as clerk, - - - 6 0			
	6	18	3
——to pay Mr. Blans, employed by the parish with respect to the high road, - - - -	1	0	0
	19	10	3
Due the parish by individuals, mentioned in the attached list, for the levy of *1717, and for rent of the glebe in 1719, - - - - -	10	19	9
1719. Levy of the present year:			
94 tithables mentioned in the list attached, taxed at one and one-half bushels of wheat each, amounting to 141 bushels of wheat @ 3 s. per bushel,	21	3	0
	32	2	9

* No list is given for 1718. Probably no levy was necessary in that year.

There will be a surplus of £12. 12 s. 6 d. to make repairs to the church or for other matters which shall be necessary.

King W^m^ Parish. The vestry assembled August 26, 1719.

Present: Ch. W., P^re^ Chastain, Abra. Salle.

(Vestry): Jacob Amonnet, Estienne Chastain, Anthoine Rapinne, Anthoine Givaudan, Jacq. Soblet, P^re^ Louis Soblet.

It was decreed by the present vestry that in order to pay the nineteen pounds, ten shillings and three pence mentioned elsewhere, that a levy shall be made of the ten pounds, nineteen shillings, nine pence, all of which is due for the year 1717, and of the rent of the glebe for the past year, as well as of a bushel and one-half of wheat per tithable, in accordance with the list attached, as the levy of the present year. In default of which execution shall be made.

*Signed by Pierre Chastain, Estienne Chastain, Anthoine Giuaudan, P^re^ Louis Soblet, Jacob Amonnet, Anthoine Rapinne, Jacques Soblet.

ABRA. SALLÉ, Clerk.

1719. List of tithables of King William parish for the present year 1719, taxed at one and one-half bushels of wheat each:

	Tithables.	Bushels of Wheat.
Abraham Salle, Sen., Abraham Salle, Jun., Jacob Salle, James Reasider, W^m^ Gardiner, Bob, Aigy, French, Harry,	9	13½
Bartelemy Dupuy, P^re^ Dupuy, Jean P^re^ Dupuy,	3	4½
P^re^ Morisset,	1	1½
P^re^ Deppe,	1	1½
Estienne Bocard,	1	1½
P^re^ Dutoit,	1	1½
Isaac Lafuitte, Tobie Lafuitte, John, negro,	3	4½

*The signatures are in Sallé's hand.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

THE SITE OF OLD "JAMES TOWNE," 1607-1698.*

By Samuel H. Yonge.

(Continued from page 414.)

The locating of the tracts immediately following led to locating the foundations of the third and fourth state houses, the discovery of which, therefore, resulted from a study of the patent transcripts, followed by probing and excavation.

The tract of Philip Ludwell, of 1694, being platted, its most probable location, after correcting for declination the bearings of its lines as given in the patent, was found to be on the third ridge, near the southern end of the seawall. This was decided upon after considerable study and reflection, taking into account the distance from "Pitch and Tarr Swamp" of the crest of the third ridge, which appeared to be a good site for the three houses shown by the patent to have been on the tract. Although the above location seemed to be the only one which would meet the requirements of the patent, it was not finally accepted until, as shown later, it was confirmed by further investigation.

The tract of Edward Chilton, patented in 1683, was next platted. A clue to its location was furnished by one of its boundary lines terminating "neer ye brick fort," which fort, in 1688, was described by the Rev. John Clayton as being situated in "a vale," above the town, and consequently, above the church tower. A probable position for the brick fort, fulfilling the conditions imposed by the above description, seemed to be in the extension westward from the river bank of the swale between the third and fourth ridges. This view was confirmed by the discovery, by sounding, of piles of masonry in the shallow water at the locality named. The Chilton tract thus being approximately located with reference to the brick fort, valuable inform-

* Copyright, 1903, by Samuel H. Yonge.

ation was furnished as to the character and position of the adjacent shoreline, a bluff bank, lying about east and west. A most important and interesting feature, however, is yet to be noted, viz., that when the Chilton tract (1683) was given its most probable location on the map, it was found to connect with the assumed location of Philip Ludwell's (1694) tract. Moreover, the northern boundary of the Chilton tract which passed "partly along his Hon'rs line" (Hon. Philip Ludwell) is shown by the patents to have the same magnetic bearing as the southern boundary of the Philip Ludwell tract of 1694. The grantee of the 1694 tract, entitled Philip Ludwell, Esq., was undoubtedly the son of the Hon. Philip Ludwell referred to in the Chilton patent. It seems probable that Philip Ludwell the second received part of his grant of 1694, the southern, from his father, who owned it in 1683, and possibly also the three brick houses, for the patent implies that the houses belonged to the second Ludwell before its date of issue in 1694.

The patent of 1694 states that Philip Ludwell, Esq., had land due him for the transportation of one person to Virginia, and he naturally selected a new piece adjacent to that which he then held, probably north of the houses, receiving a grant for the new and old tracts combined. Instances are found in the old patent records of a patent being issued covering earlier grants that were contiguous to that acquired at the time of issuing the later patent.

The proximity of the first Philip Ludwell's property to the state house may account, to some extent, for the interest which he had in rebuilding the state house destroyed by Bacon, for which work he was, in fact, the contractor.

The plat of Chilton (1683) and Ludwell (1694) being thus united, trial was made to ascertain if their combined plats could be better located than when platted separately. It was found, however, that no change could be made that would improve the first location, and the author concluded that the time had arrived to verify his work by examining the ground. An opportunity for doing this occurred in January, 1903, when, to his great satisfaction, and that of a co-worker, the steel probe used for exploring the ground, struck a number of buried foundation walls. The subsequent work of the Association for the Preser-

679965

vation of Virginia Antiquities, under his direction, has confirmed his views, the foundations discovered being within less than 25 feet of their position as indicated by the Ludwell patent, and having the same width collectively as given for the Ludwell tract. Moreover, after correcting for variation of the needle, the different walls were found to have about the same azimuths as the boundaries of the Ludwell tract, given in the patent.

Adjoining the Ludwell house foundations on the east are others agreeing in a general way with the meagre descriptions extant of the state house, and to the west others, which are, of course, the remains of the "Country House" of 1694.

Further references to the above state house and brick fort are made under their respective captions.

Near the lower extremity of the seawall, and just outside of it, formerly stood a brick building, which Richard Randolph stated in 1837 was reputed to have been a powder magazine.* This building was referred to in ex-President Tyler's address at Jamestown in 1857,† previously quoted from, as the prison house of Opechancanough. He also stated that its cellar had been formerly used for the storage of powder. If used as a magazine, uncommonly bad judgment was displayed in placing it where it would have been such a good target for a hostile fleet and where also in event of an explosion, it would have damaged or destroyed the buildings on the third ridge. The allusion to it as the prison of Opechancanough is suggestive of its being used as a jail, although probably not for the Indian chief who died a captive at Jamestown shortly after the massacre of 1644.

In 1891 the eastern foundation wall was all that remained of the reputed "magazine." It was then located and found to be about thirty-two feet long. If it was a prison, it probably was not built until after 1685, in which year the subject of building a prison was brought up in the Assembly; if a magazine, it was probably erected at an earlier date, possibly about the time that the brick fort, hereinafter described, was constructed.

Incidentally, it may be stated that the third ridge was used as a camp ground for Confederate soldiers in 1861.

---

* *Southern Literary Messenger*, Vol. III, p. 303.

† Celebration of the 250th anniversary of the English settlement at Jamestown, May 13, 1857.

CHURCH BUILDINGS AND ORIGINAL GRAVEYARD.

One of the vexed questions concerning the first settlement is the position of the first churchyard or graveyard. It is learned from several old chronicles that the first two churches were within the first fort. The map of the Virginia settlement, procured by Zuniga, for Philip III of Spain, in September, 1608, previously referred to, shows a church thus inclosed.

The first church, a rude hut "covered with rafts, sedge and earth," was burned within eight months of its erection. The second, erected in 1608, to replace the first, must also have been a flimsy makeshift, for it is referred to by Sir Thomas Gates, two years after its construction, as being in an unserviceable condition, shortly after which it was reconstructed by La Warre. Its dimensions in plan were sixty feet long by twenty-four feet wide, with a steeple at the west end.

When, in 1617, Captain Argall arrived at "James Towne," he discovered the church which La Warre had renovated seven years before in ruins, a storehouse being in use for divine service. During his administration, *i. e.*, from May, 1617, to April, 1619, the third church, whose dimensions were "50 by 20 foote," was erected.

In 1639 Governor Sir John Harvey wrote to the Privy Council: "Such hath bene our Indeavour herein, that out of our owne purses wee have largely contributed to the building of a brick church, and both Masters of Shipps and others of the ablest Planters have liberally by our persuation underwritt to this worke."*

No information is available as to when the building was begun or completed, but the latter is supposed to have been accomplished by about 1647. It was burned in 1676.

The fifth structure was in all probability erected during the partial rebuilding of the town between 1676 and 1686. There is not apparently available any information on the subject. It is not unlikely that only the woodwork of the fourth church was burned in 1676, and that the last church was the former struc-

*Letter from Governor and Council in Virginia to Privy Council, McDonald Papers, Vol. II, pp. 233-260.

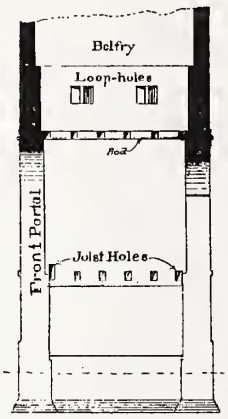


Fig. 3

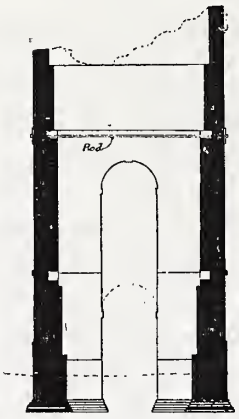


Fig. 4

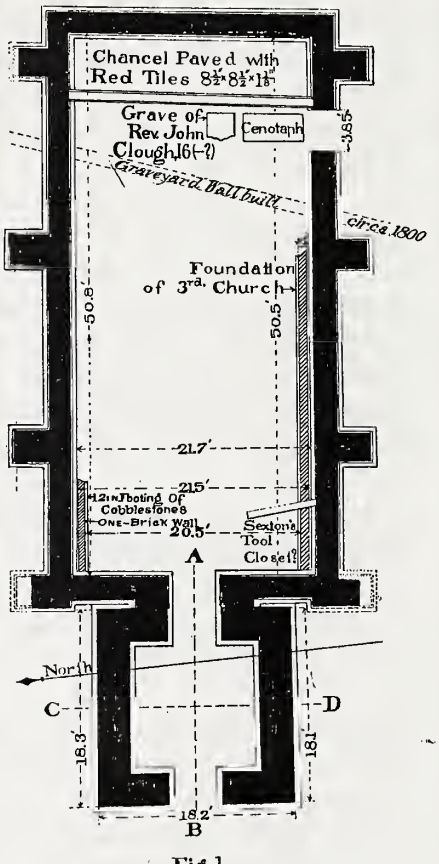


Fig. 1

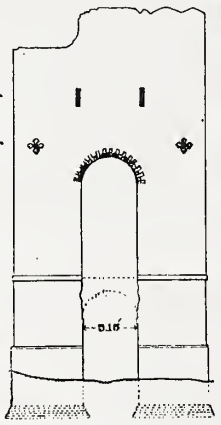


Fig. 2

Explanation:

Fig. 1 = Foundation Plan of Fourth Church Structure Inclosing Fragments of Foundations of Third. Broken Lines Show Correct Positions of Buttresses.
Fig. 2 Front of Tower.
Fig. 3 Section on Line A-B.
Fig. 4 " " " C-D.

RUINS OF CHURCH STRUCTURES

ERECTED AT

IAMES CITTY, VA.

ABOUT 1617 AND 1639.

SCALE.

0 2 4 6 8 10 12 Ft.
1 3 5 7 9 11

The Site of Old "James Towne," 1607-1698.

Copyright, 1903, by Samuel H. York

ture with the woodwork renewed. This would, in a measure, account for the church walls not having stood longer than they did, on account of being injured by the fire. Circumstances indicate that it was used until about the end of the eighteenth century, when its walls fell, and the bricks composing them were used by Mr. William Lee, of Green Spring, and Mr. John Ambler, of Jamestown, to inclose a part of the old burial ground.

In his *Old Churches and Families of Virginia*, Bishop Meade states, with reference to the foundations of the last brick church, which he measured during a visit to Jamestown Island shortly before 1856, that the ground plan of the church had the form of an oblong square, whose accurately measured dimensions were twenty-eight by fifty-six feet.*

In the summer of 1901, the above foundations which adjoin the eastern wall of the tower ruins, were uncovered by Mr. John Tyler, Jr., under the auspices of the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, to which society the surrounding tract of twenty-three acres belongs.† The average length and width within the walls are fifty and six-tenths feet and twenty-two and seven-tenths feet, respectively.

In clearing away from around the foundations the mould of more than a century, parts of the foundations of the side walls of a narrower building, whose inside width was about twenty feet, were uncovered. They consist of a footing of cobble-stones one foot thick, capped by a one-brick wall. The slenderness of the foundations indicates that their superstructure was of timber, as in the days of substantial building to which they belonged, they would have been regarded as too light for one of brick. It will be observed that the width of a building matching the foundations would be the same as given for the church built during Argall's term as deputy-governor. As only the western ends of the foundations of the two side walls remain, the length of the building they supported cannot be learned.

In making the before-mentioned excavations three distinct

---

* Meade's *Old Churches and Families of Virginia*, Vol. I, p. 111.

† Donated to the above association by Mr. and Mrs. Edward E. Barney, in 1896.

sets of floor tiles were found lying at slightly different levels across the east end of the building, formerly belonging to a chancel five and one-half feet by twenty-two feet, indicating that there were three church structures on the same site. The lowest layer of tiles probably belonged to the third church and, in that case, if its end walls were inclosed in the same manner as its side walls, which seems quite likely, the length of the third church would have been about fifty feet.

As the same site was used for the three church buildings erected after 1617, the churchyard, which was by custom the principal burial ground, most probably was never changed, and was probably used even before that year. The finding of a human skeleton, while excavating the foundations, crossed by a wall of the church near its southeastern corner, shows that there was a burial ground at its site before the first brick church was built (1639–1647), and possibly even before the building of the timber church in 1618, which covered almost all of the ground occupied by its successor.

From what has preceded there should be no room for doubt as to the lighter foundations being those of the third church structure, that built under Argall, and in use when Yeardley came to the colony in 1619. The inclosure of one structure by the other suggests that, while the later church of brick was being constructed around the earlier one of timber, the latter was used for service.

As the marriage of John Rolfe to Pocahontas occurred in 1614, it would appear that the ceremony could not have been performed in the third church, whose site, as shown above, was subsequently occupied by the brick churches, but in the second structure, 60 by 24 feet in plan, which was reconstructed by La Warre, and situated within the triangular fort a short distance, probably one hundred and thirty yards, above the church tower. The third church, however, was undoubtedly the one used for the convening of the first American legislature by Governor Yeardley, on July 30, 1619.*

Although the first and second churches were within the tri-

* *Colonial Records of Virginia*, Extra Senate (State) Document of 1874.

angular fort, it is not probable that the graveyard was. To have lived continually in such close proximity to their probable, ultimate resting place would have been as distasteful to the settlers as to most people of this day. Moreover, the available area of the acre inclosure, as already demonstrated, would have been fully occupied by the buildings and streets mentioned by Strachey. Interments would have been made near, but outside of the triangular fort. By the time the third church was erected, about 1618, the burial ground, in consequence of the frightful mortality, must have grown to considerable proportions, and no site could have seemed more appropriate for it than the ground contiguous to that which had been consecrated as "God's Acre."

On the occasion of the celebration at Jamestown of the bicentennary of the advent of the English,* "as it were by general consent the discovery of the oldest stone became an object of general emulation." * * * "beyond 1682, nothing legible could be traced, but from the freshness of the marble bearing this date contrasted with the surrounding masses of mutilated and mouldering decay, it was the general impression that this stone was comparatively young." As, ordinarily, gravestones do not become illegible in less than one hundred and fifty to two hundred years, the assumption is not unreasonable that some of those seen at Jamestown in 1807 belonged to the same period as the third church, although the earliest known date on any tombstone in Virginia is 1637.† There is very good evidence that until about the 18th century many of the tombstones used in Virginia were shipped from across seas.

It is stated by some who were present at Sunday services held for the island garrison in the old churchyard in 1861 that there was then a sufficient number of tombstones to serve as seats for the command of two hundred men. Only a few complete stones remain, and the fragments of others show what has been the common fate of nearly all.

---

* *Report on the Proceedings of the Late Jubilee at Jamestown, Va.*, page 9.

† Colonel Wm. Perry's at Westover. Colonel Perry was member of House of Burgesses and subsequently member of the Council.

Reference is now made to two grants to Thomas Hampton, Clerke, in 1639 and 1644.* Both tracts are described as being on a ridge of land behind the church, the earlier and smaller between two swamps and the later "containing from the Eastermost bounds Westerly one hundred and twelve paces five foot to the pace and running the same Breadth Northerly to the back river." The later grant may have been made to include the earlier, a practice which, as previously noted, was common to the period. In any event, both grants were most probably upon the same ridge.

Several patents are employed to locate Hampton's two tracts, as follows: to John Bauldwin in 1656 for 15 acres 69 poles, 5 acres 69 poles of which were "*at* the old block house" and ten acres bounded "Easterly upon Mr. James' land Northerly upon the back river" [marsh?], and the smaller tract, "West upon the Main river and South upon the slash which lyeth between the State house and the said Mr. James." James' western boundary was a meridian passing "by Friggett landing."† The approximate position of "Friggett Landing" is learned from the probable position of a grant to Richard Clarke in 1646.‡ As shown on the map the Bauldwin tract agrees with its description.

In 1644 Richard Sanders patented an acre "bounded west upon the river East upon ye marsh North upon the block house land and South upon the Land of Edward Challos." In the same year Edward Challis received a grant of an acre bounded "West upon the river East upon the marsh North upon the blockhouse Land and South towards the land of Radulph Spraggon." The word "upon" in the phrase "upon the blockhouse land" in the Challos patent should be *towards*, for Challos is given as the southern boundary of Sanders in the latter's patent. Spraggon's land, an acre, patented in 1644, was bounded "South upon the land of Geo. Gilbert North towards the Way leading towards the Mayne West upon the river and East towards the land of Mr. Hampton." Bauldwin's patent shows

* Virginia Land Patent Records, Book I, p. 689, and Book II, p. 105.

† Virginia Land Patent Records, Book IV, p. 196.

‡ *Ibid*, Book II, p. 47.

approximately the former site of Block House Hill, below which was the land of Sanders, adjoining whom on the south was Challos. Next below came a space, probably unoccupied except by part of the highway, below which, but not adjoining, was Spraggon, all about as shown on the "Map of James Citty."

Arguments have been presented for the sites of the churches used after 1617 and of the graveyard pertaining to them before that year, as being adjacent to the tower ruin at the eastern side of the four-acre paled town.

The description of an acre granted to John White in 1644 reads, "bounded West upon the Church Yard East upon the land apprtaining to the State House North towards the land of Mr. Thomas Hampton and South upon James River the Length being twenty three poles and breadth Seaven poles almost."

The word "towards" in the White patent and also in the Spraggon patent with reference to Hampton's land, shows that the last named was situated north of the first and east of the second, but in each case at some indefinite, but not remote distance, the intervening land not being patented. By projecting series of lines east from Spraggon and north from White they will intersect on the second ridge about where the Hampton land is indicated on the map.

On account of the peculiar wording of the parts of the Hampton patents, describing the relative positions of the tracts on a ridge, and the church, viz.; "behind the church," it is not clear at first glance whether the church and the tracts were on the same, or different ridges. If on the same, the second, the church would have been mentioned in Spraggon's patent, whose land was west of Hampton's. No allusion to the church, however, occurs in that or any other patent on or near the western shore of the island. The particle "behind" is not understood as meaning in the rear of the church's back wall, but signifying on the opposite side from where the writer stood or imagined he was standing, or possibly as having reference to some other object understood but not mentioned, *e. g.*, the churchyard or river bank. The above is a sample of the vague and inaccurate

expressions appearing in some of the patents and too often used at the present day.

As, according to its description, the White tract was on the southern bank of the island and the churchyard adjoined it on the west, the latter was also on the river bank. Finally, until 1644 the first ridge belonged to the block house, and the land at the western end of the second ridge has been accounted for in that year; the third ridge was occupied by buildings from an early day (1666), and, therefore, most probably never contained the church or graveyard; all of which also goes to show that the church and graveyard were not on the western bank of the island. All of the available evidence pertaining to the church, therefore, proves that it and the graveyard were on the fourth ridge and on the southern water front at the old tower ruin.

Bishop Meade states in effect that the graves near the tower ruin inclosed by a brick wall, before referred to, near the close of the eighteenth century, cover but a third of the original graveyard, which had an area of a half acre. Although the graves are in very close order, each one apparently occupying, on an average, about thirty-two square feet, it is evident that a half-acre would have sufficed but for a small fraction of those who died at "James Citty."*

In 1896, as before described, the remnant of the original headland, which still shielded the adjacent river bank below it from abrasion, was removed to bring the shore to a fair line for receiving protection work, constructed in that year. It is credibly stated that when the bank thus exposed was undermined by the waves, several human skeletons lying in regular order, east and west, about two hundred feet west of the tower ruin were uncovered. On account of their nearness to the tower it seems quite probable that the skeletons were in the original churchyard. One of the skulls had been perforated by a musket ball and several buckshot, which it still held, suggesting a military execution. Soon after being exposed to the air the skeletons crumbled.

From the evidence of the White patent and the positions of

* Meade's *Old Churches and Families of Virginia*, Vol. I, p. 111.

the skeletons, it would appear that the churchyard extended from the junction of the Back Street with the "old Greate Road," northeast of the church, to near the water side and up the latter, including a part of the ground subsequently covered by the Confederate fort. Thus situated, it would have had an area of about one and one-half acres.

Judging from the brick bond of the church tower it belonged originally to the fourth of the five churches, all of which, except the latest one, are more or less briefly referred to in the available annals of the colonists.

The first brick church and its successor would to-day be regarded as very plain and unpretentious chapels. They were rectangular in plan, having the customary high pitched roofs on the church and probably also on the tower, and the aisle paved with brick and the chancel with tiles. The tower, situated at the western end, on account of being disproportionately large in comparision with the rest of the structure, was the prominent feature. On account of its solidity, it was not materially injured by the conflagration of 1676. Arched doorways through the front and back walls of the first story formed the main entrance. The second story openings were most probably a window in the west wall and a door in the east wall, the latter opening into a gallery across the western end of the nave, as in the "old Brick Church" at Smithfield, Va. The third story was probably lighted only by six loop holes, two in the front and two in each side wall. The loop holes indicate that the intention of the builders of the tower was to make it defensible against Indian attack. As, with the defeat and death of Opechancanough in 1644, the fear of such attacks occurring at Jamestown should have almost entirely disappeared, it seems likely that the tower was designed and probably built before or about that time. The brick work formerly separating the openings of the first and second stories having broken away, the front and back walls now have high portals extending to about twenty and nineteen feet, respectively, above the ground.

The brick work of the tower, in so-called English bond, is quaintly embellished, after the fashion of the period, with glazed headers. The walls of the ruin were recently strengthened by tie rods, with ornamental washers of cruciform shape. It is a

dignified old pile, of sombre detail, and originally had a height of about forty-six feet, to the peak of the spire that surmounted it. It is approximately eighteen feet square in plan, with walls three feet thick at the base, diminishing by offsets in the inner faces at each story to about seventeen inches at the belfry.

Within nave and chancel are interred many unknown dead, and, lying with its head to the north, is an ironstone tablet, probably formerly a cenotaph, from which are missing inlaid brasses with which it was embossed. In its present position it does not appear to mark a tomb, for it would thus show a violation of the time-revered custom, formerly universally observed in Christian burials, to place the feet towards the rising sun. Whose "death in life" it commemorated will probably ever remain one of the mysteries of this mysterious island.

The "James Citty" brick church resembled the "old Brick Church" about five miles from Smithfield, Isle of Wight County, Virginia, modernly known as St. Luke's. The latter, however, is a larger building than was the former. The points in common between the two churches are a tower at the western end, facing almost the same point of the compass, and a chancel door on the south side, near the eastern end of the nave. The brick work of St. Luke's church, however, is laid in so-called Flemish bond, and its tower has articulated pilasters at the western corners, broad friezes at each story and under the eaves and its exterior faces broken by offsets at each story.

THE COLONIAL LEGISLATURE.

When Captain Smith became president of the colony, in 1608, he styled the meeting of the colonists which he called to announce that thereafter those who would not work must starve a "generall assembly."*

A peculiar feature of the first colonial legislature, and apparently of those of many ensuing years, was that both of its branches, the governor's Council and the House of Burgesses, met in joint session, after the fashion of the Scotch Parliament.

According to Beverly, this custom obtained until 1680, when Governor Culpeper, "taking advantage of some disputes among

* *Works, Captain John Smith*, p. 149.

THE MYSTERIOUS TABLET.

The tablet is 5 feet 7¾ inches long by 31¼ inches wide. The black surfaces show the channelings in the stone formerly filled with metal. The inscription plate was about 19 by 10¼ inches, and the height of the draped figure 24⅝ inches.

 Copyright, 1903, by Samuel H. Yonge.

them," caused the two bodies to hold their sessions in separate apartments,* the Council being presided over by the governor and the House of Burgesses by a speaker of its own election.

It was resolved at a session of the House of Burgesses in March, 1658, that "they"—"all propositions and lawes"—"shall be first discussed among the Burgesses only" * * * "in private" * * * "and not in presence of the Governour and Councill."† The above action of the Burgesses, evincing a desire to assert the independence of their body, was a precursor of the discontinuance of joint sessions, above noted by Beverly.

From what follows, the custom of holding joint sessions apparently had been discontinued before 1680, although it had been customary for two of the members of the Council to attend the sessions of the Burgesses, as shown in "T. M.'s"‡ account of Bacon's Rebellion.

The ostensible purpose of the presence of the councillors was to assist the burgesses in conducting their proceedings in a parliamentary manner. The real object, obviously, was to keep the governor fully apprised of all that occurred in this democratic and often intractable body. This was fully understood by the burgesses, some of whom, on the occasion referred to by "T. M.," manifested their unwillingness to have the councillors present.

Prior to its session in September, 1632, the colonial legislature of Virginia was styled "The General Assembly." Beginning with the above session, it was called "The Grand Assembly,"

---

* *History of the Present State of Virginia*, by Robert Beverly, p. 187.

† *Hening's Statutes*, Vol. I, p. 497.

‡ *The Beginning, Progress and Conclusion of Bacon's Rebellion in Virginia, in the Years 1675-1676*, p. 13.—*Force's Historical Tracts*, Vol. I.—"T. M." is supposed by Campbell and Fiske to have been Thomas Mathews, son of Samuel Mathews, governor of Virginia, 1657-1659. (Campbell's *History of Virginia*, p. 284, and Fiske's *Old Virginia and her Neighbours*, Vol. II, p. 66.) The available evidence is quite conclusive that "T. M." was Thomas Mathew, and not Thomas Mathews, a son of the governor. See Notes and Queries, by W. G. Standard, *Virginia Historical Magazine*, Vol. I. (1893-1894), pp. 201 and 202. He was a timid, cautious man, who unwillingly became the representative of Stafford county in the first Assembly after the "Long Assembly."

which title it bore until the session of June, 1680, when the former appellation was revived.

"JAMES CITTY" STATE HOUSES.

The first General Assembly, as previously stated, was convened in the third church, referred to in the last chapter as having its foundations inclosed by those of its successor, the first brick church, erected between 1639 and 1647.

The available information concerning the various buildings used for subsequent meetings of the legislature and for holding courts is too incomplete, meagre and obscure to be reduced to a succinct and entirely satisfactory statement. Following are deductions from the available data pertinent to the subject, which are given in subsequent pages:

During about the first two decades after 1619 there were at least twelve sessions of the legislature. They were probably held either in the third church or at the governor's house. There were also held during the above period sessions of the court and meetings of the governor and Council. From the latter the proclamations of the governor that were intended to take the place of legislative enactments, were probably promulgated.*

During the next six decades, while "James Citty" remained the seat of government, there were apparently four different state house buildings, all of which were burned. The time they were occupied collectively amounted to about forty-three years. During the intervals between the burning of the several state-houses and the acquiring of new ones, amounting in the aggregate approximately to seventeen years, taverns were used for the meetings of the Assembly and the sessions of the courts.

As in April, 1641, the colonial government purchased from ex-Governor Harvey, who about a year before was adjudged a bankrupt, one of his houses, known as the courthouse, the courts and meetings of the governor and Council were no doubt held there, and probably also the meetings of the whole legislature. The above building, therefore, most probably constituted the first state house.

---

* *Hening's Statutes*, Vol. I, p. 120.

In June, 1642, the Grand Assembly presented Governor Berkeley with two houses and a tract of land adjacent to them, at "James Citty." Between the above year and 1655, Governor Berkeley erected a house adjoining on the west the first state house, which thus became the middlemost of three houses, all having the same dimensions in plan, viz., forty by twenty feet, and forming a block with a frontage on the river of sixty feet and a depth of forty feet. The block was sixty-seven feet from the southern bank of the island and about forty-five yards below the present wharf. The bank probably having receded slightly, its site would now be somewhat nearer the present bank line.

The middle house of the block was used as a state house for about thirteen years longer, or until some time between March, 1655, and June, 1656, when it would seem to have been burned. After the burning of the above building two courts were held in a tavern kept by Thomas Woodhouse.

The available information about the second state house is scant and indirect. The building appears to have been acquired some time before October, 1656. All that is known of it is learned from a reference to it in a patent of the above year from which it appears to have been situated on the fourth ridge. It apparently was used for but three or four years, and then burned.

During the ensuing five years, or until about 1665, the colony's affairs seem to have been transacted in part, if not entirely, in taverns belonging to Thomas Woodhouse and Thomas Hunt, situated on the river bank about one hundred and three hundred yards, respectively, east of the first state house. About the above year a house was purchased or built by the colonial government on the third ridge about two hundred and forty yards northeast of the brick church, and this served as the state house until burned by Nathaniel Bacon, Jr., in September, 1676.

During the ten years following, or until about 1686, the expedient of using taverns for meetings of the legislature was again resorted to. In the above year the re-building of the statehouse was completed. As it was on the site of its predecessor, it most probably had the same proportions, which in plan were about seventy-four feet long and twenty feet wide, within the walls. This was the last state house building erected at "James Citty."

It was occupied for about twelve years, and was burned in the fall of 1698. The Assembly held its last session at "James Citty," in April, 1699, when it was decreed to move the capital to Williamsburg.

Subjoined are the data on which the foregoing is based.

The earliest available evidence of the colony's intention to build a state house appears in a letter from its governor, Sir John Harvey, Knight, and his council to the Privy Council, dated January 18, 1639, in which it is stated that by the King's command a levy had been raised for the above purpose.* One year later, during the session of the Grand Assembly beginning January 6, 1639–40,† an act was passed providing for defraying the cost of building a state house by a poll assessment of two pounds of tobacco.

On April 7, 1641, about fifteen months after the passage of the above act, Sir John Harvey conveyed to the colonial government, for 15,700 pounds of tobacco, to be paid the following January,‡ "all that capital messuage or tenement now used for a court house late in the tenure of Sir John Harvey, Knt., situate and being within James City Island in Virginia with the old house and granary, garden and orchard as also one piece or plot of ground lying and being on the west side of the said capital and messuage as the same is now inclosed."§ The above conveyance shows that the court had been holding its sessions in a house owned by Sir John Harvey, and it seems quite likely that the assessment of January, 1639–40, was expended in buying Harvey's houses and lot, one of the former being the court house. It is more than possible that the Grand Assembly had

---

* McDonald Papers, Vol. I, p. 249.

† *Hening's Statutes*, Vol. I, p. 226.—The acts of several of the Assemblies between 1619 and 1642 are not known to be in existence. They are only known to have been framed by allusions to them in acts passed at other sessions, contained in *Hening's Statutes*, and from being mentioned in the land patents, in official correspondence, and in the minutes of the London Company.

‡ The poll assessment of January, 1640, would have become due January, 1641.

§ Transcripts of Miscellaneous MSS., by Conway Robinson, p. 188.

also been meeting in the same house. It seems most probable that the above building was the one mentioned in patents referred to below as "the old state house," whose location is given further on.

In a letter of instructions from the King to Governor Berkeley and the colonial Council in August, 1641, the building of a state house is ordered.

By an act of Assembly passed in June, 1642, two houses and an orchard "belonging to the colony" were presented to Governor Berkeley. This act was confirmed by another passed at the session of March, 1642.*

In February, 1643, a patent was issued to Captain Robert Hutchinson, Burgess from "James Citty," for one and one-half acres situated on the south shore of the island and bounded west in part "*towards*" the state house.† It appears from the Hutchinson patent that by 1643 the previous acts of Assembly for procuring a state house had gone into effect, and that the building was on the south shore of the island.

In August, 1644, a patent previously quoted from was issued to John White for one acre of land lying along the south shore of the island, between the churchyard on the west and the state house land on the east.‡ This locates the state house with reference to the churchyard in 1644, whose position has already been determined, and places the western boundary of the state house grounds about twelve yards below the present wharf, or about seventy yards below the eastern boundary of the land now owned by the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities.

---

* *Hening's Statutes*, Vol. I, p. 267.

† Va. Land Pat. Records, Book I, p. 944.

Hutchinson's patent reads "bounded South upon the river North towards Pasby Hayes, West upon the land of John Osborne & towards the State House." As the tract could not have been situated on the southern bank of the island and at the same time been in a southerly direction from Paspahegh town, which was on the main land above the island, either some other locality named Pasby Hayes was referred to or an error made in describing the tract or transcribing the patent.

‡ Va. Land Pat. Records, Book II, p. 10.

On March 30, 1655, Sir William Berkeley sold to Richard Bennett, who had succeeded him as governor in 1652, his house, "the westernmost of the three brick houses," which the deed recites the grantor had built.* The deed, however, does not show that the ground on which the house stood and that adjacent to it was sold with the house. The above mentioned land was granted to Thomas Ludwell and Thomas Stegg, January 1, 1667. Its area was a half acre. It was situated on the southern shore of the island "adjoyning to the westermost of those three houses all of which joyntly were formerly called by the name of the old state house," sixty-seven feet from high-water mark.† From what follows the patent apparently did not include the house, or, more correctly, its ruins.

Henry Randolph, clerk of the court, sold the ruins of the three houses and the grounds they respectively covered, April 7, 1671,‡ as follows: The eastern house ruins and ground to Thomas Swann, of the county of Surry; the middle, or "old state house" proper, to Nathaniel Bacon [Sr.], executor of the estate of Colonel Myles Cary,§ and the western to Thomas Ludwell. By his will, proved May 15, 1671, Thomas Stegge left to Thomas Ludwell his interest in a house bought jointly with Ludwell of Henry Randolph.|| Ludwell subsequently secured a patent for a half acre of land adjoining the house ruins and sold the property to Sir William Berkeley for one hundred and fifty pounds sterling, March 17, 1672.¶

It seems most probable that the building erected by Governor Berkeley between 1642 and 1655 and sold by him to Richard Bennett in the latter year, the one referred to in the patent to Ludwell and Stegg of 1667, that sold by Randolph to Thomas

---

* *Hening's Statutes*, Vol. I, p. 407.

† *Virginia Land Patent Records*, Book VI, p. 223.

‡ *Conway Robinson's Transcripts of Miscellaneous Manuscripts*, p. 258, from *General Court Rule Book No. 2*, pp. 155, 617.

§ Colonel Cary came to Virginia in 1645, constructed the first fort on site of Fort Monroe, and was killed there in an engagement with the Dutch, in 1667.

|| *Genealogical Gleanings in England*, p. 102.

¶ *Robinson's Transcripts*, p. 258.

Ludwell in 1671, and by Ludwell to Berkeley in 1672, were one and the same.

The foregoing proves conclusively that the first state house was near the southern bank of the island and eastward of the old tower ruin.

It also seems probable that the orchard land and two houses donated to Governor Berkeley in March, 1642–43, were the same bought by the Grand Assembly from Sir John Harvey in April, 1641, and paid for in January following, and that the building previously referred to as being built by Berkeley was an addition made by him on the western side of the Harvey buildings. The westernmost of the two buildings previously owned by Harvey, therefore, became the middlemost of the block. It had been used as a courthouse in his time, as stated above, and constituted the state house during Berkeley's first term.

In the description of a tract of land patented to John Bauldwin in October, 1656, as previously noted, the land of Richard James is given as its eastern boundary, and "the slash which lyeth between the State House [land] and the said Mr. James" as its southern.* Richard James' land, of which patent was recorded June 5, 1657, included one hundred and fifty acres of the second ridge east of a "northerly" line passing "by" the "Friggett Landing," to the marsh below "Pyping Point,"† including forty acres granted in 1654.‡ The slash, forming Bauldwin's southern boundary, was the upper branch of "Pitch and Tarr Swamp," which is the northern boundary of the third and fourth ridges. The state house referred to in the patent, or probably more precisely the state house land, would seem to have been on the fourth ridge, as the part of the third ridge east of James' western line prolonged is very low ground.

During the session of the Assembly in October, 1666, an act was passed confirming the ownership of land held under unrecorded patents, on the grounds that their being unrecorded resulted from the neglect of the clerks and the destruction of the

---

*Va. Land Pat. Records, Book IV, p. 88.

†*Ibid*, Book IV, p. 196. ‡*Ibid*, Book III, p. 368.

records by "two severall fires."* The above indicates that the repositories of the records—two state houses—had been burned. The "two severall fires," therefore, were doubtless those of the "old state house"—the first state house, on the southern island bank—and its successor, referred to in the Bauldwin patent, on the fourth ridge.

As Governor Berkeley sold his house in the "old state house" block to Governor Bennett, March 30, 1655, and as the Assembly passed an act during the session beginning December 1, 1656, providing for the payment of 2,500 pounds of tobacco to Thomas Woodhouse for house rent for the accommodation of the committee and for two sittings of the quarter courts,† held, probably in June and September, 1656, preceding, it would appear that the first state house was burned between March, 1655, and June, 1656.

The second state house was probably improvised out of a private dwelling, for in those days of great inertia the four to seven months interval between the burning of the first state house and the issuing of the Bauldwin patent which contains the allusion to the second state house seems hardly long enough for erecting a building.

The second state house was probably burned shortly before 1660, for during the session of the Assembly in October of that year, house rent incurred for Assembly meetings amounting to 3,500 pounds of tobacco, and for meetings of the governor and Council amounting to 4,000 pounds of the same medium of exchange were appropriated and ordered paid to Thomas Hunt and Thomas Woodhouse, respectively.‡

During the above session Governor Berkeley was requested by the Assembly to take charge of the building of a state house and authorized to pay liabilities incurred therefor out of the public funds and those to be thereafter raised by act of Assembly. He was also authorized to impress ten men to work on the building.§

In 1654 a grant of an acre lot on the southern water front of

---

* *Hening's Statutes*, Vol. II, p. 245.

† *Ibid*, Vol. I, p. 425.

‡ *Hening's Statutes*, Vol. II, p. 12.

§ *Ibid*, Vol. II, p. 13.

the town was made to Thomas Woodhouse.* Judging from the agreement of direction of the lot's southern boundary, as given in the patent, with the part of the river bank one hundred yards east of the first state house, or just west of the turf fort, the lot was near that locality. A grant of one acre on the same shore about two hundred yards further east, was also made to Thomas Hunt in 1655.† It is possible that the above tracts were those on which were situated the taverns, in which rooms were rented for meetings of the Assembly and for holding court. Their descriptions in the patents, however, are insufficient to definitely locate them. Thomas Woodhouse in 1694 owned a tract on the crest of the fourth ridge, just west of the Ambler mansion, on which, possibly, his tavern was situated.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

NOTE.

THE AMBLER MSS. AND "THE SITE OF OLD 'JAMES TOWNE,' 1607–1698."

By the issuing in April, 1904, of the report of the Librarian of the Congressional Library, for the fiscal year of 1903, the author of "The Site of Old 'James Towne,' etc.," was apprised of the acquisition by the library of a collection of MSS. of which he had no previous knowledge, showing the former possessions of the Ambler family situated principally at Jamestown or in its vicinage. An examination of the papers was made by him towards the end of April.

The collection comprises upwards of 140 MSS. and charts, consisting of original patents, deeds and leases, also copies of other similar documents, certified or uncertified, and copies of three wills, all showing the chain of title of the lands as vested in different owners up to 1809, and, in one instance dating back to 1649. There is no reference in the papers, however, to grants of the tracts which formed the "New Towne" in 1623. A

---

*Va. Land Pat. Records, Book III, p. 380.

†*Ibid*, Book III, p. 367.

comparison of some of the original patents in the collection with their transcripts in the land register's office at Richmond shows that the latter are correct copies, and thus proves the correctness of the "Map of James Citty, 1607–1698." As, however, there is no plat of Jamestown among the papers, they would not have saved the labor and study expended in preparing the above map, and the chart, referred to in the introduction to the monograph, which is to appear in the October, 1904, number of the magazine, had they been available when the above mentioned charts were constructed.

The papers comprising the collection contain evidence confirming the position of the turf fort, and show that it was still standing in 1721. They also confirm other important features of the map.

Among the collection are several skeleton charts of surveys, two of which relate to Jamestown. One, made in 1680, shows that the western shore line of the island in the 17th century above the "Pitch and Tarr Swamp" was about as shown on the author's map. A reference in a lease for land on the second ridge in 1693 confirms the location of the third and fourth state houses on the third ridge, as established from other data. No light, however, is thrown on the location of the church by the Ambler papers.

An interesting piece of information is elicited from William Sherwood's will, viz., that the epitaph on his tombstone is worded in accordance with his instructions to his principal legatee, Sir Jeffrey Jeffreys, Knt., of London, whence the stone was sent.

MORAVIAN DIARIES OF TRAVELS THROUGH VIRGINA.

Edited by Rev. William J. Hinke and Charles E. Kemper.

(CONTINUED)

Diary of the Journey of Rev. L. Schnell and V. Handrup,[1] to Maryland[2] and Virginia, May 29th to August 4, 1747.

July 6th. We were rowed over the *Caneketschik*[3] [Conococheague] and went our way with a happy heart. But it was very hot, so that the perspiration rolled down freely.

In the evening we came to the *Patomik River*, being very tired. We stayed with an Englishman over night. Our poor lodging place reminded us that Jesus had also lain in a stable.

July 7th. Early in the morning we crossed the Patomik,[4] and then crossed the mountains. At noon we came to the Hot or "*Health Springs*,"[5] where we observed for awhile the many

[1] Vitus Handrup arrived in Pennsylvania in December, 1746. In 1748 he was a member of the "Economy" at Bethlehem. Returned again to Europe. See Reincke, *Register of Moravians*, p. 74.

[2] The first part of the journeys of these Moravian missionaries was always the same. From Bethlehem by way of Lebanon, Lancaster, York, Pa., Frederick and Hagerstown, Md., to the Potomac. See Journal of Bishop Spangenberg, *Virginia Magazine*, Vol. XI, p. 235.

[3] In the *Special Report* attached to this diary, Mr. Schnell adds the following: "Canekechick" [Conococheague], where many Lutherans and Reformed people live, who have no minister, could also be supplied [from Monocacy], for they are only a day's journey apart. I have been invited, if I should return, to preach for them."

[4] It is probable that the missionaries crossed the Potomac at Watkin's Ferry, at the mouth of the Conococheague, where Williamsport is now situated. See Schnell's Diary of 1749 in *Virginia Magazine*, Vol. XI, p. 130, and his itinerary in the present number, also Schlatter's Journal in *Life of Rev. Michael Schlatter*, p. 173.

[5] Now Berkeley Springs, Morgan county, West Virginia, already "famed" when visited by Washington on March 18, 1748. See Washington's *Journal of My Journey Over the Mountains*, 1747-8, Albany, 1892, p. 29.

sick people. We continued our journey for some distance over a poor road. Handrup became very weak owing to the heat.

July 8th. Since we learned that we would not find a house today for thirty miles, but only mountains and bad roads, we took a man with us who conducted us over the mountains. It was a way the like of which I have not seen in America. In the evening we came to an Englishman[6] with whom we stayed over night.

July 9th. We crossed the *North Branch* this morning, and again saw no house for twelve miles. Then we met a German, at whose house we rested for a while.

July 10th. Our host showed us the way over two high mountains. We came upon a large rattle snake, but it remained quiet till we had passed. In the afternoon we came to *Bettessen's Creek*[7] [Patterson's Creek], where a large number of German settlers live. We tried to get something to eat, but found little bread. We comforted ourselves with the thought that our Saviour, in his hunger, ate the grain in the field. When we entered a certain house we found a woman who scolded much about the Herrnhuters[8] [Moravians]. She said she would take care that she would not be led astray by them. When she heard that I was a minister, she asked whether I baptized children? She had a child which was not yet baptized. She brought me several books to show me her Christianity. We soon left, but asked that it be announced that I would preach on the following Sunday. We came to W. D. [William Degart], whom I asked whether I could preach in his stable, for the

---

[6] Probably Thomas Cresap, with whom the missionaries usually stayed. See Schnell's Journal of 1749, *Virginia Magazine*, Vol. XI, p. 118.

[7] In his *Special Report*, Schnell describes Patterson Creek as follows: "I visited a place called 'Betessens Creek' [Patterson's Creek], where many German's live, interspersed among Low Dutch [Hollanders] and English New Lights. The High Germans are a poor people, internally as well as externally. I preached twice for them. They expressed a desire that I should come again. Several New Lights asked me to come to them. They were very friendly to me."

[8] So called from one of their chief settlements at Herrnhut in Saxony. Here the Renewed Church of the Brethren was organized on June 17, 1722. Reichel, *Early History*, p. 3.

houses are all very small and poor. He was immediately willing and promised to assist us as much as he could. He also sent out a messenger that evening to announce the service.

July 11th. We stayed in our church to-day, being very happy in the Lord. The Sabbath was a blessing to us. Our host spoke much with us on religious matters. He is a sincere man.

July 12th, Sunday. High German, English and Low German people [Hollanders] assembled for the sermon. They brought eight children whom they asked me to baptize. There was a suspicion among the people that I was a Moravian, but the Lamb came with his divine power upon the people. They waited till afternoon, when I preached another sermon, which the Lamb blessed. Many complained about their forsaken condition, that they had not been to the Lord's Supper for four years for want of a minister. The people asked us to come again if possible. We had much pity for them.

July 13th. Our host asked us much to-day about Bethlehem and the Moravian religion. I answered as much as was necessary. Then a man from Canachogery [Canajoharie, N. Y.], asked me if I were a minister. I answered: "Yes." He said that five years ago one from Philadelphia had been up to see him. He had pretended to be a Lutheran minister, and that I looked exactly like him. He had been a deceiver. (He meant Burleus.[9]) Our host became very fond of us.

July 14th. Our host traveled with us thirty miles to help us along. On the way he announced [to the people] our service. In the evening we passed the *South Branch*[10] safely and came to

---

[9] This is John Christopher Pyrlaeus, who was born in Saxony, Germany. He emigrated to Pennsylvania in 1741. Ordained a presbyter in 1742. Zinzendorf appointed him as his assistant in Philadelphia, where his presence caused considerable trouble. Returned to Europe in 1751. See Reichel, *Early History of Moravians*, pp. 89, 104; Reincke, *Register of Moravians*, p. 81.

[10] Of the South Branch Schnell writes as follows in his *Special Report:* "Forty miles from there [Patterson's Creek] is the 'Soud Brentch' [South Branch], which flows between high mountains. It is settled for more than sixty miles. Many Germans live there, who have no minister. I had pity for these people, to whom I preached twice. The doctrine of free grace tasted well to them, and they learned to love me very much."

the Germans there. Several came to our lodging place. When they heard that I was a minister, they complained about their need, that for many years they had heard no sermon. They especially asked me to baptize their children. An Englishman also came, saying that he had heard that I was a Lutheran minister, and asking me where I had preached in Pennsylvania. I named several places, among them Bethlehem. He said: "Well, there is no Lutheran congregation there, but Moravian." I assured him that there were not ten Moravians in Bethlehem. [11] He was surprised and could not comprehend it.

July 15th. We went to a German, M. J. [Matthias Joachim], whom I asked whether I could preach in his house on Sunday. He said: "Gladly, if you preach the pure gospel according to our Christian custom." I told him he would have to examine and see for himself. Then he consented. He offered us his house to lodge in, if we did not know where else to go, and would be satisfied with their poor farmers' fare. We said: "Yes." In the evening I held a prayer service.

July 16th. Our hostess asked me why I would not baptize any children. She said there was great need of it. Ministers seldom came to them, and if one did come, but refused to baptize children, it was too bad. She said that two years ago one had been there, who had baptized twenty-two children at one time. There are again several children there. In the evening I again conducted prayer service.

July 17th. A considerable number of people assembled towards noon, to whom I preached from John 7: 37: "Whosoever thirsteth let him come to me and drink." After the sermon the people complained about their poor condition, that they had no minister, while in Pennsylvania there were so many. They asked me to stay with them. Then they brought about six children, whom I should baptize, but I had to refuse.

July 18th. It was Sabbath. We spent the day in prayer,

[11] Schnell meant to say that there were not ten persons in Bethlehem who had actually been born in the Austrian Kingdom of Moravia. The term "Moravians" was at that time very distasteful to the "Church of the United Brethren," or Unitas Fratrum, as they preferred to call themselves. But the name Moravians has clung to them, in spite of their protests.

July 19th. Sunday. Many people assembled, to whom I preached. The power of God and of the blood of Christ was felt among the hearers. Soon afterwards we bade farewell to our host, who had entertained us very kindly for four days. They wished us much success and blessing on our journey, asking us, if we should again come to their neighborhood, to visit them by all means. We would be welcome day or night. After wishing the Lord's peace upon them, we left them and traveled eight miles farther.

July 20th. We started early on our way. We found no house for twelve miles, but met a large rattle snake, which barred our way, making much noise. But when we approached, it could not harm us, for the Lord protected us. Soon we met another one, which fled before us. We could not thank the Saviour enough for his gracious protection.

At noon we stopped with an Englishman. He complained that for two years he had heard no sermon, although he had been compelled every year to pay the county minister. I had an opportunity of speaking with him about the assurance of faith.

In the afternoon we again met no house for ten miles, but we struck high mountains[12] and hot weather. In the evening we came to a house where it looked pretty bad, internally as well as externally, but the people were very jolly.

July 21st. After marching twelve miles, we found a house and hoped to secure a breakfast, but as nobody lived in the house, a biscuit which I had carried about for fourteen days did good service. This we ate, while resting at a creek, and drank water to our heart's content. We traveled again six miles, when we found another plantation, but the people told us they had just eaten the last bit of bread. Hence we stayed till the woman had baked some bread for us. Then we continued, wading through the *North River* [North Branch of Shenandoah]. We stayed over night with an Irishman.

July 22nd. Leonhard [Schnell] had a bad attack of fever, which

---

[12] The missionaries were crossing the North Mountain, to get into the Shenandoah Valley.

compelled us to rest on the road for a while. We took our dinner with an Englishman.

In the evening we came to a German. When he heard that we were from Bethlehem and I a preacher, he asked us for our own sakes to return to Pennsylvania at once, as a notice [13] had been posted on the courthouse that all preachers should be arrested who traveled without a passport from England.

July 23rd. We went to William Frey's brother, distant four miles, but we needed four hours, as we lost the way. When we came to Benjamin Frey, at the *Cedar Creek*, and they heard that we were from Bethlehem, they received us very gladly and nursed the sick Leonard very well. May the Lord reward them.

July 24th. To-day I went to an elder [14] living at the *Schanathor* [Shenandoah] River. I asked him if I could preach in his church. But he hesitated because I was a stranger, and an injunction had been issued against strange ministers. But he would allow me to preach in his house, which I accepted, and then he made it known. I went back to Cedar Creek to my dear Handrup.

July 25th. The Lord blessed our medicine and Leonhard became well again. We passed the Sabbath quietly.

July 26th. Sunday. I preached on the gospel, [15] the Lord

---

[13] This refers to the Governor's proclamation, given in connection with Gottschalk's report of 1748. See *Virginia Magazine*, Vol. XI, p. 228, note ‡.

[14] This elder at the Shenandoah River must have been George Daehlinger. Gottschalk refers to this visit of Schnell in 1748. See *Virginia Magazine*, Vol. XI, p. 228, and his diary in the present number, under date April 3, 1748. Schnell himself refers to his former visit on December 7, 1749. See *Virginia Magazine*, Vol. XI, p. 128. A congregation, called Shenandoah, is mentioned in *Schlatter's Journal*, p. 204: "The charge in Virginia consists of Shenandoah, Missanotti, South Branch and New Germantown." The same name also occurs several times in the records of the Reformed Church. See *Minutes and Letters of the Coetus of Pennsylvania, 1747-1792*, pp. 37 and 250. George Daehlinger was probably related to John Dallinger, who lived within two miles of Strasburg and was killed by the Indians in 1764. Kercheval, *History of the Valley*, ed. 1833, p. 133.

[15] In his *Special Report*, Schnell adds the following: "At the 'Chanetor' [Shenandoah] River I preached, but with great difficulty, as if all

assisting me. We asked the Lord to have mercy on the poor people.

July 27th. We traveled to-day hastening towards Pennsylvania. We came to an old German, the brother-in-law of W. F. [William Frey (?)]. He asked me whether I had preached yesterday. I said: Yes. Whether I had preached a new doctrine? "Father," I said, "I know no new doctrine, but the same old gospel which the apostles had, Jesus the Crucified."

We traveled to *Fredericktown* [Winchester, in Frederick County, Va.], where we stopped with an old shoemaker. Here we bought some provisions, and then continued our journey. When we left the town the justice of the peace came into the house [of the shoemaker] inquiring for us. But we had left. We stayed over night with an old father 98 years of age. [16]

July 28th. We met a German J. D. who was well acquainted with the brethren in former years. He showed us much love.

We blessed Virginia and, crossing the Patomik, we came to Maryland.

---

hearts had been closed against us. The German minister [Rev. George S. Klug], who lives seventy miles from there and corresponds with Muehlenberg, visits them two or three times every year and administers the communion. He is probably a Hallensian. [This is not correct—see the diary of Gottschalk in the present number, under date April 7, 1748.] He is much praised because he is very earnest and strict among his people. He has great influence with the Governor."

[16] This is perhaps the old Mr. Funk, mentioned by Schnell in 1749. See *Virginia Magazine*, Vol. XI, p. 130.

Extracts from the Diary of Bro. Gottschalk's[17] Journey Through Maryland and Virginia, March 5–April 20, 1748.[18]

On March 11–22,[19] I traveled to *Jonathan Haeger's* to preach there at 10 o'clock. On the way I heard that Capt. *Charlestown* had expressed a desire to see me. When I came to him he was very glad, and as I had little time, and he wished to have a long conversation with me, he saddled two horses and accompanied me to Jonathan Haeger's. On the way he told me all his sentiments.

Then I preached in English at Jonathan Haeger's. Capt. Charlestown was very thankful and asked me to visit him again.

Towards evening Captain and Justice *Prathor*[20] visited me, who is at the same time surveyor in that district. He signed my passport.[21] He brought me the greetings of Major *Monday*

---

[17] The Special Report of Gottschalk on this journey has already been published in the January number, 1904, of this *Magazine*, Vol. XI., pp. 225–234.

[18] The editors are again under obligation to Mr. Robert Rau for placing the original at their disposal. It covers 72 closely written, small quarto pages. The beginning and the end of the diary were omitted, and the conversations were somewhat abbreviated.

[19] The dates are given by the missionary both according to the old and new style.

[20] Captain Thomas Prathor was born about the year 1705 in the western part of Prince George county, Md. When Frederick was organized he became a resident of that county. He served as a captain in the French and Indian wars.

[21] The original passport is preserved in the MSS. collections of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. Through the kindness of the librarian, Mr. J. W. Jordan, the editors are enabled to publish it. It reads as follows:

"County of Bucks, ss. [Summons.]

To whom it may concern, The Bearer hereof Mathias Gottschalk of Bethlehem in the County of Bucks & Province of Pensylvania, Clerk, having signified to me his Intention of traveling thro' the said Province of Pensylvania, Maryland & Virginia on his lawfull Occasions; All Magistrates & Others, thro' whose Jurisdiction or Precincts the said Mathias Gottschalk may have occasion to pass & repass, are hereby

and Colonel *Chrassop.*[22] The latter sent a request that I should lodge with him. Justice Prathor then asked me how I intended to cross the mountains and the many rivers, as he had heard that I intended to travel on foot, which would hardly be possible at this time of the year, on account of the water being very high and cold. I answered that I would hire horses where I needed them. "But," he replied, "in the first place people do not know you, and then you will not find any houses much less horses for forty miles. However, I know what I will do, I will give you one of my own horses to Colonel Chrassop, and next Sunday I shall send my son to take you from this place to my house." I recognized in this a special providence of the Saviour and thanked the good man for his kind offer. Then old *Degart* visited me. He is an old Pharisee, and I soon noticed that he wanted to argue with me about our doctrines. When he saw that I did not desire to be drawn into an argument, he became rude and began to speak so impertinently of the Lord's Supper and other important subjects, clearly contradicting the teaching of Christ with his miserable, dry, Calvinistic arguments, that I told him to be quiet, or if he wanted to argue to get some one else, as I was no company for him.

On March 12–23, I visited an English Baptist, *Prickmore.* He and his wife are dear old people, who love the Saviour ac-

---

requested to permit him quietly to proceed on his said Journey, behaving himself as is customary according to Law. Given under my Hand & Seal the third Day of February in the Year of our Lord 1747–8.

J. Henry Antes, Esq.

Prince George County, Maryland, Thos. Prather.

March ye 16, 1747–8 Maryland
Prince George County permit the Bearer } Thos. Cresap.
to pass unmolisleted (sic)

[22] Thomas Cresap was born in Skipton, England. At fifteen years of age he emigrated to America. Settled first at Havre de Grace, Md., where he married Miss Johnson. Removed thence to Wright's Ferry, opposite Columbia, where he obtained 500 acres of land, called "Peach Bottom." He next moved to Washington county, Md., where he settled upon land called "Long Meadows," on Antietam Creek. He traded in furs, but lost everything through the wrecking of a ship. He relinquished this land and settled finally at Old Town, Md. See Washington's *Journal of 1747–8*, p. 30.

cording to the best of their knowledge. They were very glad and grateful for my visit and would have liked to keep me over night. During the afternoon I was alone in the woods.

When I returned home, there were two men from "Manakasy," *Ambrosius* and *Jacob Matthaes*, who wished to see and hear me.

On March 13–24, I preached in German, in the forenoon and in the afternoon, at *Jonathan Haeger's*. So many people were present that the room was not large enough for them. The Lamb blessed my words visibly to all who were present. I testified with an open and full heart of Jesus' blood and the grace contained therein. Many English people were present, who had heard that I would preach English and had traveled from seven to eight miles to hear me, but I told them that I had heard that their regular county minister would preach for them to-day and I did not desire to interfere with his meeting by my own.

After the services Capt. *Prathor* sent his son to take me to his house. I took leave of my host, Jonathan Haeger, who wept and was very sorry that I had to leave him. Ambrosius was also unable to say much because of his emotion. Thus I left the place and in the evening came to Capt. Prathor, where I met the Sheriff, Mr. *Dikson* and Mr. *Chaplain*. They received me very kindly and would have liked to discuss some things with me, but as I did not feel able to do so, I refrained from conversation. I showed them also the Act of Parliament, which had been passed in favor of the Brethren.[23] They thought, however, it would not benefit me much in Virginia, and pitied me because I would not get through [Virginia]. I told them that I would try.

On March 14–25, Mr. Prathor accompanied me ten miles, conducting me to the right road over the mountains so that I

[23] The Act of Parliament recognizing the Moravians, together with all the papers submitted to Parliament, is printed in *Report from the Committee to whom the Petition of the Deputies of the United Moravian Churches in Behalf of themselves and their United Brethren was referred*. London, 1749. A copy of this rare folio is in the library of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. For the history of this legislation see Prof. Hamilton's *History of the Church Known as the Moravian Church*. Bethlehem, 1900, p. 135f.

could no longer go astray. Thanking him very much I bade him farewell and went on my way rejoicing. [Acts, 8:39.]

At noon I met an awakened English Baptist, named *Ashkrafft*, who showed me much love and with whom I could speak much of the Saviour. He intends to visit Bethlehem.

In the evening I came to the last house, that of an Indian trader, [24] beyond which there was no house for forty miles. It was a very disorderly house. The man was not at home. I asked the Lamb to protect me and it was done.

On March 15–26, I arose early, being very glad and thankful to the Lord for having delivered me from this house. The Saviour gave me grace to speak to several people, who had conducted themselves very badly the night before.

I continued joyfully on my way. To-day I crossed the high North Mountain, the appearance of which everywhere was terrible. If one is down in the valley he cannot look up to the high, steep mountains without shuddering. And if one is up on the top of the mountains, the deep valleys, in which no bottom but only the tops of the trees are seen and the rushing of the water is heard, are also awe inspiring. The last and highest mountain is called "High Germany," [25] and immediately after it is a deep valley, called "Devil's Alley," because it looks so terrible. But the Lamb helped me through safely with my horse.

Towards four o'clock I came to Colonel *Chrassop*, who received me very kindly. He has offered land to the Brethren from his own tract, at 35 pounds of Maryland money for one hundred acres.

---

[24] This Indian trader was Charles Polk, as appears from the Journal of Washington. Under date of March 21, 1748, he states:

"Travell'd up Maryland side all y. Day in a continued Rain to Collo. Cresaps right against y. Mouth of y. South Branch about 40 miles from Polks. I believe y. worst Road that ever was trod by Man or Beast." *Journal of 1747-8*, p. 30. Schnell refers to him in 1749 as Carl Bock—see *Virginia Magazine*, Vol. XI, p. 117. Gottschalk in his report to Spangenberg refers to him as "Charly Poak." See the present number, p. 79.

[25] High Germany is an old name for a mountainous section of country in the northwestern part of Frederick County, Maryland. Mechanicstown, now called Thurmont, is in this locality.

Towards evening *Abraham Degart* of "Bateson Creek" also arrived. I also found a man from New York, who is a cousin of Bro. *Edmons*. The Brethren have often lodged with him. He loves us and intends to visit Bethlehem.

On March 16–27, I asked the Lord very urgently that, as I was to enter Virginia to-day for the first time, he should show me the right persons and places. I had hardly entered the house again when Abraham Degart offered to take me to "Bateson's Creek" [Patterson's Creek], where we arrived late, but safely, in the evening.

On March 17–28, I went up to the South Branch. I had to climb a terrible mountain, and at the same time it rained very hard. I came to an Englishman, *Daniel Onar*, who showed me much love, and soon afterwards to a German, named *Kasselman*, in whose house I felt a peculiar grace. The people sat around me and gave me an opportunity to speak to them. They would have liked to give me a horse to *Matthaes Jochem*, if it had been possible to take it across the South Branch. The weather being so bad Mr. Kasselman accompanied me three miles, he took me across the South Branch and assisted me in getting a horse from an Englishman, named *Collins*. Kasselman said to him: "Mr. Collins, here is a friend, who would like to hire one of your horses. Let him have one, and if he runs away with it, I will pay you for it." Whereupon the Englishman was not only immediately willing to give me one of his horses, but also asked me to preach in his house to the English people living there. I replied that I would be willing to speak as well as I could, if there were people willing to hear of the Saviour, and I appointed a sermon for the 18–29th, at four o'clock. Then I rode away. During the night it became so dark that I could no longer see the way. I went astray several times, and finally, late at night, eight miles this side of Matthaes Jochem's, I came to a German, named *Heiter*, with whom I stayed over night.

Early on the 18–29th, I went to *Matthaes Jochem's*. On the way I met several English people, who asked me for an English sermon, which I promised them. I appointed an English and German sermon for the 21–31st at Matthaes Jochem's. The visit of our Bro. Schnell is still a blessing to that house. At four o'clock in the afternoon I preached at *Collins'*. I felt very

well in doing it. John Collins for himself and in the name of the rest thanked me very much and asked me to visit him again.

On March 19–30, I preached, at "Bateson's Creek," German in the forenoon and English in the afternoon. Immediately after the sermon I started out to go to Matthaes Jochem's. But a man, named *Oliver Craemer*, followed me. He asked me not to start on my journey alone on foot at night, but go with him to his house, and he would accompany me to Matthaes Jochem's. As I recognized plainly that the Lord had sent this man, because it would have been difficult for me to pass through so much water in a dark night over an unfamiliar road of 45 miles, traveling until the next morning at ten o'clock, I accepted his offer with many thanks, and accompanied by this man I arrived at Jochem's on Sunday, March 20–31, about ten o'clock. Justice *Solomon Hedge*,[26] who waited for me at *Matthaes Jochem's*, tried to urge and persuade me with all kinds of arguments to marry the son of an Englishman. The people had a good character and they were both honest and decent. I told him that I was very sorry to refuse his first request, but I could not do it. "Oh," he said, "I can guess the reason. The Governor has published a proclamation against you, and for that reason you do not want to do it. But I assure you that I will assume all responsibility. If I wanted I could arrest you at once and send you to the nearest prison, but we do not pay any attention to the proclamation issued against you." But I answered him that I did not care for the proclamation of the Governor, that I had but one reason why I could not do it, it was because I did not know the people.

At eleven o'clock more than one hundred people came together, to whom I preached the gospel, and soon afterwards I preached to the English.

After the sermon I spoke to some of the people, German as well as English, and found that the teaching of the Saviour is very dear to them. They asked me very urgently to remain with them for a while, or to visit them soon for a longer period.

---

[26] Washington visited "Solomon Hedges" in the following week, on March 26, 1748. He was then a member of the County Court of Frederick county, Va. See *Washington's Journal of 1747-8*, p. 34.

I told them that I could not promise them anything, but it might be that they would be visited soon again. However, I did not know whether I or another one of the brethren from Bethlehem would do it.

Then I visited several families more, and lodged with *Michel Stumpf*.[27]

On April 1–March 21, Matthaes Jochem gave me his son to accompany me forty-five miles over the high southern mountains, between South Branch and the "Chanador." The way was difficult to find and hard to keep, because it had not been used for many years. It was overgrown with trees and blocked by stones and thus hardly recognizable. We kept a certain course and the dear Lamb helped us through safely. We traveled thirty miles before we found a house.

The first settlers whom we met were English. They asked me to preach for them. At another house, which I passed, a woman urged me very much to come in to see a man who was deathly sick, to read to him a portion of scripture. I went in and told him that his God and creator had become man for him, had shed his blood for him and died for him.

At night I lodged in a very disorderly, wicked and godless house of an Irishman, who kept an inn. The Saviour helped me through.

On April 2–March 22, I continued the journey on foot to the Germans. I crossed the "Chanador," which was pretty deep, cold and had a rapid current. If the Lord had not supported me in the water by his angels, the rapid stream would have carried me off, for I was hardly twenty feet above a fall.

To-day I visited several German people, but did not find the least sign of [spiritual] life.

On April 3–March 23, I came to the real German settlement, and among others to a man named *George Daehlinger*, at whose house Bro. Schnell lodged and preached. The congregation [of the Brethren] is known and loved there as little as the Saviour himself. I found that the people in that district are

---

[27] The lot of "Michael Stumps" was surveyed by Washington, "on ye So Fork of ye Branch," on April 2, 1748. See *Journal of 1747-8*, p. 44.

not pleased with the preaching of the Brethren, but become angry and bitter about it. When they learned afterwards that Bro. Schnell was a Herrnhutter, they wanted to pick a quarrel with Daehlinger, because he did not only not arrest him, but allowed him to preach and even helped him along with his horses. I felt the bitter, hostile and sarcastic spirit of the people in that district very much, and as the conditions were the same at Cedar Creek and in some respects even worse, I did not have the heart to preach to these people, but left again on the next day. The door at these two places is really closed.

On April 4–March 24, I crossed the "Missinotty" [Massanutton] Mountain, and, passing the well known Paul's Fort,[28] I came to "Missinotty." The road was full of water, stones and wood, so that I had often to think for a while which way the road went. At night I lodged with a Mennonite teacher [minister], *Hans Rothen*.[29] I spoke with him about many things. By nature he is a good, pliable man, but without life.

On April 5—March 25, I went to *Matthias Selzer*,[30] whose wife is the daughter of Jacob Beyerly. He is a rude and hostile man towards the Brethren. I was compelled to stay with this man all afternoon, because I wanted to make inquiries about the people in that district and because I was surrounded by water and terribly high mountains on all sides. He treated me very

---

[28] Powell's Fort, a picturesque valley in the Massanutton range of mountains. It was so called for one Powell, an Englishman, who, according to tradition, was a counterfeiter. He seems to have been nearly contemporaneous with the first settlements in the lower valley. For further account of this man and locality, see Kercheval's *History of the Valley*, second edition, p. 267. (Appendix.)

[29] The Anglicised name of this man was John Roads. In August, 1766, a party of eight Indians and one white man crossed the Massanutton mountain at Powell's Fort and massacred Roads, his wife, and three sons. See Kercheval's *History of the Valley*, sec. ed., p. 91.

[30] In 1751 Mathias Selzer was a member of the County Court of Augusta county, Va. See Summer's *History of Southwestern Virginia*, Richmond, 1903, p. 821, where his name is erroneously printed *Scltger*. He evidently resided in the southern portion of what is now Page, or the eastern portion of present Rockingham county, which territory was then embraced in Augusta. He was doubtless appointed to represent the rapidly increasing German element in that section of the valley.

rudely, called me a Zinzendorfian, threatened me with imprisonment, and referred to the travels and sermons of the Brethren in a very sarcastic manner. He said if I should get to the upper Germans they would soon take me by the neck, for he did not know what business I had among those people. In the first place we had been forbidden to travel around through the country, and then again they had such an excellent minister, that if the people were not converted by his sermons, they would certainly not be converted by my teaching. But soon afterwards he related of the excellent Lutheran minister that he got so drunk in his house that on his way home he lost his saddle, coat and everything else from the back of the horse.[31] I was silent to all this, but prayed for the poor man that the Lord might open his eyes.

On April 6–March 26, I started early. Matthias Selzer saddled two horses and took me not only across the South Branch of the "Chanador," but even five miles farther, so that I could not go astray. The regular road to the upper Germans[32] is fifty miles, but across the mountain it is twenty miles nearer, hence I went straight across the mountain. It took me more than two hours to reach the top. The people there call this mountain the "blue reach" [ridge]. When I was at the foot of the mountain and also half way up it rained, but when I reached the top it snowed very fast. The path which leads across is covered with stones and trees, so that I had to stop frequently to think

---

[31] This was Rev. Mr. Klug, Lutheran minister of Hebron Church, in the present county of Madison, then Orange. The reader should bear in mind the customs and manners of the time, and pass a lenient judgment upon Mr. Klug. Bishop Meade, in his *Old Churches, Ministers and Families of Virginia*, cites many similar cases among the clergy of the Established Church, some of which are noted in Fiske's *Old Virginia and Her Neighbors*, Vol. II, pp. 262-263.

[32] At the end of this diary see Orders of the County Court of Orange, naturalizing certain German Protestants, who were evidently members of Hebron Church, in the present county of Madison. The early deed and will books of Orange and Culpeper show the German family names of Utz, Hernsberger, Crisler, Crigler, Clore and others, who belonged to the same congregation. These people came with the second and third colonies, which located at Germanna in 1717 and later.

which way I had come. Towards ten o'clock I began to ascend the mountain and at three o'clock in the afternoon I had reached the other side and four miles farther on the first German houses. I resolved not to lodge with the people, but with the minister himself. I arrived at his house late in the evening when it was already dark. He received me with much love and courtesy. He asked me if I were a minister. I said: "Yes." Whence I came? "From Virginia." Where I resided? "At Bethlehem on the forks of the Delaware." Oh, he said, where the Moravians live. "But," he said, "they have no permission to preach in this country or to travel among the people." I answered him: "My dear sir, I am a minister of the gospel and I preach the free grace of God through the blood of Christ for the forgiveness of sins just as much as the Lutherans. I have never seen Moravia, but if it pleases any one to call me a Moravian, I let him do so. With regard to the proclamation of the Governor, for whom I have due respect, I am compelled to believe that he does not know us and that we are mentioned in the proclamation through a misunderstanding, because he confuses us and considers us one with the New Lights or Whitefieldians. For I cannot believe that the Governor, being dependent upon King and Parliament, can subject those people, whom the King wishes to be treated as his born subjects in all his lands, to imprisonment or similar harsh treatment. As a minister of the gospel I enjoy, according to the act of Parliament, all the liberties and privileges of a minister of the church of England. I then showed him the printed act of Parliament, and after he had read it he did not mention this subject any more, but we began to speak at once of other matters. In this conversation he did not only show no bitterness, animosity or desire to disputation, as such people usually do, but was so courteous that we were able to converse very intelligently.

On Sunday, April 7–March 27, early in the morning, I conversed with Rev. Mr. *Klug*.[33] After that we went to church. Be-

[33] Rev. Mr. Klug visited Muhlenberg in June, 1749, who writes as follows about him: "In the month of June Rev. Mr. Klug visited us, who for several years has officiated in a German Evangelical congregation in Virginia. From that land, which is also called Spotsylvania, several Germans, among whom was also one named Stoever, collected money

fore going I asked him whether I should stay with him to-day, or with one of his parishioners, as I did not intend to travel to-day. He invited me to stay with him. He preached on the sufferings of Christ before the civil authorities, in just the same manner as the Hallensians.

In the afternoon we had a very pleasant conversation till eleven o'clock at night. We also touched upon the Hallensians, and as he had become very cordial he confided to me his opinions about them very naively. He said: "Do you know what I think about them? I regard them as Pharisees, who impose unbearable burdens upon the people, which they are not willing to touch with a single finger." However, the honest man has adopted not only the absurd principles of the Hallensians, but he also uses their forms of speech, partly because of his acquaintance with them, but mostly because during the ten or eleven years of his ministry his own stock has been exhausted and he now uses their writings for his sermons. Thus he has unconsciously adopted the principles and language of the Hallensians. Probably he himself does not know how it happened. He studied in Helmstadt under the abbott Mosheim. He was born at Danzig. He is a sanguineo-phlegmaticus, without exceptional talents, but he is open to conviction.

On April 8—March 28, I took leave of Rev. Mr. Klug. He accompanied me a whole half mile, and assured me again that my visit had been very welcome and of special encouragement to him. He asked me to give Bro. Joseph his cordial regards, intimating that he would like to visit Bethlehem.

Soon afterwards I happened to meet an awakened man, a shoemaker, a very dear man who is heartily concerned for his salvation. He soon became so intimate that he told me the whole story of his married life. I intimated to him that, as I

---

some years ago in Germany. They obtained about 3,000 pounds, one-third of which was given to them for their traveling expenses and efforts. With the rest they built a wooden church, bought a piece of land and a number of negroes. From land and slaves the minister makes his living, so that he is not a burden to his congregation. He related that several of the Zinzendorfians had passed through his parish, but were unable to secure a foothold." See *Hallesche Nachrichten*, new edition, Vol. I, p. 493, f.

was single, I could not give him any advice. At my departure he wept so much that he could not speak and forgot altogether to show me the way.

Later in the day I heard of another awakened, unmarried man, named *Caspar*, who works as weaver with a certain man, named *Jaeger*, and that he had felt his need so much that some time ago, in his desperation, he attempted to take his life. I began to inquire for this man at ten o'clock in the morning and found him at last at three o'clock in the afternoon. But as I did not find him to be such as he had been described to me, I did not stay with him long, but left him after a short conversation. Some people told me that they had expected a sermon of me and that I would stay with them over the holidays. I told them that I did not have the time and that they had Rev. Mr. Klug, who had shown me much love.

This district is well settled, eighty families belonging to the parish.

On April 9—March 29, I visited the Great Fork of the Rippehaning [Rappahannock] and found there only three German families. In the evening I came to the Little Fork,[34] where twelve Reformed families from Nassau-Siegen live. *John Henry Hoffman*, the brother of our Matthew Hoffman, also lives there. Two men, who are Hoffman's neighbors, accompanied me to Mr. Hoffman, where I arrived quite late. I brought him greetings and a letter from his brother in Bethlehem, for which he was very glad. I promised them to preach on the following day

[34] The origin of the Reformed colony at the Little Fork of the Rappahannock is somewhat obscure. It is certainly a branch of the Germantown colony, for John Henry Hoffman, who lived at the Little Fork in 1748, was one of the three men to whom the land at Germantown was patented in 1724. (See *Kemper Genealogy*, p. 34.) Colonel William Byrd seems to refer to this settlement in the Little Fork in September, 1732, for he states that many German families dwelt at Germanna some years ago, "but are now removed ten miles higher in the fork of the Rappahannock, to land of their own." Byrd, *History of the Dividing Line*, Vol. II, p. 59. If this statement refers to Little Fork, Colonel Byrd must have been mistaken with reference to the distance from Germanna to the Little Fork, which is given with approximate correctness by Gottschalk as being twenty-two miles. See *Virginia Magazine*, Vol. XI, p. 232.

at eleven o'clock. This pleased them very much and they said they would notify the people.

On April 10–March 31, the regular reader [John Jung] came at once to me and paid me a long visit. I was able to speak with him and Hoffman's brother much about the Saviour. My heart opened to them and they sat there as if they would take every word out of my mouth. At twelve o'clock I preached with God's grace and blessing to the little flock in their pretty and well built but little clapboard church.

After the sermon they tried their utmost to give me some money, so that I could hardly keep them back. I assured them that I would take no money for the sermon, and whatever I needed for the journey I had. They thanked me very much and asked me to visit them again, and desired especially to see our brother Hoffman among them.

John Jung and [John Henry] *Hoffman* accompanied me across the North River of the Rippehaning [Rappahannock], and very late in the evening I came to the old Mr. *Holzklo* in Germantown. After I had sat for a short while with the old man he asked me if I were a preacher? I said: "Yes." He said: "Would you not stay with us till Sunday and give us a sermon?" I answered that I could not stay so long, as I had appointed three sermons for Sunday at Manakasy [Monocacy], but if it would suit them during the week I would preach for them day after to-morrow. He said: "Indeed, I shall ask the people to come day after to-morrow, that is Friday at ten o'clock," with which I was satisfied.

As Holzklo is getting old he is becoming religious. He asked his children to come into the room, and by various questions gave me an opportunity to tell them something about the Saviour.

On Thursday, April 11–March 31, I rested. I had several visitors during the day. Especially the old schoolmaster of the place came to me. He begins in his own way to prepare himself for his departure, because he sees that there is no other way, nor any possibility to remain in this world, but that he must die. I told him of the false and true righteousness and that only the blood of Jesus can justify and save us. I also visited his children, and told them something about the Saviour.

On April 12–1, I preached at Germantown,[35] on the Luecken Run [Licking Run]. I preached to them of the dear Lamb, which was done with visible grace. The people were very glad to hear of the Lord Jesus. They said the Holy Ghost had sent me to them. After the sermon I left the church immediately. The principal members of the congregation went with me to the house of Mr. Holzklo. We spoke with each other about Bethlehem. They had a poor opinion of the congregation. They also offered me a considerable sum of money, and were much astonished when I refused it. For sermons are more expensive in Virginia than in Maryland. It is said that no minister preaches a sermon there under two or three pounds. In Maryland again they are more expensive than in Pennsylvania. They thanked me very much and asked, if it were possible, that I should decide to stay with them. They would at once send me a call. I said they should not trouble themselves, as I could not promise them anything, for I was not my own master. They then requested me to visit them again. I said that might be possible.

In the afternoon, at two o'clock, I started again. I had 96 miles yet to travel to *Captain Ogle*, and for these 96 miles I did not have more than a day and a half. By evening I had traveled 36 miles.

---

[35] The first pastor of the colony was John Henry Haeger. Born at Anzhausen, in Nassau-Siegen, Germany, on September 25, 1644. From 1678–1689 teacher in the Latin school at Siegen. From 1689–1703 its assistant rector. From 1703–1711 pastor at Oberfischbach, near Siegen. Retired in 1711 because of sickness. Lived in retirement at Siegen from 1711–1713. Was in London in October, 1713. Emigrated to Virginia and settled at Germanna in 1714. Here he organized the first German Reformed congregation in America, which the legislature constituted, in 1714, into a separate parish, called the "Parish of St. George." (*Acts of Assembly passed in the Colony of Virginia from 1662–1715*. London, 1727, p. 379, f.) With the other Reformed colonists Haeger left Germanna in 1721 and settled at Germantown, Fauquier county. Here he lived till 1733, his will being probated March 28, 1733. After his death the schoolmaster, Holzklau, conducted the religious services. Occasionally ministers from Pennsylvania visited the congregation, as, *e. g.*, Rev. B. Rieger, of Lancaster, see *Virginia Magazine*, Vol. XI, p. 376. For a more extended sketch of Rev. Henry Haeger, see *Journal of Presbyterian Historical Society*, Vol. II, pp. 5–9, 99–101, 141.

On April 13–2, I traveled the other sixty miles to Captain Ogle, where I arrived at night about twelve o'clock. Across the Patomik [Potomac] a certain English "Reader," named *Thomson*, who lives on this side of and close to Cush Creek, invited me to preach English in their church. I told him that I would let him know beforehand when I would do so.

[The rest of the diary from Monocacy, Md., to Bethlehem has been omitted.]

[Court orders from Orange County naturalizing Germans.

State of Virginia:

In Orange County Court, January 28th, 1742.

Andrew Garr, John Adam Garr, Lawrence Garr, Lawrence Grays, Duvald Christle, Martin Vallick, John Zimmerman, Peter Fleshman, Zachariah Blankenbacker, John Zimmerman, alias Carpenter, John Thomas, Christopher Uhld, & Frederick Bomgardener, German protestants, having produced a certificate under the hand of George Samuel Klug, Minister of the German congregation in Orange County, that they within two months last past had received the sacrament of ye Lord's supper, prayed that they might partake of the benefit of an act of parliament made in the thirteenth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord, George the Second, by the grace of God of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, defender of ye faith, &c., intituled an act for naturalizing such foreign protestants and others therein mentioned as are settled or shall settle in any of his Maties [*sic*] colonies in America. Upon their motion, ordered that they take the oaths appointed by act of parliament to be taken instead of the oaths of allegiance & supremacy, & the abjuration oath and subscribe the test, which they all severally did, accordingly, between the hours of nine and twelve in the forenoon; and its thereupon further ordered, that ye Clerk give them a certificate of their having taken the afd. oaths & subscribed the test.

A Copy.

Teste, P. H. Fry, Clerk.

April 21, 1904.

State of Virginia:
In Orange County Court, February 24, 1742.

Courtney Broyle, Tobias Willhite, Jacob Manspile, John Willhite and Jacob Miller, German protestants, having produced under the hand of the Revd. John Thompson, Minister of St. Mark's Parish, and George Samuel Klugg, Minister of the German congregation, that within two months last past they had received the sacrament of ye Lord's Supper, prayed that, according to an act made in the XIIIth year of our Sovereign Lord, George the Second, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, defender of ye faith, &c., intituled an act for naturalizing such foreign protestants and others therein mentioned as are or shall settle in any of his Maties [*sic*] colonies in America, they might partake of ye benefit of that act; It is on their motions, ordered that they take the oaths prescribed by act of parliament to be taken instead of the oaths of allegiance and supremacy, & the abjuration oath, & subscribe the test, which they all severally did in open court between the hours of nine and twelve in the forenoon. And it is further ordered that ye Clerk give them a certificate of their having taken the said oaths & subscribed the test.

A Copy.

Teste, P. H. Fry, Clerk.

April 21, 1904.]

The Places in Maryland and Virginia where our Brethren have an open door.[36]

In *Canawage* is the house of Caspar Schmidt, who lives about thirteen miles from Mr. Pinkley. Here is our pulpit. The ser-

---

[36] This report has no name and date, but internal evidence proves that it was written by Gottschalk in 1748. First, the reference to the two sermons at Haeger's agrees with Gottschalk's diary under date March 13th. Secondly, the signing of the passport by Captain Prathor is mentioned both in this report and Gottschalk's diary, under date March 11th. The same is true of Prathor's entrusting his horse to this missionary. Thirdly, both documents refer in similar terms to Oliver Craemer. This proves their identity of authorship, while the reference to Bishop Spangenberg's trip as still future, shows that it was written before July, 1748.

mon has to be announced a few days beforehand from Catores [Codorus]. This can easily be done, because Br. Owen goes along. He can precede Bro. Joseph a few days.

In *Little Canawage*, where Mr. Peizel resides, and to whom, according to the resolution [of the Synod] § 4, a visit has been promised; Mrs. Regnier has urgently requested Mr. Peizel that if the Brethren should come to him to let her know it, because she would like to speak with one of the Brethren.

In *Manakasy* [Monocacy, Md.], are two places where we can preach. The usual place is at Mr. Weller's. Across the "Manakasy" a few German families live, about ten, who would perhaps like to hear a sermon. A man called Ellrod, whom I visited there, will be able to give more information.

Captain Ogle and Jacob Weller are both very dear hosts of the Brethren. It would perhaps be a blessing to Mr. Weller's house if Bro. Joseph would lodge there occasionally.

In *Kanigetschik* [Conococheague, Md.], which is situated 28 miles from Capt. Ogle's, across the Little Blue Mountains, towards the north west, Jonathan Haeger is our dear host. The house of his brother, who lives nearby, is our English and German pulpit. If Bro. Joseph could so arrange it as to be there on Thursday, the sermon could very well be appointed for the following Sunday. The last time I was there I preached two German sermons, one in the forenoon and the other in the afternoon, with an open and full heart, to a large crowd. One of the elders promised me that, if I should come back, I might preach in their church. Immediately beyond the blue mountains, before coming to Jonathan Haeger's, perhaps eight or ten miles before, a German man lives by the name of Gottfried Mang, the son-in-law of the old Mr. Geffer(s)on (?), at Lancaster. Not far from there lives the son-in-law of the dear, old father Lischer. If Bro. Joseph leaves Capt. Ogle's house early Wednesday morning and rests during the hottest part of the day, he can be at Gottfried Mang's house in good time and stay there over night. This will be very acceptable to those people, because they asked me to send the Brethren to them. On the following Thursday, he [Bro. Joseph] can be in good time in "Kanigotschik" at Jonathan Haeger's.

If Bro. Joseph desires to have his passport signed, before

leaving Maryland for Virginia, it can be done at "Kanigotschik," because seven miles from Jonathan Haeger's, the justice of the county and surveyor, Prathor, lives, who not only signed my passport but also entrusted to me his horse for seventy miles to Colonel Chrassop's. Whether I should regard such willingness of a man to whom I was an entire stranger and who saw me for the first time, as a proof of mere providence or of a secret inclination to the Brethren, I do not know.

From Jonathan Haeger to *Colonel Chrassop*, where the North Branch of the Patowmak is crossed to enter Virginia, is a distance of some seventy miles, mostly over mountains. In the first thirty miles to "*Charly Poak*,"[37] one meets a house now and then, but for the last forty miles, from Charly Poak's to Colonel Chrassop's, no house nor water can be found. Now if Bro. Joseph would start from Charly Poak's early at three o'clock and for the first few miles take a guide along until he had found the only right path, he could then easily reach Colonel Chrassop's that day and would not have to remain over night on the way.

The road is a single narrow path, frequently hardly recognizable, partly because traveling is not very frequent there, and partly because the path is blocked with trees and overgrown with grass and weeds. A person has to be very careful lest he take a cow path. The angels will certainly do their part. The most convenient way would be for Mr. Monday to go along to Colonel Chrassop's.

Captain Ogle might also give Bro. Reuz the little gray horse which he has presented to Bro. Lighton, and which he does not need at all. Thus the journey across the fearfully extended mountains might be made much easier and the night lodging in the valley or on mountains, which are both very unhealthy places, could be avoided.

Colonel Chrassop, who is our host and with whom we can freely stay, can also sign the passport once more and assist in crossing the North Branch of the Patowmak.

---

[37] Charles Polk, who is supposed to have resided in the vicinity of Williamsport, in Maryland. See Norris, *History of the Lower Shenandoah Valley*, p. 68.

As soon as the Patowmak is crossed it is necessary to inquire for a certain German, named Oliver Craemer,[38] a host of the Brethren, who has shown me much love and loyalty. Bro. Joseph can lodge with him. He lives about fifteen miles from Colonel Chrassop. This Oliver Craemer will not only be able to give the best information where and at how many places we can preach at *Bateson's Creek*, but he can also announce the services. I preached, English and German, at William Degart's house, seven miles from Oliver Craemer's. As "Bateson's" Creek is a pretty long district, it would be well to preach below and above. Below[39] [?] at the "Bateson's" Creek toward the South Fork lives William Degart's brother, Abraham Degart, who also showed me much love. Information can be secured from him. He would also afford us an opportunity and make the arrangements for a sermon.

About two miles from Abraham Degart's the justice of that district lives, a friend of the Brethren. He can also sign the passport and best show the way up the South Fork, where Matthaes Jochim lives.

In the *South Fork* Matthaes Jochim, a very well-to-do man, resides, the host of the Brethren, with whom Bro. Schnell stayed with great blessing. There is our English and German pulpit. As surprisingly many Germans live there and as it is a large district, it would be well to preach at more than one place. Matthaes Jochim, who is an intelligent man, can give the best advice as to this.

The South Branch will occupy Bro. Joseph probably several weeks, so that he will hardly have sufficient time to return for the meeting of the Synod.

[The following table of places and distances should have been printed in connection with the diary of Rev. Mr. Schnell, which was published in the October number, 1903, of the magazine. The distances given may be of value in identifying localities visited by the missionary. The names of places are given in the spelling of the original.—EDITORS.]

---

[38] "Oliver Kremer" was killed by the Indians. See Kercheval, *History of the Valley*, ed. 1833, p. 128. [39] It ought to be "above."

Bro. Schnell's Journey to Virginia, from October 12–December 24, 1749.

Herewith follows a list of the places and miles which we traveled:

	Miles.
From Bethlehem to Lancaster,	70
To the Susquehana,	10
To Yorktown,	12
To Caspar Schmidt in Canawake,	18
Across the Mesch Crick and Rock Crick and Middle Crick to Jacob Mathias,	35
To Jacob Woeller at the Monakesy,	5
To Frederickstown,	15
To George Gump,	4
Across the mountains and Antidam Crick to Jonathan Haeger,	24
To the Canegetschik River,	5
Up along the Betomek across the Licken Crick and the Knatte Weh, to Carl Bock,	25
To Colonel Crisop, without finding a house and across many mountains, the High German, the Fifteen Mile Crick and three other cricks,	35
Across the North Brentch to Urban Craemer,	10
Up along the South Brentch to Math. Joachim,	30
To George Zeh across the Cap [Gap],	12
Back again to Joachim,	12
To Michel Stump,	6
To Anthon Richer and Peter Rith,	9
To Rogert Dayer (eight miles without a house),	15
To Bastian Huber,	6
Without house to the end of the South Fork and part of the way along the Clober Creek to Wulsen [Wilson],	20
To George Luys [Lewis], a Welshman,	17
Twelve times across the Clober Creek, a pretty bread water, to James Scot,	30
Across Jems Revier [James River] to Kroffort [Crawford],	13

To Justice Robesen,	18
Up along the Catabes [Catawba] Crick to Jacob Herman at the New River,	45
To Jacob Goldman,	15
Back again to Herman,	15
Back to Jems Revier, to Robert Luhny (?),	60
Across the small and large North River to Robert Elesen [Allison],	30
To N. Bell,	30
To Franciscus at the Soud Schanathor,	30
To Matthias Schaub,	4
To Adam Mueller and back again across the river,	8
To Philip Lung and Mesanothen,	16
To Captain John Funk,	20
Schmidt Stepfa,	16
Benj. Frey,	10
To the old father Funk,	10
Jost Hayd,	15
Frederickstown [Winchester],	5
To Watkens Fahry [Watkin's Ferry] at the Betomeck,	35
Jonathan Haeger,	7
Frederickstown in Maryland,	30
To Jacob Woeller,	15
To the Susquehana,	10
Lancaster,	10
Bethlehem,	70
In all,	1,040

(TO BE CONTINUED)

VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Communicated by Mr. LOTHROP WITHINGTON, 30 Little Russell street, W. C. London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. WATERS, not before printed).

(CONTINUED)

RICHARD MAHIER now of London but late of New England in America mariner. Will 4 March 1720 | 21; proved 4 July 1721. To wife Mary Mahier, daughter of Captain Savage of Cherrystone, Eastern Shore of Occomack County in Virginia, the next proceed of 3/8 of my cargo which I brought to London, which shall appear visible by the account of sale, and 3/8 of the Hull of the Ship Friendship of which I was late Master, the effects of which I desire my executor John Lloyd to ship for New England in America and consign them to James Bowdwine merchant in Boston, also the amount current of my beloved friend James Bowdwine aforesaid merchant which was drawn sometime in July last, which lies in trust at my good friend's Mary Pyke, widow, near the Salutation in Boston, also 204 oz. of Spanish silver in the hands of the said Mary Pyke, widow, of which I have her promisary Note enclosed with other papers in a lether left in the hands of Mr. John Marshall, living with the aforesaid James Bowdwine, merchant, also a bond from Captain Ebinezer Wentworth of £114 neat money with all the interest due thereon, also a bond from Abigail Jervis, widow, of £100 neat money &c. &c., also a bond from Mary Hues, widow (£125) &c. which three last persons liveth at Boston aforesaid, and also such goods and effects which I have already sent over to her and which she hath now in possession. Item I give to my nephew Richard Mahier one bond of £50 neat money upon Solomon Townsend of Boston, Blacksmith, also two suits of Broadcloth cloaths, one stript Holland westcoat and Breeches, one pair silk stockens, two pair worsted ditto, three calico shirts, two Bagg Holland ditto, and one pair silver buttons. To my nephew John Mahier, son of my brother John Mahier of the Island of Jersey in the county of Hampshire, 600 crowns. To my nieces Mary and Elizabeth Mahier, daughters of said John

Mahier, 100 crowns. To my loving sister Katherine Renoff late Mahier 400 crowns. To my loving sister Mary Woden late Mahier 100 crowns. To my loving friend Mary Pyke aforesaid, widow, £5. To my loving friend Sarah Bass of Boston, widow, mother of said Mary Pyke, £5. To my loving friends James Bowden aforesaid merchant and Anthony Todder £2 5 s 0 d each to buy them mourning rings. To my friend James Lloyd of Boston aforesaid muck [sic in original]. To the poor of the two parishes of the Island of Jersey in the county of Hampshire aforesaid 100 livers to be equally divided and to be paid to the several and respective churchwardens of each parish for the time being for the use of said poor. To the poor of my native parish of St. Johns in the Island of Jersey aforesaid 200 livers. All rest &c. to my nephew Richard Mahier of Boston in New England, mariner. Friend John Lloyd of London, merchant, executor, and manager of my adventures in Great Britain and Island of Jersey, and friends James Bowdwin of Boston, merchant, and Anthony Todder of same place, merchant, my executors and managers of my affairs in New England or any other parts in America. Proved by John Lloyd.

Buckingham, 135.

[Captain Savage was a member of the old Eastern Shore family of the name—the only family in Virginia tracing in a direct male line to one of the first party of settlers in 1607.]

GEORGE MORDANT of Fellingham, county Norfolk, gent. Will 31 December 1627; proved 2 November 1633. I bequeath my estate into the hands of my friends, my nephew Henrie Mordant, Esq., my brother Talbott Pepys Esq., my neighbour Raph Ward of Suffield, gent, and Thomas Utbert of How, gent., whom I make my executors. To Lestrange my eldest son my annuitie of £50, being for payment of £500, out of the manor of Winslow in Hempsteed in Essex, I give the same £500 to him at 24, and if he die then to my three younger sons John, Henry, and George beside their portions. To Mary my daughter my annuitie of £50 and also £500 due to me out of a marsh of my brother Castles being in Thulton Norton and Ravingham at 21. To Robert Mordant my second son all my lands in Barton, Beeston Leemes, Beeston Kibballs, Smalborow, Neats-

head, and Irsted, as I purchased of Clement Poyd, now in occupation of Peter Burton. I give the said and tenement [sic] in Barton to Robert my son at 25, paying out thereof to Nicholas Benwell and Grace his wife till his age of 25, £3 a year to Nicholas and 40 s a year to Grace his wife [erased]. If I dont surrender the copyhold lands I hold of the several manors then being molested by Strange his brother, then I will that Lestrange pay to Robert, if he be henderance or else not. To John Mordant, my third son, £300 at 24. To Henry my fourth son all my adventure in Virginia, also £300 at 24. To George my fifth and youngest son £300 at 24. To Lestrange my eldest son two of my best beds, a chest of lynnen by the assignement of my sister Bedingfield, and all plate as his grandmother Riches gave him, also my wife's wedding ring. To Mary my daughter my great iron chest with her mother's clothes, with my sugar box that was her grandmother Pleyters which was given to my wife. To George the silver cup M^ris^ Utber his godmother gave him. To my brother Castle 40 s. To my nephew Sir Robert 20 s and to his son Charles 20 s. To Nephew Henry Mordant 40 s a year and to his wife my neece a nagg. To my Ladie Reynolds 20 s. and to every one of her children 10 s apiece. To my neece Cleere £3. To Mr. Alden of London 20 s. To my sister Castle 20 s and to my cousin Tallemage 10 s and to my neece Frances his daughter 10 s. To sister Bedingfield 40 s. To godson Edmund Bedingfield 20 s. To brother Pepys if he be overseer or executor 40 s yearly till son Lestrange be 24, and to his son Roger my godson 20 s. To Mr. Raphe Ward my neighbour on like conditions 40 s yearly as aforesaid. To Mr. Utber likewise 40 s yearly on said conditions. To his son Thomas my godson 10 s. To Mr. Henrie Monting 20 s. To George Pilkington my godson 10 s. To my mayd servant Mary Hayward 10 s yearly. To Edward Turner, Grace Benwell's nephew, 5 s yearlie till Lestrange be 21. ([In margin.] "This legacie to Edward Turner I have paid 20 s., and discharged upon my will at his departure 19 January 1628.") To Robert Payne 10 s yearlie till Lestrange be 21. To Mr. Startuy [? Starlin] if I be there dwelling at my death 10 s. To the repairing of the church of Fellingham 6 s 8d. To the poor of North Walsham till eldest son be 24, 400 furres out of the close I have in Wor-

sted parish of Mr. Rant to be made at my cost. To cousin Thomas Bull of Worsted 10 s. To Peter Burton my servant past and now my tenant a cloak and to my godson two weather hoggs. To William Merton my servant 10 s yearly till Lestrange be 24. To the poor of Barton 5 s yearlie till son Robert be 24. I give John Moy his indenture, also 30 s. I give Peter Burton his wife 10 s that is my tenant at Barton. To the poor at Little Massingham 40 s to make a pump at the pond head and to the poor of the parish yearly 5 s till eldest son be 24. If I be buried in the chancell in my wife's sepulchre in Heyden, then to that parish 20 s. Witnesses: Thomas Bull, Robert Payne, William Starlin. Proved by Henry Mordant and Talbott Pepys.

Russell, 95.

[George Mordant or Mordaunt was evidently a brother of Sir Lestrange Mordaunt, who was created a baronet in 1611 and died in 1627, and uncle of Sir Robert Mordaunt, who succeeded his father in the title and died in 1635. A Lestrange Mordaunt was in Virginia in the seventeenth century, but the exact reference to him is not now at hand.]

Thomas Mackie. 1719 April 30. Testament dative of Thomas Mackie of Langtounsyde, merchant in Glasgow, who died in November last, given up by Thomas Edgar, nephew to the defunct and son of James Edgar in Carmuck, and by the said James Edgar as administrator for his said son, and by Thomas Martine, son to Thomas Martine in Lands, procreated between him and Jonet Edgar his spouse who was neice to the defunct and procreated between the above James Edgar and —— Mackie his sister german, and the said Thomas Martine as administrator to his said son, as executors dative. At the calling whereof appearance was made for Thomas Edgar, merchant in Dumfries, and James Anderson, merchant in Glasgow, who produced a Will made by the defunct in their favor, but renounced the same in favor of the above executors. The defunct's estate consisted of debts due to him for merchant goods, tobacco, &c. and among other things a she-ass run out of milk with a he-colt valued together at £3 6 s 8d ; a silver-hilted sword worth 24 s sterling; a silver watch with a silver stamp fixed to the ribbon valued at £4 sterling; and a sea-chest containing some old decayed drugs. The whole being £661 10 s 10 d sterling. His

Testament is dated at Glasgow 4th October 1718, and in it he appoints Thomas Edgar, merchant in Dumfries, and James Anderson, younger, merchant in Glasgow, his sole executors. He leaves to his nephew Thomas Edgar, son to James Edgar in Carmuck, £500 sterling; to Janet Rae, his niece, daughter lawful to William Rae living in Langtounsyde, with what is due to him by James Hillhouse, merchant in Bristol, and every other person in Bristol; and due to him from his partnership with John McWilliams, merchant in Philadelphia, to Thomas Martin, son to Thomas Martin in Lands, procreated between him and Jonet Edgar his neice, daughter to the said James Edgar in Carmuck, £100 sterling. He appoints his executors to educate Robert Eskridge, son of Captain George Eskridge of Virginia, at the grammar-school of Wood end where he now is, and afterwards in university and other learning and to pay the expenses of his education and board until he is sixteen years old, when he is to receive £30 sterling and be sent back to his native country whence he was brought under the defunct's care. But if his father wishes to recall him before, then he is only to receive the £30. His executors are to recompence themselves out of his estate for their pains and trouble. There is also a Deed of Renunciation by the said executors in favor of the legatees. Confirmed as above at Glasgow 20th April 1719, and James Edgar and Thomas Martin aforesaid are cautioners.

Glasgow Testaments, volume 48.

[Col. George Fskridge, of "Sandy Point," Westmoreland county, was a successful lawyer, and represented his county in the House of Burgesses in 1706, 1714, 1720, 1722, 1723, 1726, 1727–8, 1730 and 1732. In his will dated October 27 and proved November 25, 1735, he names his son Robert. Colonel Eskridge was for a time guardian of Mary Ball, the mother of George Washington, and it is probable that her great son was named after him. Col. Eskridge has many descendants, but the family genealogy gives no account of the son Robert, except that he is said to have studied medicine abroad and that his wife was name Jane.]

Sir John Zouch, knight. Will 30 August 1636; proved 4 December 1639. To sonn John Zouch all land in Virginia, my watch, all bookes, my Armore and quilted coates and all my gunns because I cannot conveniently give him any more because I have been at so greate charge with my plantation, having laid

out about £1200 and such moneys as he hath adventured with me about the iron works, being £250, hath been lost, and much more of my owne, by reason that divers that promise to ioyne with us in that designe and did vnderwrite great sumes and did neglect the performance of it. To daughter Isabella Zouch my servantes, horses, plate, and all other goods in Virginia not before disposed to my sonn to £400 and any more to be divided with her two sisters, my daughters Elizabeth and Mary. I doe not give Isabella more [not] because I love her more than her sisters, but because shee hath adventured her life in soe dangerous a voyage. To daughters Elizabeth Zouch and Mary Zouch moneys in hands of Sir Thomas Hutchinson and due from Mr. Thomas Leake, of Little Leake, assigned me by Mr. Bispam, and a lease made to Mr. Emanuell Odingsells by said Mr. Leake. If anie daughter die before marriage, then to others, &c. "My daughter Bette I bequeath to my euer honored kinswoman and Noblest freind the Lady Theophila Coke, whom I doe desire to receive into her service and continue her in it while she deserues soe greate an honor." Executors: Sir Thomas Hutchinson and Mr. Gilbert Ward. Desire worthie friends Sir John Biron, Sir Edward Leech, and Mr. David Ramsey, if daughters want necessities, to assist them, &c. Witnesses: James Mason, George Baker, Thomas Waite, Thomas Lewis. Administration to son John Zouch, executors renouncing.

Harvey, 198.

[Sir John Zouch, of Codnor, Derbyshire, and his son John Zouch, Esq., were long engaged in colonial enterprises. Sir John, who was knighted at Belvoir Castle, April 23, 1603, made an engagement, dated October 30, 1605, with Captain George Weymouth, by which Zouch was to furnish and equip two ships which Weymouth was to command on a trading, fishing and exploring voyage to Virginia. This plan was put an end to by the granting of the charter of the Virginia Company. In 1631 he was appointed by the King one of the commissioners to devise a new plan of government in Virginia. He went to Virginia in 1634, with his son John (who was a member of the Virginia Company in 1623 and in that year received from the Company a grant of land in Virginia) and a daughter. In addition to a plantation the father and son attempted to set up iron works, which, as an entry in an old record says, "Came to nothing, their partners failing them." Sir John Zouch was an intimate

friend and confidant of Matthews and others of the party in Virginia opposed to Governor Harvey, and on his return to England about April 3, 1635 (as shown by a letter from Harvey), seems to have carried the statement of the grievances of the popular party.

Governor Harvey in a paper dated December, 1635, describing his principal opponents, gives as "Reasons why Sir John Zouch should not be made one of the Councell in Virginia, nor be permitted to returne thither againe:

"1. Sir John Zouch is observed to be of a factious disposition, and of the Puritan Sect. And its probable that all these stirs which have happened in Virginia had bin fermented by him, for he arrived there about the beginning of November, 1631, and immediately he consorted himself with Mathewes and the rest of the faction, and in December following they fell to consult and contrive the complaint against Sir John Harvey, which his Majesty hath heard and sent them into England by Sir John Zouch, and gave him £500 to beare his charges in the Negotiation.

"2. It appeares by Young Mr. Zouch, his Letter to his father that Sir John Harvey was removed to make place for Sir John Zouch to be Governor of Virginia."

Though the date 1631 is given in the printed copy of Harvey's paper, it is evident that it should be 1634.

The letter from his son, referred to, is printed in Neill's *Virginia Carolorum*, p. 118, &c. In it he says: "The Countrey prayeth for you both [some words illegible] you come Governor. My sister and all of your friends are very well."

An extract from an old court record shows that Sir John Zouch's will was put on record in Virginia.

No accessible records contain information as to the later history of John Zouch, the son, and his sisters.

In Henrico county there is recorded a deed, dated April, 1681, from Wm. Byrd, Esq., to Richard Kennon, gent., conveying 657 acres at Roxdale [still a well-known farm in Chesterfield county, on James river], formerly the property of Sir John Zouch, Knight; but escheated and afterwards granted to Abel Gower, who sold to Byrd. This land was probably escheated, because abandoned by Zouch or his heirs.]

ALEXANDER WINCHELSEY, unprofitable servante of God. Will 15 July 1620; proved 10 May 1621. To Thomas Daye of Lymehouse, Ship-Carpenter, 50 lbs. of Tobacco to be paid in London. To Anne Ravelin, dwelling at Tower-hill, 40s. To Mrs. Ravelin goulde ringe left with her husband. To Thomas Jarvis his wife, of Lymehouse, in Nightingale Lane, as much Grograine as will make her a gowne. To Richard Woodes,

dwelling at Lymehouse in Ropemakerfeildes, 10 lbs. of Tobacco and a suite. To William Danyell, Surgeon of this shippe, 5 lbs. of Tobacco and a suite of clothes of white cut canvas and a hatt in my chest. Executor: Mr. Thomas Ravenett. To Mr. Edgar, the preacher at Stepney, 20s. To my hostis, her boy, 1 Barbery Ducket and rest to her and all things in her house, onlie a Barbery strappe to hang a ponnyarde to Master of this ship Mr. James Brett. To my nephew Walter Winchelsey 200 lbs. Tobacco and benefit of wages. Overseers: Mr. James Brett, John White, Benjamin Jewer, to receive all Tobacco owing in Virginia. Rest owing in Virginia and that owing by Robert Parton to Richard Domelawe. Witnesses: William Danyell, Richard Domelawe.

Dale, 40.

[A William Ravenett lived in James City in 1623, and had a grant of 150 acres in the "County of Denbigh" (now Warwick), in 1635, and of 250 acres in Warwick in 1636.]

PETER HOOKER, of London, Tallow chandler, intending a voyage to Virginia in good Shipp the Globb of London. Will 6 August 1636; proved 22 November 1639. To the poore of Chilcombe, county Southampton, 20s. out of my adventure, when adventure doth returne into England, to my Aunt Stroud £3, to cousen Anne Hooker my Vnckle Richard's daughter £3, to her brother Richard 40s, to Henry Hooker my Vnckle Peeter's sonne 40s at 21, to his brother Nicholas Hooker ditto, to Sibell Hooker Vnckle Peeter's daughter 20s, to Richard Wood his children Hannah, John, and Samuell 20s. apece. If Aunt Stroud die, then to her sonne and his wife. If anie of my poore kindred die, then to others. To brother John Hooker all goods left in his hands and £30 out of adventure. If brother John die, to his sonn John Hooker. Rest to brother Edward Hooker, executor. Overseers: Vnckle Edward Hooker and cusen John Wood. Witnesses: Edward Hooker, Richard Potter, George Strettin.

Harvey, 187.

THOMAS PROCTOR, cittizen and haberdasher of London. Will 9 October 1624; proved 6 November 1624. To be buried in church of greate Allhallowes in London. To sonn Samuell

coppyhoulds of "Dunmowe Pryorata" and "Dunmowe parva," in little Dunmowe, Essex, and also coppyhould "Harris Landes," &c., in Muche Wakeringe, Essex. To wief Jane one full eighte parte of good Shippe called the Tyger, of London, nowe gone on a voyadge (by Godisgrace) to the Streightes, also recognizance of Statute staple by Henry Hayes of Wansworth, Surrey, in Kinges Bench for debt of £200, also debt of £120 in Virginia in hands of my brother John Proctor, also all Platt, Apparell, Implements, &c., also £50. To brother John Proctor £130 in his handes as a Stocke above £120 above. To Father in lawe William Squier £10. To godsonne Thomas Squier, sonne of Joseph Squier, £10. To loving Vncle and friende William Graye of London, Plumber, and aunte Mary Graye, his weif, £50 each. To poore of hamlett of Lymehouse, Middlesex, £5. Uncle William Graye to be guardian of sonne Samuell till 24. Rest to son Samuel, paying legacies above with bonds of £100 each due by Mr. Williamole, Mr. Burdett, and Mr. Startute. Executor: Vncle William Graye. Witnesses: Thomas Pennent, Scrivenor, John Gray. 2 November, ——, administration to Jane Proctor als. Squire relict of Thomas Proctor, late of Stepney, deceased, during minority of son Samuel Proctor, not administered by William Gray, executor, deceased.

Bryde, 117.

[Mr. John Proctor received a patent for land in Virginia from the Virginia Company on July 5, 1623, on condition that he would carry over 100 persons. A few days later it is recorded that he intended to send over £50 worth of supplies for the relief of his plantation. He was a member of the Company. In 1625 his name appears among those who had received grants in the corporation of Henrico. On account of the massacre this section of the colony had been abandoned, and Proctor and his wife were living on James river in the present Surry county, not far from Jamestown.

It is probable that he was in England at the time of the massacre and that it was his wife who held out against the Indians as described by Smith: "Mistress Proctor, a proper, civil, modest Gentlewoman, did the like [held out against the Indians] till perforce the English officers forced her and all them with her to goe with them, or they would fire her house themselves; as the Salvages did when they were gone, in whose despight they had kept it and what they had, a month or three weeks after the massacre; which was to their hearts a griefe beyond

comparison, to lose all they had in that manner, onely to secure others pleasures."

The census of 1624–5 (*Hotten*) states that there were then living at Pace's Paines (in the present county of Surry) John Proctor, who had come in the *Seaventure* in 1607, and Allis, his wife, who came in the *George* in 1621.

It is possible that Proctor's Creek, in the county of Chesterfield, marks the place of John Proctor's early grant in the corporation of Henrico, and that a family of Proctor, once resident in Surry, descended from him.]

(TO BE CONTINUED)

Historical and Geneological Notes and Queries.

NEWTON.—Should like to hear from some of the descendants of Major Wm. Newton, of Stafford (will dated June 18th, 1784, codicil October 8th, 1788, probated October 14th, 1789) in the following lines:

"Son-in-law, Capt. Thos. Bronaugh and wife Elizabeth."

"Son-in-law, Thomas Berry and wife Margaret, gr. children Wm. Newton Berry and Betsey."

"Son-in-law, Capt. Nathaniel Fox, and wife Sarah, gr. daughter, Phil. Claiborne Fox."

"Son Isaac Newton," who had the family Bible.

"My brother, Vincent Cox."

Address, MRS. J. F. MAYNARD,
352 Genesee Street, Utica, N. Y.

BROOKE.—Information is requested from any one who is able to furnish it upon any one or all of the following points, viz:

(1) The maiden surname of the wife of Robert Brooke, Jr., "Knight of the Golden Horseshoe." We know her Christian name was Phoebe.

(2) Concerning the present whereabouts of any of the lineal descendants of Humphrey Booth Brooke, a son of Robert Brooke III, who was the oldest son of Robert Brooke, Jr., "Knight of the Golden Horseshoe." The said Humphrey Booth Brooke was a Justice of the Peace in Essex about 1770 (*Old Churches and Families of Virginia*, Vol. I, pp. 404–5), was a surveyor by profession, and deeds which he executed show that his wife's Christian name was Sally but do not show what was her maiden surname. In about 1790 he removed with his whole family from Essex and the present writer has never been able to hear anything of his descendants.

STAUNTON HILL.
Front.

(3) Information in regard to the Christian and maiden surname of the wife of Dr. Lawrence Brooke, who was an officer in the American Navy during the Revolution and subsequently. The Taliaferro genealogy says that Dr. Lawrence Taliaferro Brooke's daughter, Sarah L., became the second wife of John Wishart Taliaferro and had ten children.

(4) The late General Dabney H. Maury, in a letter to the present writer, dated "Washington, D. C., Oct. 21, 1893" says, "The only sister of Judge Brooke was Betty Brooke who married Fontaine Maury. My mother, Eliza Maury, and Richard Brooke Maury were the only surviving children. Fontaine Maury built the house in Fredericksburg where Lawrence Brooke died and my mother was born." It would be interesting to identify that house if it could now be done.

St.G. T. B.

GENEALOGY.

BRUCE FAMILY.

(CONTINUED)

Charles[4] Bruce, the youngest son of James[3] and Elvira (Cabell) Bruce, was born August 17, 1826, at Woodburn, Halifax county, Va. He was educated first at private schools, and afterwards graduated from both Chapel Hill and Harvard Colleges. He then spent a winter in Cuba, and later travelled in Europe. On his return he was married to Sarah Seddon, youngest sister of his brother-in-law, Hon. James A. Seddon, a lady distinguished for beauty, intelligence and force of character. They took up their residence at "Staunton Hill," in Charlotte county, Va., which had been built while Mr. Bruce was abroad. During eight years Mr. Bruce was a member of the Virginia Senate, where he soon won a position of distinction and influence. At one election in his county not a single vote was cast against him. When the war broke out, he equipped the "Staunton Hill Artillery Company," at his own expense, and, as its captain, saw active service in the South. After the war, Mr. Bruce declined all political offices, although repeatedly urged to become a candidate for Congress, and devoted himself to the interests of his large landed estate, which, under his management, became one of the model plantatations of the State. He showed an active interest in everything that would advance the welfare of the community. He was an earnest advocate of the payment of the State debt in full, and a speech delivered by him at Charlotte Courthouse on that subject

was copied in the Richmond *State* and attracted great attention. A man of superior judgment, unusual culture, an unfailing fund of humor, keen wit, and the highest probity, he was honored and revered by all who came within the sphere of his influence. Mr. Bruce died in October, 1896.

The following extract from an unprinted sketch of his life has something of historic interest as picturing a scene so characteristic of the old country life in Virginia:

"When Mr. Bruce died, the only survivor of his class in all that community, there was a universal feeling that the last representative there of the great slave holding and land holding class was gone. One of his neighbors, a man in humble circumstances, rode many miles to attend his funeral, saying that, 'he had come to see the burial of the last gentleman left in the country.' That funeral was one which for impressive simplicity has rarely been surpassed. There was no long train of carriages, as in a city, no lengthy procession of indifferent and conventional mourners. Borne in his coffin from his chamber to the library, the services were here held; then the coffin was lifted up by eight of his former slaves and carried through the grounds to the family graveyard, followed, first by his children, then by his neighbors, and finally, by a long line of his laborers and their families. There, upon the brow of the hill, overlooking the lovely valley of the Staunton river, waving in Indian corn, and with the distant surface of the stream flashing, like silver, through a broad opening in the willows, he was laid to rest in the soil which he had loved with such passionate devotion, and which was associated with all the memories of his manhood. To those who survived, it seemed as if the soul had gone out of the noble plantations with which his personality had been so intimately connected for nearly fifty years. Sky, forest, field, all seemed to have lost something that was nameless, which had given them an important part of their beauty and usefulness. The master was dead, and Nature itself appeared to be responding to the mournful fact."

The children of Charles[4] and Sarah (Seddon) Bruce were: (1) Thomas Seddon;[5] (2) Albert Carson;[5] (3) Marion, died young; (4) Charles Morelle,[5] educated in Universities of Berlin and Paris, President of the Live Stock Association of Arizona Territory, Secretary of Arizona Territory in 1894, and Acting Governor on removal of Governor Hughes; one of the highest mountains in Arizona was named in his honor; (5) James Roy,[5] died in infancy; (6) Philip Alexander;[5] (7) Ellen Carter;[5] (8) William Cabell;[5] (9) James Douglas,[5] M. A., University of Virginia, Ph. D., Johns Hopkins University, Associate Professor of Anglo-Saxon and Middle English at Bryn Mawr College, Pennsylvania, and now (1904), Professor of English at University of Tennessee, Knoxville; (10) Anne Seddon,[5] married, July 28, 1886, Thomas Nelson Page, descendant of Governors John Page, and Thomas Nelson, of Virginia, author of *Red*

BERRY HILL.

Copyright, R. A. Lancaster, Jr., 1904.

HALL AND STAIRWAY.

Rock, Marse Chan, and other stories, remarkable equally for humor and pathos. She died, suddenly, in Richmond, December 22, 1888. "She combined with rare intellectual and artistic gifts, a person of great beauty, a gracious presence, great strength of character, charming manners, a sweet and sunny nature. The early ending of her beautiful life caused a universal mourning in the city, and a general expression of sorrow throughout the country." Mr. Page has recorded "that she was his chief inspiration, and that he became a writer for her." He established the "Rosemary Library," in Richmond, in her memory, and erected a beautiful memorial window in the Church of the Holy Trinity, in the same city.

Thomas Seddon[5] Bruce, married Mary Bruce, daughter of General Joseph R. Anderson, of Richmond, Va., a graduate of West Point, lieutenant, U. S. A., brigadier-general, C. S. A., president of Tredegar Iron Works, &c. Their children were: (1) Sarah Archer, named after her grandmother, Mrs. Joseph R. Anderson, who was a daughter of Dr. Robert Archer, U. S. A., married Rev. Arthur B. Kinsolving, rector of Christ Church, Brooklyn, N. Y., and member of a family enjoying the highest distinction in the Episcopal Church, issue: Mary Bruce,[7] Arthur B.,[7] Eleanor Lee;[7] (2) Charles;[6] (3) Joseph Ried Anderson;[6] (4) Seddon;[6] (5) Kathleen Elizabeth;[6] (6) Reginald;[6] (7) Dorothea.

Albert Carson[5] Bruce, married Mary E. Howard, daughter of Philip Francis Howard, of Richmond, Va., issue: (1) Sara Seddon, died young; (2) Ella Burfoot; (3) Howard; (4) Charles Cabell; (5) Albert Cabell; (6) Burfoot.

Philip Alexander[5] Bruce, graduate of University of Virginia, B. L. L. of Harvard University, assistant editor of Richmond *Times*, 1890–1892, Corresponding Secretary Virginia Historical Society, and editor of the *Virginia Historical Magazine*, 1892–1898, author of the *Plantation Negro as a Freeman, Economic History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century, Short History of the United States, The Development of the Southern States, 1876-1904* (Vol. XVII, *History of North America*, &c.,) married Mrs. Betty Taylor Newton, of Norfolk, Va., daughter of John Saunders Taylor, of the same city (lieutenant in the U. S. navy before the war between the States, captain in Confederate States army, killed at battle of Sharpsburg), and his wife, Virginia Williamson, issue: Philippa Alexander.[6]

Ellen Carter[5] Bruce, married James Bowen Baylor, son of Dr. John Roy Baylor, of New Market, Caroline county, Va., head of Magnetic Department, U. S. Coast and Geodetic Survey, author of the *Baylor Oyster Survey of Virginia*, commissioner for Virginia-Tennessee boundary line, 1901–1902; issue: Evelyn Courtney,[6] married Pelham Blackford; Anne,[6] and John.[6]

William Cabell[5] Bruce, prominent member of the Baltimore, Md., bar, member of Maryland Senate from Baltimore, and president of that body; City Solicitor of Baltimore, 1904; married Louise Este, only

daughter of Judge William A. Fisher, and his wife, Louise Este, daughter of Judge David Kirkpatrick Este, of Cincinnati, Ohio. Judge Fisher, who died in 1901, was one of the most distinguished lawyers and honored citizens of Maryland, and a descendant, through his mother, of Peter Alricks, the Dutch deputy-governor of the colonies on the west side of the Delaware. The children of William Cabell and Louise (Fisher) Bruce, were: (1) William A., died in infancy; (2) James; (3) William Cabell; (4) David K. Este.

NOTE.—The Bruce family of Orange and Halifax counties should not be confounded with the Bruce family of King George county, some members of which removed to Orange and Culpeper counties, where their names appear very frequently in the county records. The first Bruces to acquire lands in the Northern Neck were Walter,[1] George[1] and William,[1] who came from Nansemond county. Walter[1] married the widow of Thomas Sayers of Lower Norfolk county, and left three children, Abraham,[2] John[2] and Nicholas.[2] There are numerous references to him in the Lower Norfolk records and the land patents. He was probably the ancestor of the family of Bruces at Emporia. Walter[1] died before 1690. George[1] Bruce, the ancestor of the King George county family, appeared in the Northern Neck about 1650. He resided in Richmond county where his will was recorded in 1715. His children were George,[2] Charles,[2] William,[2] John,[2] Hensfield,[2] Jane[2] and Elizabeth.[2] In 1735 John[2] obtained two patents to land in Orange county. Charles[2] Bruce died in King George county in 1754, leaving a good estate (see will 1754), which he divided among his children Susan,[3] Elizabeth,[3] Mary,[3] Frances,[3] Charles[3] and William.[3] The first William[1] Bruce to appear in the Northern Neck about 1650 was perhaps a brother of the first George.[1] He left a son Henry[2] who married a daughter of Andrew Morton, of Northumberland. There are references to these different Bruces in all the Northern Neck county records, and their genealogy could be easily compiled. The only survivor of the King George county Bruces in the Northern Neck, is now a merchant at White Stone, Lancaster county. The rest are scattered in Virginia, the west and the southwest.

(CONCLUDED)

MORTON DATA.

JOHN MORTON.

Compiled August, 1903, by DANIEL MORTON, M. D., St. Joseph, Mo.

1756, February 5th. Joseph Morton. Deed. King George Co.

From Joseph Morton, of James City county, to Thomas Turner, conveying 300 acres in King George.

Sir Marmaduke Beckwith. Family. Born at Aldborough, York-

shire, England, 1687. See The Beckwiths. Emigrated to Virginia in 1780. (?)

Children: Beckwith, Sir Jonathan, m. Rebecca Barnes.

Tarpley, b. October 2, 1718, d. November 7, 1748.

Elizabeth, b. October 15, 1723. A "Betty Beckwith" d. April 7, 1728.

Margaret, b. July 27, 1725, m. Joseph Morton, or was it Elizabeth?

Mary, b. June 12, 1727.

Rebecca, m. Major John Bellfield.

Marmaduke, m. Syble, dau. Major Elsie, of Revolutionary Army.

1756, December 18th. Joseph Morton. Bond. Richmond Co. B. 11, 436. Joseph Morton, Wm. Jordan, and Presley Thornton, gentlemen, bound unto Sir Marmaduke Beckwith, Baronet, 1,000 pounds sterling on condition that Morton, Jordan and Thornton pay Beckwith 500 pounds sterling on or before December 18, 1760. Autograph signatures. Witnesses: John Champe, John Stretch, Richard Talifero, Thos. Hodge. Recorded June 3, 1757.

1756, December 18th. Joseph Morton. Release. Richmond Co. B. 11, 436. Morton certifies to acceptance of loan of 500 pounds from Sir Marmaduke Beckwith in full satisfaction for fortune he was to have had with said Beckwith's daughter, and gives to said Beckwith absolute discharge from same. Autograph signature. Recorded January 3, 1757.

1756, December 20th. Joseph Morton. Richmond Co. B. 11, 436. Sir Marmaduke Beckwith, at the special instance and request of his son-in-law, Joseph Morton, of the county of James City, Gent., hath lent said Morton 500 pounds sterling. Beckwith draws bills of exchange payable to Wm. Jordan, one of Morton's securities in bond of date December, 18, 1756, and Jordan, under penalty of 100 pounds sterling, binds himself to indemnify said Beckwith from all charges and damages accruing from protest of said bills. Autograph signature. Witnesses: Thos. Hodge, Wm. Muir. Recorded January 3, 1757. Comment: Where is will of Sir Marmaduke Beckwith recorded?

1757–8. Joseph Morton.

Joseph Morton, member Virginia House of Burgesses for New Kent county. Comment: Is this the Joseph Morton heretofore mentioned in these records, or is it another man?

1758, April 14th. Joseph Morton. Deed. King George Co.

Joseph Morton, Gent., of James City county, to William Bruce and Elizabeth, his wife, and George Bruce, their son, of King George county, conveying 279 acres, part of 1,240 acres, in King George, held by said Joseph Morton by right of his marriage with his first wife, Frances Colson [Colston.]

1758, May 18th. Joseph Morton. Will. Recorded in King George Co. O. B., 1751–65, p. 202.

Joseph Morton, of the county of James City, Gent. Mentions Frances Morton, daughter; Mrs. Bellfield, my first wife's mother; son, William Jordan Morton. Daughters, Molly Beckwith Morton, Betty McCarty Morton, Lucy Butler Morton, Margaret Sydenham Morton; son, not yet christened. Land bought Dr. John Dixon in James City county, about 1,000 acres; conveyance to Mr. Benj. Waller, of lands and slaves settled on wife, tract of land in Orange county. Executors: Col. Presley Thornton, William Brockenbrough, Jonathan Beckwith, Lawrence Butler, Samuel Apperson. Autograph signatures. (Why was this will recorded in King George county?)

1759. Joseph Morton family.

Joseph Morton, b. ——; d. 1759, in James City county, Va., son of John Morton and Mary Mountjoy, m. (1) Frances Colston, daughter William Colston and Mary Meriwether; m. (2) Margaret (?) Beckwith, daughter of Sir Marmaduke Beckwith and wife, name not known. This second marriage said to have taken place in Chesterfield county.

Children. Morton. First marriage:

(1) Frances, m. James Hubard, of Williamsburg, Va. See Hubard Genealogy in *William and Mary Quarterly*

Children Morton, second marriage:

(2) Molly Beckwith. No facts.

(3) Lucy Butler. No facts.

(4) Betty McCarty, b. February 9, 1746; d. September 13, 1807, m. Col. George Payne, b. January 9, 1743, d. May 3, 1831.

(5) William Jordan, b. in Westmoreland county, November 15, 1754; d. at "Snowden," Logan county, Ky., January 3, 1825, m. March 16, 1779, Martha Pryor, b. April 6, 1761, d. March 15, 1800, dau. William and Sarah (Wood) Pryor.

(6) Margaret Sydenham, b. April 30, 1756, in Richmond county; d. May 23, 1840, m Robert Payne (brother Col. George Payne).

(7) ——, a son, not christened when Joseph Morton wrote his will in 1758. Tradition states that he died young.

1759, December 31st. John Morton Jordan. Indenture. Richmond Co. B. 12, 141.

Between John Morton Jordan of Lunenburg Parish in county of Richmond of one part and Alvin Mountjoy of said parish and county, Gent, of other part. For 5 pounds sterling Jordan sells to Mountjoy his interest in water grist mill and 2 acres land in said parish owned jointly by Jordan and Mountjoy. Recorded February 4, 1760. Autograph signature.

1765, July, 8th. George Morton. Will. King George Co.

Will of George Morton. Mentions sons George, Robert Baylor (to whom he gives land in Orange county), John and Joseph, daughters Frances Hedgeman. Wife Lucy, son not of age. Proved August 7, 1766.

1771, June 6th. John Morton Jordan. Will. King George Co., Va.

SARAH FIELDING,

DAUGHTER OF EDWARD FIELDING,

OF NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY, VIRGINIA.

From the lid of a snuff-box, bearing the initials "E. F." and the date "1716." This box has been the property of the Davis family, of Prince William county, Virginia, and of Kentucky (descendants of Sarah Fielding), and is now in the possession of Dr. J. L. Miller, also a descendant of the subject of the miniature.

The dress was satin, with white skirt, green stomacher and plain colored bodice; the headdress of white and green, and the flower held in the hand is blue, as are the velvet cushions of the chair.

Recorded October 3, 1771. This is the last will and testament of the subscriber, John Morton Jordan, of Annapolis in Maryland, of London, Merchant." Had estates in Maryland, Virginia, England and Island of Antigua, also property in ships. Mentions young son John Nesbett Jordan, wife Dorothy, half-brothers Joseph Morton and George Morton, half-sisters Mrs. Mary Sydenham, widow of Jonathan Sydenham, and Frances Meriwether. Following from Chancery papers in Williamsburg: John Morton Jordan was partner of Robert Maxwell, Merchant of London, 1766–1769. He visited Maryland in 1769 and was agent for Lord Baltimore. He died July 23, 1771, in Bermuda. He married Dorothy dau. Nesbit Darby (and Elizabeth his wife age 65 in 1799).

No date. Joseph Morton. Richmond Co. O. B. 10, 375.

Alvin Mountjoy guardian Joseph Morton. Comment. If this had the date it would be valuable.

1780, May 15th. William Jordan Morton. Montgomery Co., Ky.

Enters 961⅔ acres of land joining George Paynes 333⅓ acres (1,333⅓) on the waters of Hinksons Run, a branch of the South Fork of Licking beginning at the north corner of Paynes. (This item furnished by James M. Bourne.) Comment. How did he get this land and what became of it? Was it for military service? Look up the land grants at Frankfort, Ky.

No date. William J. Morton. Richmond Co. O. B. 20, 34.

Case Robert Mitchell vs. Wm. J. Morton. Comment. This is the only item I have ever found in Virginia records of Wm. Jordan Morton, who was evidently given the name of Joseph Morton's step-father.

(CONCLUDED)

FIELDING AND DAVIS NOTES.

The Fielding Family of Northumbeland County.

Contributed by Dr. J. L. Miller, Thomas, W. Va.

(CONTINUED)

Original copy of the above will made November 17, 1675, and orignal copy of the above deed of sale, made January 15, 1696, are now owned by Dr. Jos. Lyon Miller, Thomas, W. Va., great-great-great-great-great-grandson of the said Ambrose Fielding.

Will of Edward Fielding, 1690.

Abstract from the will of Edward Fielding, Merchant, Bristol, England. Dated February 9, 1690. Copy made 1696.

"In the name of God, Amen. I, Edward Feilding, Esqr., one of the Aldermen of the city of Bristoll, &c., &c.," disposes of a large estate as follows:

1st. To wife Elizabeth Feilding £200, lawful money; "all my plate, jewells, linnen, woollen, brass, pewter, & household goods remaining in

my dwelling house in the sd. city of Bristoll or elsewhere where I shall be dwelling at the time of my death, excepting such plate or other things as are hereinafter given." Also gives her the residue of his ready gold & silver money, books of accounts, & money derived from the sale of his merchandise stored in his "houses, shopps, warehouses, lofts, cellars, yards, pavements, &c.," after all debts, legacies & funeral charges are payed. Also gives her his house called Arnold, with two tenements adjoining, with all gardens, orchards, closes, lands & heriditaments belonging to it, situated in the parish of Lacock, in co. of Wiltes.

2nd. To daughter Elizabeth Fielding £1300 in money; his farm called Cardit Hall, with all lands, closes, &c., belonging to it, in the parish of Landegge, in Co. Monmouth. Also, one of his silver flagons, "& all the plate given her by friends, usually called her plate."

3rd. To daughters Susanna £700, Martha £1000, Mary £800, & Anna £800, at their coming of age, or before if they marry with the consent of their mother and sisters. Until their legacies are paid they are to have £20 a year for "dyet & clothes" as long as they live with their mother and are obedient to her. And Susanna is to have a life annuity of £40, paid from the rent of all his lands at Eniterne, in Landegge parish, Co. Monmouth (excepting from Cardit Hall), and from rent of his lands & tenements in the city of Bristol.

4th. To his only son, William, he gives an annuity of £40 for ten years following his father's death, derived from the rents mentioned above.

5th. Gives to his son William all lands, woods, underwoods, tenements, &c., in Enitern & Landegge, Co. Monmouth (except Cardit Hall), for 99 years, and entails these lands upon the eldest son of each generation following William.

6th. Wants all money left from discharging his debts, &c., derived from sale of his personal estate & ten years rental of his real estate, divided at the end of the ten years equally between his daughters.

7th. Gives to sister Margaret Fryer, wid., £40 & to her son Edward Fryer, £50. To servant Edward Winter, £5. To the churchwardens & overseers of the poore of the parish of St. Peters in Bristol, £20, the profit of which to be divided yearly between two poor housekeepers who do not receive alms at the feast of St. Thomas. Also gives to the same £3 to be distributed in bread to the poor within one month after his death.

8th. Gives son William all lands, tenements, &c., in Bristol.

9th. "And I give & devise to my nephew Edward Ffielding, son of my late brother Ambrose Ffielding, Dec'd, & to his heirs forever five hundred acres of ground, part of my lands & plantation at Wiccomocco in the county of Northumberland in the Country of Virginia beyond the seas, the same five hundred acres to be measured & layed out in such part of my said plantation as such p'son or p'sons shall be thereunto authorized by my said executors shall direct and appoint."

10th. Directs all the rest of the plantation at Wicocomoco (1,200 acres) and all his lands elsewhere in Virginia be sold & payed on his debts & legacies. (No doubt the 1,200 acres remaining at Wicocomoco was the plantation sold to "King" Carter & mentioned in his will in 1728 as "Fielding's Place.")

11. Gives to brother Doctor Robert Fielding & his wife; to brother-in-law Manning & his wife & to the rest of his sisters one guinea each to buy a ring to be worn in his memory.

12. And over & above the legacies already given he gives his wife "Fourty peeces of broad gold." Son William two pieces, daughters Elizabeth, Susanna & Martha each two pieces, and Mary & Anna one piece each—all of which "peeces of broad gold were part of the gold I rec'd of my wife's marriage portion."

Appoints wife Elizabeth Fielding & daughter Elizabeth Fielding his executrix, for which they are to receive £100 each. If they should die within ten years following his death he appoints to fill their place, his brother "Robert Ffielding Doctor in physic," brother-in-law Giles Manning & good friends William Player, Esq're, Mr. Edward Ettrick & Mr. Thomas Oldfield, who are to have £5 each for their services.

Signed & sealed Feb. 9, 1690, in presence of Thomas Earle, Thomas Day, Hugh Watermann & Samuel Rogers. Recorded in 1695.

Among the Fielding papers now in my possession is a letter of attorney to Thomas Hobson, Sr., from Edward Fielding, to look after his part of the Virginia estate. It is dated September 13, 1684—two or three years before he came to Virginia to live on his plantation. The wax impression of his seal attached to this paper is in fine condition, shows a lion rampant ppr. langued gu, on a gold field. This would seem to indicate that the Bristol Fieldings were not of the same family as Mrs. Frances Fielding Lewis, of Warner Hall, Virginia, whose arms were "arg. on a fess az, three losenges or." They were, possibly, of a younger branch of the Denbigh Fieldings. On the back of the letter is Thos. Hobson, Sr.'s, signature, and a good impression of his seal, showing a ship under full sail.

I also have a Culpeper and Fairfax grant to John Harris and Edward Fielding for 850 acres on Wicocomoco river, dated September 30, 1695. In running this land mention is made of "ye Mill Dam of ye sd. Fielding." I also have a copy of the survey for "Mr. John Harris and Mr. Edw'd Fielding, of Lee P'ish, for 850 acres of land," by John Haynie.

So, from the papers I now have, it is shown that Edw'd Fielding (Jr's) plantation, on which he came to live about 1687–8, consisted of at least 1,250 acres by 1696.

325 acres from his father in 1675.
500 " " " Uncle Edward in 1695.
425 " " Lady Culpeper & Lord Fairfax, 1695.

I should like to know name of Edward Fielding's wife; how long

they each lived ; also a copy of, or abstract from, his will. The snuff box I have is dated 1716, so he must have died after that year. While our family have always considered the miniature on the lid a portrait of Sarah Fielding Davis, I suspect it is in reality a portrait of her mother, Edward Fielding's wife.

It will be seen that Edward Fielding, who came to Virginia to live, was a nephew of the great Bristol merchant, and son of Ambrose Fielding, who was a justice of the peace for Northumberland in 1670, so that he, Ambrose, must have come to Virginia soon after his brother Richard's death, in 1666. Edward F., of Bristol, was probably the elder of the four brothers—Edward, Richard, Ambrose and Dr. Robert—which may partly account for his greater wealth through the old laws of entail.

According to our family chronicles, &c., the Davis family were yeomen farmers of Gloucestershire, England, and there may have been an acquaintance between the families before John Davis and Sarah Fielding were married in Northumberland county, Virginia.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

THE BROOKE FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.

By PROF. ST. GEORGE TUCKER BROOKE, Morgantown, W. Va.

(CONTINUED)

Major Brooke was made brevet lieutenant-colonel of the 4th Infantry "for gallant conduct in the defence of Fort Erie" 15th August, 1814, and brevet colonel for "distinguished and meritorious conduct in the sortie from Fort Erie" 17th September, 1814. See Appendix "List of Officers of the U. S. Army on whom Brevets were Conferred by the President for 'Gallant Actions or Meritorious Conduct' during the War with Great Britain. Compilation of Army Registers from 1815 to 1837." Full colonel 5th Infantry 15th July, 1831. He was made brigadier-general, brevet, 17th September, 1824. Was in command of Cantonment Brooke for a number of years. In 1834 was in command at Fort Howard, Green Bay, Wisconsin (then Northwest Territory); at New Orleans in the Mexican War; and died at San Antonio, Texas, where a monument was raised over him by the soldiers of his command. (Data not accessible for his promotion to major-general, but that was his rank at his death.) His wife was Lucy Thomas, of Duxbury, Mass., and he was the son of Richard Brooke, of Mantapike, and of his wife, Maria Mercer. It may be added that "Fort Brooke," at Tampa, Florida, was named in honor of General George Mercer Brooke. Fort "Frank Brooke," in Taylor county, Florida, was named in honor of Lientenant Francis John Brooke, graduate of West Point, and killed in the battle of Lake Okeechobee (Seminole Indian war), Christmas day, 1837, Colonel Zachary Taylor commanding. He was the son of John Taliaferro

Brooke and of his wife, Ann Mercer Selden, and was brother of Samuel Selden Brooke, of "Millvale," Stafford county (whose wife was Angelina Edrington, and was also brother of the late Henry Lawrence Brooke, of Richmond, Va. (whose wife was Virginia, daughter of Judge Henry St. George Tucker).

John Mercer Brooke, son of General George Mercer Brooke, Professor of Physics and Astronomy, Virginia Military Institute since 1866; was made Emeritus professor in July, 1899; born at Tampa, Florida, December 18, 1826; son of Major-General George Mercer Brooke, U. S. A., and Lucy Thomas Brooke, of Duxbury, Mass.; was educated at Milner Hall, the Preparatory School of Kenyon College, Ohio, and at Burlington, New Jersey; entered the U. S. Navy as midshipman, March 3, 1841; graduated at Naval Academy in 1847 with the first class graduated at Annapolis; on duty at the Naval Observatory, Washington, 1851–'53; while there invented the Deep Sea Sounding Apparatus; was in the North Pacific Surveying and Exploring Expedition in the sloop of war *Vincennes*, under Commodore John Rogers, having charge of the Astronomical Department; commanded the *Fenimore Cooper* in the survey of route between San Francisco, Sandwich Islands, Japan and China; resigned from U. S. Navy on the secession of Virginia in April, 1861; entered Confederate service; was made Chief of Bureau of Ordnance and Hydrography under Secretary Stephen Mallory; invented the Brooke gun; discovered the utility of the auspace in cannon; designed plans for iron clad vessel with submerged ends, this plan being used in the reconstruction of the *Merrimac;* drew up directions for the cruise of the *Shenandoah* for destruction of the whaling fleet; received, 1867, from King William of Prussia (Emperor William I) the gold medal of Science awarded by the Academy of Sciences, Berlin; contributor on ordnance, gunnery and naval affairs to *The United Service; The U. S. Nautical Magazine*, etc., etc., July, 1879–'80, a profound discussion of the bursting of the one hundred ton gun on the British ship *Thunderer;* was called to Washington to give expert testimony in the case of *Dahlgren* vs. *U. S.* About the time of the laying of the Atlantic cable wrote articles in the *National Intelligencer* and New York *Herald*, saying what the mistakes were that led to the parting of the cable and what should be done to avoid a repetition of the accident. In the *Nautical Magazine and Naval Journal*, June, 1857, published a valuable article on "The Ocean Telegraph" (bound number, p. 205). An interesting comment on the same will be found in the same volume, p. 464. In *McClure*, for Christmas, 1900, see an article called "The Bottom of the Sea," by Ray Stannard Baker. In the accompanying chart the *Brooke Deep* is noted. This was sounded in 1858 from the *Fenimore Cooper*, and was three thousand four hundred fathoms deep, and is remarkable as having been the first of these exceptionally deep soundings. Belknap refers to it in his article in *The United Service*,

July, 1879, "Something About Deep Sea Soundings." This sounding was made in the North Pacific, some three hundred and thirty miles east of the northern point of Luzon.*

WILL OF LAWRENCE TALIAFERRO,† FATHER OF MRS. SARAH (TALIAFERRO) BROOKE.

In the name of God Amen. I Lawrence Taliaferro of the County of Essex being in perfect sence and [word illegible] do make and ordain this my last will and Testament hereby revocking all wills and Testaments by me heretofore made.

Imprimis, I bequeath my sowl and my body and [word illegible].

2nd I give my daughter Sarah Taliaferro‡ Two Hundred pounds Ster. money of England and one negro girl named Hannah which I order to be paid her at the day of Marriage or when She is eighteen years of age to her and her heirs forever.

3rd I give to my daughter Elizabeth Taliaferro two hundred pounds Ster. money of England and one negro girl named Daphne to be paid her on the day of her marriage or when she is eighteen years of age to her and her heirs forever.

4th I give to my daughter Mary Taliaferro two hundred pounds Ster. money of England and one negro girl named Phillis to be paid her on the day of marriage or when she is eighteen years of age to her and her heirs forever.

5th I give to my daughter Alice Taliaferro⁂ Two hundred pounds Ster. money of England and one negro girl named Sue to be paid her on the day of marriage or when she is eighteen years of age to her and her heirs forever.

My will is that if either or any of my affore said daughters die before they are married or arrive to the age of Eighteen Years that their Estate to be equally divided between the Surviving sisters.

6th. I give to my son John¶ Three hundred & fifty acres of Land being the Back part of Seven hundred acres at Massaponax which I bought of William Smith. I also give my son John Three hundred and

* Colonel John Mercer Brooke married, first, Elizabeth Garnett, daughter of Colonel William Garnett, and granddaughter of Richard Brooke of Mantapike, and sister of General Richard Brooke Garnett, killed at Gettysburg. Colonel John M. Brooke married, second, Mrs. Pendleton (*nee* Corbin).

† Son of John Taliaferro, a synopsis of whose will is given in this magazine, October, 1902, p. 199. The wife of this John was Sarah, daughter of Colonel Lawrence Smith. John's father was Robert, who settled in Virginia in 1655 and married a daughter of Rev. Charles Grymes.

‡ Subsequently wife of William Brooke I. She was doubtless named for her mother, Sarah Thornton.

⁂ Doubtless named in honor of her maternal grandmother, Alice Thornton, *nee* Savage.

¶ There is on record in the county courthouse of Spottsylvania a nuncupative (*i. e.*, verbal) will of this "son John," dated 1750, by which he gives three hundred pounds to "sister Brooke;" that is, Mrs. Sarah (Taliaferro) Brooke.

twenty five acres of Land lying in King George County and the one half of a tract of Land that Nicholas Christopher lives on at the mountains and half of another Tract of Land lying at the mountains that George Hooten and James Reins Live on. Likeways the half of a Tract of Land lying in the forrest which I purchased of John Sanders and one Crawford to him and his heirs forever.

7th. I give to my son Francis* Three hundred and fifty acres of Land being the river side part of Seven Hundred acres of Land at Massaponax which I bought of Wm. Smith. I also give to my son Francis the one half of a Tract of Land that Nicholas Christopher Lives on at the mountains and the one half of another Tract of Land lying at the mountains that George Hooten and James Reins Live on likeways the half of a Tract of Land lying in the forrest which I purchased of John Sanders and one Crawford to him and his heirs forever.

8th. I give to my son William the Plantation on which I now dwell and also a Tract of Land lying at the mountains taken up in Copartnership with John Taliaferro where my Quarter now is. Likeways a Tract of Land lying on the mound and Swamp that is between mount† John Taliaferro and myself to him and his heirs forever. I give to my son William that Tract of Land which Francis Johnson Lives on to him and his heirs forever. I give to my three Sons John, Francis and William all the rest of my negroes to them and their heirs forever to be equally divided between them. I give to my daughters Sarah, Elizabeth, Mary & Alice each of them a feather bed and bolster. I give to my three Sons John, Francis & William all my household goods and Stocks whatsoever to be equally divided among them & their heirs forever. My will is that if either or any of my Sons should die before they arrive to the age of Twenty one years that then their estate to be equally divided between the Survivors. I give all the rest of my estate to be equally divided between my three sons John, Francis & William to them and their heirs forever. My will is that my loving wife Sarah Taliaferro,‡ have a mentenance

*He was Francis of "Epsom," whose wife was Elizabeth Hay and whose daughter, Ann Hay Taliaferro, became the first wife of Richard Brooke of "Smithfield," on the Rappahannock, four miles below Fredericksburg, and known in the military histories of the battle of Fredericksburg as the "Pratt House." "Epsom" was a few miles below "Smithfield" on the same side of the river. Francis Taliaferro was doubtless named in honor of his maternal grandfather *Francis* Thornton. William Brooke I was the uncle of Richard Brooke of "Smithfield," and the said William's wife (Sarah Taliaferro) was the aunt of the two wives of Richard of "Smithfield;" the second wife was Sarah Taliaferro, first cousin of the first wife.

†The name of the home of his brother John Taliaferro was "The Mount." (*4th Hen. Stat.*, p. 179.

‡She was the daughter of Francis Thornton and his wife Alice Savage, and a twin brother, William, and the twins were born December 17th, 1680. (This Alice Savage was a daughter of Anthony Savage. Querie. Was Anthony either a son or a grandson of "Ensign" Thomas Savage who came to Virginia in 1607 when he was only thirteen years old? This magazine, April, 1903, p. 431; *Ib.*, October, 1899, p. 141; *Ib.*, Vol. I, pp. 443-45.)

out of my Estate during her Life, my will is that my four daughters have a mentenance out of my estate until they are married. Lastly I do appoint my three Sons John, Francis and William Executors of this my Last will & Testament and I do order & appoint my Loving brother John Taliaferro to Supervise & Settle all differences that shall arrise at any time between my wife & Children. In witness whereoff I Hereunto sett my hand & Seall this 7 of May, 1726.

LAW. TALIAFERRO.

In presence of T. Twoney, Jno. Roy, Robt. Taliaferro.

Lawrence Taliaferro Will. Copy. Proved in Essex on the 21st of June, 1726.

This copy of the will of Lawrence Taliaferro is the only copy now existing. The original is missing from the records of Essex. It should be observed, however, that the will was officially proved in Essex June 21, 1726. Not improbably it is the original (not a *copy*), which, having been duly proved in court, was taken to Brooke Bank by Mrs. Sarah Brooke. At any rate, whether the paper is the original or a copy, it was wrapped up with the wills of Lawrence Taliaferro's daughter, Mrs. Sarah Brooke, and of his son-in-law, William Brooke I, and of his grandson, William Brooke "the younger," and of his granddaughter, Miss Sarah Brooke, and of his great-grandson, John Brooke. The latest in date is the will of John Brooke, which was admitted to probate April 22nd, 1788. These wills, with a large number of other Brooke family papers (see this magazine, January, 1903, p. 303, and April, 1903, p. 443), were put away in a panel of the wall of the house at Brooke Bank, which was built by Mrs. Sarah Brooke, whose will is dated August 19th, 1763, and probated May 21st, 1764. Here these old Brooke family papers remained for nearly a century (probably forgotten), until they were brought to light by a shell from a United States gunboat during our great war. A correspondent gives the following account of this interesting circumstance:

"These papers were in a concealed panel in the walls of Brooke Bank, my father's old home. In 1862, during the Civil War, the house was shelled by the United States steamship *Pawnee*, but only two balls entered it; one bursting in the room in which I was born, the concussion forced open the panel in the tall wainscotting in my grandfather's room, on the first floor, and these papers fell over the room. The house was vacant at that time, and we fear many were lost. Since then some have fallen to pieces."

Mrs. Sarah (Taliaferro) Brooke says in her will that she built Brooke Bank. Her lineal descendants, the Brookes of Brooke Bank, hold it by inheritance (or devise) frem her to this day. "Farmer's Hall," the home of her brother-in-law, Robert Brooke, Jr., the "Knight of the

Golden Horseshoe," was six miles lower down the river, and on the same side. It is now owned by the Sales, of Essex, who are descended from Mrs. Mary (Brooke) Sale, a daughter of the said Robert Brooke, Jr. The Humphrey Sale to whom was given fifty pounds cash by the will of Miss Sarah Brooke was the great-great-uncle of the present owners of the hall.

The Colonial Legislature established a ferry from Leedstown to Brooke Bank in 1744. *5 Hen. Stat.*, p. 250; *6 Hen. Stat.*, p. 18.

The Brooke Bank family and the "Smithfield" were called the "Taliaferro Brookes" because of the marriage of William Brooke I to Sarah Taliaferro and of the marriage of Richard Brooke, of "Smithfield," to two Misses Taliaferro. Perhaps it is interesting to observe that the first wife of Richard Brooke, of "Smithfield" (Ann Hay Taliaferro), named four of her five children (all five became notable personages) in honor of her Taliaferro kin, as follows: (1) Governor Robert (Revolutionary officer, Governor of Virginia, 1792; Attorney-General of Virginia, 1797, &c.) was named for his paternal grandfather, Robert Brooke, Jr., the "Knight of the Golden Horseshoe"; but (2) Judge Francis Taliaferro Brooke (Revolutionary officer and Judge of the Supreme Court of Virginia from 1811 to his death, in 1851, &c.) and (3) his twin brother, John Taliaferro Brooke (Revolutionary officer, several times member of Virginia Senate and Virginia House of Delegates, &c.), and (4) Dr. Lawrence Brooke (surgeon in the American Revolutionary Navy and with Paul Jones on the *Bon Homme Richard* in her celebrated battle with the *Serapis* off the coast of Scotland), and (5) Elizabeth (wife of Fontaine Maury and grandmother of that able and gallant soldier and most estimable gentleman, the late General Dabney H. Maury), were all named in honor of their Taliaferro side of the house. The second wife of Richard Brooke, of "Smithfield," Sarah Taliaferro, named her only child William, doubtless in honor of her father, William Taliaferro.

"Nancy" Brooke, daughter of Robert Brooke and his wife, Anne Aylett, married Colonel "Jack" Taliaferro, of Gloucester, and had issue: (1) Sally, m. Joseph Pollard, of King and Queen; (2) Robert Brooke, m. ——— Ellett, and emigrated to Illinois in 1835 with eleven children; (3) Christopher Walker; (4) Anna Aylett, m. ——— Ellett; (5) Mary Brooke, m. Colonel Catesby Jones, of Gloucester.

Nancy (Brooke) Taliaferro had a sister, Martha, who married Calohill Mennis. She also had a half-brother and half-sisters (children of her father's second wife, Lucy Dabney), as follows: Robert, of King William county, married Anne, daughter of General John Shee, of Philadelphia (General Shee's wife was Catherine, daughter of Thomas Lawrence, Provincial Councillor of Pennsylvania and last Colonial Mayor of Philadelphia, who married Mary, sister of Lewis Morris, signer of the

Declaration, and daughter of Colonel Lewis Morris, Governor of New Jersey); Lucy; Betsy; William. *Richmond Critic*, August 25, 1889.

Sarah L. Brooke, daughter of Dr. Lawrence Brooke, U. S. Navy, married John Wishart Taliaferro, of which marriage there were ten children. Mary Brooke, daughter of Edmund Brooke, of "Stepney," was the second wife of Hay Taliaferro, of which marriage there were four children. This Edmund was a son of Robert Brooke III, who was the oldest son of Robert Brooke, Jr. ("Knight of the Golden Horseshoe"); his mother was Mary, daughter of William Fauntleroy, and his wife was Harriet Whiting. He was a Revolutionary officer, was in the Virginia Legislature, 1798–'9, and voted against Mr. Madison's celebrated resolutions. (*Howison's History of Virginia.*) It was in his possession that Judge Brooke (his first cousin) says he had often seen the gold horseshoe that was given by Governor Spotswood, in 1716, to Robert Brooke, Jr. The late W. W. Corcoran, of Washington, D. C., said that Edmund Brooke (who then lived in Georgetown) had often shown him the horseshoe. An older sister of the present writer has told him that when she was a young girl, in the summer of 1856, while on a visit to "St. Julien" (home of Mr. Francis T. Brooke), she was shown that horseshoe and had it in her hands several times. What it was doing at "St. Julien" she did not know. It had then been in the family about 140 years, but seems now to be lost. Edmund Brooke and Harriet Whiting certainly had the following children (there may have been others): (1) Mary, married Hay Taliaferro; (2) Susannah, married Dr. Brewer, of Georgetown, D. C.; issue: Mrs. Thomas Carter, Mrs. Harriet Getty, Miss Matilda Brewer and Mrs. Graves. (3) Edmund Brooke, an officer in the U. S. N.; (4) Dr. Mathew Whiting Brooke (educated in medicine in Edinburgh), married a daughter of Warner Lewis, of "Warner Hall," Gloucester county; issue of Dr. Matthew Whiting Brooke and his wife, Elizabeth Lewis, is as follows: (1) Dr. John Lewis Brooke, m. Maria Louisa Ashby; (2) Elizabeth, m. May 15, 1834, Henry Marshall; (3) Courtney, m. November 12, 1836, Robert Selden; (4) Mary Lewis, m. Richard Byrd, of Gloucester. The late Rev. John Ambler, when rector of the Episcopal church in Morgantown, W. Va., told the present writer that he attended the marriage of Elizabeth Brooke to Mr. Henry Marshall, and also the marriage of Courtnay Brooke to Robert Selden, and that Elizabeth, Courtney and Mary Lewis Brooke were three of the prettiest women in the State.

There were six intermarriages between the Brookes and the Taliaferros, including, of course, the *two* marriages of Richard Brooke, of "Smithfield," to *two* Taliaferros.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

A GENEALOGY OF THE HERNDON FAMILY.

(Compiled by JOHN W. HERNDON, Alexandria, Va.)

(CONTINUED)

252. Dr. Dabney Herndon,[6] b. Fred., Jan 17, 1820; d. Mobile, Oct. 19, 1870. He received a common school education; in 1840 or '1 was graduated from the Penn. Med. Col.; in Sept., 1842, appointed assistant surgeon U. S. A., and served in Fla. during the Seminole War, after which he resigned and settled in Gainesville, Ala., to practice his profession; upon the solicitation of his cousin, Thomas H. Herndon (No. 49), he moved to Mobile after the death of his first wife; at the breaking out of the war he became surgeon of the 36th Ala. Infantry, where he remained for 3 yrs.; he then took charge of Floyd House Hospital, Macon, Ga., until the close of the war. He then had in his possession about $100 000, which some of his friends advised him to invest in cotton, &c., as the Confederacy had ceased to exist and he could not return the money; this he refused to do, saying, "If a man once allows himself to touch other people's money there is no telling where he will stop." When the yellow-fever epidemic broke out in Mobile in 1870, he sent his family to the country, but remained at his post of duty. During the second week, although he had been through it nine times and had had the fever twice, he succumbed to the disease, and died on Oct. 19th. On Dec. 8, 1847, he m. Margaret Andrews Tart, b. Edgecombe, N. C., Aug. 11, 1829, d. Choctaw co., Ala., Sept. 14, 1854, by whom he had: 302. Mary Ann. 303. John Minor, b. Gainesville, Ala., Mch. 7, 1851; d. June 18, 1852. 304. Charles Lewis, b. Gainesville, Jan. 28, 1854; d. Galveston, Tex., Oct. 18, 1889, unm. In Mch., 1867, he m. Sarah Tart, his first wife's sister, but they had no ch.

302. Mary Anne Herndon,[7] b. Gainesville, Ala., Nov. 5, 1848; m. Aug. 26, 1874, William Andrews Turner; they and all their ch. unm. live Bladen Springs, Ala.: I, Dabney Herndon, b. Aug. 24, 1875; d. Aug. 14, 1890; II, Ruth, b. Sept. 11, 1877; III, Pattie Conner, b. Mch. 8, 1880; IV, William Andrews, b. Nov. 14, 1881; V, Olive, b. June 10, 1884, VI, Margaret Tart, b. June 12, 1886; d. Oct. 20, 1889; VII, Lewis Charles, b. Aug. 19, 1888; VIII, Nan Aimee, b. Aug. 30, 1891.

253. Charles Herndon,[6] b. Oct. 13, 1822; d. Fred., Dec. 17, 1883. He lived with his uncle Edward at "Woodlawn" till he was 7 yrs. old, when he was sent to school in Fred., studied law under his brother John M. (No. 246); was a leading lawyer and for many years in the State Senate. He m. at "Prospect Hill," Caroline co., Mch. 25, 1858, Lucy Woodford Gordon (dau. Bazil and Lucy Penn (Taylor) Gordon), b. at "Kenmore," Fred., Dec. 1, 1848; lives in Fred. Ch.: 304. Lucy Taylor, b. Fred., Feb. 6, 1959. 305. Bazil Gordon (twin), b. Fred., July 10, 1861; d. Feb. 23, 1883, unm. 306. Lewis (twin), b. July 10, 1861; lived 4 mos.

307. Ann Maury, b. Pittsylvania co., Dec. 11, 1863; m. Nov. 3, 1897, Alexander Keene Phillips, lives Washington, D. C.; Ch.: I, Alexander Keene, b. Fred., Sept. 3, 1900. 308. Charles, banker, in Fred,, b. Fred., Mch. 11, 1866; m. N. Y. June 23, 1889, Corinne De Forest Young (dau. Thomas Alexander and Susan (Hipkins) Young), b. 1868; d. Fred., April 20, 1892, by whom 1 ch. I, Corinne Young, b. Mch. 8, 1892. He m. Sept. 26, 1894, Rosalie St. John, and has 1 ch.; II, Margaret St. John, b. Fred., Nov. 10, 1899. 309. William Lewis, b. Fred., Oct. 3, 1869; lived 3 weeks.

Unconnected Families.

I. 310. Zachariah Herndon, b. near Fred.; settled Orange co., N. C , m. 1st ———, and had : I. Rhodes Nash ; II. Pleasant ; III. John Randolph ; IV. Martha ; V. Mary ; VI. Cynthia ; VII. Eliza ; VIII. Duncan Cameron ; IX. Bartlett. He m. 2d, Lydia Clifton, and had : X. Sylvina ; XI. Henry Clay ; XII. Elizabeth ; XIII. Wm. Gaston ; XIV. Stephen Girard. 311. Edmond (bro. of 310) moved to Fayette co., Tenn., des. unk. 312. James, served in N. C. Regt. in Rev. under Benjamin Herndon, believed to have been his father.

II. 313. John Herndon m. Sarah Chapman, who, after his d., m. Chas. Gordon, from whom Gen. John B. Gordon descends. Ch : 314. Benjamin. 315. Joseph, b. near Fred., 1751 ; in Rev.; d. 1798 ; resident Wilkes co., N. C., m. ——— White ; des. unk. 316. Sarah, m. George Gordon (younger bro. of Sarah's step-father, Chas. Gordon). Ch : I. Nathaniel, who had Gen. James B. Gordon, killed Yellow Tavern ; II. John, m. Philadelphia Herndon, moved to Miss.

314. Benjamin Herndon, b. near Fred., 1749 ; of Wilkes co., N. C.; in Rev.; d. Dec. 30, 1819 ; m. 1st Sarah Pines ; m. 2d ——— Cleveland. Ch.: 317. Nancy, m. Col. Joseph S. Rice, des. unk.; her g. s., Dr. Arthur H. Rice, lives Ocktoc, Miss. 318. Benjamin, dec. unk. 319. Zachariah Pines, b. 1791 ; d. 1859 ; m. 1841; Elizabeth Pratt. Ch.: Des. all unk.; I. Columbia, 1843, m. Dr. Wm. H. Ford, Charleston, S. C.; II. Benjamin Zachariah, b. 1845, m. Mary E. King ; III. John Pratt, b. 1847; d. 1867, unm.; IV. Mary E., b. 1849, m. S. L. Fuller ; V. Eugene Ogle-thorpe, b. 1851, m. Jessie Bivings. 320. Stephen Decatur, des. unk. 321. John, his g. s., Herndon Moore, lives Columbia, S. C. 322. Joseph. 323. Mary Boswell, m. James Martin Lewis, and had 10 ch. 324. Fannie, m. Daniel McKie, des. unk. 325. Rebecca, m. Col. Benjamin Rice, des. unk.

322. Major Joseph Herndon, b. 1771 ; d. 1863 ; m. Martha Coleman. Ch.: 326. Rebecca Green, 1801–1885 ; m. James B. Houston, and had : I. Samuel and II. Martha Ann ; she then m. Col. John H. Dew, and had : III. Benjamin Brown ; IV. Joseph Herndon, des. all unk. 327. Ann Morris, b. 1803, m. Rev. Hartwell H. Brown ; 6 ch.: des. unk. 328. Martha Washington, 1805-1807. 329. Benjamin Franklin, b. 1808; m.

Caroline M. Yates, and had: I. Virginia Meriwether; II. Martha Elizabeth; des. unk. 330. Joseph Coleman, b. 1810; d. unm. 331. John Wesley, b. 1813; d. unm. 332. Stephen D.

332. Dr. Stephen Decatur Herndon, b. 1813; m. Mrs. Mary Ellen (Herndon) Bumpass (No. 353). Ch.: 333. Dr. Joseph Pomfret, m. Josephine Maurice, and had: I. Camille Leone; II. Louise Adele, m. Geo. P. Martin; both live Columbia, Tenn. 334. Benjamin Franklin, m. Catherine Breeding; ch.: I. Mary Blanche; II. Franklin Camack. 335. Martha Coleman, m. Thomas Herndon (see No. 363). 336. Mary King, m. John Calvin Goodloe; ch.: I. Lucille; II. Marie; III. Calvin Herndon. 337. Stephen De Witte. 338. Amiee Wesley.

III. 339. John Herndon, b. about 1700; m. Sarah Pomfret. Ch.: 340. Waller, des. unk. 341. Pomfret, b. 1734, m. Martha Bryant. Ch.: 342. Waller, b. 1764, m. Elizabeth ———. Ch.: I. Wm.; II. Benj.; III. Washington. 343. Dolly, b. 1767, m. Alex. Bunett, des. unk. 344. Elizabeth, b. 1770; m. 1st, Ira Bunett; m. 2d, Wm. Street; des. unk. 345. Sarah, b. 1773, m. John Kirksey, des. unk. 346. Jennie, born 1799, des. unk. 347. Patsy, b. 1782, m. John King, des. unk. 348. Pomfret. 349. Polly, b. 1788, des. unk.

(TO BE CONCLUDED)

BOOK REVIEWS.

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF BRUTON CHURCH, WILLIAMSBURG, VIRGINIA. By Rev. W. A. R. Goodwin, A. M., Rector of Bruton Church. Illustrated. 1903. Pp. 183, with Index and 16 Illustrations.

Virginia's most interesting church has long awaited its own especial historian, for though much has been told by Bishop Meade in *Old Churches and Families of Virginia*, and by Mr. Tyler in the *William and Mary Quarterly*, no attempt has been heretofore made to collect all of the facts into one volume. There have been many obstacles in the way of such an undertaking. The vestry book has disappeared since the Civil War, and only a part of the parish register remains. The cost, too, of preparing and publishing a book worthy of the subject is a matter that has required consideration. But in spite of all hindrances we have at last this very handsome and interesting history, compiled by the rector and published at his expense. All the profits which may accrue, will be given by him to the restoration fund of the church.

The author begins his work with a history of the parish, which from about 1700 to 1778, was the seat of government of Virginia. He has gleaned industriously from all accessible sources of information, and

has fortunately been able to give extensive extracts from the old vestry book. These were made by Rev. John C. McCabe and published in the *Church Quarterly Review* in January, 1856. In addition is given the register of births, 1739–1797, and of deaths, 1652–1751, ommitting (from considerations of expense) the days and months ; but giving in each case the year. Any one who wishes exact date can obtain them from Mr. Goodwin, who charges a small fee, which will also be given to the restoration fund. There are also copies of the epitaphs in the church and churchyard, description of the old communion services, and many other details relating to the parish.

It is needless here to enter into a history of Bruton Parish. It would be largely the history of Virginia during the Eighteenth Century. All that need be said is that the author has done his work exceedingly well, and that persons interested in Virginia's past or in family records will find here a wealth of information.

The illustrations, which are well reproduced, include several views of the interior and exterior of the church, one of the old tower at Jamestown, of the Duke of Gloucester (the main) street in Williamsburg, the portrait of President James Blair, the communion services, &c.

In this valuable book there is much to commend and but little to criticise. If Mr. Goodman had been more familiar with other parish registers, he would have known that the tar bought in 1683 was not for a bonfire, but to put on the roof of the church. There is also an occasional evidence of same unfamiliarity with ancient writing. For instance, it is certain that on p. 122 *Cliffen* Rhodes should be *Clifton* or *Clifton*. And it is probable that the name *Crenshaw*, which appears several times, should always have been *Croshaw* or *Crashaw*.

It should be added that the edition is a limited one, and that all persons wishing to obtain a copy of this important addition to our brief list of parish histories and parish registers should apply at once to Mr. Goodwin, in Williamsburg.

St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County, Va.

The Society of Colonial Dames of America in the State of Virginia, in continuation of its series of vestry books and parish registers, has now in the press the parish register of St. Peter's, New Kent, with dates covering the period 1686–1778. This record is especially valuable for genealogical purposes, not only because all of the county records of New Kent have been entirely destroyed, but because the same fate has overtaken the records of King and Queen and King William counties, which were formed from New Kent. This parish was one of the chief sources of Virginia family lines, and the register will be indispensable to the genealogist. The edition is limited, and persons wishing to obtain copies should write to Mrs. W. T. Robins, 707 E. Franklin street, Richmond.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

NEW SERIES.

"Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. New Series. Edited by R. A. Brock, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal) Richmond, Va. Published by the Society." Eleven annual volumes, uniform. 8vo., cloth, issued 1882–92, carefully indexed, as follows:

The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1710-1722. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two Volumes. Portrait and Arms. pp xxi-179 and vii-368. **8 00**

The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1751-1758. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. pp. lxix-528 and xviii-768. Portraits, *fac-simile* of letters of presentation from W. W. Corcoran, cut of Mace of Borough of Norfolk, Va., and reproduction of the Map of Virginia, Maryland, Delaware and Pennsylvania, engraved for Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, 1787. **5 50**

Documents, Chiefly Unpublished, Relating to the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia and to the Settlement at Manakin Town, with an Appendix of Genealogies, presenting data of the Fontaine, Maury, Dupuy, Trabue, Marye, Chastaine, Cocke and other Families.

Pages xxi-247. Contains *fac-simile* of plan of "King William's Town." **2 50**

Miscellaneous Papers, 1672-1865. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. Comprising Charter of the Royal African Co., 1672; Report on the Huguenot Settlement 1700; Papers of George Gilmer of "Pen Park," 1775-78; Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield, 1776; Career of the Iron-clad Virginia, 1862; Memorial of Johnson's Island, 1862-4; Beale's Cav. Brigade Parole, 1865.

Pages viii-374. **2 50**

Abstract of the Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, 1619-1624, Prepared from the Records in the Library of Congress by Conway Robinson, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xlvii-218 and 300. The introduction contains a valuable critical essay on the sources of information for the student of Virginia History. **5 00**

The History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, with some account of the Eminent Virginians of that era who were members of the Body, by Hugh Blair Grigsby, LL. D., with a Biographical Sketch of the Author and illustrative notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xxvii-372 and 411. **5 00**

Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society at the Annual Meeting held December 21-22, 1891, with Historical Papers read on the occasion and others.

Pages xix-386. Contains papers on the Virginia Committee of Correspondence and the Call for the First Congress; Historical Elements in Virginia Education and Literary Effort; Notes on Recent Work in Southern History; Ancient Epitaphs and Descriptions in York and James City Counties, Washington's First Election to the House of Burgesses; Smithfield Church, built in 1632, Richmond's First Academy; Facts from the Accomac County Records, Relating to Bacon's Rebellion; Thomas Hansford, first Martyr to American Liberty; Journal of Captain Charles Lewis in Washington's Expedition against the French in 1755; Orderly Books of Major Wm. Heath. 1777, and Capt. Robert Gamble, 1779, and Memoir of General John Cropper. **2 50**

The full set of these publications can be obtained for **$31.00**, or the separate publications, at the prices named.

CATALOGUE OF THE MANUSCRIPTS in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society and also of Some Printed Papers. Compiled by order of the Executive Committee. Supplement to the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Richmond: Wm. Ellis Jones, Printer. 1901.

Paper, 120 pp. Price, $1.00. Sent free to members and subscribers on receipt of 10 cents for postage, &c.

AN ABRIDGMENT OF THE LAWS OF VIRGINIA. Compiled in 1694. From the original manuscripts in the collection of the Virginia Historical Society. 80 pp., paper. Richmond, 1903.

An edition of 300 copies, reprinted from the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Price, $1.00.

Discount allowed to booksellers.

Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Edited to October 1st, 1898, by Philip A. Bruce, and since that date by William G. Stanard, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal). Published Quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va. House of the Society, No. 707 East Franklin St.

VOLUME I—Octavo, pp. 484-viii-xxvi-xxxii.

Contains cut of the Society's Building, accounts of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1893, and many exceedingly valuable, original historical documents and papers which have never before appeared in print. Among others may be mentioned, Discourse of the London Company on its administration of Virginia affairs, 1607–1624; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, beginning in 1624, with full genealogical notes and an extended Genealogy of the Claiborne Family; The Mutiny in Virginia in 1635; Samuel Matthew's Letter and Sir John Harvey's Declaration; Speech of Governor Berkeley and Declaration of the Assembly with reference to the change of Government in England and the passage of the First Navigation Act of 1651; Petition of the Planters of Virginia and Maryland in opposition to the Navigation Act of 1661 Bacon's Rebellion, 1676; His three proclamations, Letters of Sherwood and Ludwell, Proposals of Smith and Ludwell, and Thomas Bacon's Petition; Letters of William Fitzhugh (1650–1701), a Leading Lawyer and Planter of Virginia, with a genealogical account of the Fitzhughs in England; Lists of Public Officers in the various Counties in Virginia late in the 17th and early in the 18th centuries; Roster of Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars under Colonel Washington; Officers, Seamen and Marines in the Virginia Navy of the Revolution; Roll of the 4th Virginia Regiment in the Revolution; Diary of Captain John Davis of the Pennsylvania Line in the Yorktown Campaign; General George Rogers Clark,—Roll of the Illinois and Crockett's Regiments and the Expedition to Vincennes; Department of "Historical Notes and Queries," containing contributions by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry, and many other items of value; Department of "Book Reviews;" A full Index. **5 00**

VOLUME II—Octavo, pp. 482-ii-xxiv.

Contains a full account of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1894, and the following list of articles copied from the original documents: Report of Governor and Council on the Condition of Affairs in Virginia in 1626; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, with full genealogical notes and extended enealogies of the Fleet, Robins and Thoroughgood Families; Reports of Grievances by the Counties of Virginia after the suppression of Bacon's Insurrection; A full history of the First Legislative Assembly ever held in America (that in 1619 at Jamestown), written by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry; The concluding list of Virginia Soldiers engaged in the French and Indian Wars; The opening lists of the Virginia Officers and Men in the Continental Line, compiled from official sources; A valuable account of the Indian Wars in Augusta County, by Mr. Joseph A. Waddell, with the lists of the killed and wounded; Instructions to Governor Yeardley in 1618 and 1626, and to Governor Berkeley in 1641; Letters of William Fitzhugh continued, with full genealogical notes; The Will of William Fitzhugh; A complete List of Public Officers in Virginia in 1702 and 1714; Valuable account of Horse Racing in Virginia, by Mr. Wm. G. Stanard; The first instalment of an article on Robert Beverley and his Descendants; Wills of Richard Kemp and Rev. John Lawrence, both bearing the date of the 17th century; Short Biographies of all the members of the Virginia Historical Society who died in the course of 1894; An elaborate Genealogy of the Flournoy Family, throwing light on the Huguenot Emigration; Department of His-

torical Notes and Queries, containing many valuable short historical papers and also Genealogical contributions, among which the Carr and Landon Genealogies are of special interest; Department of Book Reviews, containing critical articles by well known historical scholars. Volume II, like Volume I, has been thoroughly indexed. 5.00

VOLUME III—Octavo, pp. 460-ii-xxviii.

Contains a full account of the proceedings of the Society for the year 1895, and the following list of articles copied from original documents: Letters of William Fitzhugh continued; Instructions to Berkeley, 1662; Virginia under Governors Harvey and Gooch; Causes of Discontent leading to the Insurrection of 1666 under Bacon; Will of Benjamin Harrison the Elder; Culpeper's Report on Virginia in 1683; Defense of Col. Edward Hill; A series of Colonial letters written by William Byrd, Jr., Thomas Ludwell, Robert Carter, Richard Lee, and Sir John Randolph; Decisions of the General Court of Virginia, 1626-1628, first instalment; Indictment of Governor Nicholson by the leading members of his Council; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, extending to 1635, with full genealogical notes; A History of Robert Beverley and his Descendants, with interesting Wills and new matter obtained from England; Genealogies of the Flournoy, Cocke, Carr, Todd and Chappell Families; Voluminous Historical Notes and Queries of extraordinary original value, relating to a great variety of subjects; Department of Book Reviews, containing articles from the pens of well known historical scholars. Volume III, like the preceding Volumes, has a full index. 5.00

VOLUME IV—Octavo, pp 492-i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: A Marriage Agreement between John Custis and his wife; A Perswasive to Towns and Cohabitation by Rev. Francis Mackemie 1705; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents for 1635-6; Army Supplies in the Revolution, Series of original letters by Judge Innes; Attacks by the Dutch on Virginia Fleet, 1667; Boundary Line Proceedings, for Virginia and North Carolina 1710; Charges against Spotswood by House of Burgess 1719; Council Proceedings, 1716-1717; Decisions of Virginia General Court, 1626-28 Continued; Defence of Colonel Edward Hill Continued Depositions of Revolutionary Soldiers from County records; Early Spotsylvania Marriage Licenses; Genealogy—Cocke, Flournoy, Trabue, Jones, and Rootes Families; Historical Notes and Queries; A full list of House of Burgesses, 1766 to 1775; Instructions to Governor Francis Nicholson; Letter and Proclamation of Argall; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Narrative of Bacon's Rebellion by the English Commissioners; full abstracts of Northampton County Records in 17th Century; Ordeal of Touch in Colonial Virginia; Patent of Auditor and Surveyor-General; Prince George County Records with much information as to its families; Proceedings of Visitors of William and Mary College, 1716; A list of Shareholders in London Company, 1783; also of Slave Owners in Spotsylvania County, 1783; Virginia Tobacco in Russia in 17th Century. Volume IV has a full index. 5.00

VOLUME V—Octavo, pp. 472-i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, 1636; and Patents and Grants, 1769; Rappahannock and Isle of Wight Wills, 17th Century; Government of Virginia, 1666; Bacon's Men in Surry; and List of Persons Suffering by the Rebellion; Boundary Line Proceedings, 1710; Carter Papers; Case of Anthony Penton; Colonial and Revolutionary Letters, Miscellaneous; Early Episcopacy in Accomac; Depositions of Continental Soldiers; Families of Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties; Genealogy of the Cocke, Godwin, Walke, Moseley, Markham, Carr, Hughes, Winston, Calvert, Parker and Brockenbrough Families; General Court Decisions, 1640, 1641, 1666; Memoranda Relating to the House of Burgesses, 1685-91; Journal of John Barnwell in Yammassee War; Letters of Lafayette in Yorktown Campaign; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Letters to Thomas Adams, 1769-71; Public Officers, 1781; Northampton County Records, 17th Century; List, Oath and Duties of Viewers of Tobacco Crop, 1639; Petition of John Mercer Respecting Marboro Town; Price Lists and Diary of Colonel Fleming, 1788-98; Abstract of Title to Greenspring; Tithables of Lancaster County, 17th Century; The Meherrin Indians; The Trial of Criminal Cases in 18th Century. Volume V has a full index 5.00

VOLUME VI—Octavo, pp. 473-iv-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Acadians in Virginia; Letters to Thomas Adams; Journal of John Barnwell; Vindication of Sir William Berkeley; Will of Mrs. Mary Willing Byrd; Inventory of Robert Carter; Virginia Society of the Cincinnati; Epitaphs at Brandon; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Jacobitism in Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; Letters of Lafayette; A New Clue to the Lee Ancestry; Letters of General Henry Lee; Sir Thomas Smythe's Reply to Bargrave; Virginia in 1623, 1623-4, and 1771; Virginia Borrowing from Spain; The Virginia Company and the House of Commons; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Washington's Capitulation at Fort Necessity; Election of Washington (Poll List), 1758; Burning of William and Mary College, 1705; Reminiscences of Western Virginia, 1770-90, &c., &c., &c., with full index. 5 00

VOLUME VII—Octavo, pp. 476-iv-xix.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: An Additional Chapter to Waddell's History of Augusta County; Augusta County Marriage Licenses, 1749-73; Inventory of Estate of Hon. Robert Carter: Extracts from Register of Farnham Parish, Richmond County, Va.; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Indians of Southern Virginia, 1650-1711; John Paul Jones, as a Citizen of Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; The Case of Captain John Martin; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Richmond During the War of 1812; Virginia Census of 1624-5: Virginia in 1624-30—Abstracts and Copies rom the English Public Records; Virginia Game and Field Sports, 1739; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Unpublished Letters of Washington; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, &c., with a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME VIII—Octavo, pp. 481-iv-xxvii.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Indians of Southern Virginia; The Virginia and North Carolina Boundary Line, 1711; Inventory of Lord Fairfax; Letters from Mrs. Ralph Izard to Mrs. Wm. Lee; Virginia in 1631-35, from English Public Records; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Notes from the Council and General Court Records, 1641-77; Unpublished Letters of Jefferson; Extracts from Virginia County Records; Letters of Harrison Gray and Harrison Gray, Jr.; Members of the House of Burgesses, Lists; Militia Companies of Augusta county, 1742; Petitions of Virginia Towns for Establishment of Branches of the United States Bank, 1791; Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Life of General Joseph Martin; Register of St. Paul's Parish, King George county; Proceedings of the House of Burgesses, 1652-1661; Delegates from Kanawha; Ter-Centenary of Jamestown; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Wills, Epitaphs, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME IX—Octavo, pp. 480-iv-xx.

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and the Founding of William and Mary College; Virginia in 1636-38, from the English Public Record Office; Notes from the Council and General Court Records, 1641-1678; Virginia Assembly of 1641; Selections from the Campbell Papers; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Will of William Byrd, 3d; Eastern Shore History; Letters of William Byrd, 2d; Henry County, Virginia, Records; Diary of a Prisoner of War at Quebec; Sainsbury's Abstracts and the Colonial History of Virginia; Abridgment of the Laws of Virginia, 1694; The Germans of the Valley; Virginia Legislative Documents; John Brown Letters; History of the Battle of Point Pleasant; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with a full index. **5 00**

VOLUME X—Octavo, pp. 480-xvi-x.

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Virginia Legislative Documents; John Brown Letters; The Germans of the Valley; Abridgment of Virginia Laws, 1694; Eastern Shore History; Extracts from Records of Henry County, Va.; Batttle of Point Pleasant; Ferrar Papers, from Magdalene College, Cambridge; Pioneer Days in Alleghany County; Tithables of Northampton County, 1666; Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Slave Owners of Westmoreland County, 1782; Virginia in 1636-'38, from English Public Record Office; Virginia Gleanings in England (wills, &c.); Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Virginia Committee of Correspondence, 1759-'67; Virginia Finances, 1776-'90; Virginia Colonial Records; Books in Colonial Virginia; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with several illustrations and fac-similes and a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME XI—Octavo, pp. 490-iv-xxv.

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Proceedings of Va. Committee of Correspondence, 1759-64; John Brown Letters; Surrender of Virginia in 1651-2; Ferrar Papers at Magdalene College, Cambridge; Virginia in 1638-39 from the English Public Records; Some Colonial Virginia Records; Virginia Gleanings in England (wills); Isle of Wight County Records; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Records of Henry County, Va.; Moravian Diaries of Travels Through Virginia, 1743, &c.; Virginians Governors of Other States; The "Chesapeake War;" Orderly Book of James Newell, Pt. Pleasant Campaign, 1774; The Site of Old "James Towne," 1607-98; Council and General Court Records, 1640-41; Vestry Book of King William Parish (Huguenot), 1707-50; Jamestown and the A. P. V. A.; Prosecution of Baptist Ministers 1771-73; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with several illustrations, fac-similes, and map, and a full index. **5 00**

Discount allowed to booksellers.

The Lower Norfolk County Virginia Antiquary.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME IV.

	PAGE.
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1778	1
St. Paul's Church, Norfolk, 1848	8
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds	9
Slave Owners, P. A. Co., 1779	26
Norfolk Academy, 1848	29
The Church in Lower Norfolk County	32
Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1850	34
Soap and Candles, 1767	35
Witchcraft in Virginia	36
Price of Sugar, 1787	36
Schools	36
The Marchant Family	39
Princess Anne County Marriages	40
A Valuable Relic	46
The Owners of Watches, Princess Anne County, 1859	47
The Norfolk and Richmond Steam Boat, 1816	49
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds	54
Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1780	64
Miss Serena Holden and Her School	69
Trinity Church, Portsmouth	72
A List of White Persons and Houses in Princess Anne in March, 1785	75
Undertakers Bill, 1809	75
Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1860	76
Billiards	77
The Church in Lower Norfolk County	78
Marriages Performed by Rev. Smith Sherwood	89
Marriages Performed by Rev. H. J. Chandler	93
Miss Serena Holden and Her School	96
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds	100
Duelling	106
Norfolk Schools, 1795	106
The Church in Lower Norfolk County	109
Store Bill, 1753	113
Property Owners, Princess Anne County, 1782	114
Large Families in P. A. Co	146
Princess Anne Marriages	147
The Norfolk Academy, 1840	150
Free and Slave, Norfolk County, 1782	163
Carriage Owners, Princess Anne County, 1852	166
Miss Serena Holden and Her School	169
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds	170
Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1840	174
Store Bill, 1807	182
The Church in Lower Norfolk County	183
Rev. George Halson	184
An Invitation from General Arnold	186

Baltimore: Press of the Friedenwald Company, 1904.

Circulation Private. ap.1904-1yr.

IF YOU WANT TO BE CURED OF

CANCER, TUMOR OR CHRONIC SORE

WITHOUT THE USE OF THE KNIFE,
GO TO THE

KELLAM CANCER HOSPITAL.

There you will find what you are seeking—A CURE.

EXAMINATIONS FREE AT THE HOSPITAL,
RICHMOND, VA.

ap.04-1yr.

Capital Stock, **$200,000.** Surplus and Profits, **$672,000.**

No. 1754.

Merchants National Bank,

RICHMOND, VA.

United States, State and City Depositary.

JOHN P. BRANCH, Pres't. JOHN KERR BRANCH, Vice-Pres't.
JOHN F. GLENN, Cashier,

Business Paper Discounted for Customers on Favorable Terms.

THREE PER CENT INTEREST paid on deposits in Savings Department, payable on demand.

DIRECTORS—John P. Branch, Fred. W. Scott, C. S. Stringfellow, A. S. Buford, John Kerr Branch, J. P. George, Thomas B. Scott, B. W. Branch, B. B. Munford, Jas. H. Dooley, Alex. Hamilton, S. T. Morgan, A. Pizzini, Jr.

oct.1903-1yr.

ORGANIZED 1832.

The Virginia Fire & Marine Insurance Company

OF RICHMOND, VA.

ASSETS, - - $932,052.42

W. H. PALMER, President. W. H. MCCARTHY, Secretary.

ap.1904-1y.

FENLAND NOTES AND QUERIES,

Edited by REV. W. D. SWEETING, M.A.,

Holy Trinity Vicarage, Rotherhithe, London, S. E.

A Quarterly Journal devoted to the Antiquities, Geology, Natural Features, Parochial Records, Family History, Legends and Traditions, Folk Lore, Curious Customs, etc., of the Fenland, in the Counties of Huntingdon, Cambridge, Lincoln, Northampton, Norfolk and Suffolk. Price 1s. 6d. per quarter, by post, 1s. 8d. A year's subscription, if paid in advance, 6s —post free. Vols. I, II, III and IV now ready, neatly bound, leather back, cloth sides, gilt top, lettered, 15s. each.

Peterborough: GEO. C. CASTER, Market Place.

London: SIMPKIN MARSHALL & CO., Ld.; and ELLIOT STOCK.

Medical College of Virginia,

ESTABLISHED 1838.

The Sixty-seventh Session will commence September 28th, 1904. Departments of Medicine, Dentistry and Pharmacy. Well equipped Laboratories, splendid Hospital Facilities and abundant Clinical Material afford excellent opportunities for practical work.

For Announcement and further information, address

apl.04. CHRISTOPHER TOMPKINS, M. D., Dean, Richmond, Va.

LOWEST PRICES. **FINEST GOODS.**

DIAMONDS,
WATCHES, JEWELRY,
STERLING SILVERWARE,

FINE REPAIRING, ARTISTIC ENGRAVING.

C. LUMSDEN & SON,

apl.-oct.04. *731 E. Main St., Richmond, Va.*

ANTIQUES.

J. F. BIGGS,

515 EAST MAIN STREET, - RICHMOND, VA.

Largest collection of Original Old Pieces in the State. Antique Furniture, Old Brass, Cut Glass, Copper Plate, Old China, Engravings, Paintings, etc. Special attention given to packing all goods sent out of the City. apl.04-1yr.

E. T. FAULKNER CO.

THE DAYLIGHT CASH STORE,

BROAD AND FIRST STREETS, - RICHMOND, VA.

WE ARE AGENTS FOR STANDARD PATTERNS.

New Silks, Dress Goods, Suits, Waists and Skirts. Entire new line of White Goods, Wash Goods and Linens. Special values in our Remnant Department.

The reason we sell so cheap, WE SELL FOR CASH. apl.04.1yr.

CITY BANK OF RICHMOND,

VIRGINIA.

CAPITAL, - - - - - -	$400,000
SURPLUS, - - - - . -	$100,000

WM. H. PALMER, President. E. B. ADDISON, Vice-President.

ap.1904-1yr. J. W. SINTON, Cashier.

WRITE US when looking for rare and choice books, particularly Virginiana.

OUT-OF-PRINT Books, not in stock, sought for and supplied promptly.

This department has the personal attention of our Mr. J. J. ENGLISH, Jr., formerly with Randolph & English. Mr. English has had forty years' experience in the book trade, thereby fitting us to supply speedily, and at reasonable prices, any books needed.

Correspondence and lists of books solicited from collectors everywhere.

The Bell Book & Stationery Co.

914 E. MAIN STREET,

RICHMOND, VA.

july 04-1yr.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, which is issued quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, will accept for publication a limited number of advertisements of a suitable character.

The special attention of Schools, Colleges and Booksellers are called to these rates.

The edition of the Magazine is 1,200 copies, and its circulation is constantly increasing among foreign and American scholars.

Those who have old books, pamphlets, antique furniture, curios, etc., for sale will find it of advantage to avail themselves of this medium of advertising them.

WILLIAM G. STANARD, *Editor*,

707 E. Franklin, Richmond, Va.

)0 per Annum. Single No. $1.50

THE VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

RICHMOND, VA.

VOL. XII—No. 2. OCTOBER, 1904.

Entered at the Postoffice at Richmond, Va., as Second-class Matter.

WM. ELLIS JONES, PRINTER,
1207 E. Franklin St.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

ARCHER ANDERSON, CHAS. V. MEREDITH,
E. W. JAMES, E. V. VALENTINE,
REV. W. MEADE CLARK.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE,
WILLIAM G. STANARD.

CONTENTS.

1. The Site of Old "James Towne," 1607-1698..... 113
2. Moravian Diaries of Travels through Virginia.... 134
3. Revolutionary Services of Robert Bolling..... 154
4. Proceedings of the Virginia Committee of Correspondence, 1759-'70..... 157
5. Virginia Gleanings in England..... 170
6. Virginia Militia in the Revolution..... 181
7. Census of Gloucester County, 1782-83..... 185
8. Extracts from Virginia County Records..... 188
9. Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries.... 199
10. Genealogy..... 212
    The Herndon, Fielding, Davis and Brooke Families.
11. Book Reviews..... 220

THE

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. XII. OCTOBER, 1904. NO. 2.

THE SITE OF OLD "JAMES TOWNE," 1607-1698.*

BY SAMUEL H. YONGE.

(Continued from page 53.)

During a session of the Assembly in March, 1660–1661, the expense of renting halls for holding its meetings and those of the court was urged as a cogent reason for acquiring a state house, and, with a view to making the necessary taxation for the purpose as light as possible, it was resolved to solicit subscriptions.† The governor, councillors, and burgesses headed the list of subscribers, donating considerable sums of money and tobacco, to be paid out of the next crop. After a lapse of over two years the matter was again brought up in the Assembly, on September 16, 1663.‡ The question as then submitted was, "Since the charge the country is yearly at for houses for the quarter courts and assemblys to sit in would in two or 3 years defray the purchase of a state house. Whether it were not more profitable to purchase for that purpose then continue for ever at the expence, accompanied with the dishonour of all our laws being made and our judgments given in alehouses."

On the day following a committee of six burgesses was appointed to confer with the governor about a state house.||

* Copyright, 1903, by Samuel H. Yonge.

† *Hening's Statutes*, Vol. II, p. 38.

‡ *Ibid*, Vol. II, p. 204.

|| *Ibid*, Vol. II, p. 205.

Under date of April 10, 1665, Thomas Ludwell, colonial secretary of state, wrote Lord Arlington that the rebuilding of the town in brick was sufficiently advanced to furnish the necessary buildings in which to transact the business of the colony. The buildings referred to by Ludwell were probably some of those erected in furtherance of the act of Assembly of December, 1662, for rebuilding the town with brick houses,* and it is probable that the meaning of the letter was that the state house building was completed.

There does not appear to be extant any description of the third state house or any data of record definitely fixing its location. The following extract from a message addressed to the House by the governor during the session of the Assembly of 1685† shows that the third and fourth state house buildings occupied the same site and probably were of the same shape and proportions: "This day an addresse and some orders of yr. House have been presented to me & ye Council by some of yr. members, and doe much wonder, you should propose soe unreasonably, as to desire our concurrence, in ye memorial [removal?] of ye secretaries office, wch. ever since ye state House was first built, until burnt, has been continued in ye place you allot for an office for ye Clerk, soe that Mr. Secretary justly claims it by prescription, and you yrselves have soe consented and alsoe desired, that it be enlarged as by ye agreement made ye last Gen'l Assembly with Col. Ludwell." The spot, therefore, is established where, in June, 1676, Bacon, at the head of his little army, demanded a commission to proceed against and chastise the Indians, and where the testy old governor, while baring his breast, reiterated the words, "here! shoot me, 'fore God, fair mark, shoot."

After the burning of the third state house in September, 1676, it was proposed to rebuild at Tindall's Point,‡ now known as Gloucester Point, on York river. "James Towne," however, was not yet to be abandoned, and in about eight years the rebuilding of the state house on the old site was begun.

---

* *Ibid*, Vol. II, pp. 172, 173.

† McDonald Papers. Vol, VII, pp. 379, 380.

‡ *Hening's Statutes*, Vol. II, p. 405.

In the interim between the burning of the third state house and its rebuilding, the expedient of using taverns for holding the sessions of the Grand Assembly, as had been twice done when the colony had lost its capitol by fire, was again resorted to, allowances of tobacco being made to Mr. Henry Gauler for several meetings of the court and Assembly held at his tavern.* In the 1685 session of the General Assembly an agreement was entered into with Mr. William Sherwood for the use of "his great Hall, and ye back room on ye same floor and ye cellar under ye said room," for courthouse purposes, during the ensuing year, including "fire, candle and attendance," at twenty-five pounds sterling per annum.† Sherwood's house was undoubtedly on the site of the acre lot bought by him in 1681, on which stood the country house.

The approximate site of the fourth state house is learned from the following quotation from a patent to William Sherwood, recorded April 20, 1694:‡ "grant unto William Sherwood of James City Gent, 308 acres of land Scituate lying and being in James City and James City Island, beginning on James River at the head of Pitch and tarr swamp next above the state house and running along the North side thereof" [branch of swamp]. A study of the above patent leaves no room for doubting that the branch of swamp referred to was the upper branch, from which it follows that the building stood on the third ridge.

The site of the fourth state house was unknown until early in 1903, when, as before stated, it was located by the author. A few references to its predecessor occur in "T. M.'s" account of Bacon's Rebellion. This narrative, written thirty years after the above revolution, shows that the state house of 1666–1676 was a two-story building. At the eastern end of the first story was an apartment used as the council chamber and for court house purposes. In the second story was the Assembly room of the House of Burgesses, "a long room." From the manner in which the "end of the state house" is referred to by "T. M.," it might appear that the building had but one free end. This

---

* McDonald Papers, Vol. VII, pp. 372, 376.

† *Ibid*, pp. 385, 388.

‡ Va. Land Pat. Records, Book VIII, p. 384.

accords with the plan of the fourth state house, the western end of which, as discovered by excavating its foundations, adjoined the easternmost of Philip Ludwell's three houses referred to below.* The Ludwell tract had an area of one and one-half acres, in the shape of an oblong rectangle, with its northern boundary "near the Pitch and Tarr Swamp." The patent shows that the northern and southern fronts of three houses, of which the tract contained the ruins, had collectively the same length, viz., three and three-fourths chains,† or one hundred and twenty-three and three-fourths feet, and about the same azimuth as the north and south boundary lines of the tract.

In February, 1903, the earth overlying the walls found during the preceding month by probing on the crest of the third ridge where it seemed probable the ruins of the three houses mentioned in the Ludwell patent of 1694 had stood, was removed by the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities to depths of one to five feet, when the brick foundations of a former row of buildings about two hundred and forty feet long by about twenty-four to forty-six feet wide, were disclosed. The foundations are on the highest part of the ridge where its elevation is about two and one-half to three and one-half feet above great tides. The ground falls gently from the foundations towards the east, and the shapes of the contours indicate that the part of the ridge abraded by the waves sloped towards the western shore.

The foundations are divided by heavy cross-walls into five principal divisions. The main walls are about two feet thick, the cross-walls from fourteen inches to two feet.

As above explained, the westernmost foundations belonged to the "Country House," those of the next three buildings to the ruins of Philip Ludwell's houses and the easternmost to the state house. All of the buildings except the state house were about forty feet square within the walls. A small proportion of the underpinning of the northernmost wall of the middle and eastern Ludwell houses is granite rubble. With the above ex-

---

* *Force's Historical Tracts*, Vol. I, p. 16.—*Bacon's Rebellion.*

† The chain used in the "James Citty" surveys was two poles, or thirty-three feet long.

ception the walls rest on a bed of mortar about two inches thick. On account of the base of the foundations being of different material, as above noted, and of the cross walls north of the middle main wall being out of line with those south of it, it is surmised that the northern halves of the two houses alluded to were constructed at a different period from the southern halves, possibly a later one. The inside dimensions of the earlier houses would, therefore, have been twenty by forty feet, thus according with the specifications contained in the statute of December, 1662, for rebuilding the town.

The remains of several immense fire places are found in all of the buildings excepting the state house. The fire places are generally about eight feet long between the jambs. One, in the southern half of the "Country House," is eight and a half feet long. The jambs project about three feet from the walls.

The buildings appear to have been divided into apartments about twenty feet square by the fire places and heavy partition walls.

The foundations of two of the partitions are T-shaped. It is conjectured that the spaces between the heads of the T's and the southern porches were approximately square halls, with a room at either end. The spaces between the T-heads and the middle main wall of either side of the stem of the T were probably utilized as lockers or closets. The obliquity of the T partition and also of the porch of the middle Ludwell house with reference to the main walls cannot be satisfactorily explained. It may have been the result of careless work of the builder, or it may indicate that the main walls belonged to buildings erected at different periods from the other parts referred to. The floors of several of the rooms were paved with brick, parts of the paving still remaining.

Brick foundations of several porches projecting from the southern main wall indicate that the buildings faced the south. One of the porches adjoins the middle of the state house, two others the easternmost and middle Ludwell houses. They were about ten feet square inside. Their foundation walls are eighteen to twenty-two inches thick. At the eastern end of the middle Ludwell house are what appear to have been the foundations of another and smaller porch eight and one-half feet square inside

the walls. It may have belonged to a house erected prior to 1665.

Under the northern half of the westernmost Ludwell house was found a cellar, twenty by forty feet by about six feet deep, filled with the brick of fallen walls. The cellar is paved with brick. In the floor is a pit three and one half feet square by three feet deep, with brick-lined sides. Leading from the pit to what was apparently formerly a hole about a foot in diameter is a shallow drain. It is possible that the pit was for draining the cellar, but it is far more probable that it was a well. On the floor of the cellar were several sheets of melted lead, and among the brick *debris* were a "sacar" shot, also two bombshells—one of the calibre of a demi-culverin, the other of a sacar—and fragments of exploded shells. The above warlike relics may have been fired in 1676 from Bacon's trench near the north end of the isthmus. The cellar is entered by a flight of steps on its northern side. A pipe, scissors, steel sewing-thimble, copper candlestick, ladies' riding-stirrup, and an old bottle, all of quaint and antique shapes, were found in the cellar.

The bond of the brick work of the cellar walls is the same as that of the foundations and tower ruin of the brick church of 1639-47—viz., the so-called English bond. This bond is found in Flanders, Holland, and Rhenish Germany, from which countries it appears to have been introduced into Great Britain.* Its employment at "James Towne" is probably to be accounted for by several of the residents of the town during its fourth decade being German or Dutch brickmakers and bricklayers.

The "Country House" is separated from the Ludwell buildings by an eighteen-inch party wall. Under its northern half was an unpaved cellar entered by a flight of steps on the north side similar to those of the Ludwell cellar.

The foundations of the state house show that it was about seventy-four feet by twenty feet within the walls. It was divided by a fourteen-inch cross wall into two parts, one about forty-two, the other about thirty-one feet long. Projecting from the middle of the north wall are foundations of a wing about fifteen feet square within the walls, referred to below. On each side of

* *Encyclopedia Britannica*, Vol. IV, page 461.

the wing is a projection which may have belonged to bay windows or fireplaces. If not to the latter, the state house probably was not heated, as there are no other indications of fireplaces in the building.

The general plan of the state house, with its north wing and south porch, is symmetrical.

From the original transcript of the Journal of the General Assembly, held at Jamestown in May, 1684 * it is learned that during that session a committee consisting of "Coll° Kendall—Capt: Fra: Page—Capt: Robinson—Coll° George Mason—Mr. Hen: Hartwell—Major Allen and Mr. Sherwood," was appointed to consider the rebuilding of the state house and to ascertain its cost. The committee was also instructed to submit with its report the proposals of any persons willing to perform the work. The committee acted promptly and its report † was as promptly approved by the House. The report was then submitted to the governor, who appointed Mr. Sherwood to draw up a contract "between his Exlncy & the Speaker in behalfe of the Generall Assembly and the Hon^blo Coll° Phillip Ludwell for the Rebuilding the state house."

The only available data pertaining to the arrangement of the interior of the building are the allusions to it in "T. M.'s" account of Bacon's Rebellion, and the Journal of the General Assembly held at "James Citty" in November and December, 1685,‡ quoted from above.

During the above session the rebuilding of the state house was probably nearly completed, and it was ordered by the House "That Mr. Auditor Bacon pay to Col. Philip Ludwell fower hundred pounds sterling out of ye Moneys accruing from ye duty of three pence pr. gallon upon liquors, for and in consideration of rebuilding ye State House, upon payment of wch

---

* Colonial Record Book, Vol. 85, pp. 168–207, P. R. O., London, England.

† Miss Ethel B. Sainsbury, of London, England, who examined and made transcripts of portions of the above documents for the author states that the committee's report does not appear in the files of the London P. R. O.

‡ McDonald Papers, Vol. VII, p. 312, *et seq.*

money, Mr. Auditor is desired to take bond from Col. Ludwell for ye full compleating of ye House, in such manner as shall be fully satisfactory to his Excellency ye Council & ye House of Burgesses answerably good and equivalent to the condition of ye same."*

From the same Journal of the Assembly it is learned that the Assembly room wherein the Burgesses met most probably occupied the entire second floor of the main building, and that adjoining the Assembly room was a smaller apartment referred to as the porch room or porch chamber, which in the third state house had been used as the Secretary's office and as a repository of the colonial records. This room, as shown by the extracts from the Assembly Journal, was a bone of contention between the governor (Effingham) and the House, and no doubt had much to do with the subsequent persecution of Robert Beverley, Clerk of the Assembly. It is conjectured that the porch room was over the south porch.

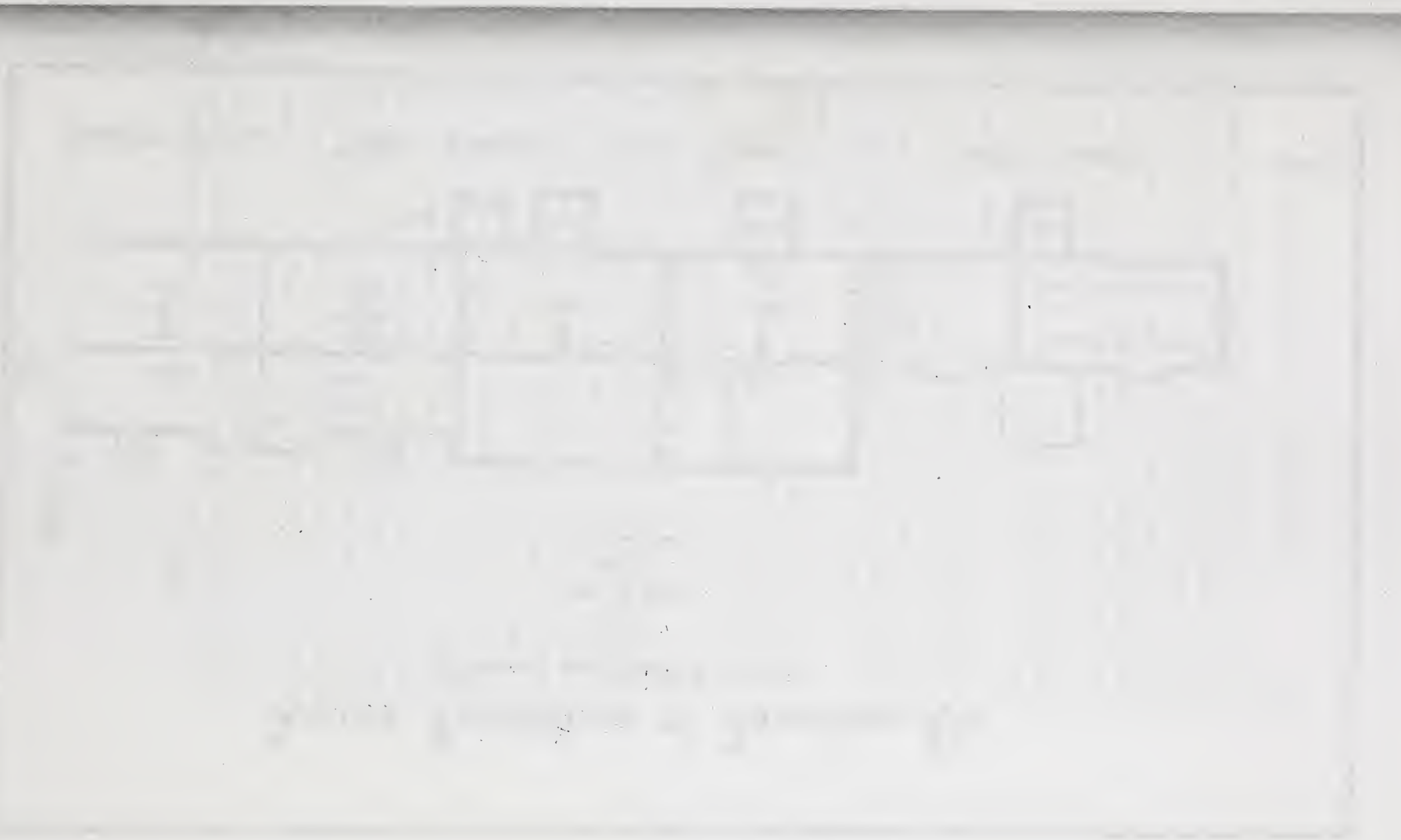
The chamber used for the double purpose of holding sessions of the Court and meetings of the Council was on the first floor—probably represented by the larger of the two divisions, the eastern, formed by the fourteen-inch cross wall. The smaller, or western, was used as a waiting-room for those having business at court. A part of the latter, at its western end, was cut off by a wooden petition in 1685 or 1686 for an office for the Secretary of State. It is likely that there was a wide hall in the first story connecting the south porch and the north wing, and as "T. M." states that he saw the Council in session through the open doorway while on his way up to the Assembly, it seems likely that the hall contained the staircase. This position of the staircase, however, is purely conjectural.

As the foundations of the north wing are but fourteen inches thick, they probably carried walls but one story high, which prior to 1686 may have belonged to the office of the clerk of the Assembly.

Subjoined are extracts from the Journal of the Assembly in December, 1685, the authority for some of the foregoing deductions:

---

* *Ibid*, p. 366.

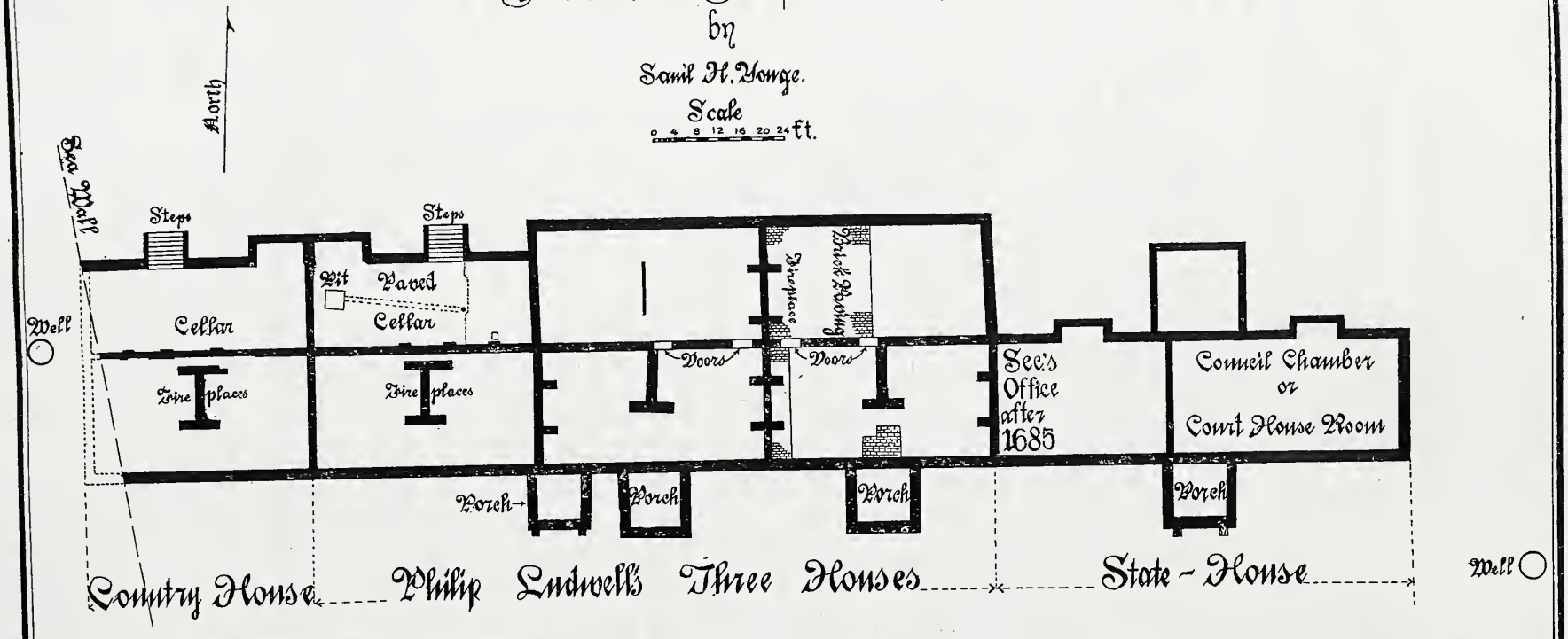


Ancient Foundations at Jamestown, Va.

Discovered and Identified in 1903,

by

Samil H. Yonge.



The Site of Old James Towne," 1607-1698.

Copyright, 1903, by Samuel H. Yonge.

"Resolved by ye House, that ye room in ye state House, called ye Porch Chamber be kept and appropriated an office for ye Clk of ye Assbly and yt Robert Beverley* ye present Clerk take possession thereof and therein Lodge and place all Records, Books and Papers, belonging to ye Assembly, wch either now are or for ye time to come shall be committed to his charge keeping or Custody.

Ordered that this resolve of ye House be sent to his Excellency and ye Councel, with ye requests of this House for their concurrence therein.

Proposed by ye House, yt ye lower room in the state House opposite to ye Court House room be with all possible expidition fitted for ye Secretaries Office, And this House doe pray his Excellency will please to command and direct ye doing thereof, and yt the Honble Col Ludwell be treated with about it

Xber 4th 1685

Signed by Order of ye House of Burgesses

ROBT BEVERLEY, Clk Assbly"

"Xber 8th 1685.

By ye House of Burgesses

To his Excellency and ye Council.

This House having read and considered yr Exclies late answer to ye resolve of this House, appointing ye room called ye Porch room in ye State House for an office for their Clerk, and that ye lower room under ye Assembly room may be fitted, soe much thereof, as is necessary, for an office for Mr. Secretary, doe now again supplicate yr Excellency and ye Council, will please to concur with them therein, for although they doe acknowledge yt ye sd porch room att ye first building of ye State House was made use of for an office for ye Secretary, yet ye House of Burgesses whilst it soe remained, all along observed it, both inconvenient and incommodious to them whilst sitting; there being nothing spoken or proposed in ye House, that was not equally to be heard there, as wel as in ye Assembly room itselfe, besides ye same gave continuall opportunity to all sorts of psons to

* Although this name is now spelled both with and without an *e* in the last syllable, the former style appears to have been that used by the above-mentioned person.

crowd before the Assembly room, under pretence of coming to ye Office.

And this House doe again propose to your Excelcy & Honrs such part of ye room, under ye Assembly rooms, as is necessary for ye Secretaries office, wch by seeling ye Walls and raising ye floor will become as safe & commodious for preservation of ye Records, as its possible any other place can be made, wch they doubt not will soe appear to yr Excellency and ye Councel, to whom they submit ye manner of doing and directions thereof, and againe request ye acceptance thereof, to that purpose.

Test ROBERT BEVERLEY Clk Assbly.

The following answer was ordered to be returned.

By His Excellency & Council.

Your reasons given for ye Porch room to remaine an office for your Clerk, have been considered and agreed to, upon condition his Majestys Secretary upon ye first notice given him, be content that his office shall be in ye lower room you propose wch is not in ye least to be doubted, and that you will provide, that a strong partition be made under ye second girder, att ye West end of ye said room, ye floor raised two foot from ye ground, ye walls ceeled, with sawen boards smoothd and battened, and ye Windows iron barred, and shutters or Window leaves, of half inch board with a crosse barr to each, with shelves, table & benches to be well done and compleatly finishd before ye next general court, att ye charge of ye Country, to be paid for ye next General Assembly, and that you agree with some workman accordingly."

It is interesting to note that Robert Beverley, who was the clerk of the Assembly in 1685, probably never occupied the porch chamber as an office, for by a letter from King James II, dated August 1, 1686, he was forever disqualified for holding office, the reason assigned for which in the letter being that he had "chiefly occasioned and promoted those disputes and contests" of the Assembly, in the stormy session of 1685. The King's letter also deprived the House of the privilege of electing its clerk, transferring to the governor authority to fill the position by appointment, and ordered Beverley's prosecution for

altering the records.* Beverley died shortly before April, 1687.

By an order of the General Assembly there was to be placed a "railing with rails and banisters of Locust or Cedar wood laid double in Oyle & and as close as may be ye forepart of ye State House, of convenient height & att convenient distance from ye House."† The above is taken to mean that the railing was to be placed across the Assembly room to exclude spectators from the part of the hall appointed for sessions of the Burgesses.

In uncovering the foundations it was discovered that nearly all of the brick of which the walls were composed and parts of those belonging to the foundations had been removed, also some of the brick paving.

It is inferred from finding fragments of slate and tiles around the foundations that the roofs of the buildings were covered with those materials. They were specified in the statute of December, 1662.

The row of buildings was probably completed about 1666, burned in 1676, and partly rebuilt in 1685 and 1686. The remainder of the row was possibly rebuilt between 1694 and 1698. The buildings comprising it were destroyed in the fire of October 31, 1698.

The foregoing views as to the arrangement of rooms in the fourth state house are exhibited on the accompanying plate.

During the fall and early winter of 1903 the association built up the foundations to the level of the ground with concrete and the walls of the cellars with the original brick. On account of the brick being very fragile the cellar walls were protected with cement plaster.

From what has preceded it is evident that the "James Citty" state houses, although substantial, were not imposing structures. In the case of the first, third and fourth, they formed part of a row or block of buildings.

It is not surprising that the colony, which a few years before the building of the fourth state house had a population of but 50,000 to 60,000 free holders,‡ could not afford out of its pov-

---

* *Hening's Statutes*, Vol. III, page 41.

† McDonald Papers, Vol. VII, p. 397.

‡ *Sainsbury's Calendar of State Papers*, Vol. 1681–1685.

erty and under its heavy burden of taxation, to have any better public buildings. The annual allowances of Culpeper as governor in 1681, alone, drained the colony of 2,150 pounds sterling,* which, with the perquisite of five hundred pounds sterling for house rent, reduced to present values, aggregated about $50,000.

Recurring to the Journal of the General Assembly of 1685, it contains a resolution of the House of Burgesses providing for building a prison, not concurred in by the governor and Council.† A prison was probably erected after the completion of the fourth state house, for one was burned in the fire of October, 1698. ‡

The last meeting of the Assembly at "James Citty" was held in April, 1699, in some building unknown. At the above session an act was passed for removing the seat of government to Williamsburg. In the four succeeding years the college of William and Mary was used as the state house. In 1705 the capitol building at Williamsburg was completed. It was occupied until burned about 1747. The college was again used as a state house until the capitol was rebuilt in 1755. By 1779, the centre of population having moved westward, Williamsburg was no longer well adapted as a point for assembling the legislature. For the above reason principally, and also on account of its being thought that the place was rendered unsafe by the then existing state of war, it was decided by an act of assembly passed in the above year to transfer the seat of government to Richmond, which statute went into effect in 1780.

THE TURF AND BRICK FORTS.

The earliest fort of the settlers, called by them "James Forte," as previously shown, was probably situated on the river bank, at the upper extremity of the fourth ridge.

From the description of "James Citty," previously alluded to, written by the Rev. John Clayton in 1688,|| about two years after his return to England, it appears that during his residence

* *The Present State of Virginia*, p. 31, Hartwell, Chilton and Blair.
† McDonald Papers, Vol. VII, p. 356.
‡ *Present State of Virginia*, p. 25, Hugh Jones, A. M.
|| *Force's Historical Tracts*, Vol. III.

at "James Citty," from 1684 to 1686, there was in the town an old dismantled earth work, quadrangular in plan, "with something like Bastions at the four corners." In a grant to Henry Hartwell in 1689,* the western line of his tract is described as "passing along by ye angular points of ye trench which faceth two of ye Eastern Bastions of an old ruined turf fort." The above quotations undoubtedly refer to the same fort.

The Hartwell tract being accurately located, the approximate position of the fort was ascertained. According to Mr. Clayton's letter, the fort was dismantled before 1684. No mark or vestige of it remains above ground. There is apparently no information available as to when it was constructed. As the land on which it was situated was patented to Captain Ralph Hamor in 1624, the time of its construction must have been subsequent to that year, or to that of his death, 1626, on the 11th of October of which year his will was probated and his widow, Elizabeth, qualified as administratrix.†

It is possible that the turf fort was the one referred to by Beverley, as follows: "The news of this plot (the Birkenhead conspiracy in September, 1663,) being transmitted to King Charles the second, his Majesty sent his royal commands to build a fort at James town, for security of the governor, and to be a curb upon all such traitorous attempts for the future. But the country, thinking all danger over, only raised a battery of some small pieces of cannon."‡

In the account of the town by Mr. Richard Randolph in 1837,|| it is stated in substance that some of the walls and mounds of the ancient fort still remained, that a few hundred yards to the right of the fort stood the building reputed to have been a powder magazine, and that a part of the fort had been destroyed by the encroachments of the river.

It appears from what follows that the fort referred to by Randolph was the last erected at "James Citty." The site of the former "magazine" is shown on the map.

---

*Va. Land Pat. Records, Book VII, p. 701.

† Transcripts Robinson, MSS., p. 159.

‡ *History of the Present State of Virginia*, p. 56.

|| *Southern Literary Messenger*, Vol. III, pp. 303, 304.

It is assumed that, in making his observations, Mr. Randolph faced the river, the fort being down stream from, or below the magazine. If the distance between the two structures had been several hundred yards, as given by him, the site of the fort would now be in the deep water opposite the Confederate fort of 1861. This would involve an extensive change of position of the deep channel since 1837, which palpably would be impossible, for, as has been pointed out, the channel of James river at Jamestown Island is very stable, and no marked changes of its position or depth occur, even in centuries. It is, therefore, believed that Mr. Randolph meant feet, and not yards, or it is possible that the word yards is a typographic error.

The distance between the shore lines of 1837 and 1891, near the uppermost of the four jetties marked "a" on map, three hundred and twenty feet below the reputed magazine, is found approximately by using the average annual rates of abrasion of two and four feet, previously determined, to have been one hundred and ninety feet. The shore of 1891 was accurately located in that year. In 1896 it was cut back about seventy feet to bring it to a fair line for receiving protection work. Since 1896 the recession of the bank has been very slight at the locality referred to. When viewed by Mr. Randolph, therefore, the shore was about two hundred and sixty feet further west than at present, and some of the mounds of the fort were then standing. At from two hundred to three hundred and fifty feet off shore, where, according to the above deductions, the fort would have stood, are what appear to be masses of masonry submerged from one and one-half to two and one-half feet below low water. The *debris* lies in what would be the extension of the "little vale" between the third and fourth ridges, from three hundred and fifty to four hundred and fifty feet to the left of the reputed magazine, with the observer facing the river, thus agreeing fairly well with Mr. Randolph's estimate of distance, amended as above suggested.

From Mr. Clayton's description of "James Citty," before referred to, it is learned that the brick fort was crescent-shaped, that a brick wall formed a part of it, probably one of its faces to retain encompassing earthworks, or mounds, as Mr. Randolph styles them, and that it was situated at the beginning of the

swamp, above the town, where the channel was very near the shore.

According to Mr. Clayton also, on account of being in a vale and having its guns pointed down stream, its shot intended for an enemy's fleet would have lodged in the bank below, which was at a higher elevation than the fort, and from ten to forty yards distant. The bank which would have received the shot from the fort's guns was the former head of the fourth ridge, which formed the eastern boundary of the "little vale."

In September, 1667, an act of Assembly was passed* for building five forts, one of which was to be at "James Citty." Its walls were to be of brick, ten feet high, and the part facing the river ten feet thick. The fort, according to the above act, was to have an armament of eight great guns; according to another authority, it was to mount fourteen guns. † The above act undoubtedly refers to the brick fort. The contractors for building the fort were Major Theophilus Hone, Colonel William Drummond, and Colonel Matthew Page. The funds for its construction do not appear to have been raised as late as September, 1672.‡ Between 1672 and 1676 a peremptory order was issued by the court requiring the surviving contractors for the fort, Hone and Drummond, to forthwith complete its construction, and providing that no further payment should be made until the work was completed.§

As has been shown, the channel opposite the site of the former turf fort is about twice as far from the shore as it is three hundred yards above the tower ruin, or about where the brick fort stood. This coincides with Mr. Clayton's statement that opposite the turf fort the channel was nearer the middle of the river than off the brick fort.||

From what has preceded it is evident that the fort referred to by Mr. Randolph was the brick fort described by Mr. Clayton, that it was situated in the extension of the depression between

---

* *Hening's Statutes*, Vol. II, pp. 255–257.

† McDonald Papers, Vol. V, p. 4.

‡ *Hening's Statutes*, Vol. II, pp. 293, 294.

§ Robinson's Transcripts, General Court Records, 1670-1676, p. 149.

|| *Force's Historical Tracts*, Vol. III.

the third and fourth ridges, and that the masonry debris now lying under water off the uppermost of the four jetties now marked "a" on chart are most probably parts of its wall, which it was proposed to make ten feet high and ten feet thick.

From Mr. Clayton's allusion to the relative positions of the brick and turf forts, with reference to that of the town, "but it is the same as if a Fort were built at Chelsea to secure London from being taken by shipping," and "There was indeed an old Fort of Earth in the town," it is apparent that in 1684 and 1686 the town, or at least the greater part of it, was below the brick fort. This agrees with available information, for in 1694 the only buildings known to have been standing on the third ridge were the "Country House" and the state house. It is probable that the building reputed to have been a magazine was also standing and possibly one or two dwelling houses. There are no signs of house foundations on the ridges above the third ridge.

"James City," in its best days, was little more than a straggling hamlet, holding besides a church and a few unostentatious public buildings, hardly ever more than a score of dwellings, and a larger permanent population than one hundred souls. It was the foreshore on which the inrolling waves of immigration, on their way up the "Greate River," first broke. Its life, a feverish one, whose term was less than a century, terminated two centuries ago. Attempts to encourage the growth of the town by offering land bounties to those who should erect brick dwellings, as well as enactments and re-enactments making it the sole port of entry for the colony, failed signally to raise it to a place of any proportions, and after being twice lifted from its ashes, it succumbed under a third conflagration and was left prone. The town must have been held in disfavor, and avoided as a place of residence by many of the early colonists, on account of a well-earned reputation of being "insalubritious" in summer. The period of its life was not propitious for town building, as the principal efforts of the colonists were then devoted to agriculture, particularly tobacco raising.

PLAT OF THE TRACTS

used for locating the part of

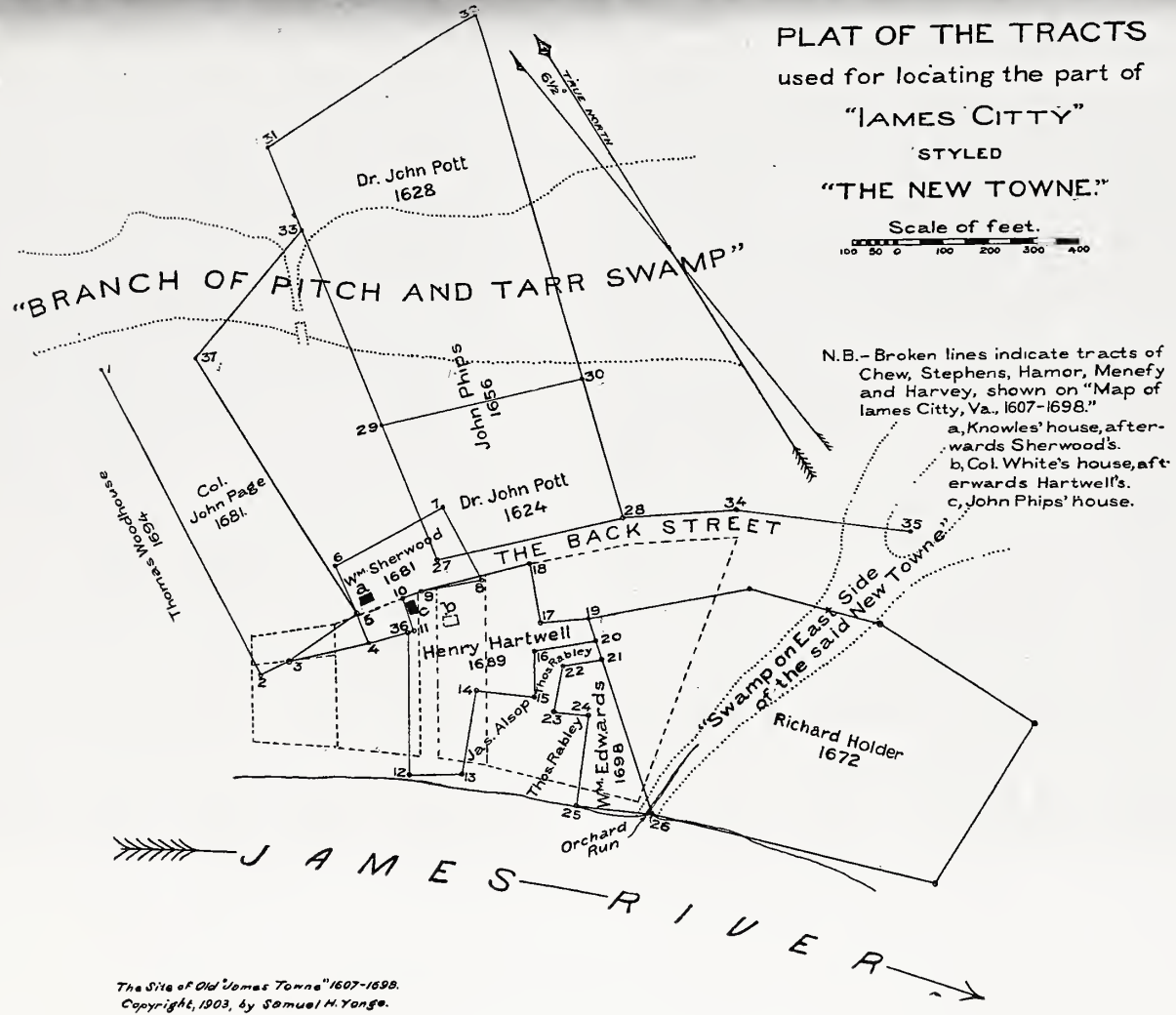
"IAMES CITTY"

STYLED

"THE NEW TOWNE."

Scale of feet.

100 50 0 100 200 300 400



N.B.– Broken lines indicate tracts of Chew, Stephens, Hamor, Menefy and Harvey, shown on "Map of Iames Citty, Va., 1607-1698."

a, Knowles' house, afterwards Sherwood's.

b, Col. White's house, afterwards Hartwell's.

c, John Phips' house.

The Site of Old "James Towne" 1607-1698.
Copyright, 1903, by Samuel H. Yonge.

Few relics of the old town mark its site, but its name is imperishable. Its requiem is unceasing sung in the rhythmic surgings of the "King's River."

APPENDIX.

AN ABRIDGED DESCRIPTION OF THE METHOD EMPLOYED IN LOCATING "THE NEW TOWNE," FROM THE VIRGINIA LAND PATENT RECORDS.

The following patents were used for locating "the New Towne:"

(1) John Pott, "Doctr. of Physicke," for three acres "in the new Towne," dated August 11, 1624.

(2) Same grantee, for 12 acres, including the above three acres, dated September 20, 1628.

(3) John Phips, for 120 acres, "part thereof in James Citye's liberties," dated February 23, 1656. This patent includes 12 acres "formerly granted by patent unto Dr. John Pott."

(4) John Knowles, for 133 acres, 35 9–10 chains, "part within and part without the liberties of the said city," dated May 6, 1665.

The tract covered by this patent includes the above 120 acres purchased from John Phips; 3 acres 44 37–100 chains, also purchased from said Phips; and 9 acres 71 53–100 chains, "due for transportation for one person."

(5) William Sherwood, for 308 acres in James City and James City Island, dated April 20, 1694.

The Sherwood tract included 3½ acres "purchased by him the said Wm. Sherwood of John Page Esqr;" 1 acre (see (9) below); 133 acres 35 9–10 chains "being heretofore granted by patent dated the 6th day of May 1665 to one John Knowles;" 28½ acres "granted by patent dated the 4th day of October, 1656, to one John Bauldwin;" and the remainder, "being formerly granted to Richard James by patent dated the 5th day of June, 1657."

(6) Henry Hartwell, for 2 acres, 1 rood, 24 1–10 poles, dated April 20, 1689.

(7) Richard Holder, in "James Citty," for 8 acres, 1 rood, 5 poles, dated January 28, 1672.

(8) Wm. Edwards, Jr., for 127 poles in James City, dated October 15, 1698.

(9) William Sherwood, for one acre of land * * * "in James Citty on which formerly stood the brick house formerly called the Country house," etc., dated April 23, 1681.

The tracts represented by the patents are shown on the accompanying "Plat of the Tracts." They were connected by means of their common boundaries, as follows:

(1) The northern boundary of the Pott tract, (2) line 31–32, is also one of the lines of the Phips (3) survey.

(2) The line 31–32 is also common to Phips (3) and Knowles (4), and the line 31–33 of Knowles is a part of the line 31–27, of Pott.

(3) The lines 4–11, 11–10 and 10–9 are common to Knowles (4) and Sherwood (5).

(4) The lines 4–11, 11–10 and 10–9 are also common to Sherwood (5) and Sherwood (9).

(5) Lines 11–10 and 10–9 of Hartwell are common to Sherwood (5), Sherwood (9) and Knowles (4), and Hartwell 36–11 forms part of line 4–11 of each of the above tracts, (5) and (9).

(6) Line 19–20 Hartwell (6) differs 1¼° in azimuth from the line 19–26 of Holder (7). The length of the line 19–20, however, being but 51½ feet, the above difference of azimuth would change the position of the point 20 but one foot, a too insignificant difference to be considered in a compass survey. Hartwell's patent reads for the course 17–19, "buts on the land now or late of holder." It also reads for line 19–20, "thence along holder," showing that the above line is a part of Holder's western boundary.

(7) The azimuth of the line 19–26 of Holder (6) is the same as line 21–26 of Edwards (8). The length of the above line for the Edwards tract, however, is shorter. The south end of the above eastern boundary of the Edwards tract (8) is described as being "at ye mouth of ye Orchard Run on James River," and the same end of the line for the Holder tract is described as being "at high water mark on James River side at the mouth of a small run entering thereinto." The runs are undoubtedly one and the same.

The patents show that Orchard Run was on the south bank of

the island. As there is but one stream entering the river on that bank that could be designated a run, it was readily identified.

The descriptions in the patents furnish some other data as to the names of owners of adjacent land, which further confirm several of the above determinations.

Several errors were discovered in the survey notes of the transcripts of the patents above referred to and, until they were located and corrected, it was found to be impracticable to plat the tracts. The errors were those of the surveyor and of the scrivener who transcribed the patents. They comprise principally the reading of the south end of the needle by the surveyor, and in transcribing, misplacing the decimal point in the length of a course given in figures, and entering azimuths incorrectly.

In one of the patents, (Sherwood 9), the azimuth of every course of the survey is reversed. The last named tract might be omitted from the plat, as it only serves the purpose of confirming the junction of three other tracts, Knowles (4), Sherwood (5) and Hartwell (6), which is well established.

All of the foregoing tracts being platted, the point 26 was superposed on the mouth of Orchard Run, previously identified and located on a modern map, and the map as made up from ancient patents rotated around point 26 until its magnetic meridian had a western declination of 6½ degrees.* It was then found that point 1 of Sherwood (5) fell on the south side of the branch of "Pitch and Tarr Swamp," thus agreeing with the description in the patent record for Sherwood (5). Another point of Sherwood (5) near its eastern end, omitted from the accompanying plat—as by including it the map would have been made too large—falls within thirty-five feet of where the description places it, viz., on the edge of a great marsh on Back River.

A causeway across the swamp before referred to, being prob-

*The magnetic declination at "James Citty" about the middle of the seventeenth century was probably six or seven degrees west. There are no data prior to 1694 for any better than a rough approximation. Six and a half degrees appears to be close enough for the class of surveys to which it is here applied.

ably the bridge given as a witness mark in the Knowles patent (4) being found very near the point indicated by that patent also confirms the location of "the New Towne" as exhibited on the map.

The south line of the Pott tract 27–28, (1) and that of Phips (3) fix the position and direction of Back Street. The southern boundaries of tracts of Hartwell (6), Holder (7) and Edwards (8), fix the positions of parts of the southern bank of the island for the seventeenth century, which is thereby found to conform closely to that of to-day, thus showing that it has not been abraded to any extent by the waves. This is as it should be, for the part of the island shore immediately below the present wharf has not been greatly exposed to wave action. The ancient south shore of the island and the positions of the Pott tracts and the Back Street being established, the Ralph Hamor tract was platted by its dimensions given in the patent records.* Its position was then approximately arrived at by finding by trial the place on the chart where the length of the tract would fit in between the Back Street and the "highway along the banke of the Main River."

The area of the plat of John Harvey† being given, also its northern boundary, Back Street, its eastern boundary "the Swamp lying on the East side of the said New Towne," its southern boundary, "upon the highway close to the banke of the Main river," the approximate position of the tract was ascertained after several trials.

From the descriptions of the Harvey and Hamor tracts the position of those of George Menefy‡ and Richard Stephens,§ and also those of the two cross streets, all of which are mentioned in the descriptions of the two first named, were readily found, and finally the tract of John Chew,‖ all as shown on the "Map of Iames Citty, Va., 1607–1698."

N. B.—Lines indicated on the "Plat of the Tracts" by numbers 1, 2, 3, 4, 11, 10, 9, are part of Sherwood (5) survey.

---

* Va. Land Pat. Record, Book I, p. 3.

† *Ibid*, Book I, p. 5.

‡ *Ibid*, Book I, p. 4.

§ *Ibid*, Book I, p. 1.

‖ *Ibid*, Book I, p. 7.

Lines indicated by numbers 9, 10, 11, 4, 5, 37, 33, 31, 32, are part of Knowles (4) survey.

Lines indicated by numbers 28, 34, 35, are part of Phips (3) survey.

The dwellings of Knowles, later Sherwood's, of Col. White, later Henry Hartwell's, also that of John Phips, although having no connection with the matter of locating the "New Towne," are shown on the plate, on account of being interesting features. Their positions were determined from references to them in the patents.

By comparing the "Plat" with the "Map of 'Iames Citty'," especially the Pott and Holder tracts, the relation of the two plates will be apparent.

"Back Street" appears to have lost its name before 1656. as Phips' patent of that year, although following its lines, does not refer to it by name. Charlestown's (Boston) "Back Street," dating from very early colonial times, survives under its original name.

ERRATA.

Vol. XI, No. 3:

Page 260, lines 25 and 26, "Sir Francis Wyatt's first administration" should read "Sir Thomas Gates' term."

Map of "Iames Citty," on John White plat, "1643" should be "1644."

Index to Map of "Iames Citty," reference 7, insert at beginning of line the words "Site of."

Ditto, reference 12, change "1643" at end of line to "1644."

Page 269, line 7, change "erosion" to "rate."

Page 270, line 6, change "1643" to "1644."

Page 272, line 10, change the comma after "vessels" to an apostrophe.

Page 272, lines 28 and 29, bracket the phrase "during Sir Thomas Smith's administration."

Vol. XI, No. 4:

Page 396, line 13, insert "a" at beginning of the line.

Page 412, line 30, change "is" to "in."

MORAVIAN DIARIES OF TRAVELS THROUGH VIRGINIA.

Edited by Rev. William J. Hinke and Charles E. Kemper.

(CONTINUED)

Diary of the Journey of the First Colony of Single Brethren to North Carolina, October 8—November 17, 1753.[1]

After having been commissioned by the congregation in the evening, and having been blessed by our dear brethren, and finally having partaken of the cup of thanksgiving, we prepared, on October 8, 1753, for our departure. Our dear Christian Seidel conducted the morning worship. The brethren who departed from Bethlehem were: Grube, Jacob Loesch, Petersen, Lunge, Herman Loesch, Feldhausen, Erich Ingepretzen, Merkli, Pfeil, Beroth, Lischer, Kalberland and Joseph Haberland, the last intending to accompany us to the Susquehanna. Our dear Gottlob Hoffmann, Eberhard and several others accompanied us for several miles. Having taken an affectionate farewell of them, we went our way happy and rejoicing in the grace of our dear Saviour. Our dear Gottlob [Koenigsderfer] and Nathanael [Seidel] followed us a few hours later.[2] In the eve-

[1] The editors are under special obligation to the Rev. J. H. Clewell, Ph.D., the courteous archivist of the Moravian congregation at Salem, N. C., who most kindly placed the original diary at their disposal. The original German MS covers 48 closely written, small quarto pages. The translation is but a slight abridgment of the original, only unimportant sentences being omitted. The conclusion of the diary, extending from November 18–21, 1753, was also omitted.

[2] The following is the list of Moravian brethren who located in Wachovia and founded the village of Bethabara, together with brief notes on each person. It is taken from the *History of Wachovia in North Carolina*, by John Henry Clewell, pp. 13 and 14:

(1). Rev. Bernhard Adam Grube, born in Germany, age 37 years, the first minister.

(2). Jacob Loesch, born in New York, age 31 years, the warden.

ning we came to the *Missellim* [Moselem, Berks Co.] mill and stayed there over night. The people were rather friendly and more ready to serve us than at other times, when they were unwilling to keep the brethren over night. On the way we took along several articles of our baggage, which had to be taken from our wagon, because it was stalled and could not be moved.

On October 9, we rose very early and continued our journey. Bro. Grube and Kalberland preceded us. A man met them who asked whether any one of us knew how to let blood, a poor servant being sick at *Uly Hui's*, who had heard of us and urgently requested us to come to him. We went to him, and Bro. Kalberland bled him, for which he was very thankful. At noon we came to Bro. *Jacob Mueller's*.[3] He was not at home. His boy took us over the "Tulpehokke" [creek] in a canoe. It almost capsized, but our angels held it fast. We soon came to the Heidelberg school house and found our friends, the *Muellers*, well. They were glad to see and to entertain us once more. There were also several brethren present, who worked at the new meeting house. They were glad to greet us again. Towards evening we came to our dear friends, *Loesch*,[4] by whom

(3). Dr. Hans Martin Kalberlahn, born in Norway, age 31 years, the physician.

(4). Hans Peterson, born in Danish Holstein, age 28 years, a tailor.

(5). Christopher Merkly, born in Germany, age 39 years, a baker.

(6). Herman Loesch, born in Pennsylvania, age 27 years, a farmer.

(7). Erich Ingebretsen, born in Norway, age 31 years, a carpenter.

(8). Henrich Feldhausen, born in Holstein, age 38 years, a carpenter.

(9). Johannes Lisher, a farmer.

(10). Jacob Lung, born in Germany, age 40 years, a gardener.

(11). Friederich Jacob Pfeil, born in Germany, age 42 years, a shoemaker and tanner.

(12). Jacob Beroth, born in Germany, age 28 years, a farmer.

With these twelve, came the brethren Gottlob Koenigsderfer, also a minister, Nathanael Seidel ordained bishop in 1758, and Joseph Haberland. After a brief visit these three returned to Pennsylvania.

[3] Jacob Mueller was a member of the Moravian congregation in North Heidelberg Township, Berks Co., Pa. He lived one mile north of the Heidelberg schoolhouse, close to the Tulpehocken creek. Taken from *Alphabetical Register of Moravians*, a MS. in the Bethlehem archives.

[4] George Loesch was a member of the Moravian congregation at the Quittopahilla. He lived at Tulpehocken, eight miles northwest of the Hebron church. See *Alphabetical Register* in Bethlehem archives.

we were heartily welcomed. We also found our Bro. Christian Rauch there, who had arrived shortly before. Our dear brethren, Merk and Ziegler, who had brought our wagon thus far, told us their experiences on the way. They said that it had taken them four days to come to "Tulpehokin", and that they had endured many things, because it had rained much and the road had been very muddy.

On October 10, our dear Gottlob conducted the morning worship. Afterwards, we held a little conference about our wagon, which is too wide, extending several inches beyond the track. We unloaded the wagon and took it to a blacksmith shop. Our baggage, which was pretty wet, we dried in the sun. Mother Loesch supplied us with the necessary provisions for the journey. Bro. *Christian Rauch*[5] bade us a hearty farewell and went back home across the "Quittopehille" [creek]. Bro. Beroth went to see his father once more, across the Susquehanna where he will join us again. Bro. Nathanael wrote a letter to Bro. Bader, who is now at York on the Catores [Codorus], to let him know of our journey to Carolina. In the evening, when our wagon had been fixed, having been made three inches narrower, we packed all our belongings, to leave early next morning.

On October 11, we rose early and prepared for our departure. We sent several letters to Bethlehem with the brethren from "Tonigal" [Donegal, Lancaster Co.] Our dear father Loesch gave us his wagon to accompany us across the Susquehanna. Mother Loesch provided us plentifully with bread and meat. Then we took our leave of our dear friends, and thanked them heartily for all their pains and care, undergone for our sake. They both cried like children. They were especially touched because they would not see their two sons (Jacob and Herman) for some time. At noon we came to our schoolhouse in "Quittopehille" and took our dinner there. Our dear friends, *Neusers* and *Engels* welcomed us very heartily and we rejoiced with them. Bro. *Peter Kucher*[6] fed our horses. He was very glad

---

[5] Christian Henry Rauch was, in 1753, pastor of the Moravian congregation in Warwick township, now Lititz, Lancaster Co.

[6] Peter Kucher, the most prominent member of the Moravian congre-

to see us once more. Several of the brethren visited *John Tanneberger*, who considered it a favor to have the brethren with him. We continued our journey, Bro. Neuser and Engel accompanying us to *Xander's*,[7] where we arrived in the evening. As we passed over the bridge of the mill race it collapsed and it was certainly a miracle that our horses and wagon did not fall into the mill race. We thanked our dear Father for his protection. Bro. Xander was not at home, but his wife and daughter entertained us well. Bro. Neuser and Engel went home again to-night.

On October 12, we rose at four o'clock and after the morning worship we breakfasted at five. At six o'clock we left. Several young men, who love the brethren, went with us part of the way and we were very happy and cheerful. After we had traveled eight miles a dead tree happened to fall on our horses, which caused considerable commotion, but it fell so neatly between the horses on the wagon tongue, that neither the brother, who rode on the horses, nor any of the horses were injured, only a piece of a collar was knocked off. This was certainly a very gracious preservation by our dear Father. To-day we shot several pheasants, quails and squirrels. In the evening we pitched the first camp in the woods, close to a creek, one mile this side of the Susquehanna. Everybody was busy in gathering wood and making fire. Bro. Erich took the cooking upon himself, and after we had eaten we spread our blankets and lay down upon them. We considered the question whether we should take father Loesch's wagon with us, because it seems that our heavy wagon cannot get along alone. But as we had not spoken about this to father Loesch, we could not conclude to do so. We appointed our night guards. Bro. Nathanael had the first two hours, he was relieved by Bro. Grube, and the

---

gation at the Quittopahilla, settled in 1732, one mile east of the later town of Lebanon. When the Moravian movement began in Lebanon township, he became one of its main supporters. A schoolhouse was erected on his land in 1748. A church, called Hebron church, was built in 1750. See *Register of Moravians*, p. 125.

[7] Henry Xander, a member of the Quittopahilla congregation, lived six miles west of the Hebron church. He was a miller by trade. See *Alphabetical Register* in Bethlehem archives.

latter by Bro. Loesch. Thus three or four brethren will always be on guard at night. At midnight a drunken Irishman came to us and lay down at our fire, but he did not disturb our rest. Bro. Gottlob had hung his hammock between two trees and rested in it very well.

On October 13, after eating some soup, we continued our journey. Bro. Grube and Loesch preceded us to the Susquehanna to Harrison's Ferry [Harrisburg][8] to find out how we could cross. Bro. Grube found an opportunity to send a letter with a trader to "Shomoko" [Shamokin]. The Susquehanna is very shallow,[9] so that no ferry can cross. We resolved therefore to ford it. The brethren all mounted the wagon and the horses and thus we all passed over safely. The Susquehanna is one mile wide here. Bro. Beroth with his father joined us again. He brought a letter from Bro. Bader, who very much regretted his inability to come and by this letter bade us farewell. Two miles this side of [beyond][10] the Susquehanna we packed everything in our wagon that had been in Bro. Loesch's wagon, which was then sent back. The time had now come for Bro. Gottlob to bid us farewell. But he, like Bro. Haberland, concluded to go with us to North Carolina. We were all delighted with the prospect of so long enjoying the presence of our dear brother. Bro. Gottlob and Nathanael wrote several letters to Bethlehem and gave them to Bro. Merk to deliver. Thus there returned with the wagon Bro. Merk, the little Joseph Mueller and G. Loesch. The latter wept very much when he took leave of his two brothers. Beroth's father, to whom it was a great pleasure to see the first caravan to Carolina, also bade us a hearty farewell and went back home. The distance from this point to York

---

[8] The site of Harrisburg was settled by John Harris about 1726. Known as Harris's Ferry at least as early as 1753. Laid out as the town of Louisbourg in 1785, incorporated as the borough of Harrisburg in 1791, became state capital in 1812.

[9] The fall of the year 1753 must have been an exceptionally dry season. This is indicated by the extreme shallowness of the Susquehanna and other rivers crossed by the Moravian pioneers.

[10] The writer always uses the phrase "this side of" from his own point of view at the time being. In most instances, as in the present case, it would be more correct to use "beyond."

on the "Catores" is estimated at thirty miles. It was getting somewhat difficult for our horses and the brethren had to help by pushing the wagon. Otherwise we had a right good road, which is a great blessing. Several miles this side of [beyond] the Susquehanna we took dinner at a tavern, where there is good water. The people took Bro. Gottlob for a clergyman. It began to rain, but did not continue long. Five miles this side of the tavern we came to a creek and eight miles further, towards evening, we came to another creek. We pitched our tent for the first time, because a severe thunder storm was coming. Under the tent we kept pretty dry and the brethren slept for a little while. When the storm was over, we started at twelve o'clock midnight and traveled several miles farther to the next creek. We passed a little town, called "Carl Isles" [Carlisle],[11] consisting of about 60 houses and inhabited mostly by Irishmen.

On Sunday, October 14, about 4 o'clock in the morning, we pitched our tent four miles this side of [beyond] "Carl Isles", in order not to be an eyesore to the Irish Presbyterians. We lay down for several hours and slept well and peacefully. After breakfast the brethren were shaved. The rest of the time we spent happily in our tent. At noon we ate pork and dumplings. In the afternoon the people from Jersey came to us, who had lately been in Bethlehem and had advised us to take this road. They had broken their wagon in the Susquehanna, which had delayed them several days in their journey. They were very friendly and would have liked to stay with us. Towards evening we went three miles farther to the widow *Tennent's* tavern. This night we stayed on the other side of the creek. Several people came to us, who lodged in the tavern, to see what kind of people we were. We inquired of them about the way. They were very obliging towards us One of them had been in the Moravian orphanage in his youth, and was by birth a Silesian.[12] Another was the son of the commissioner at Sakana, [Saucon, Lehigh Co.] He resides in Frederickstown [Winchester], Virginia. We slept to-day without using the tent.

---

[11] The town of Carlisle was laid out in 1751. See C. W. Wing, *History of Cumberland County*, p. 229.

[12] He was a native of the Prussian province of Silesia, which was acquired by Frederick II, in 1745, for Prussia.

On October 15, we started on our way at three o'clock. We had moonlight and a good road and about eighty miles to Frederickstown [Winchester]. But for twelve miles to "Shippestown", [Shippensburg][13] a little town, we had no water. Here we had our wagon fixed, because the tongue had been somewhat damaged. The blacksmith was very expensive, and the work was poorly done. We saw the Blue Mountains, about eight to ten miles to our right. We had exceptionally fine weather. Eight miles farther we came to the "Kanikatschik" [Conococheague], which is here about as large as the "Manakis" [Monocacy] at Bethlehem. Here we took our dinner. A few miles farther we stayed over night at Colonel *Chimpersen's* Mill,[14] where we had good water. Bro. Nathanael conducted the evening worship.

On October 16, Bro. Grube led the morning worship. At four o'clock we continued our journey. On the way we bought ten bushels of oats from an Irishman and after we had traveled five miles farther we breakfasted at a little creek, where Irish people have settled. Two miles farther we found good water. We traveled three miles to a house on the left, set back from the road a short distance. One mile farther we came to a tavern. We could see the Blue Mountains again very distinctly. After another mile we came to a German tavern. Here we bought some hay and took our dinner. Two miles this side of the tavern we passed the boundary of Pennsylvania and Maryland. We heard that Maryland is only six miles wide at this point. From the Susquehanna to this place mostly Irish people have settled. They have good land, but little or nothing can be bought of them. Two and a half miles farther on we came to an old Swiss settler from whom we bought some hay. He was very friendly and asked us to call again. One mile farther we came to a German, from whom we bought some cabbage, which came very handy to us. We continued for several miles and came to a place two miles this side of the "Patomik," where we stayed

---

[13] Shippensburg was laid out in 1749 by Edward Shippen.

[14] The distance from Shippensburg proves this mill to have been Col. Chambers's mill at Chambersburg. See Scull's *Map of Pennsylvania*, 1759.

over night, pitching our tent near a little creek. The man, upon whose land we were, visited us and showed himself very friendly. He stayed for supper. He related that he had known Bro. Roseen and Nyberg very well, who had preached several times at his house. He was by birth a Swede. Bro. Gottlob conducted the evening worship. Then we lay down before our nice fire and Bro. Gottlob took to his hammock, which he had tied to two posts.

On October 17, we continued our journey at five o'clock in the morning. We had two miles to reach the "Patomik," at which we arrived at daybreak. Bro. Jacob Loesch first rode through the river to discover the ford, which makes a considerable curve from one bank to the other. We all crossed safely, but the exit from the river was very difficult and it took much work to ascend the bank. This river is about again as broad as the "Lecha" [Lehigh] at Bethlehem, but in times of high water it overflows the high banks and runs swiftly southeast. Half a mile from the river is a plantation, four miles farther a tavern, the way becoming very stony. Four miles still farther we found good water and a tavern. Four miles this side of the tavern we took our dinner at a little creek, near a mill, which is to the left. After three miles we found a good spring, and when we had traveled four miles farther we pitched our tent near a little creek. We cooked "Sapan,"[15] which tasted well. Our dear Nathanael conducted the evening worship.

On October 18, we rose early at 3 o'clock. After the morning worship Bro. Gottlob, Haberland and J. Loesch preceded us to Frederickstown [Winchester] to order several things. We followed soon afterwards with the wagon. We had but one mile to *Robert Korniken's* mill and eleven miles farther to Frederickstown, but no water for seven miles. We breakfasted at a little creek. Two miles farther we again had water. At noon we passed Frederickstown, which consists of about sixty houses, which are rather poorly built. A mile beyond Frederickstown we stopped at a mill and bought some bread and corn. Bro. Gottlob and Haberland again joined us. We continued and

[15] An Indian dish. According to Neckemoelder's Indian Vocabulary (MS. in Pennsylvania Historical Society), it is mush.

again soon came to water. We still had four miles to *Jost Haid's* mill.[16] We pitched our tent beyond the mill. Bro. Jacob Loesch again joined us, after having been on several plantations to buy bread and oats, but he had gotten little. We put our horses in a meadow, as we had no more feed for them. Bro. Lisher and Merkli stayed with them at night. Bro. Gottlob conducted the evening worship. We lay down soon afterwards for a good rest under our tent.

On October 19, we rose at six o'clock, but we had not slept much, because the smoke had annoyed us considerably. One mile from here we had some bread baked for us, and towards nine o'clock we continued our journey. Several brethren preceded us two and a half miles to *Mr. Neuschwanger*,[17] a German,

---

[16] In connection with Jost Haid's mill, the following petition from the records of Orange county will be of interest:

To the worshipful his Majesty's Justices of Orange county. The petition of sundry inhabitants of Opeckon sheweth:

That yr. Petioners at present lay under great illconveniency for want of a Road from Just Hyte's Mill to Ashby's bent Ford on Shenando, humbly pray that yr. worships will order that a wagon road be cleared.

And yr. Petitioners, etc.

David Vance, *Ulrich Bucher, Abrm. Hollingsworth, Robert Allane, William Hog, Robert Smith, Peter Wolff. Benj. Booden [Borden], Richard Wood, *Johannes Stöckli, Joseph Calwer, Charles McDowell, John Harrow, Nathanael Thomas, *Jerg Dieter, Jno. Nation, William Reed, Luke Vickery, Thomas Branson, Jr., Thomas Postgate, Robert Warth, James Vance, Ellis Thomas, Philip Kenney, Hugh De Vine, Isaac Perkins [Parkins], John Branson, William Vance, Edward Corder, John Gaskin, George Harreson, Isaac Davenport, John Hite, John McDowell, Geshem Woodel, Joseph Davenport, Charls. Barns, Robert Mackoy, George Bowman, *Abraham Weisman, *Jacob Weiss, Jacob Christman, Joseph Robins, *Gottfried Steffneha Gambeler.

June Court 1739.

[*The names marked * are written in German script.]

At a court held for Orange county on February 22, 1738, the above petition was laid before the court, and it was ordered that Lewis Stephen and Jacob Niswanger lay out the road. On March 22, 1738, the two men reported the completion of their work.

[17] This was Christian Newswanger, who landed in Philadelphia August 24, 1728. See Rupp's *Collection of Thirty Thousand Names*,

who lives half a mile from the road, on the left side. A straight way has been cut from the road to his house. The brethren secured bread and hay and brought it to the "great road"[18] where the other brethren waited with the wagon. Bro. Haberland accidentally met a man on the plantation who knew him. We traveled five miles farther and came to *Baumann's*[19] mill. We bought several bushels of oats, but had to wait several hours till it had been threshed. Several Germans came to us, of whom we inquired about the way. They gave us bad news, that beyond "Augusti" Court House the way is so bad that we would hardly be able to proceed. We still had five miles to Justice *Funk's* mill, but we had to drive for some time during the night and arrived there pretty late. At first there were poor prospects for our night quarters, because it was pitch dark and little wood in the neighborhood. But we pitched our tent beyond the Mill Creek, where we found a comfortable place under a large tree. Everybody was at once busy with carrying wood and in a few minutes we were well accommodated. Several people came to us, who were amazed at us. On the way we had lost a sack of oats, which several brethren went to seek with a lantern. They found it again. We had had a good road to-day. The Blue Mountains, which were to our right, could be seen very distinctly. We had several high mountains before us. Bro. Nathanael led the evening worship and then we went to sleep.

On October 20, some of our brethren brought our horses early from the pasture. Bro. Grube woke up the rest of the brethren and after eating our soup we started at five o'clock. We at once had a considerable mountain before us. We had to

---

etc. He removed quite early to the Shenandoah Valley from Pennsylvania, and purchased land from Jost Hite, in whose neighborhood he was residing at this time.

[18] This was the great highway through the Valley of Virginia, used by the Scotch-Irish and Germans in their migrations from Pennsylvania to Virginia. It is believed that this road followed closely the line of the present Valley turnpike from Winchester to Staunton.

[19] This was George Bowman, who married Marie, daughter of Jost Hite. For baptismal record of their children, see January number, 1904, West Virginia Historical Magazine, p. 64. He settled on Cedar creek about eight miles south of Stephensburg, Va.

help faithfully by pushing our wagon. Before daybreak we reached the top. We heard that we would find no house for twenty miles, but water every three or four miles. Several brethren went off hunting, but returned empty handed. Six miles to our left we saw high mountains, extending southwest. Our course was south by west. The country was pretty barren, overgrown with pine trees.[20] This forenoon we traveled twelve miles and took dinner at a creek. It is said that in this neighborhood, one mile from the road to the left, lives a man named *Jacob Mueller*, from whom oats can be bought at all times. Then we went part of the way up hill and came to the "Narrow Passage,"[21] where no wagon can turn out for another and where deep valleys are on both sides. In the valley on the left the "Stone Creek" runs, and in the one on the right another creek. The road continues almost south, along the heights. During the afternoon we traveled eight miles farther and pitched our tent close to the "Shanidore Creek," which is about again as broad as the "Manakis." It is very dangerous to pass at high water. We had a nice camping place.

On October 21, we continued five miles farther and then crossed the "Shanidore."[22] We camped close to the bank and observed Sunday. Bro. Jacob Loesch and Kalberland were bled, because they were not well. We put our horses in the woods. In the afternoon we gave ourselves a treat by drinking tea. An Englishman came who also drank with us. He was very thankful. Bro. Petersen and Herman Loesch went ten miles from this point to an Englishman to thresh oats to-mor-

---

[20] This statement does not entirely agree with the general description of the country given by Kercheval in his *History of the Valley*, who states that when first settled the lower Valley had a fertile soil covered with grass and almost entirely destitute of trees. The missionaries, being travelers through that section, doubtless described conditions as they existed at that time in that particular locality.

[21] This was doubtless near the Narrow Passage creek, a stream which flows into the North Branch of the Shenandoah. It is crossed by the Valley Branch of the Southern Railroad about midway between Edinburg and Woodstock, Va.

[22] The North Branch of the Shenandoah was crossed in the neighborhood of New Market.

row. It was exceptionally hot to-day. Our horses were much benefited by the rest. In the evening, as we were about going to sleep, two Germans came to us who had been in the upper part of Virginia, where they had taken up land. They stayed with us over night. Their real home is at York at the "Catores" and they knew Bro. Meurer.

On October 22, we started in the morning at five o'clock. Bro. Jacob Loesch went to the plantation, where our brethren are to thresh to-day. The South Mountains are three miles distant to our left.[23] They are as high as the Blue Mountains when going to Gnadenhutten. There are said to be many plantations in this district, but most of them close to the mountains. We ate dinner at a small creek. The brethren returned with eleven bushels of oats. It was very warm and sultry weather. We had had no water for the last eleven miles, since leaving last night's camp. From this point to Williamsburg it is said to be two hundred miles. We went a mile and a half farther to a tavern keeper, named *Severe*. We inquired about the way but could not get good information. After traveling three and a half miles we found two passable roads. Bro. Gottlob and Nathanael preceded us on the left hand road. They met a woman, who informed them about the way. Then they came back to us again and we took the road to the right. We traveled ten miles without finding water. It was late already and we were compelled to travel five miles during the dark night. We had to climb two mountains which compelled us to push the wagon along or we could not have proceeded, for our horses were completely fagged out. Two of the brethren had to go ahead to show us the road, and thus we arrived late at *Thom. Harris's* plantation.[24] Here we bought feed for our horses and pitched our tent a short distance from the house. The people were very friendly. They lodge strangers very willingly.

---

[23] This is an error. It was the Massanutton range, and not the Blue Ridge or South Mountain, as stated.

[24] This plantation was probably the site of the present town of Harrisonburg, Va., and Harris stands for *Harrison*. Thomas Harrison, son of Reuben, was the founder, in 1778, of Harrisonburg. See Waddell's *Annals of Augusta County*, Second Edition, 1902.

On October 23, we started at daybreak. We had bought a small barrel of milk to use for dinner, but it broke and we lost all. Two miles farther we bought some meat and then traveled six miles farther to the North River [of the Shenandoah],[25] where we ate our dinner. This creek is half as large as the "Lecha" [Lehigh] but it is impassible at high water, nor is a canoe in the neighborhood. We enjoyed our meat and dumplings. This afternoon our course went straight south. After three miles' travel we came to a creek, after two miles to a little run, and after a mile to a spring. We traveled three miles farther and passed the night at a little creek near a plantation. Bro. Nathanael led the evening worship.

On October 24, our soup was ready as early as half past two o'clock. At three we started again. A mile from our camp we found good water, likewise one mile farther on. We still had two miles to the Middle Branch[26] [of the Shenandoah], a pretty large creek. Its banks make it difficult to cross. It cost us much labor. Most of the brethren crawled over the creek on a tree, except Bro. Kalberland who fell into the water, but without suffering any injury. It was pretty dark when we crossed the creek. A mile farther was another little creek, from which it was a mile to *Robert Bohk's*, who has a beautiful plantation and good water. There we bought some hay and chaff. The people were very modest. Three miles farther we came to "Augusti Court House,"[27] a little town of some twenty houses, surrounded by mountains on all sides. This whole district is

---

[25] Following the line of the "Great Road," the missionaries crossed the North river near Mount Crawford, Rockingham county, Va., and rested for the night in the vicinity of what is now Mt. Sidney, Augusta county, Va.

[26] This was Middle river, the waters of which, after uniting with the North and South rivers, constitute the South Branch of the Shenandoah at Port Republic, Va. The missionaries evidently crossed this stream at the place now known as Bowling's Mill, then the residence of John Anderson, one of the earliest settlers of Augusta county, who resided about two and a half miles southwest of the old Augusta or Stone church, which was dedicated for worship January 22, 1750.

[27] The present city of Staunton, Va., still encompassed by many hills.

settled by Irish[28] and English people. Immediately behind "Augusti Court House" the bad road begins. (There are two roads here, the one to the right goes to Carolina.) The road ran up and down continually, and we had either to push the wagon or keep it back with ropes which we had fastened to the rear. There was no lack of water, for every two miles we met creeks. We pitched our tent eight miles this side of "Augusti Courthouse," close to a spring and an old dilapidated house. Bro. Loesch went to several plantations to buy feed for our horses. But the people had none themselves. However, they were very friendly and regretted that they could not help us.

On October 25, we continued our journey. After having gone half a mile we found two roads. We took the one to the left. We had no water for five miles. A mile farther we breakfasted. Then we rode six miles and ate dinner at a beautiful spring. We met two Sabbatarians [Siebentaeger][29] who had been in Carolina

---

[28] The missionaries in this diary invariably refer to the Scotch-Irish settlers as *Irish*, which is clearly an error. The history of the Scotch-Irish in Virginia has been so admirably written by Mr. Joseph A. Waddell in his *Annals of Augusta County* that further reference to them is unnecessary.

[29] These Sabbatarians were evidently members of the Ephrata colony at the New river. (See *Virginia Magazine*, Vol. XI, 125, 234.) An interesting visit to this settlement is described by Dr. Thomas Walker in his *Journal of an Expedition in the Spring of the Year 1750* Boston, 1888. On March 16, 1750, he writes:

"We kept up the Staunton to William Englishes [near Blacksburg, Montgomery Co., Va.] He lives on a small branch, and was not much hurt by the Fresh. He has a mill which is the furthest back except one lately built by the sect of people, who call themselves the Brotherhood of Euphrates [Ephrata] and are commonly called Dunkards, who are the upper inhabitants on the New River, which is about 400 yards wide at their place. They live on the west side and we were obliged to swim our Horses over. The Dunkards are an odd people who make it a matter of Religion not to shave their Beards, ly on Beds, or eat Flesh, though at present, in the last they transgress, being constrained to it, as they say, by the want of a sufficiency of Grain & Roots, they having not long been seated here. I doubt the plenty and deliciousness of Venison & Turkeys has contributed not a little to this. The unmarried have no private Property, but live on a common Stock. They don't baptize either young or old, they keep their Sabbath on Saturday, and

and were now returning to Pennsylvania. They gave us some information about our way. Bro. Nathanael was slightly sick. On our left we saw high mountains, which we approached at times very closely. Our way still continues southwest. In the evening we pitched our tent upon a height. We had to fetch water from a considerable distance. Bro. Gottlob had preceded us half a mile to a free negro, who is the only blacksmith in this district. He had his horse shod. The negro and his wife, who was born in Scotland, were very friendly towards Bro. Gottlob and related to him that not long ago they had removed hither from Lancaster County. They had often heard Bro. Nyberg preach and also the brethren in Philadelphia, and now they are reading the Berlin addresses [of Zinzendorf]. They were very glad to see us and very willing to serve us. The woman baked several loaves of bread for us and invited Bro. Gottlob and Nathanael to breakfast. The negro also understands German very well. Bro. Herman and Lunge went to another plantation to buy feed for our horses. It rained nearly the whole night but we kept pretty dry under our tent.

On October 26, we rose early on account of the rain. Several brethren took breakfast with the negro, who considered it an important event to have several ministers with him. We had to climb several bad hills to-day, and as soon as we had reached the top we had to use the brake [Hemmschuh], for it was dangerous to descend. Although it is very hilly here, yet it is a fruitful country. It has few stones, but consists of the fattest, black soil. It is settled mostly by English and Irish people. Bro. Gottlob and Nathanael preceded us several miles and stayed, a mile and a half across the North Branch[30] of the James River, with Mr. *Brickstone*, a well-to-do man, who removed to this place a few years ago from "Canistoge" [Conestoga, Lancaster Co.]. The other brethren passed the night with the wagon, half a mile this

---

hold that all men shall be happy hereafter, but first must pass through punishment according to their Sins."

[30] The missionaries probably crossed the North Branch of the James river in the vicinity of the present town of Lexington, Va., although no settlement existed there at the time. From this point they seem to have traveled in the direction of the Natural Bridge, crossing Buffalo Creek on the way.

side of the Branch, which is impassable at high water. As our tent stood at the base of a hill, the water flowed under us and we became thoroughly wet.

On October 27, we rose early to dry ourselves, while the sky cleared. We were very thankful to have good weather again, for we needed it very much as otherwise we could not get along, our wagon being very heavy and we almost unable to push it up the mountains. For two miles we had a bad road, constantly going up and down hill. We came to the house in which Bro. Gottlob and Nathanael had passed the night and had been given good meals for little money. It is a beautiful and fruitful country. Very high mountains can be seen afar on all sides. This forenoon we had to unload half of our baggage for the second time, because it was impossible to ascend the mountain with the whole load. The road was slippery and the horses could not get a firm foothold, but fell continually on their knees. We ate dinner at the "Buffler" [Buffalo] Creek, which is about half as large as the "Lecha" [Lehigh], but in case of high water overflows its banks far and wide. Bro. Jacob Loesch shot the first turkey in this neighborhood, which we enjoyed this evening. We passed the creek and immediately afterwards came to a high mountain. It took us an hour to ascend. We had to push hard, but the weather was nice and agreeable. Reaching the top we had a beautiful view of high mountains and valleys on both sides. We rode on the summit for several miles. After two and a half miles we found a foot path to the left, and as we had heard that there was a spring some distance down in the valley and we were all thirsty, the brethren procured a kettle full of water, which was very refreshing to us. Bro. Herman went by this same path to a plantation to buy some feed, but could not get any. Then he went to a man, named *Illisen*, from whom he obtained several bushels of corn. Here he stayed over night. Our road became very bad, constantly going up and down hill. In the evening we pitched our tent eight miles this side of "Buffler Creek" at a little run. We started a good fire and rested from our labor, which had been rather hard to-day. As we were all tired we had no guards.

On October 28, we started early on our journey. One of our horses took sick. After a mile and a half we bought corn at a

house. A mile farther we came to a little creek. The Blue Mountains were within two miles. We ate our dinner at a beautiful spring, six miles from our last camp. Br. Herman again returned to us and brought several bushels of corn. In the afternoon we had a stony and bad road, and had to hold the wagon back continually with ropes, lest it be overturned, as the road was very steep. Four times we crossed a bad, stony creek, the banks being high everywhere, so that it was difficult to ascend. The South and the Blue Mountains are here within two miles of each other.[31] We rode on the right hand side along the Blue Mountain. Towards evening we saw the James River. We had to descend over a steep mountain, before we reached it. We attached a pretty large tree to the wagon, locked both wheels, while the brethren held fast to the tree. But the wagon went down so fast that most of the brethren turned somersault, however, without injury to anybody. We pitched our camp close to the river and rested very well after the fatigues of the day, for in spite of the bad road we had covered sixteen miles. A man came to us and asked us whether we had driven down the steep mountain. He was much surprised, but said that it would not have been necessary, as a good road led along the Blue Mountain, on the right hand, into a little valley.

On October 29, we rose at 5 o'clock. We had a pretty cold night. It was the first frost since we are on our journey. We drove half a mile along the river, when we found two roads. The one to the right continues a mile farther to *Lunis Ferry*, but the one to the left crosses the river. Several brethren first rode through the river to discover the ford, for there are many rocks and stones in the river. It is fortunate for us that the rivers and creeks are not high at present, otherwise it would be impossible to proceed, for the smallest creeks swell from rain to such an extent, that the horses have to swim through. From "Buffler's Creek" to this place there is water every two or three miles. We all passed safely through the James River,[32] for which we were very thankful to our Father in heaven. We

---

[31] The Blue Ridge and North Mountains are evidently meant.

[32] The general direction traveled by the missionaries would indicate that they crossed the James river in the vicinity of Buchanan, Va.

drove two miles farther over a good road, passed a creek and came to a house where we stopped most of the day. The people baked some bread for us and we bought a pig which we butchered at once. Mr. Illisen also came to us, from whom Bro. Herman bought the last corn. He asked the brethren to shoe his horse, which they did. He also said that he intended to travel to Philadelphia within a short time and that if we had anything to deliver he would gladly take it along. Bro. Gottlob and Nathanael wrote several letters to our dear brethren at Bethlehem, which they addressed to Sam. Powel in Philadelphia. This evening we went on four miles farther, but had a pretty good road. We took several loaves of bread along which had been baked for us at Lunis' Mill.[33] We crossed a pretty large creek and pitched our tent two miles this side of the mill at a little creek, but we had to change its position soon, because the wind blew the smoke into the tent. We put our horses in the woods. Bro. Petersen and Merkli, who had stayed back to bake bread, came to us again late at night. They had been compelled at Lunis Mill to wade through the creek, which is pretty deep.

On October 30, we had bad weather. It rained and snowed, but we kept pretty dry under our tent. Our horses had run off and some of our brethren had to search for them nearly the whole day before they found them. We were very glad when we had them again, because we had heard that many horses had been stolen in this neighborhood and the same might have happened to ours. As the brethren had become thoroughly wet and cold, we drank tea and were very happy together. We changed our tent again because of the smoke. We tried for the first time to bake our bread in the ashes.

On October 31, we rose very early to start again on our journey. We soon had to climb a high mountain, which was very hard on the horses, for the ground was frozen hard and covered with snow. After a mile we came to a little creek, and after another mile to a pretty large creek, near which was a plantation.

[33] This was evidently the mill of Robert Luhny, who is mentioned in the itinerary of Rev. Mr. Schnell as being on the James river. The reading which was considered doubtful (see *Virginia Magazine*, Vol. XII, p. 82) is corroborated by this passage. The ferry is given as "Looneys Ferry," on Fry and Jefferson's map of Virginia.

Then we had to climb hills again. When we reached the top we had a beautiful view before us and behind us. The Blue and the South Mountains here have an oval shape. The mountains were all covered with snow. The farther we went the more snow we had and the more difficult it was to drive. Two miles to the left was a plantation, where a few of the brethren drank milk. Nearby was a little creek. Then the way was up hill again. Within a mile and a half we came to another creek, not far from a plantation. Here is a good place to lodge, because there is good water and wood. A mile farther we had a miserable road, being very steep, so that we could hardly keep the wagon from rolling down the mountain. Thus we descended the mountain. After half a mile we came to a small creek, along which we drove for some distance up the valley. Then we ate dinner. One of the horses became sick, but we gave him some medicine, which took effect. After having traveled a mile and a half we crossed several bad hills, close to a fence, and came to *Joseph Macdonell's* house, who moved to this place two years ago from "Manakesie" [Monocacy] in Maryland. He was very kind and showed us the right way without our asking him. A quarter of a mile from his house are two roads, one to the right goes to the New River, but we took the one to the left. We came again to a little creek and five miles farther to our camping place. Towards evening we met an old man, who began a conversation with Bro. Nathanael. As we passed close to his fence we offered to buy some of his turnips but he was kind enough to give us a good quantity for nothing. His name is *Mueller*. One of our horses took sick again and we bled him.

On November 1, we started very early on our journey, but we had to bleed another horse. The change of the feed causes much of the sickness among our horses. After a mile and a half we found water, after half a mile a creek, and after another mile another creek. Close by was an old plantation and two roads. We took the one to the left. A quarter of a mile farther a road went up the mountain to the left. It was the road to Warrick. Then we came to a stone house, of which we had heard and where we had hoped to buy some provisions. But we could get little. The people estimate the distance to the "Runoke" as nine miles. The road became very narrow, so that we hardly knew

how to get through and if we had not had our axes, we would have fared badly. We had to make a new way or else improve the old. We met three men from Warwick [Lancaster Co., Pa.] who had been in Carolina and were now returning home. They gave us a poor description of the way and told us that we would hardly get any provisions on the way. Bro. Nathanael wrote a brief note to Bro. Christian Rauch and gave it to these people to take along. Two miles farther we came to a little creek, and again two miles to a creek which is very stony. We had much difficulty in ascending the bank. A mile farther we came to a large buffalo lick, where formerly very many buffaloes congregated, because the swamp contains very much saltpeter.[34] Not far from that point we came to a plantation with good water. We rode on for about half a mile, where our road became rather narrow and turned off to the left. The road to the right, which is more passable runs to "Grain Brayer."[35] We ate dinner at a creek. Then we had to drive through a large swamp. Bro. Loesch had preceded us to find out whether he could buy some corn. Towards four o'clock we came to the "Runoke." Here we had to wait for the corn, which had not yet been husked. Some of the brethren went to the next plantation and helped to husk corn; a few thrashed oats. As it grew late we had to stay here over night. Mr. *Evans*, the miller, who lives across the river, came to us and gave us good advice about our sick horses. We followed his advice and had success. We had traveled twelve miles to-day.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

---

[34] This was evidently the site of the present city of Roanoke, which was called Big Lick until about twenty years ago.

[35] Grain Brayer stands for the county of Greenbrier in West Virginia. The spelling in the text is evidently due to the Scotch-Irish pronunciation as heard by the Moravians.

REVOLUTIONARY SERVICES OF ROBERT BOLLING, OF PETERSBURG, VA.,*

With a Roster of His Troop.

Petersburg, Va., Oct. 1st, 1832.

The following letter was politely handed to the Rev. Minton Thrift, by Robert B. Bolling Jr. It is from the pen of his father Capt. Robert Bolling of Petersburg Troop of Horse, who served his country during the American Revolution 1778–1781:

"Early in the spring of 1778, I entered as a common soldier, in a volunteer corps of cavalry, under the command of Major Thomas Nelson of Yorktown, Va.; George Nicholas of Albemarle county, 1st Lieutenant, and Hugh Nelson as 2nd Lieutenant and brother to the Captain. I and about one hundred young men were embodied, organized and disciplined at Port Royal in Hanover county. This troop of cavalry was raised by Capt. Nelson, in pursuance of a recommendation of Congress of the 2nd of March 1778 for the term of twelve months. After remaining at Port Royal several months, and being well disciplined, we were marched from that place, about the 1st of August 1778, to Philadelphia, where the Congress of the United States was in session. In consequence of the removal of the army from the State of Pennsylvania, we were informed that our services were not necessary at that time; therefore after receiving the thanks of that *august body* of statesmen and patriots, in printed resolutions, we were discharged on the 8th of August, 1778."

"Early in the year 1780, *I*, in the capacity of Captain, enlisted a number of men, and formed a troop of cavalry on the south side of James River, at which time Col. Bannister of Dinwiddie commanded the militia. I marched this troop into actual service and joined a considerable body of militia and other troops then assembled at Smithfield in the county of Isle of Wight, the

* We are indebted to the kindness of Miss Nora F. M. Davidson, of Petersburg, for the papers here printed.

whole commanded by General Muhlenburg, General Robert Lawson and Col. Josiah Parker. I continued in service of this troop of cavalry during the active duties of the year 1780, and while a detachment of troops with a fleet of vessels invaded Norfolk and Portsmouth, under the command of General Leslie, and kept possession of these places some time.

Early in the year 1781 I resumed my military duties as a volunteer captain of cavalry, having made some additions to my troops by new recruits, and always considered myself in service from the early period of 1780, until some time after the capture of the British Army under the command of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown in the month of October 1781. In the month of May 1781 a strong army of British troops, under the command of the American traitor, Benedict Arnold, invaded the State of Virginia, and advanced rapidly to Petersburg; which town they captured, though not without a gallant resistance from the militia; in which battle I was present, being under the command of General Baron Steuben, a foreigner of distinction, in the service of the Continental Congress.

General Phillips departed this life a few days after the capture of Petersburg the second time, at Bollingbrook, the residence of my mother, Mrs. Mary M. Bolling, who, with *four* single daughters were made prisoners. The command of the British army devolved on Benedict Arnold for a few days, until the Southern army under the command of General Lord Cornwallis, formed a junction with the two armies at Petersburg, when Cornwallis took the supreme command. But previous to the junction of the two divisions of the British army, I, with a part of my troop of cavalry, sent under the command of Major Churchhill Jones, an officer of the Continental service, towards North Carolina, for the purpose of obtaining information as to the time of the approach of Lord Cornwallis & his army to Petersburg; in which service, I had *two* of my troops captured by the enemy, namely John Butts and Thomas Walker. In addition to the battle at Petersburg, I was in a skirmish with a party of the British at Broadway, on Appomattox River, about seven miles below Petersburg. I rendered military services on both side of James River, and after encountering many dangers and difficulties, lived to see my country in the enjoyment of *peace* and *indepen-*

dence. In my excursion to North Carolina with Major Jones, I returned to Petersburg previous to the capture of the British army under Lord Cornwallis, at Yorktown, on the 19th of October, 1781. The foregoing statement contains the most important facts and circumstances relative to my military services during the American Revolution, and to the best of my belief & recollection, at my present age of seventy-three years & a lapse of fifty-four years.

Signed, ROBERT BOLLING.

The following is a correct list of the troops of cavalry formed by Capt. Robert Bolling, and which served in the Revolutionary war in the years 1779, 1780 and 1781 :

Robert Bolling, Captain.	John Scott, 1st Lieut.
Wm. Broadnax, 2nd Lieut.	John H. Briggs, Ensign.
John Butts,	Nicholas Parham,
Peter Woodliff,	John Smith,
Richard Bland,	John Starke,
Bret Randolph,	John Atkinson,
Thomas Walker,	Roger Atkinson,
Robert Walker,	John Stewart,
Esau Goodwin,	Francis Stewart,
Frederick George,	Henry Randolph,
John North,	Benjamin Kirkland,
Jeremiah Bonner,	John Watkins,
Robert Hodges,	Thomas Lanier,
Edward Avery,	John Kate,
Tuttle Hudson,	John Howell,
William Burton,	William Shore,
Irby Hudson,	William Scott,
David Walker,	John Nicholas,
John Morrison,	Thos. T. Bolling.

The *John Butts* mentioned above married Mary Anne, daughter of Daniel Parke Claiborne and Mary Anne nè Maury.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE VIRGINIA COMMITTEE OF CORRESPONDENCE, 1759-'70.

From the Originals in the Virginia State Archives.

(CONTINUED).

[It is to be regretted that the valuable series of papers containing the proceedings of the Virginia Committee of Correspondence is incomplete. Only two papers are preserved of the period between July 28, 1764, and November 9, 1769. These two documents contain the proceedings of the Committee on December 19, 1764, and September 14, 1765, and were printed in this magazine, VolI. X, 353–360.]

[Endorsement.]

LETTERS OF MONTAGU, 1770.

Lond°, Nov^{r} 9, 1769.

Gentlemen,—I have nothing to communicate to the Comittee but That the Parliament will not meet till the middle of January. We still continue to entertain the most sanguine Hopes that you will be perfectly satisfy'd with their Proceedings respecting America.

I have the Honor to be Gent.,

Y^{r} most obed^{t} faithfull Serv^{t},

EDW'D MONTAGU.

Lond°, Jan^{y} 10, 1770.

Gentlemen,—I have the Honor to send you inclosed his Majesty^{s} Speech on meeting the fullest Parliament I ever rememb^{r}.

Notwithstanding that part of it which animadverts on the Conduct of America is not couch'd in the most moderate Terms, yet if there is any Faith in Men when they become Ministers I have no Doubt of your obtaining the promised Relief.

In the Course of yesterday's Debate on the form of the Address very little was said about America. The Attention of those Lords who are at present in Opposition was wholly en-

gaged by the Middx Election,* & the Debate was almost confin'd to a proposed Amendment of the Address, introducing some Censures on the House of Com'ns for their Determinatn on that Matter.

Lord Chancellor,† Lord Chatham, Lord Shelbourne take the Lead in opposition & appear to retain their original Ideas, with respect to the Rights of America, but avoided entring into the least Consideration of the State of it till they were more fully inform'd what its Proceedings had been, what Measures had been taken by Administration & what Plan they now proposed. They all insisted "That nothing would effectually restore Harmony but ye replacing you in the identical Spot from whence you was unhappily taken. That if the King's Servants really intended to redress your Grievances the Words of the Speech were rather too harsh. That they were at present uninform'd what Measures you had pursued so highly *unwarrantable*. That they condemned all outrageous & violent Proceedings & hoped they ceased universally; but if by unwarrantable Measures was meant Combinations & mutual Agreements to be content without the Manufactures of the Mother Country the Censure was improper & too severe, because nothing deserved to be deem'd highly unwarrantable but what is illegal." But those Sentiments were only thrown out in a cursory Way & not intended to be made Matters of Debate, therefore not answer'd by Administration.

From the Proceedings of yesterday, I plainly perceive that Lord Chancellor cannot long continue in Office unless a total Change of Administration takes Place, of which I do not see the least Probability. I imagine the first Subject of Deliberation will be America & you may depend on our utmost Efforts to obtain Relief for it in the most extensive Degree.

I am with great Respect, Gentn,

Yr most faithfull & obedt Servt,

Edw'd Montagu.

---

* The famous election case of John Wilkes.

† Lord Camden.

[ENCLOSURE IN THE LETTER OF JAN. 10TH, 1770.]

The Amendm^{t} propos'd by L^{d} Chatham to the Address.

"And for that Purpose we will with all convenient Speed take into our most serious Consideration a late Proceeding of the House of Com'ons touching the Election of John Wilkes Esq^{r} a Member of that House & his Expulsion therefrom, whereby the Freeholders of the County of Midd^{x} have been deprived of their Right of Election."

I send the above only for the Curiosity of such Gentlemen who want to know what passes among us. The Objection to it, was "That the Admission of such a Clause must necessarily be attended with a Breach of Harmony between both Houses, as the Comons would never suffer the Lords to interfere in matters of Elections in which they have ever claim'd & maintain'd the sole Jurisdiction."

On a Division the Ministry carry'd the Question 98 ag^{t} 36. In the Com'ons, Two to one.

In Consequence of the Part Lord Chancellor has taken the great Seal is to be removed, as soon as a Successor is fixt on, which every one imagines will be M^{r} York.

[MONTAGUE TO COMMITTEE.]

London, Jan^{ry} 15, 1770.

Gentlemen,—The Gentleman to whose Care I com'itted his Majesty^{s} Speech being still here & intending to go in the Randolph Cap^{t} Walker, gives me an Opportunity of sending you the Addresses of both Houses.

I am Gent^{n}, Your most obd^{t} Servant,

EDW'D MONTAGU.

[MONTAGUE TO COMMITTEE.]

Lond^{o}, Jan^{ry} 18, 1770.

Gent,—I have just received Intelligence from one of the Lords of the Treasury that a Body of very respectable & opulent Gentlemen have made a Proposal & offer'd a satisfactory Sum for the Grant of Lands* in your Colony which form your Frontier;

* Immediately after the peace of 1763, a plan was suggested for settling the lands on the Ohio river. During that year a pamphlet was

from the best Discription I can get, "They are to the Southward Westward of the Pennsylvania Line, down the Ohio & to

---

published in London entitled *The Advantages of a Settlement upon the Ohio in North America*, in which the subject was ably argued.

In the year 1766, William Franklin, Governor of New Jersey, and Sir William Johnson, Indian Agent for the Northern Colonies, proposed a scheme for establishing a new colony on the Ohio. They wrote to Dr. Franklin, who was then in London, requesting his agency to procure a grant for that purpose, including land which Virginia believed to be entirely within her chartered boundaries. He pressed the application for more than a year; but the change of ministers, and the contending interests of individuals prevented its success, and the project seems to have been suspended until 1770, when it was renewed.

At the head of the company, then organized, was Thomas Walpole, an eminent banker of London. Other prominent members were Thos. Pownall, Mr. Franklin, and Samuel Wharton. They had a strenuous opponent in Lord Hillsborough, who wrote a report to the Board of Trade hostile to their petition, though it would seem that his hostility did not show itself in the first stages of the application. This report was answered by Dr. Franklin, in "one of the ablest tracts ever penned." It was so conclusive and satisfactory that the petition was granted by the King in Council, notwithstanding the opposition of the Board of Trade. (*Spark's Writings of Washington*, II, Appendix VII.)

George Mason, who was one of the leading members of the "Ohio Company," replied to Franklin, in 1773, in a paper entitled "Extracts from the Virginia Charters, with some Remarks on them." This has been styled "An Unanswerable Exposition of Colonial rights under the Charters." Franklin's pamphlet had denied the right of Virginia to the land in question.

The new company was called the Grand, or Walpole Company, and the new colony was to be named Vandalia. As the proposed grant was to lie between the Alleghanies and a line drawn from Cumberland Gap to a point opposite the mouth of the Sciota, it will be seen that Virginia had good cause for alarm.

On April 15, 1770, Washington wrote to Lord Dunmore, stating that, in his opinion, the success of the Walpole petition would be a fatal blow to the interests of Virginia, and that the bounds of the grant, "if obtained upon the extensive plan proposed, will comprehend at least four-fifths of the land, for the purchase and survey of which this government has lately voted two thousand five hundred pounds sterling." Lord Hillsborough conceived the plan to be "altogether as unnecessary as it is impolitic." In spite of all opposition, however, on August 14, 1772, the King in Council ordered the grant to be made. The increasing troubles of the time prevented the plan from being carried out.

the Mouth of big Conhaway & with the main Branches of the said River to the Mountains; then with the Mountains to the chief Waters of the River Monongahela & with them to the beginning."

It is proposed to erect a separate Government & least it sho[d] operate in any Degree to your Prejudice, collectively or individually, I have enter'd a Caveat at the Board of Trade to whom it will of Course be refer'd for Consideration. When it comes there I shall desire a Suspension of the Plan till you have Notice of it, & can transmit to me your Approbation or Objections. I find that one of the great Inducements to the Treasury[s] Assent to the Proposition is that the Distance of this Country is so great from the present Seat of Government that Justice & Order can never take Place (sho[d] it be completely settled) without forming a new Government there.

I have the Honor to be Gent.,

Y[r] most obed[t] humble Serv[t],

EDW'D MONTAGU.

M[r] Yorke* has accepted the Seals & is created Baron Morden.

Bancroft has summarized the conflict in regard to this matter: "Virginia resisted the proposed limitation of her jurisdiction as fatal to her interests; earnestly entreating an extension of her borders westward to the Tennessee river. It would be tedious to rehearse the earnest pleas of the Colony; the hesitation of Hillsborough, who wished to pacify the people, and yet to confine her settlements; the adverse representations of the Board of Trade; the meetings of the Agents with the Beloved men of the Cherokees. On the seventeenth of October, two days after the death of Botetourt, a treaty conforming to the decision of the British Cabinet was made at the Congress of Lochaber [South Carolina] confining the Ancient Dominion on the northwest to the mouth of the Kanawha, while on the south it extended only to within six miles of the Holston River."

* Charles Yorke, son of Philip, Earl of Hardwicke (formerly Lord Chancellor of England), was appointed Lord Keeper of the Great Seal and Lord Chancellor on January 17, 1770, in the place of Lord Camden. On the 22d of the same month the new Chancellor committed suicide.

[ENCLOSURE IN LETTERS OF JANUARY 18TH, 1770, AND ENCLOSED IN LETTER OF FEB. 6TH, 1770.]

To the R^t^ Hon^ble^ Lords Com^rs^ for Trade & Plantat^ns^:

The humble Petit^n^ of Edw^d^ Montagu, Agent for Virg^a^, Sheweth,

That your Pet^r^ is informed "An Application has been made to the R^t^ Hon^ble^ Lords of Treasury for a Grant of certain Lands in & part of his Majesty^s^ Colony & Dominion of Virginia." That the Consideration tender'd to their Lord^ps^ is satisfactory & that such Proposition is refer'd to your Lord^ps^ for your Deliberation as to the Policy & Expediency of such a Measure, & whether it may not be necessary to sever such Lands from the said Colony & erect a new & distinct Governm^t^ thereof.

That y^r^ Pet^r^ is advised no less than 1,350,000 Acres of such Land have been already granted, partly to a Society of Gentleman called the Ohio Company,* & partly to Individuals of that

* In 1748, Thomas Lee, of "Stratford," Westmoreland Co., Va., then a member of the Council and in the next year president of that body and acting governor, formed the design of effecting settlements west of the Alleghany Mountains, through the agency of an association of gentlemen. With a view of carrying his plan into operation, he associated himself with twelve other persons in Virginia and Maryland, and with John Hanbury, a London merchant. The association was called "The Ohio Company." The members, in addition to Lee and Hanbury, were Thos. Nelson, Col. Cresap, Col. Wm. Thornton, Wm. Nimmo, Daniel Cresap, John Carlyle, Lawrence Washington, Augustine Washington, George Fairfax, Jacob Giles, Nathaniel Chapman and Joseph Woodrup. Other members who joined later were, Governor Dinwiddie, George Mason, John Mercer and his three sons, George, James and John Francis, Richard Lee, of "Lee Hall," Thos. Ludwell Lee, Philip Ludwell Lee, John Tayloe, Gawin Corbin, Presley Thornton, Rev. James Scott, and Lomax.

Mr. Hanbury presented to the King the petition of the company, and by order in the Council, dated March 16, 1749, it was granted. The concession was to consist of 500,000 acres of land west of the Alleghanies and between the Monongahela and the Kanawha, though part of the land might be taken up north of the Ohio. Two hundred thousand acres were to be selected immediately. The company was to pay no quit rents for ten years; but was to settle one hundred families at once, to build a fort at their own expense, and to maintain a garrison in it for defence against the Indians.

Colony, who caused the same to be survey'd & before the Comencemen[t] of the late War had made some Progress in the settling and Cultivation thereof, but having been driven from their Possessions by the Indians since restrain'd from returning by his Majesty[s] Proclamation they have not yet been restored to their just Rights.

That your Pet[r] conceiving his Constituents totally ignorant of such Application to the Lords of Treasury & that their Lordships are uninformed of the Circumstances above stated, humbly submits it to your Lordships Wisdom & Justice whether before any farther Proceedings is had on the Subject refer'd to your Lordships the Colony of Virginia sho'd not have Notice, & Time given to offer such Objections as may occur ag[st] the Completion of such Grant.

Y[r] Pet[r] therefore humbly prays y[r] Lord[ps] will represent to the Lords of Treasury that it seems reasonable & just the Col[y] of Virginia sho[d] have Advice of an Application which if approved wo[d] be attended with a Severance of so large a part of its Dominion & affect the Right of many who under Grants already obtained conceive themselves entitled to so large a Portion of the Lands apply'd for. E. M.

Cargoes of goods to the value of £4000 were ordered by the Company and Christopher Gist, a noted pioneer, was employed to examine and survey the lands. A few families were settled under the auspices of the Ohio Company, but its affairs never prospered, and the French and Indian war caused a total suspension of operations. After the conclusion of that struggle, the Company appears never to have been able to take any vigorous action towards occupying the lands which had been granted, and the claims to military bounty lands under Dunmore's proclamation of 1763, as well as the influence of the proprietors of the *Walpole Grant* proved obstacles which could not be overcome.

George Mercer was six years in England as the agent of the Company, but his efforts in its behalf were without effect. At last, entirely without any authority from his principals, but apparently thinking it the best that could be done, he agreed to merge the Ohio with the Grand or Walpole Company. His action was disowned by the first named company; but the Revolutionary war, which extinguished both companies put an end to the struggle between them.

See Miss Rowland's *Life of George Mason; Sparks's Writings of Washington*, II, Appendix VI, and the *Wm. and Mary Quarterly*, I, 197–203, (by Miss Kate Mason Rowland), and V, 129–131 (by Col. Thos. H. Ellis).

[MONTAGUE TO COMMITTEE.]

London, Feb^{ry} 6, 1770.

Gentlemen,—My two last Letters to you were of the 10th & 18th of Jan^{ry} the first attended with the King's Speech on meeting his Parliam^{t}, the other relating to an Application to the Treasury for a Grant of a very large Tract of your Lands that form your Frontier. Very great & opulent Persons are combined in this Attempt, & it has been conducted with so much secrecy, that till the Treasury had agreed on the Consideration, nobody knew of the Negotiation. The Instant I discovered it, I enter'd my Caveat at the Board of Trade. The Proposition is now arrived there for Consideration as to the Policy of the Design. I have presented my Petition of which I send you a Copy, and as I have no Doubt of its Effect you will be so good to furnish me with your Objections in Case you think the Plan liable to any.

Not a Word yet has passed in Parliament about the American Greivances. The only Object of Attention is the Middlesex Election. Our Merchants in London have been extreme shy, & very unwilling to take the Lead in an Affair, as interesting to them as America. We have prevailed on the Gentlemen of Bristol to begin. They had a meeting & have transmitted to one of their Representatives an Account of Conditional Orders from North America to the Amount of £200,000. The Londoners have at last followed their Example & at a very numerous Meeting last Week unanimously resolved to petition the House of Com'ons for a Repeal of the Act that imposes Duties on Paper, Glass, Painters Colours, & Tea. They have likewise collected the several Amounts of the condit^{l} Orders which when produced to the Publick must be alarming. To day (If no other Business interferes) Lord North intends to move for a Repeal* of so much of the Act as extends to the three first Articles, retaining the odious Preeamble and the Duty on Tea. If the Debate is carry'd on dispassionately I have no Doubt about a tota Repeal, but if Abuse & Invective sho^{d} start, the Metal of both

*In March, 1770, all the duties on America imports, save that on tea, were repealed.

sides of the House is so violent, that I fear their own true Interest will be forgot.

Two Events of Importance have happen'd in this Country since my last Letter. The Death of the new Chancellor, M^r^ Yorke within three days after his Appointment & the sudden & unexpected Resignation of the Duke of Grafton.

I intend this by the New York Mail tomorrow; if your Business comes on in the House to day, I shall add what may occur.

The Parl^t^ have passed a Bill to allow Ireland and America to continue their Importation of Provisions in England Duty free.

I am

Gent. with great Respect.

Y^r^ very obed^t^ faithfull Serv^t^

EDW^d^ MONTAGU.

P. S. The Pontefract Election came on to day, & nothing was done in American Business, but presenting the Merchants Petition, which is order'd for Consideration on Monday.

[MONTAGUE TO COMMITTEE.]

Lond^o^, Feb. 8, 1770.

Gentlemen,—I had the Honor to acquaint you on Wednesday by the New York Mail that we had prevailed on the Merchants of London to stand forth in their Own the Cause of America, & that they had presented to the House of Com'ons a Petition, the Purport of which is, "That they have been accustom'd to carry on very considerable Branches of Trade to & from the North American Colonies, the former consisting greatly in exporting the Manufactures of this Country & the latter in importing from thence raw Materials of various kinds necessary to the Support of our most important Manufactories, & that the Trade with America has occasioned yearly the Importation & Remittance to this Country of Bullion & Bills of Exchange of great Value, from different Parts of the World in Payment for such American Comodities as would be super-abundant here or

---

Augustus Henry Fitz Roy, third Duke of Grafton, first lord of the treasury and at the head of the ministry, resigned January 28, 1770, and was succeeded by Lord North.

are by Acts of Parl^{t} generally forbid to be imported, which Comodities may justly be consider'd as having great Weight in the Comercial Balance of Europe; & that this Comerce so necessary to afford Employm^{t} & Subsistence to the Manufacturers of these Kingdoms, to augment the Publick Revenue, to serve as a Nursery to Seamen & to support & increase our Navigat^{n} & maritime Strength, is at present in an alarming State of Suspension; and that the Interruption of this Trade is apprehended to be owing to certain Duties imposed on Tea, Paper, Glass, & Paint^{rs} Colours & therefore presumed to lay the distressed Situation of this Trade before the House & for the Recovery of so important a Branch of Comerce they have pray'd such Relief as the House shall think proper."

This Petition is refer'd for Consideration of a Com'ee of the whole House on Monday.

I am with great Respect, Gent^{n},

Y^{r} most obed^{t} & faithfull Servant,

EDW'D MONTAGU.

[MONTAGUE TO COMMITTEE.]

Lond^{o}, March 3d, 1770.

Gentlemen,—I was in hopes that I should have long since made you acquainted with the Determinations of Parliament on the Rights & Claims of America, but the Discussion of that important Concern has been defer'd for Matters of a less serious Nature. It now stands appointed for Monday in the House of Com'ons, but we have no Certainty of its coming on, & therefore I shall not defer mentioning to you an Attempt that has lately been made by a few interested Merchants to procure an Act of Parliam^{t} for reducing the Bounty granted on the Importation of Tar, Pitch & Turpentine from America.

They had obtain'd the Approbation of the Treasury & it had been refer'd to the Board of Trade for Consideration who had represented their Approbation in general Terms. The Design having got Wind, the Agents of the Southern Colonies have presented a Memorial to prevent the Progress of it, & I dare say the Board of Trade will not allow it to proceed. I send you herewith a Copy.

In my last I had the Honor to communicate to you the Substance of the Merchants Petition for repealing the Duty Act; in my next I hope to give you the Fullest Satisfaction as to its Effect.

I am with the utmost Respect Gentlemen,

Y^r^ most faithfull & obed^t^ Servant,

EDW'D MONTAGU.

[ENCLOSURE IN LETTER OF MARCH 3RD, 1770.]

To the Right Hon^ble^ the Lords Com^rs^ for Trade & Plantations. The Mem^l^ of

Edw^d^ Montague Provincial Agent for Virginia. Cha^s^ Garth Provincial Agent for S. Carolina. H. C. McCulloh Provincial Agent for N. Carolina, Humbly sheweth:

That an application has been made to y^r^ Lord^ps^ proposing several Reductions in the bounties now paid on Tar, Pitch & Turpentine imported from the Plantations & that y^r^ Lord^ps^ have been pleased to express your approbation thereof generally.

Your Memorialists humbly conceive that if the said Reductions take place it will not only tend to the great Injury of the Planter in America & the Merchant here but it will also have very pernicious Consequences to the publick Interests of these Kingdoms.

That such a Regulation must be of great Importance & Extent & deeply affect Numbers of his Majesty^s^ Subjects both in this Kingdom & in America who, though essentially interested, were neither Partn^s^ nor Privies to the said Application.

That by ye Act of ye 6th of his present Majesty the Bounties on Tar &c. are continued till the Year 1779. That the Reasons on which the said Act was passed continue in full force & that to repeal certain Bounties granted for a certain Term, is contrary to all precedent & in some Degree to the faith of Parliament.

Y^r^ Mem^lts^ therefore pray that y^r^ Lord^ps^ will be pleased to permit this matter to be reconsidered & that no Bill may be bro^t^ into Parl^t^ under the Sanction of your Lord^ps^ Approbation for reducing the Bounties granted by the said Act of the 6th of his present Majesty.

And y^r^ Mem^lts^, &c., &c.

[MONTAGUE TO COMMITTEE.]

Lond°, March 6th, 1770.

Gentlemen,—The House of Comons have at last taken up the Consideration of the unhappy Contest between Great Britain & her Colonys.—The Petition of the Merch^ts was yesterday call'd for & read. Lord North then enter'd largely into a Representation of the present State & Temper of America & if any Credit is due to the sev^l Letters he produced from L^t Gov^r Hutchinson & from sev^l Persons at New York & the Jerseys, "the Combinat^ns for Non-Importation are giving way throughout the Continent, the People of most Property & best Understanding are most heartily sick of the Contest & languish for a Reconciliation & that there would be an immediate End of all Discontent, was it not kept alive by Letters of the most flagitious & inflamatory nature from Persons of distinguish'd Rank in this Country, whose Ambition & Resentment carry them the most dangerous Lengths.—He then, as last Year, express'd his Disapprobation of the Act in Question, not on the Ground of Right (which he never could entertain a Moment^s Doubt of), but as being in its nature anti-comercial, & upon that Consideration & that only, he sho'd propose to the House a Repeal of so much of the Act, as imposed Dutys on Paper, Glass & Paint^rs Colours." My Lord Mayor urged "a total Repeal on two Considerations, as he was very apprehensive that, without it, perfect Satisfaction wo^d not prevail in America & that the Duty imposed on Tea was a Breach of the Contract enter'd into between Government & the East India Company whereby it was stipulated that on certain Conditions acceded to by the Company Teas were to be exported to America free of all Duty, which they conceived would put an effectual Stop to Smuggling."—Gov^r Pownall join'd in my Lord Mayor^s Proposition & moved for an Amendment of Lord North^s Motion by adding the Word "Tea."—This brought on a general Debate & discover'd in the House three different Opinions. Some were for the partial Repeal as proposed by Governm^t, others for a total Repeal; & others for no Repeal at all. Of the latter Class you may easily conceive M^r Greenville was the Leader & having

given his Sentim^{ts} to that Effect left the House with his followers, not chosing by his Presence to give Countenance to any part of the Measure proposed.—After a warm Debate & much abusive Altercation (which unhappily prevails to an excess in both Houses) they divided about 12 on Gov^{r} Pownall^{s} proposed Amendment, for which we told 142 ag^{t} 204.—The main Question being then put we had no Division upon it, so that a Bill will be instantly brought in agreeable to Lord North^{s} Motion.

By my Letter of the 31st of May last I told you this was all you must expect.—I had afterwards some reasons to apprehend a Change of Administration might have taken Place & your Wishes might have been more extensively gratify'd, but the Alterations which have happen'd add Strength to those who are most tenacious of the Authority of Parliament, & I am apprehensive you must consider this Concession as their Ultimatum.—As to the Duty retain'd on Tea, it seems extreme probable that the East India Company who are now in Treaty with Government on that Subject, will insist on a total Exemption from Duty on that Comodity on Exportation to America. Hints of that Design came from the Treasury Bench & no Intention on their parts appear'd in Opposition to it.

I have the Honor to be Gentlemen,

Y^{r} most faithfull & obed^{t} Serv^{t},

EDW'D MONTAGU.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Communicated by Mr. LOTHROP WITHINGTON, 30 Little Russell street, W. C., London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. WATERS, not before printed).

(CONTINUED)

OTHO THORPE of the parish of All Hallows the Wall in London, merchant. Will 28 June 1686; proved 13 July 1686. To my neice Hannah Thorpe, my brother's daughter, three hundred pounds, to be paid unto her out of goods and estate in Virginia. To my cousin John Grice living in Virginia, his two eldest children and their heirs my plantation in Virginia called Tuttis Neck. All the rest of my estate in Virginia to my cousin Thomas Thorpe and his wife Katherine for their lives, and next to my wife Frances for her life, lastly to my right heirs. The residue to my wife and she to be sole executrix.

Lloyd, 102.

[We are indebted to the *Wm. and Mary Quarterly*, IX, 209, &c., for the following note on the Thorpe family:

"George Thorpe, Esq., was the son of Nicholas Thorpe, of Wanswell Court, Gloucestershire, by his first wife, Mary Wikes, alias Mason, niece of Sir John Mason, a councillor of state, and was grandson of Thomas Thorpe and Margaret Throckmorton. In 1618 he formed a partnership with his kinsmen and connections, Sir William Throckmorton, John Smith, of Nibley, and Richard Berkeley, to found 'a new Berkeley,' in Virginia. He was a manager of the college lands in Virginia and a great friend of the Indians. He had been a gentlemen pensioner, a gentleman of the king's privy chamber, M. P. for Portsmouth, 1614, and member of the council of the Virginia Company. He was massacred by the Indians at Berkeley, March 21, 1622. He was twice married, first to Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Porter, on July 11, 1600, who died *s. p.*, and secondly to Margaret, daughter of David Harris, who died in 1629. Their son, William Thorpe, was also twice married, his first wife (married in 1636), being Ursula, daughter of John Smith, of Nibley. There was a Richard Thorpe, who died in York county, Va., in 1660, who mentions his sons Richard and George, wife Elizabeth, and kinsman, Major Otho Thorpe. These sons probably died unmarried, as the will of Richard Thorpe, of Marston parish,

dated March 12, 1669, gives his whole estate to his father-in-law (step-father), Otho Thorpe. The widow, Elizabeth Thorpe, when about to marry Otho Thorpe, made a deed to her sons, Richard and George Thorpe. Major Otho Thorpe was a justice of Yorke county and major of militia. He suffered severe losses during Bacon's Rebellion. He married three times, first, Elizabeth, widow of Richard Thorpe; secondly, Dorothy, widow of Samuel Fenn, who died October 27, 1675; and thirdly, Frances ———, who survived him, and married John Annesley, gent., of Westminster, England. Major Thorpe appears to have died without issue, in the parish of All-Hallows-the-Wall, London, giving his property to his nephew, Captain Thomas Thorpe, niece Hannah Thorpe, and cousin, John Grice. Captain Thomas Thorpe died October 7, 1693, aged forty-eight, and his tombstone is in Bruton churchyard, Williamsburg. He probably left no children, since in a deed, in 1699, Hannah Thorpe, who married John Pell, a cooper, of London, calls himself Major Otho Thorpe's 'right and lawful heir.'

Otho Thorpe, of Virginia, was certainly the Otho Thorpe who was baptised in the parish of St. Martins-in-the-Fields, London, on August 16, 1606. He died in 1686–7. The Thorpe entries in the register establish his relationship with Captain George Thorpe. This latter had an Indian lad whom he trained to learning. He copied the draft of the patent of Berkeley Hundred sent to the Governor, Sir George Yeardley. Among the burials reported in the register of St. Martins-in-the-Fields, is *George Thorp, homo Virginiae, September 27, 1619.*

From the Register of the Parish of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, County Middlesex, England.

Gulielmus Thorpe, buried June 18, 1567.
Joannes Thorpe and Rebecca Greene, married Sept. 15, 1592.
Elizabeth Thorpe, baptized May 30, 1593.
Maria Thorpe, baptized November 24, 1594.
Rebecca Thorpe, baptized Jan. 25, 1595.
Katherine Thorpe, baptized December 11, 1597.
Gulielmus Thorpe, baptized November 7, 1600.
Thomas Thorpe, baptized June 23, 1598.
Mr. George Thorpe and Mrs. Margaret Porter, married July 11, 1600.
Johannis Thorpe, baptized Jan. 28, 1601.
Johannis Thorpe, baptized March 26, 1602.
Richard Thorpe, baptized Oct. 6, 1603.
Rebecca Thorp, buried June 22, 1604.
Johannis Thorpe and Margaret Ann Sherry, married Sept. 16, 1605.
Otho Thorpe, baptized Aug. 16, 1606.
Rebecca Thorpe, fil. Johannis, baptized Dec. 27, 1608.
Ellina *Tharp*, fil. John, baptized July 30, 1611.
John Lynch and Elizabeth Thorp, married Sept. 17, 1611.

Richard Thorp, buried March 2, 1614.
Margaret Thorp, baptized February 13, 1613.
Infans George Thorp, buried January 12, 1617.
Georgius Thorp, baptized September 10, 1619.
Rebecca Thorp, buried April 7, 1617.
Richard Thorp, Gen., buried June 3, 1619.
Georgius Thorp, *homo Virginianae*, buried September 27, 1619."

The following epitaphs are on tombs in Bruton churchyard:

Here lyeth in Hope of a Joyfull
Resurrection the Body of Capt.
THOMAS THORP of Bruton
Parish in the Dominion of Virginia
Nephew of Maj. OTHO THORP
of the same Parish who Departed
This Life the 7 day of October
Ano 1693 Aged 48.

KATHERINE THORP
Relick of Cap't THOMAS
THORP Nephew to Major
OTHO THORP Formerly
Inhabitant of this Parish
after a Pilgrimage of Forty
three yeares in a Troublesome
World Lay Down here to
Rest in hope of a Joyfull
Resurrection obiit June 6, 1695.]

SIR THOMAS HEWET, KNIGHT. Will 30 January 1623 | 4; proved 11 February 1623 | 4. To be buried in church of Olde Jurye in London, and executor to bestowe 299 Markes vpon a Tombe, and to poore of parish of olde Jurie where I was borne rent charge of £5 out of my landes called "Bakes" in Goldhanger, Essex. Messuages in Horne church, Goldhanger, and elsewhere in Essex, and certain coppie holdes in Essex, and coppie holdes (already surrendered) in Kentish Towne helde of Mannor of Tottenhall, Middlesex, and lease for certaine lives of house lately built adioyninge to house nowe or latelie Fishbornes and Brownes neere or in Lothburie, London, with gardaine and entry, all to brother Sir William Hewett for use of this will. Lands in Ireland, some of inheritance in fee simple and some leasehold, and two shares of adventure in the Bermudas and

alsoe an adventure of £75 in Virginia or a share of Lands for said £75, and other profits in Bermudas and Virginia which lands in Ireland I alsoe purpose to convey by deed (if God permitt mee tyme) and also all shares in the Bermudas and Virginia, and whatever else I possess in Ireland or anie of the said Bermudas or Virginia (except covenantes with John Cope touching certain Lands in Ireland of £1300 onlie) all to my naturall sonne William Curwen als Hewett and his heirs male, or in default to my said brother Sir William Hewett, but Anne Curwen mother of said William Curwen als Hewett to enjoy £30 per annum for life out of lands in Ireland, brother Sir William Hewett to take rents till William Curwen als Hewett is 21. Lands bequeathed to brother Sir William to be sold for debts in schedule and for legacies. Whereas not being truly enformed of my estate and for some other causes which my present sicknes admitts not abilitie to examine, if sufficient estates made as by stricknes of Lawe requisite, beseech Lord Keeper or Lord Chancellor of England and ditto of Ireland for time being to decree according to intent of this will. To poore at buriall £20. To Nephewe Sir John Hewett Baronet ringe of £5. To sister Ladie Hewett wife of brother Sir. William £200. To Companie of Clothworkers for a dinner £30. To Sir Roberte Wiseman, knight, £30. To children of brother Sir William Hewett £10 apiece. To Mr. Ralph Freeman, Sheriffe of London £10 for ringe. To Mr. Thomas Ferrers £50. Sir Richard Wiseman, knight, Mr. Thomas Wiseman, and Mr. John Wiseman £10 apiece. To cozen John Hewett and Samuel Hewett £10 apiece. To servants George Burdett, Mathewe Parret, Henrie Fortescue, William Fortescue, and George Shelton £10 apiece. To Elizabeth Mathewes £30. To Captaine Thomas Aderly lyving in Ireland £40. To fifty poore menn fifty goundes of 20s. Rest to brother Sir William Hewett, executor. Overseers: friends Sir Roberte Wiseman and Mr. Thomas Ferrers. Witnesses: Robert Wiseman, Richard Wiseman, J: Delden, Antho: Cliffe, William Stisted.

Dale, 8.

[Sir Thomas Hewit, cloth worker, was a member of the Virginia Company under the third charter and subscribed and paid £75. He was also a member of the East India Company, was knighted at Theo-

balds, December 15, 1613, and was master of the company of clothworkers in 1619. He was a son of William Hewit or Hewet, Esq., who died in 1599, aged seventy-seven, and was buried in St. Paul's, London. The nephew, Sir John Hewet, was of Headley Hall, Yorkshire, and was created a baronet October 11, 1621. The title is now extinct.]

THOMAS WHAPLETT. Will 6 January 1635 | 6; proved 7 July 1636. To sister Rebecca Whaplett, executrix, all my porcion, remayning in the chamber of London. Whereas friend John Redman has paid £300 lbs. of tobacco for a plantation for me, he to have £18 sterling or as much more as 300 lbs. of Tobacco yeelds in England. Executor in trust in Virginia: friend John Redman. To vncle Thomas Whaplett 40s. for a nagg. To John Redman ditto, he to pay debts I own here in Virginia, etc. Witnesses: Abraham Peate, Mathewe Martin, Thomas Andrewes. 3 November 1636. Administration to Ralph Gregge, late husband of special executrix Rebecca Whaplett als Gregge deceased, reserving to John Redman.

Pile, 82.

[Thomas Whaplett, aged twenty-one, was a passenger on the ship *Globe*, of London, which left that port for Virginia in August, 1635. *Hotten*, 120.]

ROBERT FILBRIGG, citizen and Scrivenor of London [St. Dunstans in the East. Probate Act Book.] Will 4 July 1638; proved 10 July 1638. To cozon Margaret Newman widdowe £4 and her daughter Ann Newman £4. To William Walford, Vpholster, best blacke cloth cloake to weare in remembrance of mee. To old William Robson 20s. To William Lowe for his pains 40s. To friend John Wilkinsonne, Shoemaker, £10. To my brother John Filbrigg now Resident in Virginia £10. Rest to brother William Fillbrigge, executor. Overseers: John Wilkinsonne, William Lowe. Witnesses: Thomas Lowd, James Garrett, Thomas Brady, scrivenor.

Lee, 87.

JOHN POWELL, citizen and clothworker of London. Will 30 July 1624; proved 17 December 1624. To poorest of Clothworkers Company £5. To wife Anne lands in London or elsewhere. To brother Thomas Powell 40s. To kinsmen Joseph Rogers, William Miller, and kinswomen Sara Browne and cosin Judith

Rawlins £3 each. To my cosin now being in Virginia the son of my uncle David Powell 40s. To freind Richard Asope, Scrivenor, 40s. To neare kindred 12d each. Rest to wife Ann, executrix. Overseers: brother Thomas Powell and Cozen William Miller. Witnesses: Hen. Burnley, Scr., William Wood, Nathaniell Draper, Edward Drake.

Byrde, 112.

John Parry inhabiting in Virginia. Will [nuncupative] 24 March 1637 | 8; proved 30 July 1638. To Samuell, Mr. Minifrey his servant, his coopers tools, one suit of Clothes, and one shirt. To John Martin one shirte and other old clothes. To Stephen Pendle shirt and Convase clothes. To Raphe Hvnter, groome his Bedd pillow and rugg. To brother William Parry his wages. Witnesses: Joseia James, Ralph Hunter groome, and others.

Lee, 87.

[John Parry, aged twenty-seven, was a passenger in the ship *Primrose*, which left Gravesend for Virginia in July, 1635. (*Hotten*, 115.) George Menifee was a wealthy merchant and planter.]

Captain Robert Smallay of Bermoda Hundred. Will 19 December 1617; proved 15 November 1621. To my man Christopher Hardyn three Barrells of Indian Corne. To my man Thomas Chapman fifty waight best Tobacco. To my man Richard Kyes 5 yardes of kersey, 2½ barrells of Corne Indian. To my man Thomas Oge 3 barrells of Corne Indian. To wife Elizabeth house and grounds at Bermoda Hundred, 2 cowes, 3 cowe calves, 1 bull cowe, 1 sowe, and rest of goodes, certaine notes in my Trunck to receive Tobacco for other men and notes of Mr. Peers with Ensign Chaplyn and Prokter. Mr Prokter is to pay £20 of best Tobacco for corne he had of Leuveten^t Bartlett. Sir Thomas Dale oweth me for 63 lbs. of Tobacco at 3s, 4d; I am to have of Thomas Chapman 400 lbs. of Tobacco at Henrico. To Captain Samuel Argall, Esq., now Gou'nor of Virginia, executor, 2 yoke of Oxen when my Tobacco hath paid for them. Witnesses: Henry Richardson, John Downeman. Administration to Elizabeth Smallay, relict, &c., Samuel Argall renouncing.

Dale, 19.

[This will is of especial interest because it is the earliest known which includes a bequest of land in Virginia owned by an individual. In 1614 or 1615, says Hamor: "Dale hath alotted to every man three English acres." (*True Discourse*, p. 17.) This was the beginning of private ownership of land in Virginia, and doubtless Captain Smalley's tract was one of these three acre alotments. John Rolfe's *Relation* states that in 1614–15, Captain Smaley commanded at Henrico in the absence of the chief officer, Captain Davis. On October 21, 1621, Elizabeth Smalley, widow, having petitioned the king against Captain Argall, pretending that he detained from her certain goods to the value of £500, and being referred by his majesty to the council for Virginia, now petitions the Company to hear the cause. Mrs. Smalley afterwards retracted her charge against Argall; but still later stated that he had forced her to write the retraction by refusing to relinquish the administration on her husband's estate, unless she did as he wished. No final action seems to have been taken by the company.]

WILLIAM THOMAS of Lantwit Maior. Will 15 January 1647 | 8; proved 6 June 1649. To church of Landath 10s. To church of Lantwit 40s. To poore of Lantwit 40s. To my wife's children by her first husband £10. To wife during widowhood 13½ acres of land, viz: 5½ we call the Abeles Field, 6 acres we call the Marlpit, and 2 acres adjoining to little Abeles Field on North side of the Hills, but if she marry, only 7 acres for life, viz: 6 acres at Marlepitt and 2 acres of the White Close adjoining the wayside. If wife be with child, then to child 27 acres, house &c. bought of my brother and Originall lease from Mr. Edward Stradling to old Liddon assigned me by my father, also £500 worth of lands and grounds due me in the West Indies and the continent of America, and all due in Walse and all goods in West Indies or any other place specified. If I have noe child, then lands, except those specified to wife, to brother Lamorock Thomas, and in default of issue to brother Alexander Thomas, and his eldest, then second son. Of goods in West Indies, one half to brother Lamorock Thomas in consideration of bond due and one half to wife. To wife's mother £5. To poore in parish of Landwit 20s. yearly if I and brother Lamorock have no issue. To wife during widdowhood house I live in &c. and rest of houses to brother Alexander Thomas. Executor: brother Alexander Thomas. Overseers: cozen Alexander Yeoreth

and friend Thomas Walker. Witnesses: John Lloyd, William Tobie, Jane Rawder.

Fairfax, 153.

JOHN CREED of Martyns Hundred, Virginia. Will 29 January 1633 | 4; proved 18 April 1635. To sister Joane Perryor £5 due from brother Cutbeard Creed. To my master Francis Clarke £5 for debt sealed by me under age. Rest to my master Thomas Faussett, executor. Witnesses: Thomas Ward, Christopher Edwards. Administration to Anne Fassett wife of Thomas Fassett now dwelling in Virginia.

Sadler, 34.

[Thomas Fossett was among the people living at West or Shirley Hundred island, in February, 1623. Francis Clarke, aged twenty-eight, was a passenger on the ship *Transport*, of London, which sailed for Virginia in July, 1635.]

JOHN PAYTON of Ham Green, parish Portbury, Somerset. Will 23 February 1697 | 8; proved 4 August 1699. To wife Jane Payton and four children William, John, Thomas, George, all estate &c., wife and Kinsman Mr. Joseph Cox, attorney, with advice of Mr. Joseph Wade to imploy estate. Being now sick on board ship Sarah, Capt. John Miller commander, if it please God to call me, Mr. Edward Foye now merchant on board to take care of my interest on board, and if it arrive safely at Virginia where bound to dispose of all goods and collect all moneys due me in the country of Virginia or Maryland for my wife and children, and friend Captain John Miller to assist. Executrix: wife Jone Payton. Overseer: Mr. Joseph Cox of Hamgreen, and if he die, Mr. Joseph Wade of Parish of St. George, Marriner. Witnesses: John Miller, Timothy Bayly, James Lilliwhite.

Pett, 137.

[Abraham Persey, who came to Virginia in 1616, was cape merchant (or treasurer), of the colony and member of the council. See this magazine, I, 187, 188.]

ABRAHAM PERSEY of Persey's Hundred, Esq. Will 1 March 1626 | 7; proved 10 May 1633. Executrix: wife Francis Persey. Overseers in Virginia: Mr. Grevell Pooly, Minister, and Mr.

Richard Kingmill of James Citty Island. Debts in England and Virginia to be paid. Debts in Tobacco in Schedule. Overseer in England: Mr. Delyonell Russell, Merchant, of London. Land by patent &c. to be sold, also land due for transport of servants since my going to England in March 1620, for which I have not taken up one foote of lande, of which the number of men will appear by their indentures, of women about eight. Executrix to sell all estate in Virginia, servants, cattell, hoggs, corne, Tobacco, &c. To sister Judith Smythe in England £20. To overseers Mr. Pooly and Mr. Kingmill each 300 lbs of tobacco. To friend Mr. Delyonell Russell in England £30. To Nathaniel West, sonn of dearly beloved wife Frances Persey, £20 at 21. To wife one third of estate. To two daughters Elizabeth Persey and Mary Persey one twelfth. To Mr. Russell one half of estate in best tobacco for use of said children &c., but if either of daughters marry without consent of their mother in law or of said Mr. Russell one half of their portion to my brother John Persey. Daughters to remain in custody of Mr. Russell. No witnesses. Administration of Abraham Persey late of Persey's Hundred in Virginia to daughter Mary Hill als Persey, relict Frances Persey being dead.

Russell, 41.

Thomas Clarke of parish and county of York in Virginia in America. Will 16 April 1666; proved 10 May 1670. All lands as heir unto Edward Clarke of Thriploe near Foulemere, Cambridgeshire, my late father deceased, in hands of William Deering of Thriploe in open court by me elected Guardian, as also all other lands particularly one House, orchard etc. in possession of Richard Farrowe in Thriploe conveyed by me by deed of guift to Mr. Peter Temple 12 December 1665, I doe freely give unto my Loueing Friend Peter Temple. To sister Susanna Clarke if living, three acres in Meldred. To sister Mary Clarke piece of land called New Ditch. Rest to Peter Temple, executor. Witnesses: Johnathan Newells, Robert Hawlin, John Baskerville.

Penn, 57.

[Rev. Peter Temple, minister of York parish, York county, Va., received a grant of land December 24, 1665. He married, in 1669, Mary,

widow of Lieutenant-Coloney Thomas Ludlow, of York county, and later returned to England. On November 6, 1686, as "Peter Temple, of Sible Henigham, in the County of Essex, Clerk," he, together with his wife, made conveyance of her interest in a tract of land in York county, Va., which had belonged to her first husband. There is also recorded in York a deed, dated February 26, 1693, from Peter Temple and Mary, his wife, to Lambeth, in the county of Surrey, Eng. Rev. Peter Temple had a son, Captain Peter Temple, of York county, who married Anne, daughter of James Bray, Esq., member of the council of Virginia, and died in 1695.

Jonathan Newell was a prominent merchant residing in York and James City counties as early as 1661. He died in 1679, and the appraisement of his estate included "Bookes—63 Bookes of several sortes, 6 pay Bookes, some large." Among the servants were "4 Turkes at £95." The estate was a large and valuable one. His widow, Elizabeth, was administratrix.

"John Baskervyle, gent.," was clerk of York county in 1667, and other years. He married Mary, daughter of Liéutenant-Colonel William Barber, of York county, and had issue: George, Elizabeth, Magdalen who married Joseph White; Sarah, Rebecca, and Mary, who married John Batten. John Baskervyle died 1674-5, and the inventory of his estate includes "a p'cell of English Bookes, £3; a p'cell of Latine Bookes, £1." He died intestate. The will of Mary Baskervyle, his widow, was dated July 12, 1693, and proved in York, June 25, 1694. She left her daughter, Mary Batten, "my lined Gowne and Muzling cornit" (a cornet was a lady's headdress); to daughter Magdalen White her mourning ring; to daughters Rebecca and Sarah Baskervyle her two ewes and lambs; to son George Baskervyle her negro boy Frank; remainder of estate equally between George, Sarah and Rebecca.

Possibly the Baskervills of Mecklenburg county are descendants of John Baskervyle.

The will of Thomas Clarke was proved and recorded in York, April 24, 1666. On April 25, 1666, Jonathan Newell and John Baskervyle came into court and made oath as witnesses to a deed, dated December 25, 1665, from Thomas Clarke, of York parish, York county, son and heir of Edward Clarke, of Thriploe, Cambridgeshire, Eng., lately deceased, conveying to his "loving friend" Peter Temple, a messuage at Thriploe, lately in the occupation of Richard Farrow, deceased. The witnesses swore that this deed was made by Thomas Clarke, deceased.]

HENRY HENDERSON neare Yorke River in the county of Kent of Virginia, Planter. Will 10 March 1673 | 4; proved 3 November 1674. To wife Susanna all my Plantations, Land, Tenements neare York River in Virginia and all other estate in

Virginia or England. Executor my friend and kinsman Richard Stone of St. James, Clerkenwell, Phisitian, and to him two hogsheads best Tobacco my plantation in Virginia affords. Witnesses: Will: Ridges, Tho: Reynolds, scrivenor.

Bunce, 126.

NATHANIEL WEST, Cittizen and Mercer of London. Will 17 July 1630; proved 8 September 1630. Having noe child, goods in two parts according to laudable custom of London, one half to wife Jane, other one half as follows: To poor of St. Ethelborough 40s. To uncle Thomas Williamson £20. To Aunt Anne Williamson £20. To cozen George Williamson £100. To Cozen Elizabeth Williamson £50. To Cozen Richard Williamson £20. To brother David Woodroffe and sister Anne his wife £20. To cozen Frauncis West sonn of Ingram West £20. To cozen William Williamson 40s. for ring. To Anne Woodroffe and David Woodroffe, children of brother David Woodroffe, £10 each. To John West and Anne West, children of brother Francis West, ditto. To sister Margaret West, now wife of said brother Francis West, one large Persian carpett. To Aunt Anne Williamson, one lesser ditto. To sister Anne Woodroffe one ditto. Rest to Brother Francis West, executor.

Scroope, 78.

[Mr. Withington kindly made these abstracts at the editor's request, as it was thought the testator might have been the Nathaniel West of Virginia. This idea proves to be incorrect.]

(TO BE CONTINUED)

VIRGINIA MILITIA IN THE REVOLUTION.

(CONTINUED).

Dec. 17. Nash, Capt. John, for pay of his Comp^{y} Norfolk Militia, ℔ Acco't, £151. 7. 2.

Nelms, John, for two Guns furnished the Isle of Wight Ditto, ℔ Cert., 5. —. —.

1778, March 9. Nisewonger, Capt. John, for pay &c. of his Comp^{y} Frederich Ditto, ℔ Acco't, 10. 19. —.

14. Nicolson, Joshua, for pay &c. Ditto, Southampton Ditto, ℔ acco't, 245. 10. 8.

April 10. Nelson, Capt. William, for pay &c. of the Westmoreland Ditto, ℔ acco't, 218. 7. 5.

May 11. Nicholson, Capt. James, for pay Norfolk Militia in Dec^{r} last, 141. 9. 5.

Sept^{r} 15. Nalle, Major William, for Pay &c. for Rockingham Militia, ℔ acco't, 134. 10. 4.

O.

1777, April 10. Overton, Col. Samuel, for paid George Gaston for five days flat hire, 2. 10. —.

May 30. O'Triel, Daniel, for a horse lost on Cherokee Expedition all^{d} by Com^{r} of Claims, 4. —. —.

Dec^{r} 11. Outten, Abraham, for Provisions furnished Accomack Militia, ℔ Cer^{o}, 173. 15. 10.

Dec^{r} 31. Old, Willoughby Lieu^{t}, for pay of a party of Princess Anne Ditto, ℔ Acco't, 113. 16. —.

1778, April 8. Omohundro, John, for horse hire to Lancaster Ditto, ℔ Acco't, 1. 1. —.

Novem^{b} 20. Overhall, Rob^{t}, for a Gun furnish'd Col^{o} Ewell's Reg^{t}, ℔ Cert^{e}, 7. —. —.

Decem^{r} 5. Odell, Jonathan, for Damage done his Gun to Dunmore Militia, ℔ Cert^{e} 1. —. —.

P.

1777, Jan^{y} 1. Peart, Capt. Griffin, for pay of his Com^{y} of Militia to 27th Dec^{r} included, 141. 12. 4.

20. Patterson, Ann, for Wood furnished the Garrison at Portsmouth, 2. 18. —.

Feb^{y} 3. Payne, William, for one Rifle for Capt. Ja^{s} Turner's Min^{t} Comp^{y}, Cherok. Exp^{n}, 6. —. —.

4. Parish, John Seymour, for one Gun, ℔ Sam^{l} Garland's Cer^{t}, 1. 10. —.

Pierce, John, for 2442 W. Beef furnished W^{m} Eaton, Dep^{y} Comm^{r} for J. Hawkins, 45. 15. 9.

11. Perkins, Cap^{t} Peter, for pay forage & Rations to his Comp^{y} Min^{t} men on the Indian Expedition to the 30th Nov^{r} last then disch^{d} bal^{e}, 198. —. 1½.

28. Peart, Cap^{t} Griffin, for pay & forage of his Comp^{y} to this day (bal^{ce} due), 168. 1. 2.

Ditto, for 23 Rations furnished part of his Comp^{y} Militia, 1. —. 7½.

Mar. 14. Pentecost, Col. Dorsey, for pd. sundry Expresses for his trouble & attend^{co} &c., ℔ Acco't, 25. 12. —.

15. Pickle & Smith, for pay as Scouts, 27. —. —.

22. Parker, for one Musket, ℔ Col. John Wilson's Cer^{t}, 3. 10. —.

29. Pointer, Seth, for Work on the Fort at Portsmouth, 1. 18. —.

April 8. Power, Edward, for 977 W. Beef, furnished Capt. Julien Allen's Comp^{y} Militia, 1. 4. 4½.

17. Philips George for Express from Henry County to W^{ms}burg 270 Miles, 11. 12. 6.

24. Peart, Capt. Griffin for pay & rations of his Comp^{y} Militia to the 10th Inst., 187. 13. 10.

D^{o} Francis & Griffin, for Work done on Fort Stephen, ℔ Cer^{t}, 13. 12. —.

May 8. Pauling, William, for Express to the Cherokee Nation from Gen^{l} Washington, 50. —. —.

17. Pleasant, Jesse, for a Gun paid P. Carrington, 2. 10. —.

19. Pond, Griffin, for Provisions furnished Cap^{t} Rogers's Min^{t} Comp^{y}, —. 13. 6.

24. Picket & Burgess, for Oats furnished the Garrison at Portsmouth, 50. —. —.

Patterson, David, for 2 Guns D^{o} Capt. Ballows Min^{t} Comp^{y}, 5. 5. —.

May. Patterson, Peter, for Provisions D° —— Ditto, 1. 11. —.

28. Preston, Robert, for 28 days Services to the 27th instant, 7. —. —.

June 6. Pendleton, James, for paid James Bradley for Waggon hire, ℔ Acco't, 1. 10. —.

Purdie, George, for Waggon hire & sundries furnish^{d} Nansem^{d} Militia, 2. 17. 9.

12. Penn, Abr'am, for sundry Persons for Guns &c. as ℔ Acco't, 60. 17. 6.

13. Powell, James, for one Gun furnished Capt. Martin's Comp^{y} on Chero. Exped^{n} 3. —. —.

17. Perkins, Peter, for Waggon hire & Victualling 102 Men 28 days, ℔ Cer^{t} & Acco't, 213. 6. —.

Prewitt, Philip, for 35 days as Pack horse driver Cherokee Exp^{n} (pd. P. Perkins), 3. 15. —.

Pratt, Joseph, for d° d° d° (Ditto), 3. 15. —.

23. Periman, Robert, for a Rifle furnished Capt. Tho^{s} Dillard's Min^{t} Comp^{y}, (see Jn° Dotton), 5. —. —.

Pass, Richard, for a Gun furnished Capt. Peter Rogers D°, 2. 2. 6.

26. Penn, Abraham, for sundry Persons for Powder Arms &c., ℔ Acco't, 26. 18. —.

Aug^{t} 5. Petrie, Alexander, for 10 Priming Horns furnished at Portsmouth, 1. 5. —.

Sep^{r} 8. Prince, Capt. Sylvanus, for pay & rations of his Militia Comp^{y}, ℔ Acco't, 75. 5. 1.

9. Pitt, James, for Waggon hire with Capt. Marshall's Comp^{y} Carolina Ditto, 11. 10. —.

10. Ditto, additional pay ℔ order Governor & Council (See Singleton's Acco't), 5. 10. —.

Sep^{r} 12. Patterson, Charles, for Waggon hire with Buckingham Militia, ℔ Acco't, 9. 6. 8.

18. Ditto, for Corn purchased for Waggon horses with Ditto, 1. 4. —.

19. Pannell, Capt. David, for pay &c. for his Comp^{y} of King William Ditto, 157. 10. 2.

22. Prosser, William, for dieting Buckingham Militia &c., ℔ Acco't, 12. —. —.

25. Pettus, William, for pay as Major to the 4th Mil[a] Batt[n] of Louisa, rat[ns] &c., ℔ Acco't, 21. 1. 8.

October 2. Peebles, Capt. Joseph, for Rations & provisions furnished his Comp[y] Militia, ℔ Acco't, 31. 9. 1.

Ditto, for pay of his Comp[y] of Brunswick Ditto, ℔ Acco't, 285. 16. 8.

3. Ditto, for Cooking paid for Ditto, ℔ Acco't, 12. 13. —.

Polygon, Elisha, for Provisions furnished on the Cherokee Expedition, —. 8. 6.

Pelham, Peter, for pay &c. as Quar[r] Master to Brunswick Battal[n], ℔ Acco't, 18. 19. —.

7. Perrin, John, jun[r], for pay of his Guard of Gloucester Militia, ℔ Acco't, 3. 4. 8.

Pleasants, Josiah, for two Guns furnished, ℔ Certificate, 9. 10. —.

9. Perrin, John, for a house for the Militia at Glo'ster Town, ℔ Cer[t], 1. 5. —.

17. Plummer, Capt. Geo: William, for pay & rations of his Comp[y] Glo'ster d°, ℔ Acco't, 92. 10. —.

23. Peachey, Thomas G., for Bacon furnished the Amelia Militia, ℔ Acco't, 10. 14. —.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

CENSUS GLOUCESTER COUNTY, 1782-3.

(Communicated by Edward Wilson James.)

Free and Slave Gloucester County.

(CONTINUED)

Kingston parish, now Mathews county (see pages 14–16).

	W	B		W	B
William Armistead,	15	86	Edm'd Borum, Jur.,	7	7
John Allerman,	5	4	John Borum,	6	2
George Armestead,	5	18	Edw'd Brownley,	6	
Rich'd Adams,	6	2	Robert Brown,	6	8
John Anderson,	4	4	William Bohannon,	11	7
William Ardeston,	10		Archibald Brownley, Jr.,	7	
Robert Angel,	4		Archibald Brownley,	8	
Richard Ayres,	4		John Brownley,	7	1
Dorothy Armistead,	3	8	William Buckner,	6	11
Joseph Ashbury,	4		Christopher Brown,	2	13
John Avery,	6	2	George Brown,	3	9
Edw'd Anderson,	5	5	William Brown,	9	
Jno. Anderton,	4		Richard Bassett,	9	1
Ralph Anderton,	2		William Basset, Jr.,	6	1
John Atherton,	5		William Bell,	3	
Anna Atherton,	4		Joseph Brookes,	5	1
Mary Bailey,	6	5	James Booker,	2	11
Jno. Billups,	9	33	Thomas Blake,	4	8
Richard Billups,	4	9	Peter Bell,	12	
Edward Brownley,	6		William Blake,	11	
James Brownley,	7		William Basset, Ser.,	9	
Elizabeth Brownley,	4	2	John Billups & mother,	4	6
Mary Blacknall,	4	23	Thomas Billups,	10	13
—— Bernard,	2	12	Robert Billups,	8	17
Thomas Brookes,	2		James Blake,	6	
Edm'd Borum, Ser.,	2	17	Isaac Davis,	4	5
Richard Brookes,	7	12	James Davis,	10	29
Mary Bridge,	2		Jno. Davis,	3	
Joseph Billups, Jr.,	3	11	Edward Davis,	7	5
William Boush,	3		Elizabeth ——,	1	

George Billups,	6	6	Humphrey Davis,	2	9
James Carithus,	4	7	Ann Davis,	4	4
Christopher Culley,	8	10	Thomas Davis, Ser.,	4	5
—— Callis,	3		Jno. Degges,	5	
Martha Christian,	4		Sarah Dunbar,	4	2
Ambrose Callis,	7	4	James Deal,	5	
Robert Callis.	5		William Dudley,	6	
Richard Callis,	7		Tho. Davis,	5	3
John Callis,	2	5	George Dudley,	3	6
Judith & Ralph Culley,	7	11	Isaac Davis,	6	1
William Callis,	5	20	Joseph Degges,	3	26
James Callis, Ser.,	7	2	William Degges,	2	
William Carney,	5		Dorothy Dudley,	5	5
William Carney, Jun.,	3		Emanuel Driver,	5	
Ignatious Cook,	3		Susanna Driver,	4	
James Carter,	4	8	William Driver,	3	
John Cray,	5		George A. Dudley,	9	9
Robert Cary,	2	14	Edward Davis,	4	2
Charles Curtis,	1	2	Gowen Dunbar,	3	
Jane Carter,	7	33	Joshua Degges,	6	2
William Degge,	7	8	Ann Dunlavy,	7	
Joseph Davis,	8	4	Leonard Dawson,	6	1
Jno. Deal,	6		Thomas Dawson,	7	5
William Degges,	3		James Dawson,	7	
Mary Degges,	5	5	Jno. Edwards,	2	
Richard H. Davis,	2	4	Jno. Elliott,	12	31
William Evans,	8		Robert Foster,	6	
Jno. Eddins, sen'r,	2	17	George Foster,	7	1
Dawson Eddins,	7	9	Christopher Green,	1	
Sam Eddins,	6	8	Richard Green,	8	
Frances Enos,	9	2	Matthew Gayle,	12	4
Jno. Eddins, Jur.,	2	12	John Gwyn,	5	5
Jno. Foster,	7	21	Humphrey Gwyn,	1	4
Isaac Foster,	7	1	Henry Gwyn,	5	9
Jesse Foster,	4		Sarah Gayle,	4	2
Philip Forrest,	8	1	Robert Gayles est.,	5	5
George Forrest,	2		Hunley Gayle,	6	4
Josiah Foster,	6	17	Joshua & Matt. Gayle,	2	13
George Forrest,	9		Richard Gregory,	5	12

Robert Foster,	8	9	Thomas Gayle,	6	3
Joshua Foster,	6	2	George Gayle,	9	4
Robert Foster, Jun.,	3		Richard Green,	5	4
Abraham Forrest,	3		Christopher Gayle,	8	5
George Forrest,	6	1	Robert Gwyn,	5	4
Thomas Fitchet,	7	2	Hugh Gwyn,	3	9
Daniel Fitchet,	8	11	James Gwyn,	1	
George Fitzyoung,	2		John Gwyn,	1	
Thomas Flippen's Estate,		5	Isaac Glasscock,	6	
John Francis,	6	3	George Hudgen, sen.,	2	5
Henry Forrest,	2	1	Perrin Hudgen,	5	
Henry Forrest,	6	13	Geo. Hudgen, Jur.,	6	
Thomas Forrest,	4	1	Richard Hurst,	12	5
George Forrest, ser.,	3	8	Humphrey Hudgen,	6	9
John Forrest,	4		Humphrey Hudgen, Jr.,	6	3
Mary Forrest,	3		Matthew Hunley,	3	3
Edmund Forrest,	5	1	Edward Hughes,	10	15
William Hudgen,	7		Humphrey Hudgen,	3	
John Hayes,	10	24	James Hunley,	5	4
James Harper,	6	15	James Hudgen, sen.,	11	
Jno. Hudgen,	3	5	Henry Hunley,	5	5
Lewis Hudgen,	10		Albin Hudgen,	9	
William Hunley,	3	1	John Hudgen,	4	
Caleb Hunley,	5	2	Ann Hall,	3	2
Thomas Hayes,	10	28	Brookes Hobday,	5	4
John Hudgen, Sen.,	6		Matt Hunley,	2	
Holder Hudgen,	8	19	Edw'd Hughes,	3	
John Hudgen,	4	4	John Hunley,	2	1
Mary Hudgen,	2	1	James Hunley,	7	
Hugh Hudgen,	8	2	Robert Hudgen,	7	
John Hunley,	7	2	Richard Hodges,	6	
Thomas Hunley,	8		William Hudgen,	7	
James Harriss,	7		Eliz'e Hudgen,	5	
Moses Hudgen,	3		Eliz'e Hudgen,	5	
John Hurst,	6	7	Matt. Harris,	6	2
Elikin Haywood,	6	1	Johanna Harris,	2	1
Thomas Hunley,	7				

(TO BE CONTINUED)

EXTRACTS FROM VIRGINIA COUNTY RECORDS.

[Prices of Liquors, &c.]

[During the colonial period the county courts annually fixed the prices which might be charged for liquors, tavern board, &c.]

Middlesex, March 25, 1770.

	£.	S.	D.
Canary Wine or Mallaga, the Quart,		4	
Sherry, the Quart,		3	
Madeira Wine, the Quart,		4	
Claret, the Quart,		5	
White Wine, the Quart,		3	
Rhenish, the Quart,		4	
Fyall Wine, the Quart,		1	6
Nants, or French Brandy, the Gallon,		16	
Rum, the Gallon,		10	
English or Virginia Brandy, the Gallon,		6	
a Quart of Arrack made into Punch,		10	
a Pint of Rum made into Punch with Sugar,		1	6
a Quart of Madeira Wine made into Sangaree or Lemonade with the same,		4	6
a Pint of English or Virginia Brandy made into Punch with the same,		1	
English Strong Beer or ale, the Bottle,		1	6
The same, per Quart,		1	3
Virginia Ale, the Quart,			7½
Virginia Small Beer, the Quart,			4
Good Cyder, the Gallon,		1	3
Good Hughes's Crab Apple Cyder, the Quart,			8
a Dinner with Good small Beer,		1	3
A Breakfast or Supper with Good Small Beer,		1	
A Night's Lodgings with Clean Sheets,			6
Pasturage for a Horse for Twenty four Hours,			6
Stableage for a Horse for Twenty four Hours,			6
Corn or Oats, per Gallon,			6

And so proportionally for a Greater or Lesser Quantity.

[Condemnation of a Ship.]

Att a Spetiall Court held for this County of Middlesex the 16th day of December, 1686, By Vertue of his Excellencyes Comision, bearing date the 3d day of December, 1686:

Pres't: Mr. Robert Smith, Mr. Oswald Cary, Mr. Abrao Weeks, Mr. John Wortham, Mr. Mathew Kemp, Mr. William Daniell.

Ordered that Mr. William Churchill, Mr. Francis Weeks, Mr. Richard Willis, Mr. Randolph Seager, & Mr. Alexander Smith be fined according to Law for not attending this Court, as Jurymen upon the sum'ons of ye sheriffe of this County.

Captain John Crofts [commander of the man-of-war on the Virginia station], for and in behalf of our Sovereign Lord the King, bringing an Information ag^{t} Capt. Daniell Hogben, Comand^{r} of the Ship Crown of London upon an Act of Parliam^{t} made in the fifteenth year of King Charles the second, intituled An Act for the better Encouragem^{t} of Trade, And declaring that, &c. And the said Defend^{t}, Daniell Hogben, app'r in proper for plea, saith he is not guilty. The tryall of the Truth of all which matter being referred to Mr. Nicholas Cock, Mr. George Reeves, Mr. William Cheny, Mr. Doodes Minor, Mr. Wm. Mountague, Mr. James Dudley, Mr. Thomas Stapleton, Mr. Wm. Nicholson, Mr. Augustine Cant, Mr. Robert Boodle, Mr. Thomas Norman, & Mr. William Downing, Who say upon their Oaths, That they find for our Sovereign Lord the King, upon which Verdict the Court gave Judgem^{t} That the said Ship Crown with all her Gunns, Tackle, furniture and Apparell is become forfeited as in the said Act of Parliam^{t} is exprest.

Order abo't Soldiers.

October 1, 1687.

His Excellency [Lord Effingham, Governor of Virginia], being pleased by his Letter to this Court to Signifie that there were Sev^{ll} Orders of Councell intended to be sent to the Court which hee Understood were not Come to the Clerk's hands. Amongst which was an Order Requiring the Justices to Returne to his

Excellency a perfect List and Acco^{t} of all such Inhabitants of this County as were to fitt and furnish themselves w'th horse & Armes, And of all such as were Capable to serve on foot in the Melitia to the End the same may be by his Lord^{pps} Direction be Settled for the better preservation of the peace of the Country.

To all which This Court were Ready to Render all due Obedience, but finding themselves Uncapable of Rendring soe an Exact Acco^{t} as may be expected wthout the Assistance of the officers of the Militia of the County, none of which are now wth them. It is therefore Ordered that the Sheriff of this County doe forthwth write to the Hono'ble Coll. Wormeley & acquaint him that they have adjourned the fourther Consideration of that matter untill Wednesday, the 23d Inst. at the Court house of this County where they request his Honor will favour them w'th his p^{r}sence. And that the Sheriff doe alsoe Acquaint Capt. Whittaker and all the Justices of this County that they are desired to meet at the time & place afores^{d} to Consider of a fitt Returne to bee made to his Excellencies said Command.

[The court met as proposed, on November 23d, and a return of men in Middlesex who could serve as horse or footmen was made. The list was printed in this Magazine, VIII, 189–191.]

Ord'r About Souldirs.

Att a particular meeting of his Majesties Justices of the peace for Middlesex County, December the 12th, 1687:

P^{r}sent: Capt. Walter Whittaker, Mr. Jno. Wortham, Mr. Oswald Carey, Mr. Will. Daniell.

Whereas his Excellencie by his Letter Dated the 28th Day of November last hath been pleased to signifie to this Court That for as much as the fourth Act of Assembly made at An Assembly begun at James Citty the 16th Day of Aprill, 1684. It was Enacted that Every Trooper & foot soldier should bee provided with Armes & Amunition by the 20th Day of March, in the yeare of our Lord 1688, and keepe the same Cleane and well fixed fitt for service upon penalty of being fined as by the aforesaid Law is directed & appointed. And that his Lord^{pp} is given to understand that there is an Almost if not a totall failure in the Com-

plyance with the Directions of the said Act in all the Counties in this Colony soe that if his Lord^{pp} should proceed to put the said Act into due Execution it might bee very Burthensom. And his Excellency Designing as a particular favor to all Persons Concerned to make the same as Easy As possible, having been pleased further to signifie that if the Court will undertake to provide this County with Trumpetts, Drums, Coullours & other Trophies fitt & Convenient for such & soe many Troopes of horse & Companies of Foot as Shalbe in this County And pay for the same by a Leavy on the County, To which his Lord^{pp} by his said Letter gives his Concurrence, And take care that the said Trumpetts, Drums, Collours & other Trophies be here by the tenth Day of November next, that then the severall persons who hath hitherto failed in being provided w'th Armes & Amunition, as is appointed, shall have liberty untill the said tenth Day of November to p'vide themselfes, Upon Reading which Letter, This Court having Considered the same w'th all due Respect & observance, And being very sensible of his Excellencies greate favour to the Inhabitants of this County who are Layable to be proceeded against & punished for not Complying w'th the said Law—in giveing them a longer time to provide themselfes with Armes & Amunition.

It is Therefore Ordered & resolved That Mr. Christopher Robinson Doe by the first oppertunity of sending for England, Send for two brass Trumpetts w'th silver mouth pieces to be hanged in black and w'th silke. One horse Collours w'th Staffe, two Bootes & two hansome Belts, Two Drums w'th six spare heads, And one foot Collours, for which this Court Doe promise and engage the said Mr. Christopher Robinson shalbe paid in this County Leavy next yeare.

On July 1, 1689, it was recorded that the "Trophies" were in the possession of Christopher Robinson, and he was ordered to deliver them to Captain William Daniel for the use of the county.

[A Servant's Claim For Freedom.]

Middlesex, June 5, 1693.

Margarett Devorage, prefering a petition to the Co^{t} Ag^{t},

Chr. Wormeley, Esq^{r}, for her Freedom & Corne & Clothes According to ye Custome of this Country, and she producing An Indenture & not being Able at present to prove the same, She hath time given till ye next Court to produce her Evidence & it is ordered that ye said Ch^{r} Wormeley Esq^{r} give ye said Devorage ten days Liberty some time between this & ye next Court to see to gett & procure her Evidence.

Col. Ch^{r} Wormeley having informed this Court that Margarett Devorage was delivered of a Bastard child in her time of Service by Indenture it is therefore ordered that the said Margarett Devorage serve said Ch^{r} Wormeley, Esqr., two full years after her first time of Servis is Expired (According to Law).

August 7, 1693.

Margarett Devorage Preferring pettition to the Court Against Christopher Wormeley Esq^{r} to sett forth that she the Plt. hath Served the said Christopher Wormeley, Esq^{r}, her full time of service by Indenture & the said Christopher Wormeley, Esq^{r}, Refused to sett your pettition^{r} free & to pay her Corne & Cloathes According to the Custome of this Country, for w^{ch} yo^{r} pett^{r} Prays Judgment & the said Christopher Wormeley, Esq^{r}, Appearing Pleades that the said Indentures produced by the Plt. were not sufficient for that they were not duely Proved to the Court, having duely Considered the said Indentures Do Adjudge them Sufficient & well Proved, it is therefore ordered that the said Christopher Wormeley, Esq^{r}, doe forthwith sett the said Margrett Devorage Free from his s^{d} Service & pay her Corne & Cloaths According to the Custome of this Country with Cost als Exce.

Christopher Wormeley, Esq., Appeals from the above order to the Sixth day of ye next Gen^{ll} Court.

Mr. Henry Thacker in open Court becomes Security for the Appal^{t}.

Robert Gilham & Thomas Guy becomes security for the def^{t}.

[Deposition of Wm. Chadwick.]

The deposition of William Chadwick, aged about 21 years, saith.

That in the year Sixteen hundred Eighty Eight & nine he came into this Collony of Virginia in ye Turke Merch^{t}, Capt.

Thomas Burwell Command[r] & doth on his oath declare that he see Margaiett Devorages Indentures severall times on Board the said Shipp and fourther yo[r] depo[t] Saith that his unkle was a Witness to the said Indenture & fourther saith not.

Aug. ye 7. WILL CHADWICK.

Sworne in open Court.

Test: EDWIN THACHER, Cl. Cur[r], Midd'x.

[The Indentures.]

This Indenture made the fowerth day of Aprill, Anno. Dom., 1689, Between Margarett Devorage of Upton upon Severne, in the County of Waster [Worcester] Spinster, of the one part & James Trewolla of London, Merchant, of the other parte. Witnesseth, That the said Margrett Devorage in Consideration that the said James Trewolla hath undertaken at his own proper Cost & Charges to transport her into his Ma[tics] plantation of Virginia and to provide her with her Meet, Drink, Washing, Lodging, Apparel & all other necessaryes dureing her stay here in England, and also for the said Intended Voyage and by the space & terme of four yeares next after her Arrivall into the said plantation at the end of the said terme to finde and Allow her decent Apparell and such other Allowances & necessaryes as by the Custome of the Said Country and in the Like Cases given and granted the said Margarett Devorage hath Volluntarily and of her owne Free Consent without any deceit or sinister Preetence bound obliged her selfe & by these p[r]sents doth Binde and Oblige her selfe to the said James Trewolla to serve him or his assignes according to the Custome of the said plantation by the space & terme of Fower years to Comence from the Time of her Arrivall in the said plantation and the said Margrett Devorage doth by these p[r]sents Covenant promise and Grant to & with the said James Trewolla dureing all the said Terme faithfully, diligently & honestly to serve the said James Trewolla his Exec[rs] & Assignes in all maner of Service According to the Custome of the said Country & Shall not any time hereafter retract or deny this her Voluntary Act & Concent. In Witness

whereof the said parties have Enterchangeably hereunto sett their hands and Seales the Day & yeare above written.

JAMES TREWOLLA.

Sealed & delivered in the presence of
Will[m] Trussell, George Cainon.

These are to Certifie that the above named Margrett Devorage Came before me Denis Russell, Maior of the Town of Falmouth, in the County of Cornewall, this fowerth day of Aprill, 1689, and declared herselfe to be of the age of nineteene yeares & to be single & unmarried & noe Covenant or Contract servant to any person or persons whatsoever & also her Voluntary Concent & desire to Serve the above named James Trewolla According to the Tennor of the Indenture above Written.

In Witness whereof I have hereunto putt my hand the day & year above Written.

D. RUSSELL, Maior of Falm:

Recordat.

Test: EDWIN THACKER,
Cl. Cur. Com[t] Midd'x.

[ARMS AND AMMUNITION, 1763.]

Att a Court held (by espetiall order) for the County of Midd'x, the Tenth Day of March, 1673, att the Court howse there.

p[r]sent :

M[r] Richard Perrott, sen., D'c'or Walter Whittaker, Major John Burnham, Mr. Abraham Weekes, Capt. Robert Beverley, Mr. Henry Thacker, Mr. John Haslewood, Mr. Richard Robinson, Mr. John Vause, Mr. Richard Perrott, Jr., Justices.

Whereas, the Court this day mett in pursuance of a certaine Act of Assembly intituled an Act provideing the Supply of Armes & Ammunition, and upon full consultation of the matters therein expressed, they could find no one person or persons that would undertake to furnish such armes as are wanted in the Countie at reasonable rates, & that if a Levy of Tobacco upon the people should be laid & that Tobacco Sent for England for the providing & purchaseing the same, it might possibly amount

to so high somes as by the generality of the people could nôt easily be borne. And whereas Major John Burnham & Capt. Robert Beverley being present at this Court did offer & propose that in Case the rest of the Militia Officers of the County would agree & Consent so to doe, that then they would with all possible conveniency send for & procure, so many such Armes for their respective Companies & troopes as are wanted, upon Consideracon that each souldier wanting may be constrained to take the same and to allow for every penny so disbursed (for the Cost of such Armes as they shall be found to want and therefore forced to take) one pound of Good sweet sented Tobacco & Caske of their owne Croppe or one pound & halfe of Merchantable Arronoaks Tobacco & Caske and for this County the Hon^ble^ Lieut. Gen^ll^ [Sir Henry Chickeley, of "Rosegill," Middlesex, Lieut. Governor of Va.] to judge betwixt the Officer & souldier whether they shall be Constrained or not to take such Armes by reason they are not provided as they ought. The Court therefore thought fit to deferre the fourther debate about the said matter untill the Hon^ble^ Lieu^t^ Gen^ll^ shall appoint another meeting about the same.

[Proceedings of Middlesx Court In Regard To The Indian War And Bacon's Rebellion.]

Middlesex, Jan. 22, 1676.

It was this Day Ordered that 250 l. of good bisquitt be made at least of one halfe Wheate Meale be forthw^th^ made, (vizt.) Fifty pounds by mr. Richard Robinson, Fifty pounds by Christopher Robinson, and Fifty pounds apiece by Mr. Alexander Smith, mr. Will'm Gordon & mr. John Batcheltor & that the Same be Delivered at ye howse of Mr. Rich^d^ Robinson, by ye 29th Day of this instant, January at Farthest, it being for the use of the Countye's Soldiers now goeing out ag^t^ ye Indians, for w^ch^ they have ye Countye's Creditt, and it is farther Ordered that mr. Christopher Robinson provide Six Barrells of Indian Corne for ye use of ye soldiers for w^ch^ he is also to have ye Countye's Creditt.

May 1, 1676.

Upon the Information of the Severall Officers of ye Melitia of this County of what Armes are wanting p^{r}sented to this Court, it is Ordered that Coll. Christopher Wormeley send for and provide to have by ye returne of the next Shipps for his Company Forty firelock musketts, Forty Swords & Belts and Carduce boxes, and that Lt. Coll. John Burnham Send for & p^{r}vide ye like quantity of every ye afores^{d} perticulars; And that Majo^{r} Robert Beverley Send for and provide for his Company Thirty musketts, Thirty Swords and belts and Carduce boxes, And that Captain Walter Whitaker send for and provide for his Troope Fifteene Cases of Pistolls & Houlsters, Fifteene hangers and belts and Forty Carobines wth Scorvill's (?) and belts, And the aforementioned Gentlemen are Ordered to send for & provide Amunition for all these Severall Soldiers according to Law, And it is further Ordered that a Leavy be laid by this Court upon the County according to Law to satisfie & pay to the s^{d} Coll. Christ^{r} Wormeley, Lt. Coll. Jno. Burnham, Majo^{r} Robert Beverley and Capt. Walter Whitaker, in Tobacco for the reall Costs & price of ye s^{d} Armes and Amunition, after ye rate of One hundred pounds of Tobacco & Caske for every Eight Shilling really Disbursed and laid out as afores^{d}, and ye truth thereof ye abovenamed Gentlemen are to Deliver to this Court upon their Corporal Oathes.

Signed, RICH. PARROT.

Att a meeting of his Ma^{ties} Justices of ye Peace for Midd'x County, the 10th Day of July, 1676, By vertue of a late Act of Assembly, [The act referred to is no doubt No. 1, of the session of June, 1676, Bacon's Laws, Hening II, 341–350.]

Present:

S^{r} Henry Chickeley, K^{nt}, Mr. Richard Parrott, Sen^{r}, Capt. Walter Whittaker, Col. Christopher Wormeley, Ralph Wormeley, Esq^{r}, Majo^{r} Robert Beverley, Mr. Abraham Weekes, Mr. Rich^{d} Robinson, Mr. John Vaus, Mr. Rich^{d} Parrot, Jun^{r}, Mr. Wm. Dudley.

Ordered that all persons, That have in their Possession any Cloathes belonging to any Souldier or Souldiers now lately

raised in this County for ye Countreyes Service Doe imediately Deliver the Said Cloathes to ye partys they belong to, as they will answer ye Contrary at their utmost peril.

The names of ye Souldiers that are this Day entered upon ye County's pay (vizt.) :

Lt. David Hume,
Serg^{t} Jn^{o} Hunter,
Corp^{ll} Rich^{d} Duerdine,
Corp^{ll} Thos. Dring,

Walter Doconly,	Henry Griffith,
James Gray,	Jn^{o} Simpson,
William Rane,	Hugh Roberts,
William Forbus,	William Harris,
Jno. Davis,	Will'm Wood,
Edw'd Ellis,	Dan^{ll} Hargrove,
Tho. Little,	Charles Sheppard,
Cornelius Lane,	Richard Bishopp,
Jn^{o} Hackley,	Jno. Tembed,
Edward Clarke,	Thos. Smith,
Will'm Wright,	Patrick Mitchell,
James Theste,	Phillip Tanxey,
Wm. Cottrell,	Tho. Stone.

Horsemen :

Corp'l Ralph Whitten,	Will'm Sumers,
Thomas Jackson,	Thomas Smith.

Ordered, That ye Provisions enjoyned by Law to be provided for ye Soldiers now raised according to Law in this County be provided as followeth, (Vizt.) : for ye first two moneths Bread by Major Robert Beverley at 2 lb. [tobacco?] p. l: Bacon or Cheese by Ditto at Five pounds of Tobacco P. pound ; Leaden Shott at 3 lb. p. pound.

Steares six yeares old apeice at least at 600 l. Tobacco apeice.

One Bagatiere house to be furnished by Mr. Rich^{d} Robinson.

Test : CHR. ROBINSON, Cl. Cur.

Att a Court held for ye County of Midd'x by vertue of a late Act of Assembly the 22d Day of August, 1676.

Present :

Mr. Rich[d] Parrot, Sen[r] Mr. Rich[d] Parrot, Jun[r], Mr. Abraham Weekes, Mr. Will'm Dudley, Mr. Richard Robinson.

Whereas, This County are Comanded by a late Act of Assembly, to sett forth Thirty six Soldiers w[th] Ammunition and two moneths Provisions, at there first goeing forth, And Whereas there is a Considerable quantity of Bread wanting w[ch] is forth[wth] to be provided and made ready, it is therefore by this Court Ordered, That ye quantity of three pounds of good and welordered biscuit (to be made of at the least ½ English Wheat) Be made & provided by each master of a Family, for every Tythable person in his or there howses within this County, And that they Deliver the same at ye Court howse of this County ye last, by Day of this p[r]sent August at ye furthest.

Signed, RICH[d] PARROT.

[The unsettled conditions due to Bacon's Rebellion prevented the holding of any court in Middlesex, from August 1676, to March, 1677.]

Middlesx, March, 1677.

Mr. Richard Parrott, Jr., and Mr. Richard Robinson, securiteas for Mr. Robert Boodle keeping the peace towards the King and all his subjects.

Mr. Wm. Gordon and Mr. Alexander Smith became securities for Mr. Mathew Bentley in specialty of £500 sterling and said Bentley for £250 sterling to keep the peace toward the King and all his subjects.

Middlesx, May 7, 1677.

Col. Christopher Wormeley *vs.* Mathew Bentley, Robert Knight, Robert Boodle, Jeremiah Owen, John Goodrich, Wm. Brookes, Anthony Slaughter, John Brewer, Robert Blewford, Thomas Weatherby, Thos. Hartly, Wm. Word [or Wood], and John Clarke, action for trespass—referred to next Court.

Middlesx, Nov. 19, 1677.

Mr. Wm. Stanard security for the payment of a fine imposed on Thos. Radly.

[The persons bound over to keep the peace, or sued for trespass were adherents of Nathaniel Bacon during the Rebellion.]

(CONCLUDED)

Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries.

Petition of People of Jamestown, 1682.

To the Hon'ble * * * * embly of Virg'a,
The Inhab'ts & freeholders of James City,
Humbly p'sent,

That ye s'd Citty according to Capt. Smith's discovery of Virg'a was dated in ye yeare 1607 & hath ever since been ye seate of ye Cheife Co'rts or Judiciatorie, & metropolis of this his Mat'ies ["Colony" erased] Country & dominion [In the margin is "Md., this Act was drawne up & passed ye howse Ap'l, 1682] yett ye certaine limitts & bounds, hath not by any publique Act or Instrument beene ascertained, although by report of ye Ancient Inhab'ts itt begins att ye Sandy Bay & Soe includes all ye Island. [Here is the following, erased: "Land betweene River & Creeke from thence to ye run or Slash of Wm. Briscoe, y't Smith's and soe to ye back Creeke."] We humbly pray y't ye said bounds may be ascertained by Act of Assembly.

And whereas by one Act of ye last Session of Ass'bly itt was enjoyned y't 50 acres of land should be laid out for a Town in James Citty att ye rate of 10000 lb. tob'co, We humbly inform yo'r hon'rs y't ye land in the s'd Citty is of Considerable value & not one acre there but cost above 5 l. sterl., besides our great charg in building. And therefore we humbly p'pose y't we & ye owners of the land in ye s'd Citty May have lib'ty to build store howses there [in case it be enjoyned] & if we fayle, that then any others may have land assigned y'm by ye County Co'rt upon paym't of soe much as ye land shall [be] valued att, by an able Jury, according to ye Law [In margin, "land for mills is to be valued by a Jury"] & presidents of Engl'd in ye like cases: And y't ye whole Island may be assigned to build on. And for y't itt is our desyer y't all Nuisances & corrupcons of ye Air may be hereafter removed & ye Citty for ye future Kept clean & decent w'ch can not well be don without a

Law * * * & ye p'ticuler wayes & meanes to effect ye Same * * tedious & troublesome for yo'r hon'rs to direct & sett down, We humbly pray y't as Lib'ty is given to ye severall Countys of this Colony to make by laws: soe authority may be given to ye major p't of ye freeholders & howsekeepers for ye better governing & conveniency of ye s'd Citty & Inhabitants thereof:

And whereas there is a Marsh in James Citty Island not hitherto taken up or pattented by any, w'ch by ord'r of the R't hon'ble ye Govern'r & Councel was & is to lye in Com'on for all ye Inhab'ts of James Citty, we humbly pray that the said order of ye General Court may be confirmed by Act of Assembly.

Wm. Sherwood,
Tho. Parsons,
Wm. Edwards. [?]

Cop. pet. Ja. Citty, 1682.
(From the Ambler MSS., Congressional Library.)

[So far as the acts printed in *Hening* show, the Assembly took no action in regard to this petition.]

General J. E. B. Stuart.

It is not generally known that Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, or James Ewell Brown Stuart spent his early youth in what was formerly Henry county, where his great grandfather, Colonel Wm. Letcher, was, in 1781, shot and killed by a British loyalist, named Nichols. His mother was then an infant in the cradle. Colonel Letcher was buried near the place where he was killed, about five miles northeast from Mt. Airy, N. C., where his grave and monument may now be seen. Soon after Colonel Letcher's death his widow married Major George Hairston, and a few years after moved to Beaver Creek, now the home of Major J. T. W. Hairston, near Martinsville, Virginia.

General Greene in retreating, before Lord Cornwallis, from South Carolina crossed the Yadkin river at Trading Ford, near Salisbury, and was pursued by Cornwallis to Dan river, his cavalry crossing at Dix'es Ferry, a few miles below Danville, Virginia; whilst the main army crossed lower down, in Halifax county, Virginia, whither General Greene had sent boats to meet them, and where the remains of an embankment thrown up by Kosciusko may yet be seen. General Greene then continued his retreat to Halifax old court house, where he remained for some time to rest and recruit his army.

Cornwallis regretted Greene's escape; and though himself, mounted on a black stallion, swam the Dan river twice above Danville, he found that his troops were unable to follow him. Whilst General Greene was resting his troops in Halifax county, Colonel Letcher made his unfortunate visit to his home in this county, in which Nichols was engaged in

collecting beef cattle for Cornwallis' army, then encamped near Hillsborough, N. C., where Cornwallis had erected the King's banner, claiming North Carolina as a conquered province of Great Britain.

General Greene soon afterwards recrossed the Dan river, and met Cornwallis at Guilford C. H.

When Gen'l J. E. B. Stuart's grandmother was grown she married David Pannill, of Orange county, Virginia, by whom she had two children, namely, Elizabeth L. Pannill and William L. Pannill, both named for their grandfather, Colonel Letcher.

When Elizabeth L. Pannill was grown, she married Archibald Stuart, son of Judge Stuart, and James was her third son, for whom, through the influence of Dr. Thomas P. Averett, then member of congress from this district, she secured the appointment to West Point; her husband, then dead, having been a member of congress from this district.

General Stuart was always called James where he was born, but when he went to West Point he was first called "Beauty" by reason of his supposed ugliness; but as he grew up his gracefulness as a cavalryman was remarkable, and then the cadets began to call him "JEB."

C. B. BRYANT.

Martinsville, Va., Aug. 5th, 1904.

THE OFFLEY FAMILY.

(Compiled from *The Genealogist*, Vols. XIX, XX, and a Chart Pedigree of Osborne, Duke of Leeds.)

Pedigree of Sara Offley, who married, first, Captain Adam Thorowgood, second, Captain John Gookin, third, Col. Francis Yardley, and is the ancestress of many families in Virginia and Maryland.

John[1] Offley of Staffordshire married Margery. Their son, Wililam[2] Offley, twice mayor of Stafford, and afterwards living in Chester where he was sheriff, 1517, married, first, ——— Dorrington, of Stafford, and second, the widow of —— Rogerson, Alderman of Chester.

Robert[3] Offley, eldest son of the second marriage was born at Chester, was executor of his half brother, Sir Thomas Offley, Knt., went to London with his brothers, where he became a wealthy merchant. He was buried at St. Benet's, Grace Church street, London, April 29, 1596. He married ——— Brakin (the widow Rose). She was buried at St. Benet's, October 8, 1572. Their son Robert[4] Offley, Turkey Merchant, married Anne Osborne, baptized at St. Dionis Back Church, 25 March, 1570, married there 3 February, 1588–9. He was buried at St. Benet Grace Church, London, 16 May, 1625, she surviving. Anne Osborne was the daughter of Sir Edward Osborne (Knighted at Westminster, 2 February, 1591, sheriff of London, 1578, Lord Mayor, 1585, buried in St. Dionis Back Church, London, 14 February, 1591–2), and Ann, daughter and sole heiress of Sir William Hewett, Lord Mayor of London, 1559, "a mer-

chant of great repute," married in 1562, buried at St. Martin Orgar's London, 14 July, 1585. Sir Edward Osborne was the son of Richard Osborne, of Ashford county, Kent, and his wife Jane, daughter of John Broughton, of Broughton, sister and heiress to Edward and Lancelyn Broughton, of Broughton county, Westmoreland. Richard Osborne was the son of Richard Osborne and of his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of ——— Fyldene, of county Kent. The Osborne family was early seated at Ashford, county Kent. John Osborne, of Canterbury, appears in the list of Kentish gentry, 12th of Henry VI. Sara[5] Offley, daughter of Robert Offley and Anne Osborne, was baptized at St. Benet's, London, 16 April, 1609, married at St. Anne's, Blackfriars, to Adam Thorowgood, July 18, 1627, died in Virginia, 1657. Her tomb, on Church Point, Princess Anne county, at the site of the old church there, had on it a handsomely carved coat-of-arms, which was seen in 1819, by a gentleman who gave the inscription on the tomb but did not describe the arms. The Offley and Osborne arms are as follows:

OFFLEY: On a cross patée flory between four Cornish Chougs, a lion passant.

OSBORNE: *Ermine* and *az;* a cross *or.*

KATE MASON ROWLAND.

MORAVIAN MISSIONARIES AND THE SCOTCH-IRISH.

In the journal of the Moravian missionary, who went from Pennsylvania to Georgia, in the year 1743-4, published in the April number of *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, the writer, while in the lower Valley of Virginia, wrote as follows:

"I asked him [Joist Hite] for the way to Carolina. He told me of one which runs for 150 miles through Irish settlements, the district being known as the Irish tract. I had no desire to take this way, and as no one could tell me the right way I felt somewhat depressed. I asked the Lord to show me the right way, but slept little that night."

The following note is appended to the extract from the journal just quoted:

"The way indicated to the missionary would have led him through the present counties of Rockingham, Augusta, Rockbridge and Botetourt, then, in the fullest sense of the term, the land of the Scotch-Irish. Why an inoffensive missionary should have dreaded the prospect of a journey through this country is a question to be answered by the historians of that race."

I am not a historian of the Scotch-Irish race, but being tolerably well acquainted with the history of the early settlers of the counties named, and being a descendant of one of them, I must repel the fling at them by the writer of the note.

The intimation is, that the missionary was afraid of physical violence if he undertook to traverse the valley.

In the first place, however, in all my researches I have never found any account of, or allusion to, any mistreatment of "inoffensive missionaries," by the Scotch-Irish of the valley. And, in the next place, if a Moravian missionary had felt that it was his duty to visit the "Irish tract," neither the Scotch-Irish nor Satan himself could have kept him away.

It must be observed that the missionary assigns no reason for turning aside from the valley route, but simply says, "I had no desire to take this way." His reason may be inferred from another part of the journal. His errand was to German people, of whom there were very few in this part of the valley at that time. He could not speak the English language intelligently, so as to preach to English speaking people. In the former part of the journal, alluding to people who probably lived near the border of the "Irish tract," he says: "They urged me to give them a sermon, but *my deficiency in the English language prevented me from doing it.* * * I was requested to baptize the child of an Englishman, nine months old, but I refused."

He, therefore, went across the Blue Ridge and visited and preached to a German settlement east of the mountains.

J. A. W., *Staunton, Va.*

Letters from General Nat. Greene to Colonel Charles Harrison.

[We are indebted to Miss Davidson, of Petersburg, Va., for the following copies of the original letters, the property of a descendant of Colonel Harrison, Mrs. Warner Moore, of Richmond, Va. Colonel Harrison was appointed colonel of the first regiment Continental Artillery, January 1, 1777, to rank from November 30, 1776, and served to June, 1783. Drury Ragsdale was a captain in the first Continental Artillery. Heitman states that he served until October, 1778, but these letters show that he was in service in 1781 and 1782. He was from Virginia.]

Head Quarters, High hills of Santee, Sept. 29th, 1781.

Dear Sir,—I was favored with your letter of the 28th of August, since which I have not heard from you.

Captain Gaines will give all the news from this quarter, & the particulars of the late action at Eutaw.

A few days ago Captain Ragsdale arrived in Camp, who has taken command of the *whole* artillery, and from the unsettled state of the Maryland artillery and the uncertainty of their belonging to your Regiment, recommended sending Captain Gaines back again to Virginia, as he could not take command without interfering with the officers of the

Maryland line under Captain Brown, which he thought might produce more inconvenience than advantage.

I congratulate you on our happy prospects in Virginia, and upon the glorious opportunity you will have of sharing them. But amidst all your great good fortune, don't forget this little Army, *but put things in the best state* you can to afford us relief in the articles of ——— ammunition and bayonets. I am, Sir,

Your most obedient Humble servant,

NATH'L GREENE.

To Col. Charles Harrison, Continental Artillery.

HEAD QUARTERS, POMPON, January 25th, 1782.

DEAR SIR,—Your letter of the 22nd of December, I have had the pleasure to receive, and am happy to hear of your recovery.

I thank you kindlly for your assurances of friendly offices & am persuaded you will do all in your power to forward the service under my direction.

I am glad you are forwarding the arms, as they were much wanted. The artillery men will also be an agreeable re-inforcement.

Captain Ragsdale left this post some days past to represent our situation to the Assembly of your State; after which I directed him to report himself to you, and to take your Orders.

We have driven the enemy *from* post *to* post, until they are obliged to take shelter in Charles Town and Savannah. But we are in no small dread of re-inforcements coming to *their* aid, which will oblige *us* to run in turn.

I wish you perfect health and shall be happy to see you in Camp when you have got all matters regulated in Virginia and North Carolina.

I am, Dear Sir,

Your most obedient Humble Servant,

NATH'L GREENE.

To Col. Charles Harrison.

[Subsequently Gen. Charles Harrison. This gentleman was the oungest son of Col. Benjamin Harrison, of Berkeley, James river. His mother was Anne Carter, daughter of "King Carter," of Corotoman, Lancaster county, Va.]

VIRGINIA COUNCIL, 1641.

Court held at James City October 13, 1641.

Present:

Sir Francis Wyat, Knt., Governor.

Captain John West, Captain Wm. Pierce, Mr. George Menefye, Mr. Wm. Brocas, Mr. Amb. Harmer, Mr. Richmond Bennet.

Ordered that a lease for 21 years be granted to Sir F. Wyat for 50 acres in Pashbehayes and for 3 acres in James City Island.

(Ambler Papers, Congressional Library.)

VIRGINIA COUNCIL, 1660.

A Quarter Court at James City October 17, 1660.

Present:

Sir Wm. Berkeley, Governor.

Coll. Guy Molesworth, Coll. Hen. Browne, Col. Fran. Morryson, Col. Wm. Bernard, Coll. Edward Hill, Coll. Rich'd Lee, Coll. Thos. Dewe, Coll. Obed. Robins, Col. Abra. Wood, Coll. Edward Carter, Col. Aug. Warner.

EDWARD CHILTON, Clk. Cur.

(Ambler Papers, Congressional Library.)

BACON-KINGSMILL.—Deed, July 26, 1661, from Nathaniel Bacon and Elizabeth his wife, conveying to Nicholas Meriwether a lot in James City, formerly in possession of Richard Kingsmill, Esq., and now the property of the said Elizabeth as his daughter and heir. (Ambler Papers, Congressional Library.)

HENRICO COUNTY COURT, FEBRUARY 1, 1669.

Present:

The Hon. Coll. Tho. Steggs, Esq'r.

Mr. Wm. Baugh, Lieu. Coll. Tho. Ligon, Maj. Wm. Farrar, Capt. Frances Eppes, Comis'rs.

Record that Mr. John Knowles of this county, formerly of James City, made a deed, &c.

WM. FISHER, Cl. Court [Henrico].

(Ambler Papers, Congressional Library.)

ANDERSON, OF HANOVER—Deed, April 5, 1745, from Robert Anderson (eldest son and heir of David Anderson, late of King William county, deceased), and Frances, his wife, of St. Martin's Parish, Hanover county, conveying to Ambler land on Taylor's creek, Hanover, part of which was patented by David Anderson in 1721.

THE BYRD LIBRARY AT WESTOVER.

"This Day is Published

A Catalogue of the valuable Library, the Property of the Estate of the late Hon. William Byrd, Esq., consisting of near 4,000 Volumes, in all Languages and Faculties, contained in twenty-three double Presses of black Walnut, and also a valuble Assortment of philisophical Instruments,

and capital Engravings, the Whole in excellent Order. Great Part of the Books in elegant Bindings, and of the best Editions, and a considerable Number of them very Scarce. Catalogues may be seen at Messrs. *Dixon & Hunter's* in *Williamsburg*, and at most of the Book-Sellers upon the Continent, and also at *Westover*, where the Library may be viewed, and the Executrix will treat with those who are inclined to purchase the Whole."

(From the *Virginia Gazette*, Williamsburg, December 26, 1777. Copied by Mr. Edward Wilson James.)

We are indebted to Mr. J. W. Johnson, of Philadelphia, a member of the well known firm of law book publishers, for the following information in regard to the catalogue of the Westover Library which is now in Philadelphia.

It may interest you to know that while we have been unable to find any printed catalogue of the Westover Library, we have found in the Ridgeway Branch of the Philadelphia Library a small folio manuscript catalogue made by J. Stretch. It is written on the rough paper of the times, and the books are listed just as they were arranged in the cases, thus, "Case 1 bottom shelf" (names of books), "in all — volumes," &c.

It is handsomely bound in red morocco, and has the book plate in front.

Gabriel Bidell was probably a bookseller, though we do not remember ever to have seen a similar certificate in any other book.

"Westover Library" is the title on the back of a manuscript volume in the Philadelphia Library, the title page of which reads,

A
Catalogue
of
Books,
in the Library
at
Westover;
belonging to
William Byrd, Esq'r.

J. Stretch fecit.

No attempt has been made at alphabetical arrangement by authors, but the books were classified in the library under various heads, as "History, Voyages, Travels, &c.," "Law, Tryals, &c.," "Physick, &c.," "Entertainment, Poetry, Translations, &c.," "Divinity, &c.," "French Books, chiefly entertainment, &c.," "Classicks & other Latin and Greek Authors."

Page 1 is headed

"Case No. 1 Lowest shelf. Folio."

This shelf contained Maxia's Emperor's, Mather's History of New England, &c., &c., ending with the Dial of Princess.

The number of volumes is given at the bottom of the list for each shelf, thus "case number 1 lowest shelf" is shown to have contained "In all 17 volumes." Second shelf "In all 18 vols.," &c.

The cases were numbered from 1 to 15 and No. A to No. H, and contained from four to six shelves each.

It would be an easy matter if time permitted, or you were interested in knowing, to give the total number of volumes named on the 104 pages of the catalogue, which is a small folio handsomely bound in red morocco, gilt edges. Unfortunately there is no date to fix the time of its compilation, nor are the dates or places of publication of the books given, except in one instance where "Paris Edition" follows the name, and another where the period covered by a history is given as ending in 1718.

The book plate of "William Byrd of Westover in Virginia Esqr.," is on the cover.

The three books now in my possession, *i. e.*, The Reports of Sir Edward Coke, published from 1613 to 1660, each one having the Byrd book plate, are catalogued as having stood in case No. 6, second shelf, among such good company as "Noy's Reports, Winch's Reports, Laws of Jamaica," &c.

The catalogue is one of five hundred volumes presented to the Library Company of Philadelphia by the late William Mackenzie, and was "bought of N. G. Dufief Bookseller," as shown by a memorandum on the flyleaf.

Musgrave.

I desire information in regard to an ancestor, Michael Musgrave, who settled in Virginia between 1640 and 1700. I have a copy of the inscription on the grave-stone of his daughter, which throws light on the subject.

I have before me a letter from a very old lady, who remembers hearing her grandmother (my great-grandmother) talk of Michael Musgrave having migrated to Virginia, and he and his wife having died there of some epidemic, and leaving their only child, a daughter, an orphan. This writer went on to say that the little girl was left without her parents at 6 years old, and was sent for by her uncle, a wealthy bachelor rector, of Woolbeding parish, county of Sussex, England, and that the little girl was carried through the streets of London at the time of the great plague, having a cloth dipped in vinegar thrown over her face.

The great plague, as you know, was in 1665, and if this tradition is

correct, the daughter of Michael Musgrave must have been born in Virginia about 1659.

Now I think there is a mistake in the date somewhere, for I have before me the actual quotations from the tombstones sent by the Vicar of Woolbeding church, which tell a different story as to dates.

The first reads: "Here lyeth the body of Thomas Musgrave, rector of this Parish and Prebendary of Chichester, who died September 15, 1725."

This was the brother of Michael Musgrave, the Virginian. The rector adds in his notes: "Thomas Musgrave was Rector of this church from 1670 to 1725."

The second tombstone reads: "Here lyeth the body of Elizabeth wife of Ogle Riggs, of Hollist in the Parish of Easbourne in the County of Sussex, Esq. She was daughter of Michael Musgrave of The Parish of Christ Church in Verginia, who was brother of Rev. Thomas Musgrave, Rector of this place. She departed this life the 23rd day of January, 1762, Aged 62. Here also lyeth the body of Ogle Riggs, who departed this life the 5th day of December, 1766, aged 79."

A. E. Goodman, *Vancouver, B. C.*

[The register of Christ Church parish, Middlesex county, Va., which has been published by the Virginia Society of Colonial Dames, contains the following entries: "Elizabeth Musgrave Daughter of Mich'll Musgrave was baptiz'd 19th November, 1682. Michaell Musgrave and Elizabeth Ball were married 12th of Aprill, 1680. Thomas Musgrave ye Sone of Michaell & Elizabeth Musgrave bap'tz. 23th May, 1686. Elizabeth Musgrave the Dauter of Michaell & Elizabeth Musgrave was borne 18th of August, 1693."]

Kendall.

Information is desired concerning the ancestors or descendants of William Kendall, of Northampton, whose silverware is mentioned in the records of that county for 1689.

The names, ancestors or descendants of the Kendall family, which is described as residing "thirty miles from Richmond," towards the end of the eighteenth century and the beginning of the nineteenth. One man belonging to this family (bearing the name of Kendall) married a lady named Washington, and had a son, James Kendall, who emigrated to Kentucky about 1805–9.

The ancestors or descendants of the three brothers who emigrated from England about 1640, and gave rise to the Kendall family from which George Wilkins Kendall, of the *Picayune*, was descended.

Thanking you for your courtesy, I remain,

John S. Kendall,
The Daily Picayune, New Orleans, La.

Biography of Thomas Emmerson.

By Henry Francis Beaumont, Atlanta, Georgia.

Situated on the highest point in the little mountain town of Jonesboro —distinguished by being the first township organized in the Commonwealth of Tennessee—is the "old cemetery," the first established in that section, and therein, neglected and forgotten, a matted veil of ivy and other creepers almost entirely obscuring it, is a monument of sandstone, upon which is inscribed in letters nearly undecipherable:

Sacred
To the Memory of
Thomas Emmerson.
Born at
Lawrenceville Courthouse,
Brunswick County, Virginia,
June 23, 1773.
Died
July 22, 1837.

Though lamentably brief, this inscription contains facts of high value, by means of which the life of a man, who in his day was one of the most honorable and prominent in east Tennessee, is preserved from sheer oblivion—in that it supplies the alpha and omega of his biography, upon which other less important facts, though more interesting, may be hung.

This man, Thomas Emmerson, a native of Virginia and an adopted son of the Volunteer State, was a member of the first board of aldermen of Knoxville, was the first mayor of that city, was a charter trustee of *the* East Tennessee College, which is the University of Tennessee to-day, was afterwards its secretary for eight years, was a charter trustee of Hampden-Sydney Academy and of the Knoxville Female Academy also, was a commissioner for the establishment of the original Bank of Knoxville, was a member of the State Superior Court, thence sat upon the bench of the Supreme Court, and in addition bore other honors and distinctions, in many ways having won title to rank amid the great men of Tennessee.

Judge Thomas Emmerson came to Tennessee in 1800, and the fact that he was a man of extraordinary character is borne out by his having been a member of the District Court of Virginia, his native State, before he came to this State, even though he was then only twenty-seven years of age. Born of the landed gentry of the Old Dominion State, with the red blood of the cavalier coursing through his veins, better educated than the ordinary man of that day, his seeking for recognition of his talent and ability was quickly rewarded.

Knoxville, Knox county, Tenn., was founded in 1786 by Colonel James White; the town was incorporated on October 27, 1815, and on

January 13, 1816, about three months later, the first meeting of the board of aldermen of the new township was held. Thomas Emmerson, James Dardis, Thomas McCorry, Rufus Morgan, James Park, Thomas W. Humes and John M. Cullen, composed the board—from that body and by its action the first named being chosen as mayor.

Thomas Emmerson had been appointed a trustee of *the* East Tennessee College, the immediate successor to Barbara Blount College and the immediate predecessor to the University of Tennessee, in 1807, and the same year had been appointed to a seat upon the bench of the Superior Court of the State—in the latter capacity serving until the abolition of the court by the enactment, dated November 16, 1809, which established the State Supreme Court of Errors and Appeals. He had also been serving as secretary of the East Tennessee College from 1812, his service lasting eight years, and in 1811 had become trustee for both the Hampden-Sydney Academy and the Knoxville Female Academy, demonstrating the prominent part taken by him in the affairs of the community, and his appointment to a commissionership for the foundation of the Bank of Knoxville, chartered as "the Bank of the State of Tennessee," in the same year, further establishes his public character, hence there is little doubt but that his election to the mayoralty of Knoxville was a popular and wise choice.

While filling this office Judge Emmerson was also serving upon the bench of the first Circuit Court, 1816-1818, and in 1819 he became an associate justice of the supreme judiciary, serving for four years, and thence, at the age of forty-nine, retiring and establishing his residence in Jonesboro, then a village of much importance. With a large legal practice and with a fine farm nearby the town, Judge Emmerson lived a life of activity, though one of which there is no record in detail, until 1833, when he purchased the *Washington Republican and Farmer's Journal*, which was being published at Jonesboro.

He acted as editor of this paper from '33 to '37, associated with him being Hon. S. W. J. Lucky, who was afterward, from '45 to '47, judge of the circuit court. Hon. Mr. Lucky acted as business manager of the paper. Previous to his entrance upon editorial duties Judge Emmerson had taken much interest in the improvement of the agricultural methods and resources of east Tennessee, he and Hon. David A. Deaderick having introduced the first cast iron plow to that section, and Judge Emmerson devoted much attention to such topics in the publication with the result that the *Washington Republican and Farmer's Journal* was very successful at the time of his death, July 22, 1837, the sixty-fourth year of his age.

In the April, 1903, number of the *American Historical Magazine*, an article by myself was printed bearing upon this same subject, Judge Thomas Emmerson, in which additional information as to his birth and death, his people and his life, were besought. That article inspired such

correspondence as to develop the facts embodied in this and with which are woven practically all that is known of the man by the men of to-day. It was Col. John S. Mathes, author of *Governors of Tennessee*, who said in a letter:

"The inscription upon the grave of Judge Emmerson, as quoted already, "is almost illegible and one without knowledge of what should be there could not decipher it."

Beside the grave of Judge Emmerson is that of his estimable wife, who was born in Wilks county, N. C., and who died in Jonesboro in 1858 at the age of sixty-nine. The marble monument above her grave is of Italian stone and is almost perfect in contour and lettering. There in that silent city of the dead, the "old cemetery" of Jonesboro, are buried others known to fame, among whom are Col. John Aiken, gifted and eloquent, who made the race against Andrew Johnson for Congress in 1843, General A. E. Jackson, brilliant W. E. Munsey, Chief Justice J. W. Deaderick, Congressman John Blair and Samuel Cunnigham Blair, the latter the first president of the East Tennessee and Virginia Railway, now the Southern system, are also buried there.

Judge Thomas Emmerson left a son, Thomas Emmerson II, who married a Miss Green, of Washington county, and by whom there are one or two of the name living to-day. Ada Emmerson, granddaughter of Judge Emmerson, married E. A. Broyles, of Knoxville, and John L. Davis, a wealthy coal operator of the same place, a cousin of hers, but with these exceptions there are no descendants of Judge Emmerson, the man whose scholarship and wisdom won such high honors in the day when such qualities were not fully recognized, living to-day.

The King William Vestry Book.—Circumstances beyond the control of anyone have made it necessrry to defer the next instalment of this vestry book until January.

GENEALOGY.

A GENEALOGY OF THE HERNDON FAMILY.

(Compiled by JOHN W. HERNDON, Alexandria, Va.

(CONCLUDED)

348. Pomfret, b. 1785, m., 1805, Mary King. Ch: 350. Nancy King, b. 1806, m. Rev. Henry B. Warren, and had 10 ch., des unk. 351. Osborne David, m. Sarah Holder, des. unk. 352. Cotesworth P. 353. Mary Ellen, b. 1819, m., 1st, Carter T. Bumpass, d. s. p., m., 1844, 2d, Dr. Stephen D. Herndon (No. 332). 354. Martha Elizabeth, b. 1821, m. Thos. P. Tindall, had 12 ch., des. unk. 355. Bartlett. 356. Pomfret, b. 1827, m. Mary Johnson, no ch., m., 2d, Pickett Caldwell, ch: I. Bell, des. unk. 357. De Witte C.

352. Cotesworth Pinckney Herndon, b. 1812, m. M. H. Turner. Ch: 358. Edward C., b. 1838, m., 1861, Mary Etta Wheeler, had: I. Mary Ella; II. Florence; III. Lillie. 359. Lucien B., b. 1840, d. unm. 1868. 360. Mary Florence, b. 1843, m. Wm. C. Clarke. Ch: I. Thos. Ed. 361. George P., b. 1846, m. Addie Linton, ch: I. Anna Linton; II. Cotesworth Pinckney; III. Lucien Hampton; IV. Neal Norton. 362. Belle Lindsay, b. 1850, m., 1870, Geo. M. Hubbard, 4 ch. 363. Thomas H., b. 1853, m., 1884, Mattie Coleman Herndon (No. 335), ch: I. John Goodwin, b. 1885, d. 1887; II. Franklin Cotesworth, b. 1887. 364. John Goodwin, b. 1856, m., 1879, Florence Linton, ch: I. John G.; II. Thos. H.; III. Lillian. 365. Pomfret Lewis, b. 1859, m., 1889, Moselle Collins, ch.: I. Mildred May; II. Pinckney Linton. 366. W. Irving, b. 1861.

355. Bartlett Yancy Herndon, b. 1822, d. 1895, m., 1848, Julia Hill, d. 1872, m., 2d, Mrs. Sarah Paine. Ch.: I. Annie Pope, b. 1849, m. 1874, Jas. H. Barr, 4 ch: II. Emmett Hill, b. 1850, m. ——— Paine, 4 ch.

357. De Witte Clinton Herndon, b. 1830, m. Tiemoxena Bowles. Ch.: I. Harry, b. 1855; II. Wavely, b. 1857; III. James Bowles, b. 1858; IV. De Witte Clinton, b. 1861; V. Paul Holder, b. 1864; VI. Mary Kate, b. 1868; VII. Frank Eloise (dau.), b. 1870; VIII. Xena De Witte, b. 1877.

IV. 367. Archer G. Herndon, b. 1795, Culpeper county, Va.; d. Ill., 1867; m., 1816, Mrs. Rebecca (Day) Johnson; one of first settlers Sangammon county, Ill., and Springfield. Ch.: 368. William; 369 Elliott B., b. 1820, d. s. p. 1895; lawyer; m., 1875, Mrs. Jerusha (Palmer) Lee, b. 1833. 370. Archer G. 371. Nathaniel F., b. and d. 1827.

368. William Herndon, b. 1818; prosecuting attorney, Springfield; law partner Abraham Lincoln, 1848-1865; wrote a life of Lincoln; d. 1891; m., 1840, Mary J. Maxcey, b, 1822. Ch.: des. unk. 372. James Na-

thaniel, b. 1841, m. Mary Dunlap, lives Springfield, Ill. 373. Annie M., b. 1843, m., 1863, Frank Fleury, lives Springfield. 374. Beverley Pond, b. 1845, lives N. M., unm. 375. Elizabeth R., b. 1849, m., 1867, James S. Cooper, lives N. M. 376. Leigh W., b. 1852, lives Springfield. 377. Mary F., b. 1856, m. Wilber Ralston, druggist, Springfield; he m., second, 1861, Anna Miles, b. 1836, and had ch.: 378. Nina Belle; 379. Wm. M., d. 1891; 380. Minnie.

370. Archer G. Herndon, b. 1825, d. 1890; m., 1846, Roanna R. Robbins, b. 1829, d. 1900. Ch.: 381. William Francis, b. 1848, lawyer, lives Springfield; m., 1871, Mary H. Bryant and has: I. Edgar Bryant; II. Pearl M.; 382. Dona Rebecca, d. 1876; 383. Harriet La Omi D., b. 1853, lives Springfield; 384. Elliott G., b. 1855, m. Rose M. Hatler, lives New City, Ill.; 385. Delia A. m. Rev. Geo. G. Hudson, missionaries to Osaka, Japan; 386. Mary E., m. Thos. Thornton, lives Springfield· 387. Rome P., lives Iowa; 388. Elma Ridgeley, d. 1887; 389. —— inf., d.

V. 390. John Herndon; 391. Reuben.

390. John Herndon, of Fairfax county; served 7 years in Rev.; m. —— Kennedy; widow moved to S. C. Ch.: 392. John; 393. Jacob; 394. William; 395. Benjamin, all des. unk.; 396. Reuben, b. 1802, d. 1867; moved S. C., thence to Fla., thence to Ga., thence to Texas in 1851; m., 1830, Anna Hobbs, d. 1891. Ch.: I. James, b. 1830, d. 1863; II. Wm. S., b. 1837, lives Tyler, Tex., lawyer, member of Congress from Texas in 42d and 43d Congress; C. S. A.; des. unk; III. Mary, d. 1893; 397. Thomas; 398. Enoch, b. 1804; 399. Jane; 400. Elijah, des. all unk.

391. Reuben Herndon, served in Rev.; in 1843 was living in Hamilton county, Tenn.; m., 1787, Frances Canada. Ch.: des. all unk. 401. Sarah, b. 1791; 402. James, b, 1792; 403. William, b. 1795; 404. John, b. 1797; 405. Elijah, b. 1799; 406. Jacob, 1801; 407. Reuben, b. 1804; 408. Enoch, b. 1806; Jane, b. 1809.

VI. 410. Edward Herndon, lived in Madison county, Va., m. ——— Gaines, and had: 411. William P.

411. William P., b. 1764, living in Greene county, 1845; served in Rev., m. Mary Rucker, b. 1763, d. 1835. Ch.: des. all unk.; 412. Thos., b. 1785; 413. Edward, b. 1787; 414. James; 415. Ezekiel, b. 1790; 416. Elizabeth, b. 1792; 417. Mary, b. 1794; 418. Abner, b. 1796; 419. Rachel, b. 1797; 420. William, b. 1799; 421. Henry, b. 1800; 422. Manson, b. 1802; 423. Joel, b. 1804; 424, Thomas, b. 1807.

414. James, b. 1789, m. —— Ferneyhough, in war of 1812; in war of 1861–65. Ch.: I. John T.; II. William P., both live Dawsonville, Va.

VII. 425. Richard Herndon's son, J. R. Fleeluvia, lives Springfield, Ill.; 426. Augustus Gaines Herndon, m. Eliza Travis Herndon (No. 21).

VIII. 427. John Herndon, from Culpeper county, Va. Ch.: 428. Gideon J.; 429. Rowsey P., to Tenn.

428. Gideon J. Ch.: J. R., who m. and had Drew S., lives Louisville.

[Mr. Herndon has numerous notes on unconnected members of this family, which have not been printed in this magazine.]

FIELDING AND DAVIS NOTES.

The Fielding Family of Northumberland County, Va.

Contributed by Dr. J. L. Miller, Ashland, Ky.

(CONTINUED)

Ambrose Fielding, born January 31, 1689, eldest son of Edward and Winifred Conway Fielding, died in 1750, leaving son, Ambrose, and daughter, Mrs. Hannah Pitman. Ambrose Fielding, Jr., died in 1764 in Lancaster county, leaving a son, Eppa Fielding, born January 11, 1755; died March 3, 1829, in Louisa county. During the Revolution he served in the 3rd Virginia Light Dragoons, and his diary kept from April 10, 1782, to July 22, 1783, while his command went from Manchester, Va., down through the Carolinas to Augusta, Ga., and thence back to Virginia, is now in the possession of his grandson, William Eppa Fielding, Esq., an attorney at law, living at Harrison, Ark. February, 10, 1785, Eppa Fielding married Mary Ann Barye, born March 12, 1759, daughter of Jesse Barye. They had the following children: John, Eppa, William, Ambrose, James and Nancy. Nancy married but left no descendants. John and James lived near Gordonsville, in Louisa county, and left descendants in the female line, whose names are unknown to me. Several of their grandsons were in the Confederate army. Eppa Fielding removed to the Valley of Virginia, where he raised a large family and had several sons and grandsons in the Confederate army. Ambrose Fielding was a soldier in the war of 1812, and later settled in Kentucky, where he was lost sight of by the family. William Fielding, born July 4, 1790, also served in the war of 1812, and in 1816 removed to Alabama, where he died near Athens, in 1855. In 1832 he married Miss Sarah Thompson, of Richmond, Va. They had the following children: Mary, Henry Rhodes, William Eppa, John Everett, James Madison, and two daughters, whose names were not given me. All excepting the first two married and have descendants in Alabama, Texas and Arkansas. The sons were all Confederate soldiers from Alabama, William Eppa being Adjutant of the 9th Alabama regiment.

At the beginning of the Civil war there was at the head Jefferson Female College, Missouri, a select school for young ladies, a Prof. Wrenshall Davis Fielding. His wife was a Mrs. Tillet, sister of a Mrs. Meriweather and of Mrs. Carroll Wright, of Carrollton, Ill. They had two children, Jack and Mamie Fielding, who died in infancy. In 1861 the Fieldings removed to Carrollton, Ill., where Mrs. Fielding soon died. Can anyone tell me any more of Prof. Fielding or his ancestry?

From tradition and from old deeds for land in New Kent county, Va.,

dated in 1681 and 1685, preserved by a branch of the Kentucky Davis family, it is learned that the maiden name of Mrs. Susannah Day, who married John Davis about 1690, was Susannah Wyatt, sister of Henry Wyatt, of New Kent county. Can any one tell me of their father and mother and other family connections?

It is shown by old memoranda and by the family Bible of Thomas Davis, now on file in the Pension Office, that he owned fourteen slaves when he settled in Woodford county, Ky., from Spotsylvania county, Va., in 1788, to which later were added fifteen more.

About 1825-30, there was a Mr. Fielding Davis and his sister, Phoeby (?), living at Natches, Miss. He had a daughter, Rosa, who married a Mr. Balfour, of Natches, and his sister married a Mr. William or James Ferguson, who owned a large plantation near Vicksburg. They had one son, Thomas Ferguson, who married Miss Caroline Downs, of a prominent Mississippi family. Thomas Ferguson died without heirs and the plantation passed to his wife's relatives by the name of Blake, and is now called "Blakely." Can anyone give other information of this Fielding Davis and his sister, Mrs. Ferguson?

Ambrose Fielding, born 1689, son of Edward, married, 1710-12, Catharine Attkins, daughter of Mark Attkins, "Chirurgeon," and his wife, Elizabeth, who was the widow of Captain Nicholas Dymer. After his marriage, Ambrose Fielding settled on a plantation known as "Broad Neck Quarter," Lancaster county.

Edwin Fielding, son of Edward, removed to Leeds parish, Fauquier county, about 1755-60.

The will of Edwin Fielding, gent,, was dated January, 1781, and proved in Fauquier county, September, 1783. His legatees were his wife, Nancy, and his sister, Elizabeth Reaves.

Mr. Fielding, of Arkansas, also tells me of the old home of Ambrose Fielding, in Northumberland, as a very quaint and ancient brick house, which originally had loop-holes in the walls, still showing where they were bricked up later, also he saw the foundations of a brick wall that surrounded the house, and was told by an old gentleman living there, that in his boyhood this old wall was standing and that it too was pierced with loop-holes, probably for defense against Indians. As he says this place is near an ancient seat of the Carters, now called "Carter's Folly," which still show the foundations of an elegant house, I suspect the Fielding place mentioned is that of Ambrose Fielding, in Lancaster county, and the Carter ruins are those of Corotoman. Do you know anything of either "Carter's Folly," or the old place described above?

(TO BE CONTINUED)

THE BROOKE FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.

Will of Wm. Brooke, 1735.

Will of William Brooke,[1] son of Robert and his wife, Catherine (Booth) Brooke, and brother of Humphrey and of Robert, the Knight of the Golden Horseshoe, whose will was published in the April, 1902, number of this magazine:

In the name of God, Amen. I, William Brooke, of St. Anne's Parish, in Essex Co., being of sound mind and memory, make this my last Will and Testament. I render my soul into the hands of God that gave it, and desire my Body may be decently buried at the discretion of my Executors, my will is that all my just debts be paid, 2ndly, I desire and require that my Executors purchase Gatewood's land adjoining to that I now live on if it is to be sold, and 3rdly, I give the land I now live on with that I purchased of Edward Murray and the house and Lands I bought of Thomas Plummer (for the Legal Convoyant of which I have his Bond), to my beloved Wife during her natural life. 4thly, my Will is that the house I bought of Thomas Plummer be removed and fitted up by my dwelling house for the use of my Wife. 5thly, if the child my Wife now goes with be a male I give him the Lands above mentioned after his mother's decease, to him and his heirs forever.(*a*) But if a Female I give the said lands in the same manner to my daughter Sarah. 6thly. If the child my Wife goes with be a male I give my Daughter Sarah the land I have in Common with Messrs. George Braxton, Sen'r & Jun'r and *my two Brothers*,* not doubting but friendship would oblige them to make her a Title tho' the law may not.(*b*) I give the said Land to her and her heirs forever.(*c*) But if the Child my Wife goes with be a Female then I give the said mountain Land to that Child and her heirs forever. 7thly, I give my Negroes and personal Estate after Gatewood's land is purchased and my Debts paid to be equally divided between my loving Wife, my daughter & the child my Wife now goes with, and if either of my Children should die before their Mother and before they become of age or marry, Then my will is that Child's share of my Negroes and personal Estate be divided between the mother and the surviving Child. 8thly, my Will is that my Wife have her share of the Negroes but during her natural life except she should survive her children Sarah and the Child she now goes with and they die before they come of age or marry, in that case I give her her share of the Negroes forever. 9thly. I appoint my loving *Wife*,* my *Brother** Humphrey and my friend Robert Rose Clerk Executors of this my last

---

* The italics are ours. The two brothers were Robert Brooke, Jr., and Humphrey, Sr

Will and Testament. In Testimony whereof I sign these presents this fourth day of April, 1734.

WM. BROOKE.

Nicho' Battaile,
David M. Cochran.

At a Court held for Essex Co. on the sixth day of November Anno Domini, 1735, the above last Will and Testament of William Brooke, gent., dec'd, was proved by the oath of David Cochran, one of the Witnesses thereto.

Teste: W. BEVERLEY, C. C.

At a Court held for Essex County on the [word cannot be made out] March, Anno Dom. MDCCXXXV, Mrs. Sarah Brooke(*d*) made oath as the law requires as Executrix of this last Will and Testament of William Brooke, gent., dec'd, and being also proved by the oath of Nicholas Battaile, a Witness thereto, the said Will is admitted to record.

Teste: W. BEVERLEY, C. C. Cur.(*e*)

A true Copy Examined by [name can't be read], C. C. C.

NOTES.

(*a*) This child proved to be a son and was named William; he married Ann Benger; he was called William "the younger" to distinguish him from his first cousin, William "the elder," who was the second son of Robert Brooke, Jr. (the "Knight of the Golden Horseshoe"). This William Brooke "the elder" married ——— Fontaine, and this couple were the great-grandparents of the late Hon. James Vass Brooke, of Warrenton, Va.

(*b*) "tho' the law may not." The *lawyer* at least will be interested to observe that William Brooke knew enough law to know that as he and his "two brothers" were joint tenants of the Brookesby tract, when any one of them died his share would go, not to his *heirs* or *devises*, but to the survivors or survivor until the last survivor would ultimately get the whole tract. This right of survivorship (*jus accrescendi*) could be defeated as to any joint tenant's share by his making a *deed* of conveyance but could not be defeated by his *will*. This law explains this passage of the will (see this magazine, April, 1903, page 445).

(*c*) This was the Brookesby tract of ten thousand acres in Orange county, for which a patent was issued to six parties, viz: George Braxton, Sr., George Braxton, Jr., James Madison and the three brothers, Robert, Humphrey and William Brooke. James Madison seems to have sold out, for the whole tract became the property of the five others. (See this magazine, April, 1903, page 445; *Ib.*, April, 1902, page 447.

(*d*) As the testator appointed "my loving wife" one of his executors, this qualification of "Mrs. Sarah Brooke" proves that she was the

"loving wife," else she could not possibly have qualified as *executrix* of the testator.

(*e*) The will of the third brother, Humphrey, Sr., could doubtless have been found but for the unfortunate burning of the courthouse of King William county and of the records therein. The will of his son, Robt., could doubtless also have been found but for the same unfortunate event. We have the wills of the other two sons, George, of Mantapike, and Humphrey, of Fauquier. If the will of this Humphrey Brooke, Sr., could have been found it would probably have developed the fact that he had daughters as well as three sons. The families of Gwathmey and Doswell have Brooke lineal female ancestors, and Brooke is a Christian name among those families; but these Brooke lineal female ancestors cannot be located except by supposing them to have been daughters of old Humphrey Brooke, Sr. It is true we know nothing of the descendants of Humphrey Booth Brooke; but his daughters were great-granddaughters of Robert Brooke, Jr., and would probably have been too recent to be the lineal ancestors of the Gwathmeys and Doswells. "Mollie" Brooke was the grandmother of Major J. T. Doswell, of Fredericksburg, Va.

Query—Was she a daughter of Humphrey Booth Brooke?

Will of John Taliaferro, 1751.

Verbal will of John Taliaferro, December 25, 1750.

Spotsylvania—to-wit:

The deposition of William Robinson, of the said County, Gent., aged forty-three years, being duly sworn, deposeth and said that he was at the late dwelling house of John Taliaferro,(*a*) of the said County, Gent., lately dec'd on the twenty-fifth day of December in the year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty, where the said John Taliaferro was then lying very sick and weak, of which sickness he afterwards the same day died, that three or four hours before his death he called to his brother Francis Taliaferro,(*b*) of the said County, Gent., and also called or spoke to this deponent and declared to his said brother that he desired him to let his sister Brooke(*c*) have the two hundred pounds that Mr. Christopher Robinson at Urbanna owed him and that the said Francis would raise another hundred pounds and let her have it, and then the said John Taliaferro told the said Francis Taliaferro that all the rest of his estate he left to him and his children for him the said Francis to dispose of as he thought proper, and this deponent verily believes the said John Taliaferro at the time of making such disposition of his estate as aforesaid was of sound and perfect mind and memory; and further this deponent saith not.

W. Robinson.

At a court held for Spotsylvania County on Tuesday, September, 3rd, 1751, William Robinson, Gent, made oath to the above deposition in open Court, which was ordered to be recorded.(*d*)

Test EDMUND WALLER, Clk. Court.

A true copy from the Record Will Book B., folio 80.

Test J. P. H. CHRISMOND, C. C.

NOTES.

(*a*) Son of Lawrence Taliaferro and of his wife Sarah Taliaferro.

(*b*) Francis Taliaferro, of "Epsom," who married Elizabeth Hay, daughter of Robert Hay, and of his wife, Rachel ——. Robert was the son of John Hay, and of his wife, Mary Wade, daughter of Armiger Wade (*William and Mary Quarterly*).

(*c*) This "sister Brooke" could not possibly have been any other than Mrs. Sarah (Taliaferro) Brooke, widow of William Brooke;[1] because at the date of the will (1750) no other Miss Taliaferro had married a Brooke. At the date of this will, Richard Brooke, of "Smithfield," who married two Misses Taliaferro, was only eighteen years old; and besides, his two wives were *nieces* (neither of them was a *sister*) of this John Taliaferro.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

ERRATA.—In this magazine make the following corrections: P. 160, line 14, of note, for *Mr.* read *Dr.;* the note on Abraham Persey on p. 177 should follow the abstract of his will; p. 193, line 7, for *Thacher* read *Thacker;* on p. 194, in caption within brackets, for *1763* read *1673.*

BOOK REVIEWS.

HISTORY OF HENRICO PARISH AND OLD ST. JOHN'S CHURCH, RICHMOND. Moore. Richmond, Va., 1904. Pp. 745. Illustrated.

The activity which is now being shown in Virginia in the publication of church histories and of parish records is very encouraging. In our last number we noticed the newly printed history of Bruton parish, Williamsburg, and the forthcoming edition of the parish register of St. Peter's, New Kent, and now we have before us the most elaborate account ever prepared of any Virginia church or parish.

St. John's, as Richmond's only colonial church and as the scene of Patrick Henry's famous "Liberty or Death" speech, needs no other reference to emphasize the importance of its history. The work just completed has been in progress for some time under the charge of a committee of the vestry with Mr. J. Staunton Moore as editor and compiler. Mr. Moore is author of several sections of the book.

As the first extant vestry book only extends from 1730 to 1773, and as there is no early register of births, &c., it has required untiring patience and indefatigable labor to collect the great mass of interesting details which has been presented in this volume. The character and extent of the history will be best seen by a summary of the table of contents. This shows that there is a preface by Rt. Rev. L. W. Burton, followed by "Annals of Henrico Parish" by the same gentleman. Next comes the history of the church from 1884 to 1904, by Mr. Moore; biographical sketches (with portraits) of the various bishops of Virginia and rectors of the parish; a list of vestrymen, Patrick Henry's famous speech, Bishop Randolph's address on the occasion of the 150th anniversary of the church, the address of Hon. W. W. Henry (grandson of Patrick Henry and the writer of his life) delivered at the same time; lists of pewholders, heads of families and communicants, marriages from 1682 to 1904, baptisms from 1815 to 1904, and burials from 1826 to 1904. Next comes one of the most valuable sections of the book, containing copies of all of the very numerous epitaphs in the churchyard. This patriotic, but most laborrious work was done by Mr. R. A. Brock, and with the exception of a similar list in regard to Blandford, Petersburg, which has been printed in the *William and Mary Quarterly*, and another of Bruton, is the only instance of the kind in Virginia. The history ends with a reprint of the old vestry book 1730–1773, which was also edited by Mr. Brock.

It will be seen from this list of contents how full of value and interest the book must be, and when work towards such a praiseworthy end has been done, it is with great reluctance that any criticism is made. But there are defects which it would not be proper to overlook.

In the first place there are too many typographical errors. The list of marriages from 1682 to 1765 is compiled from the county records, and the record of marriages in the county is obviously very imperfect. Of course, the compilers are not to blame for this and deserve thanks for collecting the scattered memoranda. In addition to obvious errors in transcribing, such is the statement on page 225, that Priscilla Baugh was a granddaughter of Col. William Byrd (she certainly was not) and the record on the same page of the marriage of Thomas Farrar and Katherine Perrin, in both 1686 and 1691, there are a number of errors which are plainly misprints. On page 226 for *Worham* read *Worsham*, on page 229 for *Collivel* and *Gramarvin* read *Colliwell* and *Gramarin*. On page 232, the marriage of William Lownes to "Glinn: Wormeley, Annah Mary" surely has a mistake somewhere, as has also that of General Wingfield Scott to "Mayo, D. Mariah, daughter of Col. John Mayo." On page 233 for *Douthal* read *Douthat*, and on page 237 for *Bockins* read *Bockius*.

These occasional typographical errors are, however, trifles when compared with the chief defect of the book. It will hardly be credited that there should be in a modern book three hundred and forty pages, almost entirely of names, and that the index should contain no reference to any name on these pages. Yet such is the case. Beginning with the list of pewholders on page 189, and extending on through "Heads of Familes," "Communicants," "Marriages," "Births" and "Burials" the reader reaches the very valuable "Inscriptions," a section which ends on page 529. So far as a careful examination of the index shows, there is no reference to any of these sections, which, beyond all other parts of the book, need indexing.

In spite of these imperfections the "History of Henrico Parish" is a book of great value and interest, and one which has already had and will continue to have a large sale. It is published in two forms, large and small paper.

There are about forty illustrations, most of them full page, which add much to the attractiveness of the book. And, what cannot always be said about publications of this kind, they really illustrate the text.

THOMAS HORD, GENTLEMAN. Born in England, 1701. Died in Virginia, 1766. A Supplement to the Genealogy of the Hord Family. By the Rev. Arnold Harris Hord, rector of St. Michael's Church, Germantown. Philadelphia, Pa., *Anno Domini* MDCCCCIII, pp. 30. Illustrated.

Some years ago we reviewed the *Genealogy of the Hord Family*, by the author of the supplement now published.

The handsome little book now printed goes into fuller detail in regard to "Thomas Hord, of the parish of St. Anne's in the County of Essex and Colony of Virginia, Gent.," as he is styled in a deed, dated

November 15, 1736. Many interesting notices of the early members of the family are given, which Mr. Hord has obtained from the records of Essex county, Va., since the publication of the earlier book. Fac-similes of a number of signatures are given.

In addition an account of several generations of the descendants of John Hord, the immigrant ancestor, is printed, presenting in fuller detail these generations. A biographical sketch and portrait of William Taliaferro Hord, M. D., the author's father, concludes the book. Dr. Hord entered the navy as assistant surgeon in 1854, and served with distinction until he retired in 1879 as Medical Director, with the rank of captain.

This very attractive book contains, besides the portraits and fac-similes mentioned, an engraving of the Hord arms in colors, a portrait of Sir Thomas Hord, who was in the Parliamentary service during the Civil Wars, and a copy of the epitaph, with arms, of Thomas Hord, of "Coat House," Oxfordshire.

THE MCGAVOCK FAMILY. A Genealogical History of James McGavock and His Descendants, from 1760 to 1903. By Rev. Robert Gray. Richmond: Wm. Ellis Jones, Printer, 1903. Pp. 175, with index.

This is a compact, carefully prepared account of James McGavock, a Scotch-Irish settler in that part of Augusta county, Va., which is now Rockbridge, and of his descendants. Mr. Gray has evidently had access to all family records, and has been able to furnish quite an unusual number of dates of births, deaths, &c. In fact, it would seem, at a glance, that he gives these dates in regard to almost every individual named in his book, adding greatly to its authority and value. He has followed a clear and intelligible system of numeration, and his entire work is in this way very satisfactory.

James McGavock came to Virginia about 1757, and took an active part in building up the country in which he lived.

Among the family names appearing, in addition to McGavock, are Cloyd, Kent, McNutt, Ewing, Matthews, Southall, Harding, Taylor, Moore, Crockett, Claud, Buford, Bateman, Smith, Armstrong, Graham, Dickinson, Landsley, Todd, Vanderslice, Leake, Morris and Scott. There are of course many others.

All of the descendants of James McGavock will find Mr. Gray's work of interest and value, and it should find a place in all collections of Virginia genealogies.

It is noteworthy how many Scotch-Irish genealogies have been published in recent years.

THE SITE OF OLDE "JAMES TOWNE," 1607-1698. By Samuel H. Yonge. Published by the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities. Richmond: 1904.

Mr. Yonge's masterly study of the topography of Jamestown and of its history from 1607 to 1698, which for some time past has been in course of publication in this magazine, is completed in the present number.

A limited edition has been reprinted and will be ready about November 1st. It will be neatly bound in cloth, and in addition to the maps and plans which have already appeared, will be illustrated by several new photographs of the places of chief interest on the island, and with a sketch, by the author, of a restoration of the original church.

It is needless to say anything in commendation of Mr. Yonge's work, for it has already established itself as the authoritative, and (perhaps it would not be too much to say), the final statement in regard to the topography of Jamestown.

The author, whose acquirements as an engineer were as essential as his learning as an antiquary for the task he took in hand, has resurrected the old "citty." He came to Jamestown (as U. S. engineer in charge of the construction of the sea-wall), and found a ruined church and churchyard standing in open fields, with barely a tradition remaining in regard to the site or plan of the first capital of Virginia. Now, through his efforts, we know the site of the public buildings, of the homes of distinguished colonists, of the forts and the location of the old shore line, and can even say, within a few yards, exactly where the first settlers landed.

Mr. Yonge has generously assigned all his rights in the present edition to the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, and all profits from the book will be used to help plans of preservation or improvement at Jamestown.

The ladies of the Association feel that in publishing Mr. Yonge's work they are erecting a monument to the founders of our country more durable than many which might be built of stone.

The price of *The Site of 'Olde James Towne'* will be one dollar, and for the present any orders which may be sent in care of the editor of this magazine will receive proper attention.

THE REGISTER OF ST. PETER'S PARISH, NEW KENT COUNTY, VA. Published by the Society of Colonial Dames of America, in the State of Virginia.

In our July number it was announced that the Virginia Society of Colonial Dames proposed to print the valuable register of the births, deaths and marriages in this old parish. The printing of the register has been completed and at the time this is written (in the last week in

September) the index is progressing rapidly. The book will probably be ready for delivery about the middle of October.

St Peter's was one of the oldest of the Virginia parishes and descendants of its people have spread all over the United States. To all of them this work will be of exceeding interest, and will doubtless have a place in all collections of Virginiana.

The advance subscriptions have been gratifying and the small edition will no doubt soon be taken up. The ladies of the society learnt by experience that it was not wise to print so large an edition as that in which the register of Christ Church, Middlesex, was published, and that for the present register is much smaller.

The price is $5.00, and orders should be sent to Mrs. Sally Nelson Robins, 707 East Franklin street, Richmond.

THE VIRGINIA COUNTY RECORDS—RECORDS OF SPOTSYLVANIA COUNTY, 1721-1800.

The Genealogical Association, 1 East 14th street, New York, has undertaken the most laborious yet praiseworthy task of publishing in a series of volumes, the county records of Virginia. Spotsylvania was chosen as the starting point, and the volume on that county will be ready for delivery about October 15th.

Its contents will comprise: abstracts of wills and deeds, marriage bonds, guardians' bonds, administrators' bonds, and a list of Revolutionary officers and soldiers.

During the summer the writer was at Spotsylvania Court House and can testify to the thoroughness and accuracy with which the representative of the Genealogical Association was doing his work.

There could be no record publication which could appeal to more people than this series of county records. Everyone who has had occasion to consult the Virginia county records, scattered about in remote county seats, will give this new series a warm welcome.

The next county to be undertaken is Middlesex, 1673-1800, and others will follow as rapidly as the abstracts and copies can be made.

To prepare such a work in regard to any one county is a costly and laborious matter, and on account of this and the considerable size of the volume which will be required, the price has been fixed at $7.50.

It is understood that the advance subscription has fully covered the cost of the Spotsylvania volume, and it is hoped sincerely that the entire series will receive the like hearty support.

Orders should be sent to Fox, Duffield & Co., 36 East 21st street, New York.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

NEW SERIES.

"Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. New Series. Edited by R. A. Brock, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal) Richmond, Va. Published by the Society." Eleven annual volumes, uniform. 8vo., cloth, issued 1882–92, carefully indexed, as follows:

The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1710-1722. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two Volumes. Portrait and Arms. pp xxi-179 and vii–368. **8 00**

The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1751-1758. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. pp. lxix-528 and xviii-768. Portraits, *fac-simile* of letters of presentation from W. W. Corcoran, cut of Mace of Borough of Norfolk, Va., and reproduction of the Map of Virginia, Maryland, Delaware and Pennsylvania, engraved for Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, 1787. **5 50**

Documents, Chiefly Unpublished, Relating to the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia and to the Settlement at Manakin Town, with an Appendix of Genealogies, presenting data of the Fontaine, Maury, Dupuy, Trabue, Marye, Chastaine, Cocke and other Families.

Pages xxi-247. Contains *fac-simile* of plan of "King William's Town." **2 50**

Miscellaneous Papers, 1672-1865. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. Comprising Charter of the Royal African Co., 1672; Report on the Huguenot Settlement 1700; Papers of George Gilmer of "Pen Park," 1775-78; Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield, 1776; Career of the Iron-clad Virginia, 1862; Memorial of Johnson's Island, 1862-4; Beale's Cav. Brigade Parole, 1865.

Pages viii-374. **2 50**

Abstract of the Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, 1619-1624, Prepared from the Records in the Library of Congress by Conway Robinson, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xlvii-218 and 300. The introduction contains a valuable critical essay on the sources of information for the student of Virginia History. **5 00**

The History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, with some account of the Eminent Virginians of that era who were members of the Body, by Hugh Blair Grigsby, LL. D., with a Biographical Sketch of the Author and illustrative notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xxvii-372 and 411. **5 00**

Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society at the Annual Meeting held December 21-22, 1891, with Historical Papers read on the occasion and others.

Pages xix-386. Contains papers on the Virginia Committee of Correspondence and the Call for the First Congress; Historical Elements in Virginia Education and Literary Effort; Notes on Recent Work in Southern History; Ancient Epitaphs and Descriptions in York and James City Counties, Washington's First Election to the House of Burgesses; Smithfield Church, built in 1632, Richmond's First Academy; Facts from the Accomac County Records, Relating to Bacon's Rebellion; Thomas Hansford, first Martyr to American Liberty; Journal of Captain Charles Lewis in Washington's Expedition against the French in 1755; Orderly Books of Major Wm. Heath. 1777, and Capt. Robert Gamble, 1779, and Memoir of General John Cropper. **2 50**

The full set of these publications can be obtained for **$31.00**, or the separate publications, at the prices named.

CATALOGUE OF THE MANUSCRIPTS in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society and also of Some Printed Papers. Compiled by order of the Executive Committee. Supplement to the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Richmond: Wm. Ellis Jones, Printer. 1901.

Paper, 120 pp. Price, $1.00. Sent free to members and subscribers on receipt of 10 cents for postage, &c.

AN ABRIDGMENT OF THE LAWS OF VIRGINIA. Compiled in 1694. From the original manuscripts in the collection of the Virginia Historical Society. 80 pp., paper. Richmond, 1903.

An edition of 300 copies, reprinted from the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Price, $1.00.

Discount allowed to booksellers.

Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Edited to October 1st, 1898, by Philip A. Bruce, and since that date by William G. Stanard, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal). Published Quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va. House of the Society, No. 707 East Franklin St.

VOLUME I—Octavo, pp. 484-viii-xxvi-xxxii.

Contains cut of the Society's Building, accounts of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1893, and many exceedingly valuable, original historical documents and papers which have never before appeared in print. Among others may be mentioned, Discourse of the London Company on its administration of Virginia affairs, 1607-1624; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, beginning in 1624, with full genealogical notes and an extended Genealogy of the Claiborne Family; The Mutiny in Virginia in 1635; Samuel Matthew's Letter and Sir John Harvey's Declaration; Speech of Governor Berkeley and Declaration of the Assembly with reference to the change of Government in England and the passage of the First Navigation Act of 1651; Petition of the Planters of Virginia and Maryland in opposition to the Navigation Act of 1661 Bacon's Rebellion, 1676; His three proclamations, Letters of Sherwood and Ludwell, Proposals of Smith and Ludwell, and Thomas Bacon's Petition; Letters of William Fitzhugh (1650-1701), a Leading Lawyer and Planter of Virginia, with a genealogical account of the Fitzhughs in England; Lists of Public Officers in the various Counties in Virginia late in the 17th and early in the 18th centuries; Roster of Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars under Colonel Washington; Officers, Seamen and Marines in the Virginia Navy of the Revolution; Roll of the 4th Virginia Regiment in the Revolution; Diary of Captain John Davis of the Pennsylvania Line in the Yorktown Campaign; General George Rogers Clark,—Roll of the Illinois and Crockett's Regiments and the Expedition to Vincennes; Department of "Historical Notes and Queries," containing contributions by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry, and many other items of value; Department of "Book Reviews;" A full Index. 5 00

VOLUME II—Octavo, pp. 482-ii-xxiv.

Contains a full account of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1894, and the following list of articles copied from the original documents: Report of Governor and Council on the Condition of Affairs in Virginia in 1626; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, with full genealogical notes and extended genealogies of the Fleet, Robins and Thoroughgood Families; Reports of Grievances by the Counties of Virginia after the suppression of Bacon's Insurrection; A full history of the First Legislative Assembly ever held in America (that in 1619 at Jamestown), written by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry; The concluding list of Virginia Soldiers engaged in the French and Indian Wars; The opening lists of the Virginia Officers and Men in the Continental Line, compiled from official sources; A valuable account of the Indian Wars in Augusta County, by Mr. Joseph A. Waddell, with the lists of the killed and wounded; Instructions to Governor Yeardley in 1618 and 1626, and to Governor Berkeley in 1641; Letters of William Fitzhugh continued, with full genealogical notes; The Will of William Fitzhugh; A complete List of Public Officers in Virginia in 1702 and 1714; Valuable account of Horse Racing in Virginia, by Mr. Wm. G. Stanard; The first instalment of an article on Robert Beverley and his Descendants; Wills of Richard Kemp and Rev. John Lawrence, both bearing the date of the 17th century; Short Biographies of all the members of the Virginia Historical Society who died in the course of 1894; An elaborate Genealogy of the Flournoy Family, throwing light on the Huguenot Emigration; Department of His-

torical Notes and Queries, containing many valuable short historical papers and also Genealogical contributions, among which the Carr and Landon Genealogies are of special interest; Department of Book Reviews, containing critical articles by well known historical scholars. Volume II, like Volume I, has been thoroughly indexed. **5.00**

VOLUME III—Octavo, pp. 460-ii-xxviii.

Contains a full account of the proceedings of the Society for the year 1895, and the following list of articles copied from original documents: Letters of William Fitzhugh continued; Instructions to Berkeley, 1662; Virginia under Governors Harvey and Gooch; Causes of Discontent leading to the Insurrection of 1666 under Bacon; Will of Benjamin Harrison the Elder; Culpeper's Report on Virginia in 1683; Defense of Col. Edward Hill; A series of Colonial letters written by William Byrd, Jr., Thomas Ludwell, Robert Carter, Richard Lee, and Sir John Randolph; Decisions of the General Court of Virginia, 1626-1628, first instalment; Indictment of Governor Nicholson by the leading members of his Council; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, extending to 1635, with full genealogical notes; A History of Robert Beverley and his Descendants, with interesting Wills and new matter obtained from England; Genealogies of the Flournoy, Cocke, Carr, Todd and Chappell Families; Voluminous Historical Notes and Queries of extraordinary original value, relating to a great variety of subjects; Department of Book Reviews, containing articles from the pens of well known historical scholars. Volume III, like the preceding Volumes, has a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME IV—Octavo, pp 492-i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: A Marriage Agreement between John Custis and his wife; A Perswasive to Towns and Cohabitation by Rev. Francis Mackemie 1705; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents for 1635-6; Army Supplies in the Revolution, Series of original letters by Judge Innes; Attacks by the Dutch on Virginia Fleet, 1667; Boundary Line Proceedings, for Virginia and North Carolina 1710; Charges against Spotswood by House of Burgess 1719; Council Proceedings, 1716-1717; Decisions of Virginia General Court, 1626-28 Continued; Defence of Colonel Edward Hill Continued Depositions of Revolutionary Soldiers from County records; Early Spotsylvania Marriage Licenses; Genealogy—Cocke, Flournoy, Trabue, Jones, and Rootes Families; Historical Notes and Queries; A full list of House of Burgesses, 1766 to 1775; Instructions to Governor Francis Nicholson; Letter and Proclamation of Argall; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Narrative of Bacon's Rebellion by the English Commissioners; full abstracts of Northampton County Records in 17th Century; Ordeal of Touch in Colonial Virginia; Patent of Auditor and Surveyor-General; Prince George County Records with much information as to its families; Proceedings of Visitors of William and Mary College, 1716; A list of Shareholders in London Company, 1783; also of Slave Owners in Spotsylvania County, 1783; Virginia Tobacco in Russia in 17th Century. Volume IV has a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME V—Octavo, pp. 472-i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, 1636; and Patents and Grants, 1769; Rappahannock and Isle of Wight Wills, 17th Century; Government of Virginia, 1666; Bacon's Men in Surry; and List of Persons Suffering by the Rebellion; Boundary Line Proceedings, 1710; Carter Papers; Case of Anthony Penton; Colonial and Revolutionary Letters, Miscellaneous; Early Episcopacy in Accomac; Depositions of Continental Soldiers; Families of Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties; Genealogy of the Cocke, Godwin, Walke, Moseley, Markham, Carr, Hughes, Winston, Calvert, Parker and Brockenbrough Families; General Court Decisions, 1640, 1641, 1666; Memoranda Relating to the House of Burgesses, 1685-91; Journal of John Barnwell in Yammassee War; Letters of Lafayette in Yorktown Campaign; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Letters to Thomas Adams, 1769-71; Public Officers, 1781; Northampton County Records, 17th Century; List, Oath and Duties of Viewers of Tobacco Crop, 1639; Petition of John Mercer Respecting Marboro Town; Price Lists and Diary of Colonel Fleming, 1788-98; Abstract of Title to Greenspring; Tithables of Lancaster County, 17th Century; The Meherrin Indians; The Trial of Criminal Cases in 18th Century. Volume V has a full index **5.00**

VOLUME VI—Octavo, pp. 473-iv-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Acadians in Virginia; Letters to Thomas Adams; Journal of John Barnwell; Vindication of Sir William Berkeley; Will of Mrs. Mary Willing Byrd; Inventory of Robert Carter; Virginia Society of the Cincinnati; Epitaphs at Brandon; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Jacobitism in Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; Letters of Lafayette; A New Clue to the Lee Ancestry; Letters of General Henry Lee; Sir Thomas Smythe's Reply to Bargrave; Virginia in 1623, 1623-4, and 1771; Virginia Borrowing from Spain; The Virginia Company and the House of Commons; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Washington's Capitulation at Fort Necessity; Election of Washington (Poll List), 1758; Burning of William and Mary College, 1705; Reminiscences of Western Virginia, 1770-90, &c., &c., &c., with full index. **5.00**

VOLUME VII—Octavo, pp. 476-iv-xix.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: An Additional Chapter to Waddell's History of Augusta County; Augusta County Marriage Licenses, 1749-73; Inventory of Estate of Hon. Robert Carter: Extracts from Register of Farnham Parish, Richmond County, Va.; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Indians of Southern Virginia, 1650–1711; John Paul Jones, as a Citizen of Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; The Case of Captain John Martin; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Richmond During the War of 1812; Virginia Census of 1624-5: Virginia in 1624-30—Abstracts and Copies rom the English Public Records; Virginia Game and Field Sports, 1739; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Unpublished Letters of Washington; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, &c., with a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME VIII—Octavo, pp. 481-iv-xxvii.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Indians of Southern Virginia; The Virginia and North Carolina Boundary Line, 1711; Inventory of Lord Fairfax; Letters from Mrs. Ralph Izard to Mrs. Wm. Lee; Virginia in 1631-35, from English Public Records; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Notes from the Council and General Court Records, 1641–77; Unpublished Letters of Jefferson; Extracts from Virginia County Records; Letters of Harrison Gray and Harrison Gray, Jr.; Members of the House of Burgesses, Lists; Militia Companies of Augusta county, 1742; Petitions of Virginia Towns for Establishment of Branches of the United States Bank, 1791; Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Life of General Joseph Martin; Register of St. Paul's Parish, King George county; Proceedings of the House of Burgesses, 1652–1661; Delegates from Kanawha; Ter-Centenary of Jamestown; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Wills, Epitaphs, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME IX—Octavo, pp. 480-iv-xx.

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and the Founding of William and Mary College; Virginia in 1636–38, from the English Public Record Office; Notes from the Council and General Court Records, 1641–1678; Virginia Assembly of 1641; Selections from the Campbell Papers; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Will of William Byrd, 3d: Eastern Shore History; Letters of William Byrd, 2d; Henry County, Virginia, Records; Diary of a Prisoner of War at Quebec; Sainsbury's Abstracts and the Colonial History of Virginia; Abridgment of the Laws of Virginia, 1694; The Germans of the Valley; Virginia Legislative Documents; John Brown Letters; History of the Battle of Point Pleasant; Wills, Genealogies, Notes aud Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with a full index. **5 00**

VOLUME X—Octavo, pp. 480-xvi-x.

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Virginia Legislative Documents; John Brown Letters; The Germans of the Valley; Abridgment of Virginia Laws, 1694; Eastern Shore History; Extracts from Records of Henry County, Va; Batttle of Point Pleasant; Ferrar Papers, from Magdalene College, Cambridge; Pioneer Days in Alleghany County; Tithables of Northampton County, 1666; Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Slave Owners of Westmoreland County, 1782; Virginia in 1636-'38, from English Public Record Office; Virginia Gleanings in England (wills, &c.); Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Virginia Committee of Correspondence, 1759-'67; Virginia Finances, 1776-'90; Virginia Colonial Records; Books in Colonial Virginia; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with several illustrations and fac-similes and a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME XI—Octavo, pp. 490-iv-xxv.

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Proceedings of Va. Committee of Correspondence, 1759-64; John Brown Letters; Surrender of Virginia in 1651-2; Ferrar Papers at Magdalene College, Cambridge; Virginia in 1638-39 from the English Public Records; Some Colonial Virginia Records; Virginia Gleanings in England (wills); Isle of Wight County Records; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Records of Henry County, Va; Moravian Diaries of Travels Through Virginia, 1743, &c; Virginians Governors of Other States; The "Chesapeake War;" Orderly Book of James Newell, Pt. Pleasant Campaign, 1774; The Site of Old "James Towne," 1607-98; Council and General Court Records, 1640-41; Vestry Book of King William Parish (Huguenot), 1707-50; Jamestown and the A. P. V. A.; Prosecution of Baptist Ministers 1771-73; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with several illustrations, fac-similes, and map, and a full index. **5 00**

Discount allowed to booksellers.

The Lower Norfolk County Virginia Antiquary.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME IV.

	PAGE.
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1778	1
St. Paul's Church, Norfolk, 1848	8
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds	9
Slave Owners, P. A. Co., 1779	26
Norfolk Academy, 1848	29
The Church in Lower Norfolk County	32
Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1850	34
Soap and Candles, 1767	35
Witchcraft in Virginia	36
Price of Sugar, 1787	36
Schools	36
The Marchant Family	39
Princess Anne County Marriages	40
A Valuable Relic	46
The Owners of Watches, Princess Anne County, 1859	47
The Norfolk and Richmond Steam Boat, 1816	49
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds	54
Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1780	64
Miss Serena Holden and Her School	69
Trinity Church, Portsmouth	72
A List of White Persons and Houses in Princess Anne in March, 1785	75
Undertakers Bill, 1809	75
Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1860	76
Billiards	77
The Church in Lower Norfolk County	78
Marriages Performed by Rev. Smith Sherwood	89
Marriages Performed by Rev. H. J. Chandler	93
Miss Serena Holden and Her School	96
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds	100
Duelling	106
Norfolk Schools, 1795	106
The Church in Lower Norfolk County	109
Store Bill, 1753	113
Property Owners, Princess Anne County, 1782	114
Large Families in P. A. Co	146
Princess Anne Marriages	147
The Norfolk Academy, 1840	150
Free and Slave, Norfolk County, 1782	163
Carriage Owners, Princess Anne County, 1852	166
Miss Serena Holden and Her School	169
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds	170
Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1840	174
Store Bill, 1807	182
The Church in Lower Norfolk County	183
Rev. George Halson	184
An Invitation from General Arnold	186

Baltimore: Press of the Friedenwald Company, 1904.

Circulation Private. ap.1904-1yr.

Medical College of Virginia,

ESTABLISHED 1838.

The Sixty-seventh Session will commence September 28th, 1904. Departments of Medicine, Dentistry and Pharmacy. Well equipped Laboratories, splendid Hospital Facilities and abundant Clinical Material afford excellent opportunities for practical work.

For Announcement and further information, address

apl.04. CHRISTOPHER TOMPKINS, M. D., Dean, Richmond, Va.

LOWEST PRICES. **FINEST GOODS.**

DIAMONDS,
WATCHES, JEWELRY,
STERLING SILVERWARE,

FINE REPAIRING, ARTISTIC ENGRAVING.

C. LUMSDEN & SON,

apl.-oct.04. *731 E. Main St., Richmond, Va.*

ANTIQUES.

J. F. BIGGS,

515 EAST MAIN STREET, - RICHMOND, VA.

Largest collection of Original Old Pieces in the State. Antique Furniture, Old Brass, Cut Glass, Copper Plate, Old China, Engravings, Paintings, etc. Special attention given to packing all goods sent out of the City. apl.04-1yr.

E. T. FAULKNER CO.

THE DAYLIGHT CASH STORE,

BROAD AND FIRST STREETS, - RICHMOND, VA.

WE ARE AGENTS FOR STANDARD PATTERNS.

New Silks, Dress Goods, Suits, Waists and Skirts. Entire new line of White Goods, Wash Goods and Linens. Special values in our Remnant Department.

The reason we sell so cheap, WE SELL FOR CASH. apl.04.1yr.

CITY BANK OF RICHMOND,

VIRGINIA.

CAPITAL, - - - - - -	$400,000
SURPLUS, - - - - . -	$100,000

WM. H. PALMER, President. E. B. ADDISON, Vice-President.

ap.1904-1yr. J. W. SINTON, Cashier.

IF YOU WANT TO BE CURED OF

CANCER, TUMOR OR CHRONIC SORE

WITHOUT THE USE OF THE KNIFE,
GO TO THE

KELLAM CANCER HOSPITAL.

There you will find what you are seeking—A CURE.

EXAMINATIONS FREE AT THE HOSPITAL,
ap.04-1yr. RICHMOND, VA.

Capital Stock, **$200,000.** Surplus and Profits, **$672,000.**

No. 1754.

Merchants National Bank,

RICHMOND, VA.

United States, State and City Depositary.

JOHN P. BRANCH, Pres't. JOHN KERR BRANCH, Vice-Pres't.
JOHN F. GLENN, Cashier.

Business Paper Discounted for Customers on Favorable Terms.

THREE PER CENT INTEREST paid on deposits in Savings Department, payable on demand.

DIRECTORS—John P. Branch, Fred. W. Scott, C. S. Stringfellow, A. S. Buford, John Kerr Branch, J. P. George, Thomas B. Scott, B W. Branch, B. B. Munford, Jas. H. Dooley, Alex. Hamilton, S. T. Morgan, A. Pizzini, Jr.

oct.1903-1yr.

ORGANIZED 1832.

The Virginia Fire & Marine Insurance Company

OF RICHMOND, VA.

ASSETS, - - $932,052.42

W. H. PALMER, President. W. H. MCCARTHY, Secretary.

ap.1904-1y.

FENLAND NOTES AND QUERIES,

Edited by REV. W. D. SWEETING, M.A.,

Holy Trinity Vicarage, Rotherhithe, London, S. E.

A Quarterly Journal devoted to the Antiquities, Geology, Natural Features, Parochial Records, Family History, Legends and Traditions, Folk Lore, Curious Customs, etc., of the Fenland, in the Counties of Huntingdon, Cambridge, Lincoln, Northampton, Norfolk and Suffolk. Price 1s. 6d. per quarter, by post, 1s. 8d. A year's subscription, if paid in advance, 6s —post free. Vols. I, II, III and IV now ready, neatly bound, leather back, cloth sides, gilt top, lettered, 15s. each.

Peterborough: GEO. C. CASTER, Market Place.

London: SIMPKIN MARSHALL & CO., Ld.; and ELLIOT STOCK.

WRITE US when looking for rare and choice books, particularly Virginiana.

OUT-OF-PRINT Books, not in stock, sought for and supplied promptly.

This department has the personal attention of our Mr. J. J. English, Jr., formerly with Randolph & English. Mr. English has had forty years' experience in the book trade, thereby fitting us to supply speedily, and at reasonable prices, any books needed.

Correspondence and lists of books solicited from collectors everywhere.

The Bell Book & Stationery Co.

914 E. MAIN STREET,

RICHMOND, VA.

july 04-1yr.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, which is issued quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, will accept for publication a limited number of advertisements of a suitable character.

The special attention of Schools, Colleges and Booksellers are called to these rates.

The edition of the Magazine is 1,200 copies, and its circulation is constantly increasing among foreign and American scholars.

Those who have old books, pamphlets, antique furniture, curios, etc., for sale will find it of advantage to avail themselves of this medium of advertising them.

WILLIAM G. STANARD, *Editor*,

707 E. Franklin, Richmond, Va.

$5.00 per Annum. Single No. $1.50

THE VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

RICHMOND, VA.

VOL. XII—No. 3. JANUARY, 1905.

Entered at the Postoffice at Richmond, Va., as Second-class Matter.

WM. ELLIS JONES, PRINTER,
1207 E. FRANKLIN ST.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

ARCHER ANDERSON, CHAS. V. MEREDITH,
E. W. JAMES, E. V. VALENTINE,
Rev. W. MEADE CLARK.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE,
WILLIAM G. STANARD.

CONTENTS.

1. Proceedings of the Virginia Committee of Correspondence, 1759-'70 225
2. The Vestry Book of King William Parish, Va., 1707-1750 241
3. Letters of Jefferson, etc 257
4. Census Gloucester County, 1782-3 269
5. Moravian Diaries of Travels through Virginia 271
6. Extracts from Virginia County Records 284
7. Virginia Gleanings in England 297
8. Virginia Militia in the Revolution 310
9. Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries 313
10. Genealogy 321
    The Brooke, Fielding, Davis and Marshall Families.
11. Book Reviews 331

THE

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. XII. JANUARY, 1905. No. 3.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE VIRGINIA COMMITTEE OF CORRESPONDENCE, 1759-'70.

Illustrated by Extracts from the Journals of the House of Burgesses.

(CONTINUED)

[The action of the General Assembly of Virginia, and particularly that of the House of Burgesses, in regard to the important subjects discussed by the Committee of Correspondence and the colonial agent in England, is fully shown in the journals of the House. The Governor's speeches, and the resolutions, memorials and addresses of the Burgesses are only accessible in a comparatively small number of libraries and are not within the reach of many students. They are therefore copied here at some length.

During the years 1769–1770, the subject of the extension of the western boundaries of Virginia seems to have been that which chiefly interested the colonists. In 1768, by the treaty with the Cherokees, at Hard Labor, S. C., the western boundary had been fixed by a line running from the North Carolina line to what is now Austinville, on New river, in Wythe county, and thence down the Kanawha to its junction with the Ohio. Thus

a "monstrous cantle" had been cut out of territory which Virginia had believed to be her own, and great discontent followed. Protests and petitions induced the English government to authorize another treaty by which the western boundary should begin at a point six miles east of the Long Island of Holston (near the junction of that river with its North Fork), and extend in a straight course to the mouth of the Kanawha. This of course was a considerable increase of territory; but it did not satisfy the Virginians, and their efforts to secure a farther advance westward occupied much of the time of the Assembly in 1769 and 1770. In spite of every effort, however, the English government adhered to its decision, which was carried out in the treaty of Lochaber, October 22, 1770. The treaty has been printed in this magazine, IX, 360-364.

Winsor (*Westward Movement*, 11, 12), states that the Eastern Virginians had but little to do with the development of the western frontiers, and that this work was done by the Scotch-Irish. This statement is only true in regard to actual settlement, and is far from being altogether true even from that point of view. The Germans were a very important element in the development of the West, and there were also many settlers from Eastern Virginia.

The constant and energetic efforts of the Virginia Assembly to secure a legal extension of the western bounds of the colony, were entirely the work of Eastern men.]

(House of Burgesses.)

November 7, 1769.

"Mr. Speaker also reported, that the Governor * was pleased to make a Speech to the Council and this House; of which Mr. Speaker said, he had, to prevent Mistakes, obtained a Copy, which he read to the House and is as followeth, *viz:*

---

* Norbonne Berkeley, Baron de Botetourt, Governor from Oct. 28, 1768, until his death on Oct. 15, 1770. His statue, erected by the General Assembly, still stands on the campus of William and Mary College to which it was removed from the old capitol.

GENTLEMEN *of the* COUNCIL, MR. SPEAKER,
and GENTLEMEN *of the* HOUSE OF BURGESSES:

I have agan received the King's Commands to meet you in General Assembly for the Dispatch of the Public Business of this Dominion, and I hope I need not observe to you that this will be best done by Temper and Moderation. I assure you that I shall obey my Royal Master's Commands with the truest Satisfaction, by concurring with you in such Measures as may best promote the Happiness of his Majesty's Subjects in *Virginia*.

MR. SPEAKER *and* GENTLEMEN
of the HOUSE *of* BURGESSES:

The King having been graciously pleased at our earnest Desire, to refer to his Board of Trade to re-consider the Boundary Line betwixt this Colony and the *Cherokees*, which had been agreed to by that Board, I am directed to acquaint you that in Consequence of that Reference and Reconsideration, a Report has been made in Favour of a more extended Boundary, and that his Majesty will Consent to the proposed Alteration, upon Condition that the Colony will make Provision to defray the Expense of the Negotiation necessary for that Purpose—I have it therefore in Command from his Majesty to ask of his House of of Burgesses to enable him to carry into immediate and Complete Execution, that very desirable Object.

I must likewise beg your Attention to many alarming Reports which have been received from the Frontier Counties of this Colony, I will lay the whole before you, with a State of everything which has been done in Consequence of those Accounts, and shall be supremely happy if you can suggest to me any Mode of Proceeding by which the sacred Laws of our Country may again recover their free Course, which can alone give Prominence and Security to this respectable Government.

GENTLEMEN *of the* COUNCIL, MR. SPEAKER
and GENTLEMEN *of the* HOUSE OF BURGESSES:

I think myself peculiarly fortunate to be able to inform you that in a Letter dated *May* the 13th I have been assured by the Earl of Hillsborough that his Majesty's present Administration

have at no Time entertained a Design to propose to Parliament to lay any further taxes upon *America* for the Purpose of raising a Revenue, and that it is their Intention to propose in the next Session of Parliament to take off the Duties upon Glass, Paper, and Colours, upon Consideration of such Duties having been laid contrary to the true Principles of Commerce.

It may possibly be objected that as his Majesty's present Administration are not immortal, their Successors may be inclined to attempt to undo what the present Ministers shall have attempted to perform; and to that Objection I can give but this Answer that it is my firm Opinion that the Plan I have stated to you will certainly take Place, and that it will never be departed from, and so determined am I for ever to abide by it, that I will be content to be declared infamous, if I do not to the last Hour of my Life, at all Times, in all Places, and upon all Occasions, exert every Power with which I either am or ever shall be legally invested, in order to obtain and maintain for the Continent of *America* that Satisfaction, which I have been authorized to promise this Day, by the confidential servants of our Gracious Sovereign, who, to my certain Knowledge, rates his Honour so high, that he would rather part with his Crown than preserve it by Deceit. [It was then]

Resolved, That a most humble and dutiful Address be presented to his Excellency the Governor returning the Thanks of this House for his very kind and affectionate Speech, Declaring our most unalterable and inviolable Attachment to the sacred Person and Government of our Royal Government; expressing our Gratitude for his Majesty's paternal Attention to the Prosperity and happiness of his *American* Subjects, in his most gracious Purposes communicated by his Lordship and our firm Trust and Confidence that the same Wisdom and Goodness which have already induced his Majesty favourably to regard the humble Entreaties of his faithful and loyal Subjects in *America*, will still further incline the Royal Breast to an Exertion of his Majesty's most gracious and benign Influence, towards perfecting the Happiness of all his People; Assuring his Lordship that we will immediately take under our most serious Consideration, the important Business which he hath been pleased to recommend, proceed in it with that Temper and Moderation,

which is necessary to give Weight and Dignity to our Deliberations, and that we shall think ourselves supremely happy, if, in conducting the Arduous and Momentous Business of this great Country, we should in the End, receive the Approbation of a Ruler we so very cordially honour and esteem.

Ordered, That a Committee be appointed to draw up an Address, to be presented to the Governor, upon the said Resolution.

And a Committee was appointed of Mr. Treasurer [Nicholas] and Mr. *Edmund Pendleton.*"

(House of Burgesses.)

November 8, 1769.

"Mr. Treasurer reported from the Committee appointed to draw up an Address, to be presented to the Governor, that the Committee had drawn up an Address accordingly, which they had directed him to report to the House; and he read the same in his Place, and afterwards delivered it in at the Clerk's Table, where the same was read, and is as followeth, *viz*:

My Lord

We his Majesty's most dutiful and loyal Subjects, the Burgesses of Virginia, now met in General Assembly beg Leave to return your Excellency our sincere and unfeigned Thanks for your very kind and affectionate Speech at the Opening of the Session. It gives us great Pleasure, that we have again the Honour of meeting your Lordship in General Assembly, as it affords us an Opportunity of renewing to your Excellency the strongest Assurances of our uninterrupted and most inviolable Attachment to the Sacred Person and Government of our Royal Sovereign, and at the same time, of Discharging the important Duties we owe to our Constituents.

We shall think ourselves extremely deficient in Duty and Affection to the best of Kings, were we not deeply impressed with the warmest Sentiments of Gratitude by his Majesty's most gracious Purpose of recommending to his Parliament a Repeal of the Act imposing Duties upon Glass, Paper and Colors; especially, as we can not doubt but that the same Wisdom and Goodness, which have already induced his Majesty favourably

to regard the humble Entreaties of his faithful Subjects in *America*, will still farther incline the Royal Breast to an Exertion of his Majesty's gracious and benign Influence towards perfecting the Happiness of his People.

It adds greatly, my Lord, to our Satisfaction and Comfort to learn from your Excellency, that his Majesty's present Administrators have at no Time entertained a Design to propose to Parliament the laying any farther Taxes on *America*, for the Purpose of raising a Revenue, and we will not suffer our present Hopes, arising from the pleasing Prospect, your Lordship hath so kindly opened and displayed to us, to be dashed by the bitter Reflection, that any future Administration will entertain a Wish to depart from that Plan, which affords the surest and most permanent Foundation of public Tranquility and Happiness. No, my Lord, we are sure our most gracious Sovereign, under whatever Changes may happen in his confidential Servants, will remain immutable in the Ways of Truth and Justice, and that he is incapable of deceiving his fathful Subjects; and we esteem your Lordships Information not only as warranted, but even sanctified by the Royal Word.

Your Lordships great Regard and Attention to the Welfare and True Interests of this Colony had before endeared you to us all; but your generous and noble Declaration upon this Occasion, demands our warmest and most grateful Acknowledgements.

We will, my Lord, immediately take under our most serious Consideration the important Business, upon which we are now assembled, especially that part of it, you have been pleased particularly to recommend; we will proceed with that Temper and Moderation, which is necessary to give Weight and Dignity to our Deliberations; and we do assure your Lordship, that we shall think ourselves supremely happy, if, in conducting the arduous and momentous Affairs of this great Country, we should in the End, receive the Approbation of a Ruler, we so very cordially honour and esteem.

The said Address being read a second Time,

Resolved, *Nemine Contradecente*, That the House doth agree with the Committee in the said Address, to be presented to the Governor.

Resolved, That the said Address be presented to his Excellency by the Whole House.

Ordered, That the Gentlemen who drew up the said Address, do wait upon the Governor to know his Pleasure, when the House shall attend his Excellency to present their Address."

(HOUSE OF BURGESSES.)

Nov. 9, 1769.

"A Message from the Governor by Mr. *Walthoe*.*

MR. SPEAKER:

The Governor is now ready to receive the Address of your House in the Council-Chamber.

Accordingly Mr. Speaker, with the House, went up; and being returned, he reported that the House had attended the Governor with their Address, to which his Excellency was pleased to give this Answer,

MR. SPEAKER *and* GENTLEMEN
of the HOUSE *of* BURGESSES:

Your kind and affectionate Address brightens my Prospect, and fills me with the delightful expectation of compleatly answering the Purposes of my Royal Master. May the Almighty secure to me that most desirable Object, by directing your Counsels for the Advantage and Prosperity of all his Majesty's extensive Dominions, and may you continue a loyal, free and happy People, till Time shall be no more.

Nov. 17, 1769.

Mr. *Bland*, according to Order, reported from the Committee of the Whole House, to whom it was referred to consider further of the Governor's Speech, the Resolutions which the Committee had directed him to report to the House, which he read in his Place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's Table, where the same were read and are as followeth, *viz:*

[The subject matter of these resolutions is embodied in the Address and Memorial.]

---

*Clerk of the Council.

Resolved, therefore, that it is the Opinion of this Committee, that an humble Address be presented to his Excellency the Governor, expressing our unfeigned Thanks for his Majesty's kind Attention to the Interests of this Colony, in approving the Report from the Right Honourable Board of Trade and Plantations, in Favour of a more extended Boundary; as we are Convinced that his Majesty's sole Motives for so doing, arose from a most gracious Inclination to promote the Security and Happiness of his Subjects, but, at the same Time, and with all Humility and Deference, to his Royal Wisdom, representing to His Lordship our Apprehensions, that his Majesty has not yet been made properly and fully acquainted with the true Situation of the Frontiers of this Colony; and entreating his Lordship, that he will be pleased to transmit a more perfect State of the Matter to his Majesty, and endeavour to procure for this Colony such further Indulgencies, in extending its Boundary, in such Manner as his Majesty, in his great Wisdom, may think just and right; assuring his Lordship that we shall at all Times, be ready and willing Chearfully to comply with every Requisition in our Power, that may tend to promote the Honour and Dignity of his Majesty's Crown, the Extension of the British Dominions, and the true Interests of this Colony.

The said Resolutions being severally read a second Time, were upon the Question severally put thereon, agreed to by the House.

Ordered, That a Committee be appointed to draw up an Address, to be presented to the Governor, upon the seventh Resolution.

And a Committee was appointed of Mr. *Bland*, Mr. Treasurer, Mr. *Edmund Pendleton*, Mr. *Richard Henry Lee*, Mr *Henry*, Mr. *Riddick*, Mr. *Thomas Walker*, Mr. *Bannister*, Mr. *Nelson*, and Mr. *Archibald Cary*.

Ordered, That it be an Instruction to the said Committee, that they prepare a Memorial, to be presented to the Governor, upon the said Resolutions.''

(House of Burgesses.)

Novemb. 28, 1769.

"Mr. *Bland* reported, from the Committee appointed upon *Friday*, the 17th Day of *this Instant November*, to draw up an Address and Memorial, to be presented to the Governor, that the Committee had drawn up an Address and Memorial accordingly, which they had directed him to report to the House, and he read the Address and Memorial in his Place, and afterwards delivered them in at the Clerk's Table; where the same were read, and are as followeth, *viz:*

My Lord

We his Majesty's most dutiful and loyal Subjects, the Burgesses of *Virginia*, having, agreeable to our former Assurances maturely and deliberately considered your Excellency's Speech, beg Leave to renew our unfeigned Thanks for his Majesty's kind Attention to the Interests of this Colony, in so readily approving the Report of the Right Honourable the Board of Trade and Plantations, in Favour of a more extended Boundary to the Westward. We are persuaded that his Majesty's sole Motive for so doing arose from his most gracious Inclination to promote the Security and Happiness of his dutiful Subjects; but permit us, my Lord, with all Humility and Deference to his Royal Wisdom, by an humble Memorial, to express our Apprehensions that his Majesty hath not yet been made properly and fully acquainted with the true Situation of our Frontiers, and suffer us to entreat your Lordship, that you will be pleased to lay before our Royal Sovereign, a more perfect State of the Matter, and endeavor to procure for this Colony such further Indulgencies, in enlarging its Boundary, as to his Majesty, in his great Wisdom, may seem just and right. On our Parts, we do assure your Excellency, that we shall, at all Times, be ready and willing chearfully to comply with every Requisition in our Power, that may tend to promote the Honour and Dignity of his Majesty's Crown, the Extension of his Dominions, and the true Interests of this Colony.

To his EXCELLENCY *the Right Honourable* NORBONNE, *Baron de* BOTETOURT *his Majesty's Lieutenant and Governor General, and Commander in Chief of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia, and Vice-Admiral of the same.*

The MEMORIAL *of the* HOUSE *of* BURGESSES *Humbly Represents,*

That your Memorialists having paid the earliest Attention to your Lordships Speech at the Opening of this Session have taken under their most serious Consideration that very interesting Part of it which relates to the Report of the Right Honourable the Board of Trade and Plantations to his Majesty, respecting the Extension of the Boundary of this Colony to the Westward; and as your Memorialists are extremely solicitous, on all Occasions to stand fair in the Royal Opinion of their most gracious Sovereign, they humbly presume to lay before your Excellency their Reasons for not immediately Complying with his Majesty's Requisition, Communicated to them by your Lordship in such very polite and engaging Terms.

Sensible as your Memorialists are of the many signal Advantages which would redound as well to his Majesty as to several of his *American* Colonies, they should think themselves blind to their Duty and Interest if they did not receive with all Thankfulness, your Lordships Information of the Benefits intended to them by his Majesty's gracious Approval of a more extended Boundary than had been proposed by the Superintendent of *Indian* Affairs in the Southern Department; but they flatter themselves that a Revision of the Subject, if his Majesty would once more be pleased to condescend to take it under his Princely Consideration, would convince his Majesty that his most gracious Purpose Cannot be Answered by establishing the Line proposed.

Your Memorialists beg Leave to observe that the said Line, if extended from the Intersection of *Holston's* River, the Point which would terminate the Line dividing this Colony from *North Carolina* to the Mouth of the great *Kanhaway*, would be near Two Hundred Miles in Length, and must pass through a Country abounding with high and rugged Mountains, extremely difficult and dangerous of Access, and intersected by many Wa-

ter Courses; that the present Posture of *Indian* Affairs would make a strong Guard of armed Men necessary for the Protection of those who might be commissioned to run such a Line, as it must necessarily pass through a Country uninhabited, and through which those *Indians* who seem at present most inclined to Hostilities, do frequently take Their Routs;

That by establishing such Line, a great Part of that most valuable Country, lying on the Ohio, below the Mouth of the great *Kanhaway*, lately ceded to his Majesty by the Northern *Indians*, would be separated and divided from the *British* Territory on the upper Part of *Holston's* River, the great *Kanhaway*, and the *Ohio* which your Memorialists humbly conceive must greatly impede, and may totally prevent the Settlement of that fertile and extensive Country, which, from the Situation and many natural Advantages, would open the fairest Prospect of a very beneficial Commerce to our Mother Country, by securing to his Majesty's Subjects a new and extensive Trade with several Tribes of Western Indians, which has been hitherto almost engrossed by the Subjects of *France*; and by this Means many *Indian* Nations, heretofore living at Enmity with our most gracious Sovereign and his Subjects, might be made friendly and useful in extending the Trade and Navigation of *Great Britain*.

That your Memorialists have the greatest Reason to fear that the said Line, if confirmed, would constantly open to the Indians and others, Enemies to his Majesty, a free and easy Ingress to the Heart of the Country, on the *Ohio*, *Holston's* River and the great *Kanhaway*, whereby the Settlements, which may be attempted in those Quarters, will, in all Probability be utterly destroyed, and that great extent of Country, from the Mouth of the *Kanhaway* to the Mouth of the *Cherokee* River, extending Eastward as far as the Laurel Hills, so very lately ceded to his Majesty; and to which no Tribe of *Indians*, at present, sets up any Pretensions may be abandoned to the *Cherokees*, in Consequence of which, Claims totally destructive of the true Interests of his Majesty, may, at some future Time arise, and Acquisitions justly ranked amongst the most valuable of the late War, be altogether lost.

Your Memorialists further beg Leave to represent to your

Lordship, that Lands, which have been granted by Patents regularly obtained, according to the known and fixed Rules of this Government, if the said Line were to take Place, would be entirely dismembered from this Colony, alotted to the *Indians*, and entirely lost to the Proprietors, who were authorized by Law, and encouraged by the Royal Instruction of his late Majesty to his Governor, to explore and settle this new Country, at the Risque of their Lives, and at a great Expense.

Your Memorialists from these weighty Considerations, have been induced to extend their Views, and do humbly offer, as their Opinion, that a Line beginning at the Western Termination of the *North Carolina* Line, and running thence in a due West Direction to the River *Ohio*, may he accomplished at a much less Expense than the other Line proposed, that the Extension of such a Line is necessary for the Safety and Advantage of his Majesty's Subjects, and that it would tend greatly to the Increase of his Majesty's Revenue, and the Promotion of the Trade and Navigation of the Western Part of this Dominion, if a Purchase were made of the *Cherokee Indians* of all of their Lands, which such due Western Line would include; especially if his Majesty would be graciously pleased, in his Royal Wisdom, to discourage all Monopolies of those Lands, and strengthen our Barrier, by granting them, in small or moderate Quantities, to such Adventurers as might incline to seat and settle the same.

Your Memorialists, for the better Illustration of the foregoing Observations, beg Leave to lay before your Excellency as exact and perfect a Plan * of that Part of the Country, as they at present are able to procure, and humbly submit the whole matter to your Excellency's Judgment.

Resolved, That the said Address and Memorial be Committed.

Resolved, that the said Address and Memorial be committed to a Committee of the whole House.

Resolved, That this House will now resolve itself into a Com-

---

*This "plan" is not known to be in the Virginia Archives. The Governor probably forwarded it to England.

mittee of the whole House, to consider the Address and Memorial to be presented to the Governor.

Ordered, That the Resolutions of the Committee of the whole House, which, upon *Friday*, the 17th Day of this Instant *November*, were agreed to by the House, be referred to the said Committee.

Then the House resolved itself into the said Committee.

Mr. Speaker left the Chair.

Mr. *Bland* took the Chair of the Committee.

Mr. Speaker resumed the Chair.

Mr. *Bland* reported from the Committee, that they had made a Progress in the Matter to them referred, and that he was directed by the Committee to move, that they may have Leave to set again.

Resolved, That this House will, To-Morrow, resolve itself into a Committee of the whole House to consider further of the Address and Memorial to be presented to the Governor."

(House of Burgesses.)

Nov. 29, 1769.

"*Resolved*, That an humble Address be presented to his Excellency the Governor, requesting that his Excellency will be pleased to order the proper Officers to lay before this House a particular Account* of all the Orders of Council for granting Lands (with the Names of the Grantees) lying between the *Alleghany* Mountains, and a Line that may be run from the Western Boundary of the *Carolina* Line, to the Confluence of the River *Ohio* with the *Mississippi*, excluding from such Account those Persons who have already obtained Patents on Grants in Consequence of their Petitions.

Ordered, That the said Address be presented to his Excellency by Mr. *Richard Henry Lee* and Mr. *Jones*.

Resolved, That an humble Address be presented to his Excellency the Governor, that he will be pleased to order the proper officer to lay before the House an account of all Petitions to the

*A copy of this report—from a copy in the Washington Papers—was presented to this Society by Dr. J. M. Toner, and was printed in this magazine, V. 173-180, 241-244.

Governor and Council for Orders to take up and survey Lands, lying between the *Alleghany* Mountains, and a Line that may be run from the Western Boundary of the *Carolina* Line to the Confluence of the River *Ohio* with the *Mississippi*.

Ordered, That the said Address be presented to his Excellency by Mr. *Richard Henry Lee* and Mr. *Jones*.

The Order of the Day being read, for the House to resolve itself into a Committee of the whole House to consider further of the Address and Memorial to be presented to the Governor,

Resolved, That this House will, To-morrow resolve itself into the said Committee."

On Nov. 30, R. H. Lee reported that the Governor in response to their addresses, had ordered the desired accounts to be laid before them.

The discussion in Committee of the whole of the Address and Memorial, was deferred until a day later, and on the next day action was postponed until the succeding Tuesday. On Tuesday it was again put off until Wednesday.

(House of Burgesses.)

Wednesday, Dec. 6, 1769.

"Mr. *Bland* presented to the House, pursuant to their Addresses to his Excellency,

A particular Account of all the Orders of Council for granting Lands, and also an account of all Petitions for Orders, to take up and survey Lands, lying between the *Alleghany* Mountains, and a Line that may be run from the Western Boundary of the *Carolina* Line to the Confluence of the River *Ohio* with the *Mississippi*.

And the Titles of the said Accounts were read,

Ordered, That the said Accounts do lie upon the Table, to be perused by the Members of the House.

The House was moved, that a Proclamation * of the Honourable Robert Dinwiddie, Esq; his Majesty's Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia, for encouraging Men to inlist in his Majesty's Service, for the

* See *Hening* Vol. 7, 661-662 for this proclamation.

Defence and Security of this Colony, bearing Date the 19th Day of *February* in the Twenty Seventh Year of the Reign of his late Majesty King *George* II, might be read.

And the same read accordingly;

Ordered, That the said Proclamation do lie upon the Table, to be perused by the Members of this House."

On the same day the House ordered that the accounts laid before them by the Governor, and the Dinwiddie proclamation, should be referred to the committee of the whole which was to consider the Address and Memorial to the Governor. After the Committee rose, Mr. Bland stated that he had been directed to report the address without any amendment and they had made an amendment to the Memorial which they directed him to report when the House chose to receive it. This matter was postponed until the next day; but final action was not taken until Dec. 13.

(House of Burgesses.)

Dec. 7, 1769.

"*Resolved*, That an humble Address be presented to his Excellency the Governor, requesting that he will be pleased to inform this House whether the Faith of Governmnt is now engaged to confirm any Orders of Council for granting of Lands lying between the *Alleghany* Mountains and a Line that may be run from the Western Termination of the *North Carolina* Line to the Confluence of the *Ohio* with the *Mississippi*, the terms of which Orders have not been complied with; and that he will be pleased in future to discourage all Monopolies of Lands within this Colony.

Ordered, That the said Address be presented to his Excellency by Mr. *Mercer*, Mr. *Riddick*, and Mr. *Henry*."

(House of Burgesses.)

Dec. 13, 1769.

On this day the Address and Memorial were finally adopted with two amendments in the form of additional clauses. That to the Address is as follows:

"But, if, unfortunately for this Colony, his Majesty hath already taken his ultimate Resolution to confine his Subjects to the Line proposed by your Exellency, we most humbly acquiesce, and will furnish the Two Thousand Five Hundred Pounds

Sterling, according to the Estimate you have been pleased to communicate to us."

And the amendment to the Memorial is:

"From such Representation, as your Excellency may think fit to make, we presume to flatter ourselves that his Majesty will be graciously pleased to order a Suspension of any other Line that may effect the very numerous Settlements of his Subjects to the Eastward of that now proposed,* till the Matter is reconsidered and fully and clearly understood.

Resolved, That the said Address and Memorial be presented to his Excellency, by the whole House.

Ordered, That Mr. *Bland*, Mr. Treasurer, Mr. *Edmund Pendleton*, and Mr. *Henry*, do wait upon the Governor to know his Excellency's Pleasure when he will be attended by this House."

(HOUSE OF BURGESSES.)

Dec. 15, 1769.

"A Message from the Governor by Mr. *Walthoe*;

Mr. *Speaker*,

His Excellency is now ready to receive the Address and Memorial of this House in the Council Chamber.

Accordingly Mr. Speaker, with the House, went up; and being returned,

Mr. Speaker reported, that the House had attended the Governor with the Address and Memorial, to which his Excellency was pleased to give this Answer:

Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Burgesses,

I will transmit to the Earl of *Hillsborough*, by the very first Opportunity, the whole of your reasoning, in Favour of a more extended Boundary of this Colony to the Westward, than that which was last recommended by the Board of Trade; and will entreat his Lordship to implore his Majesty to indulge his House of Burgesses in every Wish of their Hearts, which, in his Royal Wisdom, he shall deem consistent with his paternal Regard for his People."

[Another session of the Assembly began May 21, 1770.]

(TO BE CONTINUED)

---

* That is, the one proposed by the House of Burgesses.

THE VESTRY BOOK OF KING WILLIAM PARISH, VA., 1707–1750.

(CONTINUED)

	Tithables.	Bushels of Wheat.
Jean Cook, Tho. Cook,	2	3
John Powell,	1	1½
John Dicker,	1	1½
John Gaspard Korner, Abra. Mathon, Isaac Mathon,	3	4½
Nicolas Souillé,	1	1½
Pre Mallard,	1	1½
Daniel Maibain,	1	1½
Pre Louis Soblet,	1	1½
Abra. Soblet,	1	1½
Jacq. Soblet,	1	1½
Franc. de Clapie,	1	1½
Gideon Chambon,	1	1½
Estienne Chastain,	1	1½
Jean Korner,	1	1½
Jean Dupré,	1	1½
Isaac Parenteau,	1	1½
Tho. Briant,	1	1½
Pre Dauid, le jeune,	1	1½
Mathieu Agé,	1	1½
Estienne Reynaud,	1	1½
Pre Faure, Jean Faure,	2	3
Francois Dupuy,	1	1½
Anthoine Rapinne, Daniel Perault,	2	3
Pre Dauid, l'ainé,	1	1½
Jean Chastain, Jean Bernard,	2	3
Moise Leuereau,	1	1½
Jean Legrand,	1	1½
Pre Legrand,	1	1½
Jean Forquerand,	1	1½
Wm. Gening,	1	1½
Roben Jones, Sen., Roben Jones, Jun.,	2	3

Jean le Villain,	1	1½
Jean Pene, Sen.,	1	1½
Jean Pene, Jun.,	1	1½
Jacob Cappon,	1	1½
Daniel Croom, Tho. Boadtil, Tho. Neall, Jack, Indian,	4	6
Daniel Guerrand, l'ainé,	1	1½
Daniel Guerrand, le jeune,	1	1½
Jean Martin, Daniel Mekerte,* Wm. Mickion, Mary Chas, Jack, Harry,	6	9
Rolland Thomas,	1	1½
Claude Gaury,	1	1½
Richard Powell, Betty, negro,	2	3
Anthoine Giuaudan, Tho. Giuaudan,	2	3
Wm. Hudson,	1	1½
George Smith,	1	1½
Pre Bioret,	1	1½
Adam Vigne,	1	1½
Pre Brousse,	1	1½
	94	141 bushels

The vestry assembled April 20, 1720. Present: Ch. W., Estienne Chastain, Louis Soblet. Vestry, Jacob Amonnet, Pre. Chastain, Anthoine Trabue, Isaac Lafuitte, Anthoine Rapine, Anthoine Givaudant, Pre. Dutoy, Jacque Soblet.

It was decreed that six pounds per year be appropriated for Estienne Reynaud, commencing with the first of February of the present year, in consideration of his filling the office of clerk or secretary of the vestry and of reading the word of God in the church of the parish of King William. The said six pounds

*McCarty (?) He was probably an English servant of Martin's. The number of such servants appearing in the tithing-lists is at times by no means small.

shall be paid from year to year as due; viz., in wheat at three shillings per bushel, or maize at eighteen shillings pence per bushel, or tobacco, according as shall be arranged for by the levy which the vestry shall judge proper to make. In testimony of which the vestry present has signed the day and date above.

Estienne Chastain,*	Pierre Dutoy,
Pierre Louis Soblet,	Thoine Trabue,
Chastain,	his
J. Amonnet,	Anthoine X Givaudant,
Anthoine Rapine,	mark
Isaac Lafite,	Jacque Soblet.

E. Reynaud, Clerk.

The Srs. Estienne Chastaine and Louis Soblet were elected by the vestry present as Church Wardens of the said parish, and the oaths were taken. Done the day and date above.

Estienne Chastain,*	J. Amonnet,
Pierre Louis Soblet,	Thoine Trabue,
Chastain,	Pierre Dutoy,
Ant. X Givaudant,	Isaac Lafite,
Antoine Rapine,	Jacque Soblet.

E. Reynaud, Clerk.

The vestry assembled April 20, 1720. Present: Ch. W., Estienne Chastain, Louis Soblet. Vestry: Jacob Amonnet, Pre. Chastain, Ant. Trabue, Isaac Lafitte, Ant. Rapine, Ant. Givaudant, Pr. Dutoy, Jacque Soblet.

It was decreed that the Sr. Louis Soblet have the use of the glebe for the term of two years,† commencing Christmas of the year 1719, and terminating Christmas of the year 1721, in consideration of which the said Louis Soblet binds himself to make

---

* The signatures are personal.

† Cf. note to the entry of December 30, 1715, above. From this time on the glebe seems to have been regularly rented out for terms of one to two years. Finally, as in other parishes, it passed into private hands, doubtless without legal right. Cf. Meade, *Old Churches and Families*, I, 466.

repairs to the house which is built on the glebe; viz., he binds himself to roof the house, to fit on the two chimneys and in case there are any holes about the house, he is to close them with clap-boards, all at his own cost and expense. In addition he binds himself to make a thousand rails (?) for the corn-field of the said glebe.* Done at Monacanton the -day and date as above.

PIERRE LOUIS SOBLET,
E. REYNAUD, Clerk.

The vestry assembled at Monocantown April 20, 1720. Present: Ch. W., Estienne Chastain, Louis Soblet. (Vestry) Jacob Amonnet, Pre. Chastain, Ant. Trabue, Isaac Lafitte, Ant. Rapine, Anto. Givaudant, Pre. Dutoy, Jacque Soblet.

Mr. Estienne Reynaud was elected by a plurality of the votes of the vestry to fill one of the two vacant places in the vestry. Done the day and date above.

Estienne Chastain,
Pierre Louis Soblet,
Chastain,
Isaac Lafite,
Jacque Soblet.

Antoine Rapine,
Thoino Trabue,
his
Ant. X Givaudant,
mark

E. REYNAUD, Clerk.

The vestry assembled at Monocantown September 3, 1720. Present: Ch. W.: Etienne Chastain, Pre. Louis Soblet. Vestry: Jacob Amonnet, Pre. Chastain, Anthoine Rapine, Anthoine Trabue, Anthoine Givaudant, Jacque Soblet, Pre. Dutoy, Etienne Reynaud.

Expense-account of the Parish of King William:

To Mr. Fontaine, Minister, - - -	10	00	00
Etienne Reynaud, Clerk, - -	6	00	00
	†16	00	00

* De faire mille Relles pr lusage du corn fille. A good example of the absurd mixture of French and English to be found in the register.

† The following items stand just below those given above, but were afterward cancelled:

Due the parish from last year, 1719, 12 12 6

It was decreed by the vestry present that a levy be made of two bushels of wheat per tithable for the present year, 1720, following the list attached. 87 tithables amounts to 174 bushels of wheat @ 3 shillings per bushel, 26 2 00.

LIST OF TITHABLES OF KING WILLIAM PARISH FOR THE PRESENT YEAR, 1720, TAXED AT TWO BUSHELS OF WHEAT EACH.

	Tithables.	Bnshels of Wheat.
Estienne Chastain, Jacque Tilleur,	2	4
Abra. Sallé, Isaac Sallé, Willem Guerdiner, Bob, Aigny, Sarry,	7	14
Barthelemy Dupuy, Pre. Dupuy, Jean Jacque Dupuy,	3	6
Pre. Moriset,	1	2
Pre. Deppe,	1	2
Etienne Bocard, Pre. Caluet,	2	4
Pre Dutoit,	1	2
Tobie Lafitte, Jean, negro,	2	4
Jean Jouanny,	1	2
Pre. Chastain, Willem Cardon, Maria, negro,	3	6
Jacob Amonnet, Sen., Jacob Amonnet, Jun., André Amonnet,	3	6
Anthony Trabue, Laurans Berty,	2	4
John Cook,	1	2
John Powelle,	1	2
John Deiker,	1	2
John Gaspar Karner,	1	2
Nicola Souillé,	1	2
Pierre Mallard,	1	2

To Belou for repairing the church, - - 15 00 00
For nails, hinges and clasp, - - - 6 00 00

Daniel Meibain,	1	2
Pre. Louis Soblet, Jean Lucadou,	2	4
Jacque Soblet, Pre. Sabatié,	2	4
Francois Dulapied,	1	2
Gideon Chambon,	1	2
John Kirner,	1	2
Jean Dupré,	1	2
Isaac Parantau, l'aine, Isaac Parantau, jeu.,	2	4
Thomas Briant,	1	2
Pre. Dauid, le jeune,	1	2
Mathieu Agé,	1	2
Etienne Reynaud,	1	2
Pre. Faure,	1	2
Jean Faure,	1	2
Francois Dupuy,	1	2
Ant. Rapine, Daniel Perrault, Jacob Flournoy,	3	6
Pre. Dauid, l'eine,	1	2
Jean Chastain, Jean Bernard,	2	4
Moise Leurau, Dauid Bernard,	2	4
Jean le Grand,	1	2
Jean le Villain,	1	2
Daniel Cromme, Tho. Niell, Jac Indien,	3	6
Daniel Guerand, l'eine,	1	2
Daniel Guerand, jeu.,	1	2
Jean Martin, Willem M . . ion,* Jac and Sarry,	4	8
Roland Th.,†	1	2
Claude Gourry,	1	2
Ant. Giuaudant, Th. Giuaudant,	2	4
Willem Haidson, Daniel Faure,	2	4
George Smith,	1	2
Pre. Bioret,	1	2

* Mickion. Cf. list for 1719.

† Thomas. Cf. list for 1719.

Adam Vigne,	1	2
Pre. Brousse,	1	2
John Elmerton,	1	2
Pre. Spenssell, } John Poulouen, }	2	4
John Peine, l'eine,	1	2
John Peine, jeu.,	1	2
Padrik Mollin,	1	2
Tithables,	87	174

The vestry assembled at Monocantown this day, April 18, 1721. Present: Ch. W., Estienne Chastain, Pre. Louis Soblet. (Vestry): Jacob Amonnet, Pre. Chastain, Ant. Rapine, Ant. Giuaudant, Ant. Trabue, Pre. Dutoy, Jacque Soblet, E. Reynaud.

Mr Pierre Chastain rendered his account for amounts received and paid out in the year 1719. He received a quittance covering the said year, 1719. Done at Monocantown the day and date as above.

E. Reynaud, C.

The vestry assembled July 29, 1721. Present: Ch. W.: Pierre Louis Soblet, Estienne Chastain. (Vestry): Entoinne Rapine, Entoinne Trabue, Enthoinne Givaudan, Pierre David, Jaque Soblet.

It was decreed by the vestry present that Jaques Soblet* be granted the sum of five pounds per year, commencing July 29th of the current year, 1721, for filling the office of clerk or secretary of this vestry and for reading the word of God in the church of the parish of King William, the said five pounds to be paid him according as the harvests shall fall; viz., in wheat at three shillings per bushel, or maize at eighteen pence per bushel, or tobacco, as shall be agreed on for the levies which the vestry

*Jacques Soblet's clerkship lasted until 1725, the last entry in his hand being on July 21 of that year. In the matter of clerkly neatness he is not to be compared with Reynaud nor Justice Sallé, and the character of his French shows many marks of degeneration. As regards the spelling of proper names, particularly of English names, he out-trumps all of the other clerks in irregularity and carelessness.

shall judge proper to be made. In testimony of which the ves try present has signed the day and date above.

Pierre Louis Soblet,* Pre. Dauid,
Etienne Chastain, his
Antoine Rapine, Anthony X Giuaudan.
Thoino Trbue, mark
Jaque Soblet,

It was agreed by the vestry present that Dannielle Guerant, the elder, have the use of the glebe for one year, commencing the first of the year 1722, and terminating the corresponding day, in consideration of the said Guerant obliging himself to pay to the church wardens twenty-five bushels of wheat, good and sound. Further the said Guerant binds himself to make enclosure and repairs all about the corn-field of the glebe, and to put it in good condition for planting; and in case it happens that we have a minister, he (Guerant) shall vacate the house in order to provide him a lodging, and shall empty the granary, in order to put away the grain, should the vestry deem it proper. Done and decreed the year and date above.

DANIEL GUERRANT.

No liquor or beverage shall be sold in the house of the glebe under penalty of ten pounds in money current, which the said Guerand binds himself to pay.

JACQUE SOBLET, Clerk.

By † a plurality of votes of the present vestry the Sieur Anthoine Rapine and the Sieur Abraham Sallee were elected to be church wardens of the said parish. Done the day and year above. J. SOBLET, Clerk.

Antoine Rapine,
Abraham Salle.

---

*The signatures are personal.

† Between this and the preceding entry stands the following note, afterwards erased:

"The vestry assembled March 28, 1772. The Sieur Etiene Chastain and Louy Soblet, church wardens, offered their resignations, and the vestry assembled granted their discharge. Voted to interline in the second line. J. SOBLET, Clerk."

Then the following.

The vestry assembled July 30th, 1722. (Present) Ch. W., Anthoine Rapine, Abraham Salle. (Vestry) Pierre Chastain, Jacob Amonet, Estien Chastain, Anthoine Givodan, Pierre Dutoy, Pierre David, Jean Chastain, Louis Soblet, Anthoine Trabue.

The accounts were audited for the fifteen months which Reynaud served the parish church, and there was paid, by Estienne Chastain three pounds, eight shillings, six pence; by Mr. Pierre Chastain one pound, eight shillings, sixpence; by Louis Soblet ten shillings, sixpence; Jean le Grand six shillings, for himself six shillings. There remain due one pound, ten shillings, sixpence.

J. SOBLET, Clerk.

The vestry assembled July 30th, 1722. It was decreed that a levy be made of one bushel of wheat and one and one-half bushels of maize per tithable, to be paid to the church warden.

Present: Ch. W.: Anthoine Rapine, Abraham Sallee. (Vestry) Pierre Chastain, Jacob Amonet, Anthoine Givodan, Anthoine Trabue, Pierre Dutoy, Pierre David, Estienne Chastain, Pierre Louis Soblet, Jean Chastain.

JACQUES SOBLET, Clerk.

The vestry assembled April 16, 1723. Present: Ch. W., Abraham Sallee, Anthoine Rapine. (Vestry) the Sieur Pierre Chastain, Estiene Chastain, Anthoine Trabue, Louis Soblet, Anthoine Givodan, Pierre David, Jaque Soblet.

Paid by Mr. Rapine, - - - -	4	1	4
For the Bible, - - - - -	1	18	6
For the woman who is supported by the church,*	1	3	9
for melon or sugar, - - - -	0	3	0
further, for wine, - - - -	0	3	6
	4	8	9

*A guess. The passage is indecipherable.

April 16, 1723.

By a plurality of votes the Sieur Anthoine Givodan and Jean Chastain were elected church wardens of the parish of King William. Done the day and year above.

J. SOBLET, Clerk.

April 16, 1723.

The Sieur Givodan took the oath of church warden before the Sieur Rapine and the Sieurs Abraham Sallee, Pierre Chastain, Estienne Chastain, Anthoine Trabue, Pierre David, Louis Soblet.

J. SOBLET, Clerk.

Jaque Soblet having tendered his resignation as vestryman, it was accepted by the vestry assembled. Sept. 30, 1723.

J. SOBLET, Clerk.

The vestry assembled Sept. 30, 1723. Present: Ch. W., Mr. Givodan, Jean Chastain. (Vestry) Pierre Chastain, Etienne Chastain, Anthoine Rapine, Anthoine Trabue, Pierre Dutoy, Pierre Louis Soblet, J. Soblet.

It was decreed that in order to pay the ten pounds to Mr. Finis and to Jaque Soblet five pounds, a levy* be made of one bushel of wheat per tithable and one-half bushel of maize per tithable, following the list attached, and in default of payment it was ordered that execution be made. Done the day and year above. Signed by

J. SOBLET, Clerk.

The Sieur Jean Chastain took the oath of church warden the year and day above.

LIST OF TITHABLES OF KING WILLIAM PARISH FOR THE PRESENT YEAR, 1723.

Barthelemy Dupuy, Jean Jaque Dupuy, Sary, negress,	3	William Adson, Dannielle Faure,	2
Pierre Dupuy,	1	Jean Du Pree,	1
Pierre Morisset,	1	Isaac Parranto, le pere, Isaac Parento, le fils,	2

*The first levy recorded since 1720. It is probable, however, that levies were regularly made during this period.

Pierre Louis Soblet, } 2
Jean Lucadou, }
Pierre David, l'enee, 1
Pierre David, le jeune, 1
Pierre Chastain, }
William Lanedon, }
Dik, a negro, } 5
Maria and Kate, a negress, }
Gaelle Below, 1
Jean Chastain, 1
James Tellor, }
Pierre Lucadou, } 3
Coffe, a negro, }
Jacob Amonet, } 2
Andre Amonet, }
Jean le Villain, } 2
Francois, a negro, }
Jean le Grand, 1
Josue Crisson, 1
Jacob Capon, 1
Jean Bernard, 1
Jean Jouany, }
Jeane, a negress, }
Danielle Maban, 1
Francois de Clapie, 1
Pierre Dutoy, }
Anthoine Benin, }
Jean Pierre Bilboun, } 5
Jos. and Peigue, negroes, }
Pierre Brousse, 1
Pierre Malard, 1
Anthoine Givaudan, } 2
Thomas Givaudan, }
Pierre Bioret, 1
Francois Dupuy, 1
Jaque Soblet, } 2
Pierre Sabatied, }
Claude Gaury, 1
Evard Brayer, 1
William Hense, 1
John Gaspar Korner, 1
Anthoine Rapine, }
Danielle Perots, }
Etienne Malet, } 4
Sara, a negress, }
Pierre Deppe, 1
Dannielle Guerand, Jun. 1
Gideon Chabon, } 2
Manoco, a negro, }
Pierre Faure, 1
Jean Polloven, 1
Pierre Spenselle, 1
Tobit la Fitte, } 2
Jean, a negro, }
Pierre Calvet, 1
Nicolas Soulie, 1
Pierre Guerand, 1
Jean Levinston, 1
George Smithe, 1
Henry Bally, 2
Estienne Bocard, 1
Robert Jean, 1
Thomas Staford, 1
Abraham Sallee, }
Isaac Sallee, }
William Sallee, }
Bob, negro, } 7
Francoisse, negress, }
Marie, negress, }
Aygue, negro, }
Thomas Nille, 1
Jhone Grifit, } 2
Jack, Indian, }
Moyse le Vreaux, }
David Bernard, } 3
Pierre Perru, }
Jean Martin, }
Jaque Martin, }
Frank, a negro, } 4
Jeny, a negress, }
Adam Vigne, 1
Nicolas Rode, 1
Daniel Guerand, pere, 1

Total tithables, 108

Anthoine Trabue, Jacob Trabue, London, a negro, Bety, a negress,	4
Mathieux Agee, Thomas Preouet,	2
Jean Pauel,	1
Jean Diker, Elie Sasin,	2
Etienne Chastain, Francois Farcy, Linbou, a negro, Mulle, a negro,	4

January 29, 1723 | 24.

The Sieur Bartalmis Dupuy this day took the oath as vestryman in the presence of the Sieur Anthoine Givodan and Jean Chastain, church wardens.

J. SOBLET, Clerk.

Jean Chastain,
his
Anthoine X Givodan.
mark

The vestry assembled April 7, 1724, to elect church wardens. By a plurality of votes the Sieur Pierre Dutoy and the Sieur Pierre David, Senior, were elected.

The vestry assembled May 25th. The Sieur Pierre David took the oath as church warden.

J. SOBLET, Clerk.

The vestry assembled June 30, 1724, to elect and name two persons of intelligence with regard to the tobacco planted on the lands of King William parish, viz., the Sieur Pierre David, le jeune,* . . . Danielle Guerant.

Church Warden:		B. Dupuy,
Chastain.†	Pierre David,	Antoine Rapine,
	Pierre Dutoy,	Pierre Louis Soblet,
		Anthoine X Givodan,
		Abraham Salle,
		Estienne Chastain,
		Jean Chastain.

* One-half line is illegible.

† The signatures are personal.

The vestry assembled July 25, 1724. Estiene Chastain rendered account for the year 1720 of amounts received and paid out. There remains (?) one and one-half pounds with respect to ——. Done at Mennekintown the year and day above.

J. SOBLET, Clerk.

In like manner Louis Soblet has rendered account the same day as above. In testimony thereof,

J. SOBLET, Clerk.

The vestry assembled July 25, 1724, to make the levy for the year 1724: one bushel of wheat and one-half bushel of maize per tithable, to be paid to the church wardens.

Pierre Dutoy,*	Chastain,
Pierre David,	B. Dupuy,
Estienne Chastain,	his
Pierre Louis Soblet,	Thoine X Givodan.
	mark

1724. LIST OF TITHABLES OF THE PARISH OF KING WILLIAM FOR THE YEAR.

Pierre Faure, Jaque Faure,	2	Jean Jouanis, Jeanne, a black woman,	2
Isaac Paranteaux, Isaac Paranteaux,	2	Pierre David, signor, David le Sueur, Daniel Fouguinion,	3
Francois Dupuy,	1	Josuee Creson,	1
Jacob Ammonet, Andre Ammonet,	2	Daniel Guerant, le pere,	1
Estienne Chastain, Francois Farcy, Limbo & Mall, black,	3	Robert Jhon,	1
		Daniel Ford,	1
		Pierre Spensel,	1
Anthoine Rapine, Daniel Peraut, Estienne Malet, Nicolas du Cree, Sara, a negress,	5	James Houk,	1
		Jean Polvin,	1
		Pierre Malard,	1
		Nicolas Soulie,	1
		Daniel Guerand, junior, Pierre Guerand,	2
Pierre Louis Soblet, Jean Lucadou,	2	Pierre Dep,	1

* The signatures are personal.

Abraham Sallee, Pierre Sallee, Isaac Sallee, Guillaume Sallee, Bob & Francoise, Marie & Lucy,	8
Jhons Levinstain,	1
Jhons Powel,	1
Pierre Moriset,	1
Estienne Bocard, Pierre Bocard,	2
Jean Gaspard Corner,	1
Pierre Bioret,	1
Pierre Chastain, Jack & Maria & Kaet,	4
Pierre du Toy, Jean Pierre Billebeaud, Anthoine Benin, Josephe & Peg, black,	5
Jean Chastain,	1
Mathieu Agee,	1
Anthoine Givaudan, Thomas Givaudan, Jean Bernard,	3
Jean le Grand,	1
Jacob Trabue, black: London & Bety,	2
Jean le Vilain, p., Jean le Vilain, f., black, Franc,	3
Jean du Pree, Pierre Perut,	2
Barthelemy du Puy, Jean Jacque du Puy, a negress, Sara,	3
Jacob Capon,	1
William Hense, Samuel Wardry,	2
Tobit la Fitte, Jack, a negro, Pierre Calvet,	3
Jacque Soblet, Pierre Sabatiee,	2
Elisabhet Croom,* Jack, Indian,	1
Thomas Nille,	1
Thomas Craford,	1
Jhons Broun,	1
Jhons Criffitt, Nicholas Rod,	2
Gorge Scmithe, Hennery Byly, William Lansdon,	3
James Tylors, Coffy, black,	2
Jedeon Chambon, Monk, a black,	2
Pierre David, jun.,	1
Estieene Monford,	1
Sum total,	109

*The names of a number of women appear in the tithe-lists, heading the roster of servants and slaves. Such women, even though owning and directing large estates, were not tithable under the Virginia law, the Assembly expressly exempting all women from the payment of tithes, except slaves or servants over sixteen years of age, who were capable of doing work in the field. Cf. *Hening's Statutes at Large.* On the other hand all men of whatever rank or station over sixteen years of age, were regarded as tithable, only the clergy and members of the Council being exempted.

Pierre du Puy,	1	
Evard Breyars,	1	
Jean Martin,		
Jaque Martin,		
Jean Martin,		
David Bernard,	7	
Robert Jhonson,		
Franc & Jenny,		

August 7, 1724.

The vestry assembled. It was agreed with Monsieur Finis,* the minister, that he shall come to give us twelve sermons per year, except in case of illness or of bad weather, for which the vestry agrees to give him one hundred and twenty bushels of wheat, delivered at a convenient landing. In case the wheat be injured, either by freshet or other misfortune, Mr. Finis binds himself to accept maize or tobacco, as the vestry shall find suitable. Monsieur Finis commences his year the 3d of September of the above year. Done at Menekintown.

J. SOBLET, Clerk.

The vestry assembled March 30, 1725. Present: the Sieur Pierre du Toy, Pierre David, Church W.; (Vestry:) Barthelmy Dupuy, Estienne Chastain, Anthoine Rapine, Anthoine Givodan, Jean Chastain, Abraham Sallee.

The Sieur Batheleemy Dupuy and the Sieur Jacob Ammonnet were elected church wardens by a plurality of votes.

J. SOBLET, Clerk.

The vestry assembled July 14 to make the levy for the year 1725, at a bushel and one-half of wheat and a bushel of maize per tithable. Church Wardens: Jacob Amonet, Barthelemy

---

* Mr. Finny's former contract was for four sermons at ten pounds. Cf. *Va. Hist. Mag.*, July, 1904, p. 26, March 10, 1717 | 8. The new agreement at the prevailing price of wheat amounted to one pound, ten shillings per sermon.

Dupuy. (Vestry): Estienne Chastain, Anthoine Rapine, Pierre du Toy, Jean Chastain, Abraham Sallee.

J. SOBLET, Clerk.

LIST OF TITHABLES OF THE PARISH OF KING WILLIAM FOR THE YEAR 1725.

Tobit la Fitt,	1	Francois du Puy,	1
Estienne Bocard, Pierre Bocard,	2	Jhon Polwin,	1
Mathieu Agee,	1	Anthoine Rapine, Pierre Calvet, Daniel Perot, Estiene Malet, Nicolas du Cree,	5
Pierre Ford, Jaque Ford, Daniel Kingdel,	3		
Nicolas Souliee,	1	Pierre David l, Dauid le Sueur, W. Lansdon, Daniel Fouguinon,	4
Daniel Maybain,	1		
Pierre Guerand,	1		
Robert Jhon,	1		
Jean Jouanis, Jenny,	2	Jaque Soblet, Jaque Brian, Pierre Sabatiee,	3
Pierre Bioret,	1		
Estienne Chastain, Michel le June, Francois Farcy, Limbo & Mall,	5	Pierre Dauid, j.,	1
		Gorge Smithe,	1
		Jean le Grand,	1
		Jak Lindun,	1
Pierre du Toy, Anthoine Benin, Jean Pierre Bilbo, Josephe & Pygue,	5	a Croom, Jean Crifit, Jhon Dillion,	2
		Jacob Amonet, Andrew Amonet,	2
Jemes Tylor, James Houk, Cofy, negro,	3	Jean Chastain,	1
		Jean le Vilin, p., Jean le Vilin, f., Francois, negro,	3
Jacob Cappon,	1		
Isaac Parenteaux, p., Isaac Parenteaux, f.,	2	Anthoine Givodan, Thomas Givodan,	2
Daniel Guerand, p., Daniel Guerand, f.,	2	Pierre Dupuy,	1

(TO BE CONTINUED)

LETTERS OF JEFFERSON, etc.

[Among the papers of James McHenry, Secretary of War under Washington and Adams, Dr. Bernard C. Steiner, of Baltimore, who is writing a life of the distinguished Marylander, found a number of interesting letters, which, it is believed, have never been printed, and which are worthy of separate publication. Mr. Steiner has kindly sent to this magazine, copies of the following letters:]

THOS. JEFFERSON TO JOHN WISE.*

PHILADELPHIA, February 12, 1798.

SIR,

I have duly received your of the 28. ulto., mentioning that it it had been communicated to you, that in a conversation in Francis's Hotel (where I lodged) I had spoken of you as of tory politics, & you made inquiry as to the fact & the "Idea intended to be conveyed" ——— I shall answer you with frankness: It is now well understood that two political Sects have arisen within the U. S.; the one believing that the Executive is the branch of our Government which the most needs support; the other that like the analagous branch in the English Government, it is already too strong for the republican parts of the Constitution, and therefore in equivocal cases, they incline to the legislative powers; the former of these are called Federalists, sometimes

* John Wise, of Accomack county, Virginia, was a member of the House of Delegates from that county for about ten years, his service beginning in 1790. He was speaker in 1794-5-6 and 7, and even in 1798, when the celebrated resolutions were adopted, he was elected to the chair over Wilson Cary Nicholas, a Republican. "This circumstance aroused the indignation of Mr. Jefferson, who roundly abused those of his followers who had forgotten their party allegiance at such a time and voted for a Federalist." (Wise's *Henry A. Wise*, 6.) John Wise was the last Federalist speaker, as at the next session he was beaten by Larken Smith, of King and Queen, a Republican. He was the father of Henry A. Wise.

Aristocrats or monocrats & sometimes Tories, after the corresponding Sect, in the English Government of exactly the same definition: the latter are still republicans, whigs, Jacobins, Anarchists, disorganisers, &c these terms are in familiar use with most persons, and which of those of the first class I used on the occasion alluded to, I do not particularly remember; they are well understood to designate persons who are for strengthening the Executive rather than the legislative branches of the Government, but probably I used the last of these terms & for these reasons; both parties claim to be federalists and Republicans, and I believe with truth as to the great mass of them: these appellations therefore designate neither exclusively, and all the others are Slanders, except those of Whig & Tory which alone characterize the distinguishing principles of the two sects as I have before explained them; as they have been known and named in England for more than a century; and as they are growing into daily use here with those whose respect for the right of private judgement in others as well as themselves does not permit them to use the other terms which either imply against themselves or charge others injuriously ———. I remark with real Sensibility the Sentiments of esteem you are pleased to express for my character, and do not suffer myself to believe they will be lessened by any difference which may happen to exist in our political opinions, if any there are. The most upright and conscientious characters are on both Sides the question, and as to myself I can say with truth that political tenets have never taken away my esteem for a moral and good man: On this head I have never uttered a word or entertained a thought to your prejudice, & even as to politics, I could say nothing as you must be sensible, but only from the Information of others, having understood on different occasions, that on public questions you have generally concurred with those who were on the Side of executive powers: if in this I have been misinformed I shall with pleasure correct the error; if otherwise your conviction of the Solidity of your opinions will render it satisfactory to you that they have not been mistaken—this is the Sentiment which each side entertains of its own opinions & neither thinks them the subject of imputation ———

I am really sorry that any one should have found gratification

in paining you or myself by such a communication; the Circumstance took place in a familiar conversation with a gentleman, who with myself, mess together every day at our lodgings & was therefore the less guarded, & I do not recollect that there was a person present but of our ordinary Society; the occasion too was as clear of exception being used in proof how little of party Spirit there is in Virginia, & how little it influences public proceedings there, & so transient withal, that I dare say it has not been since thought of nor repeated, but to yourself; with what view is not for me to consider—I have thought I owed to your private & public character this candid declaration, and I have no fear you will mistake the motives which lead to it—I have the honor to be with grt Respect Sir yr most obedt Servt

TH: JEFFERSON.

(ENDORSEMENT BY JAMES MCHENRY.)

Bache's paper of March 21: & April 25. 1798 two letters purporting to be written from a Citizen of Pennsylvania, the one bearing date Feby. 15, being 3 days after the present letter & the other April 10: 1798.——— Whether they proceed from the same hand with the present, or whether at least they must not have been written in concert with the author of the present, let candour decide —and if either should be the case, what are we to think of the views of a man, standing in his honorable & influential station, in the present state of our affairs ?———

You ought to know that the diplomatic skill of France & the means she possesses in your Country, are sufficient to enable her, *with the French Party in America* to throw &c. And you may assure "yourselves *this will be done.*" What further proof is necessary?

II.

THOS. DILLON TO JAMES MCHENRY.

Tennessee, Western Lands, etc.

NASHVILLE (Cumberland Dett), May, 1776.

JAMES MC HENRY ESQR.

Dr. Sir,—I had the pleasure of addressing to you two letters from Lynchburg to which I beg leave to refer. Since that

time pursuant to my intention, I have taken a pretty long trip of it, and nothwithstanding that I came to this Country in the expectation of seeing good land, I must acknowledge that it has exceeded that expectation; and whether you view this Country as capable of affording all the necessaries of life in abundance, or from its other local Advantages, it is worthy of a decided preferance to that of Kentucke which has been so much cried up from the best observations that I am capable of making the Climate, too, appears to be more desirable (embracing all human constitutions) than any other in North America. About 12 mons. ago you might buy the best Land in this Country for a q'r dollar p. acre that is, unless it was in the settlement, or improved; but when I speak of improvements you are not to expect that the Land should be in a high state of improvement or that costly buildings should be erected on it—the truth is, that there are no Buildings in this State, a very few excepted but log Cabins; times alterd for the better tho, the existing peace with the Indian tribes, and a prospect of the Continuance of it have encouraged the people to begin to settle their Lands, The Sickness that has prevailed in the Upper as well as lower parts of Georgia, the Scarcity of Provisions in it & S. Carolina added to its poverty in the former; the desire that most people have to settle upon good Land where they can have the benefit of an exclusive range, the frequency of Rheumatism in Kentucky, and the total want of range for the Cattle, have all contributed to that deluge of immigration that seems to exist. It is supposed, that when the enumeration took place a few months ago, that the number of Souls were doubled, to their proportion the year before, it is supposed that about 13.000 (of the 77. thousand in the state) were the No. of Souls in Cumberland, and it appears no unreasonable conjecture, to predict that this No. will be doubled by this time next Year, of consequence lands have risen, they now ask a dollar for Lands out of the settlement, and from 2 to 4 $ for Lands within it according to the improvement or local advantages attending the situation & those within the Indian boundaries they ask a qr. dollar for.

Since I have come to this Country along with attending to my own Matters I have been Studiously engaged in collecting such Materials as might become objects of Speculation, and

which have been obtained from the only sources that could be depended on, to wit, "the inspection of the Entry books of John Armstrong, & of Martin Armstrong the Surveyor of Mil. Claims of N. Carolina, from these I know the Original Claimants, where the Lands lie, and in what qualities, what of them are Surveyed, and what are not, from the D. Surveyors I know their qualities, what are within the Claim lines, and what of them are without, and where the parties reside. There are and will be many disputes and litigations about titles to Land, but when a person has the examination of the entry books, Original titles only, may be Selected. There are of both these Offices, Locations & entries made and the Land not yet survey'd these will in many cases be considered as only selling the Warrant, And as there are many of the earliest Locations in this situation the probability is that the Lands are of the best kind independent of the information I have acquired as to their Situation and Value. Not long since (six months ago) there were a vast number of Milt. Warrants in N. Carolina, but since that, many of them have been purchas'd up; the price various according to circumstances, from 10 to 100 $ for the Mil. right of a private to 640 acres (and so on in proportion to the highest rank), and this as soon as it was Surveyed would sell for 640 $ for locating and surveying small quantities it has been common to give 73, but in many cases upon inspection of the books these warrants were found to, be located. So that the proprietor was at no other expence or trouble but the Ordinary fees. Of these Lands that are surveyd I know and have an accurate act of all the valuable tracts, both within & without the line, the Holders of which chiefly reside in North Carolina, & in the lower part of which I am very well assured that purchases may be made to very *good advantage*. As to what may be expected by the Claimants to Lands within the Indian Lines you must be better acquainted with than I can possibly be, but justice I think is on the Side of those Claimants.

As the valuable part of my property lies within the States I am about bringing my self to a determination of removing to it, And should you wish to avail yourself of the information herein contained I will most cheerfully exert myself for the purpose of its turning out to your advantage; And I am the more willing

to engage in it, being Conscious that it is the best Land Speculation that will occur in our time.

If we recur to the recent determination of Congress, as to the Sale of vacant Land in the N. W. teritory, it cannot be wondered at if the Lands herein alluded to Should sell at 10$ an acre in a very few Yrs. the Lands in the N. W. Teritory will sell at not less than 2 Dollars, perhaps when the L. offices open for the Sale of Land in the S. W. one, it may possibly be as high, And it must be a Matter perfectly clear, that Locations were made upon the best Lands, of course none but the worst remaining. I would sooner give 5$ an Acre for Land survey'd 12 yrs. ago than I would One dollar for that not yet survey'd.

Look to the State of Kentucke and it will justify the Observation of the increasing value of Lands, 7 yrs. ago Lands were bought there for qr. to ½ dollar an Acre; now its ells for 20 sh. to 20 Dollars; I could add some further remarks in support of my opinion, which chiefly arise, from a review of the Soil, and the local situation of the Country; but your own penetration will suggest to you, such as you may think proper to Adopt.———

There are many kinds of Land Speculation, but this is one of the honourable kind, where no future purchaser will ever be deceived as to the quality, speaking of which, I may beg leave to add that 1st. rate Land, bring 76 bushels Corn to the Acre, 2d rate 60 & 3d rate 40. Others here will tell you of greater Crops, and certain it is that the Land is *capable* of producing more, by proper cultivation, but my quotation only refers to what is *actually made.* So that I think nature has dealt out her favours with a most liberal hand towards this Country, for we see the production of opposite Hemispheres united in rendering this Country adequate to all human wants. In fine, should you or any friend of yours, think proper to invest any property in this way You may command my Service freely And without any compensation till the expiration of 3 or 6 yrs. (at such time it will be evident that such compensation will be a *very small* proportion of the proportion of the profit it will yield) or upon any given proportion.

Among the places I have been at since I have left home, is Jellico blockhouse on the Tenassee, at S. W. point (known by

the name of Fort defilance) at the junction of Clench & Tenassee, at Fort Granger, on Holstein, where the Tenassee unites with it, and at Fort Blount on the Cumberland River. At these respective forts are stationed about 15 men, altho not under that regular discipline or subordination as might be expected, *many of* them being commonly absent, from which a body might be apt to infer, that supporting the Garisons were useless & unnecessary; but the fact is otherwise; I think them highly necessary, and very proper bariers between the whites & [Indians] these Garisons are very ill supplied with provisions, owing in some measure to the economical ideas of Col. Henly the agent for Indian affairs at Knoxville. The people murmur very much, these parsimonious Ideas ought not to prevail so as to injure the public credit. Many of the whites are disorderly & licentious and would be glad to seek an opportunity of kicking up a dust with the Indians, but these are of a class that have nothing to lose, or that have Lands within the Indian boundaries; the more respectable & thinking part however, are highly averse to any proceedings that might have a tendency to involve the Country in a War. In Cumberland, I believe they are possess'd of these sentiments to a Man, Those on Holstein are less orderly. A circumstance of which has occur'd. When I left Knoxville (on my way here) a variety of uncertain rumurs were abroad, "that a few Indians on Pigeon had fired upon 12 white Men, the whites returned the fire, killed one Indian and wounded another. The fact of the Case now appears to be," that these White Men wantonly, and without any manner of provocation, fired upon these harmless Indians, as they lay encamped on their hunting ground; Wounded one of them severely, and dispersed the whole with the loss of two of their Guns, that they left behind them in the confusion that this infraction created. Govr. Savire has in Consequence sent a talk addressed to the Chief of the Nation, that he would obtain those Guns, and have the parties (who are now known) punished, with a remonstrance at the same time, to restrain their Young Men, and conduct themselves peacably. this talk was delivered to Dblehead one of their Chiefs, whose reply was, that an advice to restrain his Young Men, would be more appli-

cable to those under the Command of Govr. Savire, that he would use his best endeavours for that purpose, but he added that he hoped Govr. Savire would be prepared at their next meeting, to give such satisfaction in the business as that justice might be demanded. It appears to me that these offenders ought to be punish'd in an exemplary manner, but I question if it will be the case, for this Country, has acquired such an accession of strength as to be disregardfull of the injury the Indians can do them, in a collective capacity———

I have understood from Capt. Chisholm that there was to be a treaty held with the Creeks at a place call'd Colwan & that he was fearful such would not be effected. If it should so happen that the object cannot be attained, by the mode that has been contemplated, perhaps it may not be amiss to suggest to the proprietor of having it affected at Philadelphia where he (Chisholm) says (*sic*) there is no *manner of doubt* of obtaining all consistent Sacrifices, perhaps he is the more ready to give this as his opinion by the interest he may have in that Embassy? finding that I have far exceeded the limits of an Ordinary Letter I hasten to conclude myself

respectfully Yr. most obt. humbl. servant.

THOMAS DILLON.

I set off for Lynchburg in 2 or 3 days distant from here about 600 miles.

JAMES MCHENRY Esqr.
Philadelphia.

III.

OPINION OF UNITED STATES ATTORNEY GENERAL CHARLES LEE ON CERTAIN VIRGINIA MILITARY LAND CLAIMS.

PHILADELPHIA 2 Feby. 1797.

SIR

When Virginia in March 1784 ceded to the United States the land northwest of the ohio within the limits of her charter, no reservation was made for satisfying the claims for bounty land of

the state officers* *not* on continental establishment of which description John Nelson in his petition is stated to be. Consequently the United States are not bound by the terms of cession to satisfy the claim of John Nelson or any other of the like kind.

The indian right to the land between Cumberland and Tennesse rivers wherever locations were made for the use of John Nelson and others in the State line of Virginia, was not extinct at the time of these locations and therefore they must be viewed as made subject to that right and liable to the possibility of being left within the boundary line of the lands allotted to the indians when a peace should be made with them or a contract concluded with them. In making the treaty of 10th. Jany 1736 with the Chickasaws, congress exercised a lawful right and did not do an act by which John Nelson was deprived of lands to which he or Virginia under whom he claims had a complete title. The indians had never consented to cede those to Virginia, and the utmost right of Virginia was a pre-emption right—This pre-emption right is not violated or taken away by any act of congress but is claimed to exist in full force. Whenever the Indians will surrender their right to those lands by treaty, the State of Virginia ought to exercise this right of pre-emption and when obtained, the location title of John Nelson to the lands in his surveys should be preferred to all others under Virginia posterior to it, till the indian right shall be extinguished in a valid and regular manner to his tract of country, or Virginia shall find other lands for satisfying claims of this kind they must remain

---

* It is a remarkable fact that careless transcription by an engrossing clerk in the Virginia Legislature, deprived the officers and soldiers of the Virginia State Line of a share in the military reservation in the Northwest Territory. There is no doubt that the act of cession as passed by the Assembly reserved lands for both Continental and State lines, but in the engrossed copy which was signed by the governor and forwarded to Congress, the reference to the State line was omitted. For an explanation of how this error occurred see *Hening*, Vol. XI, p. 366. The late Mr. Thos. E. Nimmo, who was for some years and up to the time of his recent much regretted death, engaged in arranging the State archives, looked into the matter and informed the writer that he was confident that Hening's suggestion was correct.

as they are. The United States are under no obligation to satisfy them in any manner whatever ——

I am respectfully your most obedt servant

CHARLES LEE.

The Secretary at War.

IV.

THOS. PICKERING, SECRETARY OF STATE, TO JAMES MCHENRY.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE April 23, 1796.

SIR,

The Bearer has some accounts for the service of an escort to Colo. Innes when he was sent by the President to Kentucky. It seems that they have lain several days with Mr. Simmons [Auditor of the U. S.] for settlement. The Bearer wants to leave town to-morrow. He applies to me, because the employment of Colonel Innes was in the line of the department of State. I know how apt Mr. Simmons is to throw difficulties in the way of such settlements—& therefore I have advised the applicant to see you in person.

respectfully yours

T. PICKERING.

James McHenry Esq. Secy. of War.

JOS. ANDERSON, CHAIRMAN SENATE COMMITTEE TO JAMES MCHENRY.

[This official communication from a Senate committee to the War Department is signed by Joseph Anderson, a native of Pennsylvania, and a captain in the Revolutionary war, who was appointed by Washington in 1791, as judge of the territory south of the Ohio river. He aided in forming the first constitution of Tennessee and served as senator from that State from 1797 to 1815.]

SIR

There is now before the Senate a Remonstrance and Petition, from the Legislature of the State of Tennessee—Stating in Substanc as follows (Viz)

1. That the line run by General Pickens, Colonel Hawkins, and General Winchester, Commissioners, on the part of the United States, for runing the line pursueant to the treaty of

Holston—is erroneously run, from the River Clinch to Chilhowee Mountain—

2. That Lt. Colonel Butler issued a Proclamation ordering a large number of inhabitants, to remove off the lands, pursueant to, and Consequential on the runing of this erroneous line—and that many of those inhabitants, held the lands (from which they were thus removed) by Titles fairly derived, from the State of North Carolina and by Occupany Sanctioned by Said State—and by Such removal, have suffered great injustice.

3. That the ferry across Clinch, (which has been used for Several years in Conformity with the treaty of Holston) has been assumed by Colonel Hawkins, and rented out for the use of the Cherokee nation of Indians—and that a fence about two miles above the ferry—hath been Stop'd by an order of Colonel Butler, by an armed force—and all Travelers, from Washington, or Hamilton Districks to move are forced across The ferry at an exorbitant price.

4. The navigation of Holston River is declared by Colonel Butler, not to be Secured to the Citizens by the Treaty of Holston—and persons in consequence thereof prevented by an armed force, from passing down the Same.

The remonstrance and Petition (of which the foregoing Statement Contains the substance) hath been refered to a Committee of the Senate to report thereon—The Committee therefore request you Sir, to give any information respecting the above Statement, that may comport with the duties of your office—and if the Statement be supported—by any information in your possession—The Committee wish to know the reasons for the measures—as far as it may be proper to disclose them—

Jos: Anderson, Chairman of Committee.

Honble. James Mc Henry Esqr.

Secretary at War.

V.

Benjamin Hawkins to James McHenry.

[Hawkins, the writer of this letter, was a native of North Carolina and a graduate of Princeton College. He served in the Revolutionary war, was a delegate from his native State to the Congress of the Confederation and from 1789 to 1795 a Sen-

ator of the United States. From the latter date, until his death, in 1816, he was Agent for Superintending all the Indians south of the Ohio river.]

CAMP OF THE COMMISSIONERS 23 of May | 1799.
on Ko,e. nacah 40 Miles N. of pensacola.

I wrote you on the 15th. ultimo.—I left the lower Creeks on the next day and arrived at pensacola on the 25th. where I had the pleasure to meet the Commissioners and where after a conversation on the subject it was agreed that the proper place for the meeting and conference of the Indians would be at or near the line. The place being agreed on I sent a Runner to direct the Indians to it. I called on the Governor with the Commissioners who informed him of the time and place agreed on for the conference with the Indians—I told the Governor that to do away all improper impressions heretofore made on the minds of the Indians in relation to the line the Governor and Commissioners must declare publicly to them, that there was a clear understanding in their business between Spain and the United States, that the treaty was the guide to both, that the U. S. and Spain were friends and were acting as such in running the line between their Territory.

The Governor assured us that he would attend the conference if his health permitted and co-operate with the Commissioners. He was not able to attend, but he sent Col. McSaint who with the Commissioner of Spain said what was proper to the Indians.

The issue of the Conference was as favorable as we could wish. The Chiefs furnished the number of Guides and Hunters required by the treaty with us and appear desirous that the whole business should be done with safety to the parties.

If there should be any opposition it will come from the Simanolees who live in East Florida. I have given my opinion to the Commissioners of Spain of the conduct proper to be pursued in relation to them and I go this day to pensacola to have a more perfect understanding on the business.—

I have the honor to be, very respectfully sir,
your obedt. servant.
(signed) BENJAMIN HAWKINS.

The Honble. James McHenry
Secretary at war.

CENSUS GLOUCESTER COUNTY, 1782-3.

Communicated by Edward Wilson James.

Free and Slave, Gloucester County.

(CONTINUED)

(Kingston parish, now Mathews county—see pages 185–187.)

	W	B		W	B
Johanna Iveson,	7		George Lewis,	1	6
Francis Jarvis,	6	2	William Lucas,	1	1
Thomas Jones,	7		John Lewis,	7	5
Edw'd S. Jones	4	20	Ezekiel Lane,	4	18
John Jarvis,	6		William Morris,	9	14
William Jarvis, Sr.,	4	1	Samuel Machen,	9	
Francis Jarvis,	8	1	James Morgan,	8	1
John Johnson,	5		Jno. Minter,	11	7
Philip E. Jones,	4	7	William Minter,	7	
Walter James,	8	5	Avarilla Miller,	4	2
Francis Jarvis,	5	2	Thomas Mason,	4	
James Jones,	7	9	James Mullens,	1	2
Abraham Jacson,	5	13	Mary Machen,	6	11
Machen Jarvis,	3		Margaret Machen,	1	6
Matt James,	8	18	Ransome Morgan,	2	
Edward Keys,	6		Francis Miller,	6	
——— Keeble,	5	18	Joseph Miller,	10	1
Henry Knight,	9	13	James Miller,	7	4
Andrew Kerr,	2	8	Gabriel Miller,	5	9
Joseph King,	4	7	William Merchant,	2	12
Thomas Lewis,	3	2	Elisha Merchant,	6	2
Robert Lewis,	6	1	Dorothy Mullins,	6	
Christopher Lewis,	8	2	Robert Matthews,	8	32
John Little,	4		Dorothy Matthews,	1	7
Ann Longest,	6	1	Ann Merchant,	3	5
Ambrose Merchant,	7	18	Richard Respess,	7	6
John Meggs,	7		William Respess,	6	10
Edm'd Owen,	4		Lucy Read,	3	1

John Owens,	3	
George Owens,	8	
Graveley Oliver,	4	
James Parsons,	5	6
Jno. Parsons,	8	4
Charles Peasley,	7	
Sir Jno. Peyton,	3	138
John Powell,	3	4
Judith & Wm. Plummer,	8	20
Augustine Parrot,	1	
Galen Pickett,	5	1
James Peeds Estate,	4	7
Lewis Peed,	9	
Ann Parrot,	3	
John Pallester,	5	
Robert Parrot,	5	
Henry Powell,	4	1
John Parrot,	5	1
Edm'd Robins,	5	
William Robins,	4	1
Thomas Roberts,	3	2
Letitia Ransone,	5	12
Thomas Ransone,	5	6
Richard Ripley,	5	
Andrew Ripley,	3	2
Peter Robins,	8	2
William Reynolds,	7	
John Tampson,	6	2
Mord. Throckmorton,	8	57
William Thomas,	10	1
William Tompkins,	7	2
John Turner,	4	2
Thomas Tabb,	5	40
Eliz'e Turner,	4	
David Tinsley,	5	93
James Whyte (Son of Wm.),	5	4
John Willis,	6	
Armistead Smith,	3	18
Robert Sadler,	7	4
Thomas Smith,	4	58
Robert Sadler,	1	
Jno. Singleton,	5	
William Soaper,	4	
James Steder,	6	1
Thomas Studer,	7	
John Sooper,	5	1
James Stuart,	8	
John Southcomb,	3	12
Peter Smith,	12	11
Philip Sorg,	9	7
John Stedder,	5	
Richard Sadler,	7	
Richard Summers,	8	
Thomas Sadler,	7	
William Sadler,	6	
Ralph Shipley,	8	
John Shipley,	4	1
Michael Scott,	2	1
Henry Singleton,	3	
Johanna Thomas,	3	5
Jno. Tabb,	5	21
Hannah Tompkins,	4	7
James Thomas,	10	4
Jno. Thomas,	3	1
James White,	3	3
William White,	6	
John White,	1	
William White,	6	6
Edward Whyte,	5	2
Jno. Watson,	5	
Francis Williams,	7	
Samuel Williams,	10	25
Thomas Williams,	4	
John White,	2	
Nicholas Wiscom,	3	10
George Weston,	4	

William Willis,	5		Thomas Weston,	9	
Margaret Wyatt,	6	2	Thomas Winder,	4	3
Ann Winder,	4	1	Thomas Whiting,	9	1
Edm'd Winder,	2				
Abraham Glasscock,	6				

(TO BE CONTINUED)

MORAVIAN DIARIES OF TRAVELS THROUGH VIRGINIA.

Edited by Rev. WILLIAM J. HINKE and CHARLES E. KEMPER.

(CONTINUED)

DIARY OF THE JOURNEY OF THE FIRST COLONY OF SINGLE BRETHREN TO NORTH CAROLINA, OCTOBER 8—NOVEMBER 17, 1753.

On November 2, we rose early after having slept but little, because the smoke annoyed us the whole night. At daybreak we crossed the "Runoke," which was very shallow. It was not quite as large as the "Lecha" [Lehigh], but it has many smooth stones and during floods it overflows its banks for about half a mile. We had much trouble to get our sick horse across. A quarter of a mile farther we came to "*Evens* Mill," where the road turned to the left and became very narrow. After a mile we had to climb a steep mountain. We almost stuck fast in a ditch and were in danger of breaking the tongue of our wagon. One mile farther we had a pretty high mountain and had to unload half of our wagon, and then hardly succeeded in drawing the wagon up. The descent was equally steep. We put the brakes on both wheels, then attached a tree to the wagon, of which all of the brethren took hold, and thus we came safely over this mountain. Then we had a good road for a mile and a half. We took dinner at a little creek. It looked like rain, and as we had a high mountain before us, we asked a man

whom we met whether we could cross the mountain to-day. He said: Yes, and told us that some one was living on the mountain with whom we could have an opportunity to stay over night. We believed it and drove to the mountain, but had to pass a large creek[1] on the way. Then we tried whether we could ascend the mountain, but it was impossible because the foot of the mountain was too steep. We concluded therefore to unload and carry our baggage [on horseback] up on the mountain. Bro. Lischer and Pfeil stayed with the wagon, the rest went up the mountain. When we had covered half of the way it began to rain. It was also difficult for our horses, but we hoped to find the house on top of the mountain, of which the man had spoken. It took us a long time to ascend and when we finally reached the top no house nor water could be found. We were therefore compelled also to descend the mountain, although it was very dark and rained fast. Finally after many vain wishes we reached a little creek in the valley. It had taken us two and a half hours to cross this mountain.[2] We then camped, as well as we could, but experienced much difficulty in starting a fire, for it rained very fast and everything was wet. We raised our tent and lay down upon the wet blankets. Here we rested for a while. Towards morning it cleared and became very cold.

On November 3, we went very early back across the mountain to get the rest of the baggage and the wagon. Bro. Gottlob, Nathanael and Kalberland meanwhile stayed with the tent. The brethren who had remained with the wagon also had had a cold night, and we were glad to see them again. We put our baggage once more on our horses and then carried most of our things to the top of the mountain. Here we made a fire and Bro. Haberland stayed there. The rest of the brethren went back again to bring up the wagon, which was pretty empty. But we had to push very hard to get the wagon up. After an hour and a half we reached the top safely. After we had loaded the wagon again we drove up hill for a short distance.

---

[1] This large creek is probably Back creek, which is due south of the Roanoke River.

[2] This mountain, which gave the Moravian travelers so much trouble, was no doubt the Blue Ridge, which they crossed at Magotty Gap.

Then we went down hill. We had to lock the wheels again, and hang a tree to the wagon, of which all of the brethren took hold. Thus we reached our tent safely. As we had several steep hills before us, we crossed them before evening, and then pitched our tent at a little creek. We left our horses go into the woods. We were all very tired and sleepy, and for this night we left the angels watch.

On November 4, we found an almost impassable way and were compelled to remove many trees. Our wagon stuck fast in a mud hole and it took two hours before we could get it out. (The pulley was of much service to us.) After a mile we found water again, after four miles we came to a little creek, where we ate our dinner. We had a good road thus far. In the afternoon we crossed "Maggedi Creek."[3] Nearby dwells *Benjamin Reh*, an old man of some ninety years, and his wife who is about a hundred years old. They are both active and cheerful people, who gave us milk to drink and were very friendly. Close to this house is a deep mud hole, then follows a steep hill almost immediately. Here we came upon the "Warrick Road," which runs mostly westward and is a pretty good road. Two miles farther we came to a small creek, three miles farther we pitched our tent near a large creek. We had to watch our horses closely in this place, for we had heard that there were people in this neighborhood who steal horses. We prepared dumplings this evening, which tasted very well. After the evening worship we lay down to rest.

On November 5, we rose early. For several miles we had a good road, running along on the mountains. After having driven five miles we came to Mr. *Robert Kohl's*, a justice of the peace, from whom we bought some corn. He is a very modest man. He regretted very much that he had not known of our coming or he would have gone to meet us and shown us a better and nearer way, so that we could have avoided the high mountains and many hills. The way had not been cut out completely, but as we had so many hands, we could easily have done it. He would see to it that this way would soon be made. Some of the brethren stayed here and helped to husk several bushels of corn,

[3] This is Magotty creek in Franklin county.

which we had bought. We had to drive again on a pretty steep road, after half a mile we came to a little creek, and again half a mile farther to the "Black Water," a large creek with steep banks. After another mile we came again to a creek; and two miles farther to another, where we ate our dinner. There were several mud holes here, but we passed them safely. Then the road branched to the left up the mountain. We missed it, by turning to the right and coming to an old mill race at *Ringfros* Mill. We then stayed on the left and turned up again to the mountain, where we came to the right way. Going a mile we came to a little creek and mud hole. Half a mile beyond we came to another creek, a mile farther to the left was a new plantation, and half a mile from it we had to pass through a bad swamp and creek. A mile farther we came to *Robert Johnsen*, from whom we bought some hay. He accompanied us half a mile to show us the way across the creek and a comfortable place, where we could pitch our tent. Our course to-day was west and southwest. We had gone sixteen miles. The road was pretty good, except some mud holes and steep banks along the creeks. It was twenty-five miles from this point to the Smith River.[4]

On November 6, we continued our journey. Bro. Herman stayed back to thresh oats at Mr. Johnsen's place. We had to pass through many mud holes. Frequently there was danger of our wagon becoming stuck. We were often compelled to hoist the wheels out of the holes, and we had much trouble in cutting our way through, because it was very narrow. Frequently we hardly knew how to get through when turning our long wagon. Two miles from our camp we went through a fence. We had to pass through much mud and about thirty times over a creek, which runs through the great swamp. Bro. Herman also joined us again and brought with him several bushels of oats, which he had threshed out. Mr. Johnsen had a pleasant conversation with Bro. Herman. He said that he had not heard a sermon for nine years. In the evening we pitched our

[4] This estimate is certainly too high, because the whole distance from Magotty creek to Smith river is not more than twenty-five miles.

tent in the swamp. In spite of all trouble and labor we had only traveled ten miles.

On November 7, we started at daybreak and got out of the swamp. We had to climb a mountain, which was very precipitous on the other side. Having crossed we forded a pretty large creek. Then the way was up hill again, and we had much trouble before we reached the top, because the ground was slippery so that the horses could not step firmly. Then we had a good road for a mile, whereupon it turned again into a swamp and crossed a creek several times. Our wagon was somewhat damaged, because the banks of a creek were so steep and the wagon went down so deep that the rear part struck the ground, and one of the boards of the wagon bed was broken. We repaired this very quickly and then ate dinner at the creek. Bro. Loesch went ahead to reconnoiter. Immediately before us was a very steep hill, followed by a pretty long mountain. From the top of it we could see Pilot Mountain in North Carolina, and we were glad that we should very soon see the Carolinian boundary and enter upon our land. For a mile we drove on the mountain, then the road turned down very precipitously. At the foot of the mountain we crossed a large creek with very steep banks, and finally came to the Smith River. We drove for a mile over a beautiful low land where there were many grapes, which tasted very well. Bro. Gottlob rode ahead for several miles to inquire about the way. We came to a mountain which we intended to cross to-night. We tried as best we could, but we did not succeed, the mountain being too steep. We pitched our tent at the foot of the mountain, close to the river. Several brethren took our horses to a pasture, half a mile away, and stayed with them during the night.

On November 8, at daybreak, we continued our journey. We carried half of our baggage to the top of the mountain. Then we brought up the wagon, but experienced much difficulty, before we succeeded in doing so, because the way was very steep. Having reached the summit we loaded our baggage in the wagon again, and thus descended. Down in the valley we passed over a little creek, but immediately afterwards had to cross a second mountain. We had to unload again and carried most of our baggage to the top. It is the steepest of all the mountains

which we have crossed.[5] We were all very glad when we reached the top. Going down the mountain we locked both wheels, hung a tree to the wagon, and thus we descended safely. The people had described these mountains as very dangerous, telling us that we would hardly be able to cross them. *Morgan Bryand*, who had first gone this way, had taken the wheels off his wagon and had carried it peacemeal to the top. It had taken him three months to travel from the "Shanidore" to the "Edkin" [Yadkin]. At the foot of the mountain we crossed a large creek with steep banks, which empties into the Smith River. We came to a plantation where the people were very friendly and in answer to our request showed us the right way, which turns off a mile from this point to the left, but is not as convenient as the road to the right. One mile farther was a pretty large creek with banks so steep that we hardly knew how to cross. But after much labor and difficulty we passed over safely. We drove two miles farther to our camp. The road was very poor and we were stalled several times. We pitched our tent close to a plantation. With all our labor and trouble we had only traveled seven miles to-day. It began to rain and we had to lie down wet.

On November 9, most of the brethren rose very early, because they could not sleep any more. It rained very fast, so that the water flowed under us and we were all lying in the water. The river had risen two feet over night and we saw no possibility of crossing. We had frequent visits from the people in the neighborhood who wondered at our long wagon and that so many unmarried men were traveling together. They also asked for our minister. Bro. Gottlob enjoyed the affection of the people all along the way, and they would have liked to have had their children baptized by him. Towards noon the rain let up and we hoped for good weather, but soon it began to rain still faster, so that we could hardly keep a little fire. We

[5] This mountain is possibly a part of the mountain range which separated Patrick and Henry counties. In that case the first large creek, passed by the Moravians, would have been Town creek, the second Rock creek, and the passage of the Smith river was effected six miles northwest of Martinsville, in the present county of Henry.

changed our tent and dug a little ditch around it for the water to run off, but the rain came through the tent so that we became thoroughly wet and were kept awake nearly the whole night.

On November 10, it began to clear a little. The river rose still higher. We passed our time with drying blankets, mending clothes and darning stockings. We bought several bushels of corn and some meat from our neighbors, who liked our prolonged stay as it netted them some money. In the afternoon we had a little love feast. Bro. Nathanael led the evening worship and we lay down to rest.

On November 11, several brethren went to the river early to find out whether we could cross. The river had fallen two feet. A man showed us the ford and I rode through[6] first on our white horse. We risked it and drove through safely. The banks were tolerably easy to pass. We then passed through a swamp, but stuck fast in a mud hole for a considerable time. We had much trouble to get out. Mr. *Hikki*, who lives half a mile from here and keeps a store (which is the nearest house, at which we can buy salt), came to us and showed himself very friendly. We had a miserable road to his house. Here we bought some provisions. A few miles from this place we met a man from North Carolina, who lives not far from our land. We heard from him that it was known everywhere that we would soon come. He had also heard that we had two ministers with us, which was very good, because they lived almost as wild men and heard nothing of God or his word. They were also pleased to hear that we had a physician with us. We ate our dinner two and a half miles beyond Mr. Hikki, near a little creek, where we found a good pasture. We had had a pretty good road thus far. Then we continued through several mud holes and across steep hills. Every half or quarter of a mile we found water, often close to a deep swamp. In the evening we pitched our tent near a little creek, having traveled to-day eight miles, which was rapid progress. We were glad to have such beautiful and warm weather. At night we cooked Virginia potatoes, which tasted very well.

---

[6] This refers to the writer of the diary, who was most probably the Rev. B. A. Grube.

On November 12, we rose very early, and at three o'clock ate stewed pumpkin. Then we went again through thick and thin, often across steep hills, where we had to push our wagon with might and main. We avoided a large swamp, about a hundred feet wide, making a new way to the left across the mountain, which was a great help to us. We came to a creek, called Horse Pasture,[7] which is somewhat larger than the "Manakis" [Monocacy]. It had been exceptionally high a few days before, but had fallen again. We here met one of the worst banks, of which the people had long told us, telling us that we would hardly be able to cross, but our picks and shovels served us well and we came across safely. Close to this creek is a new plantation. The people estimate the distance from this place to the Smith River as twelve miles. We drove four miles farther and ate dinner at *Adam Loving's* plantation. Here we bought ten bushels of corn. The people were very friendly to us. The man showed us the ford across the first branch of the Meho [Mayo] River, which is not much wider than the "Manakis" at Bethlehem. It has, however, such steep banks that we could hardly cross in two hours. It is fortunate that the creeks have all subsided again since the last rain, otherwise we would be detained considerably. Three miles farther we came to the main branch of the Meho [Mayo] River, which is about as broad as the "Lecha" [Lehigh] at Gnadenhutten. The approach to the river was pretty good, but the exit was all the harder. We had to work till night, before we could make the opposite bank passable so that we could drive up. We passed the night here and as we had little wood we all lay down around the fire, and thus slept the last time in Virginia. We had traveled thirteen miles to-day.

On November 13, we rose in the morning at three o'clock. It began to rain again but we started on our journey. We almost missed the way, turning too much to the right. At daybreak we came to the boundary of Virginia and North Carolina. The road leads across a creek,[8] two miles from our camp. Bro.

[7] The Horse Pasture creek is in the extreme western part of Henry county. It empties into the N. Mayo river.

[8] This creek is probably Crooked creek, which runs close to the boundary of Patrick county and North Carolina.

Haberland, who attempted to cross on a tree that was lying across the creek, fell into the water and lost his hat, but found it again soon afterwards. The road was tolerable, except a few steep hills. Every mile or two we found water. We ate our dinner seven miles beyond the "Meho" [Mayo] River on a little hill. At its foot is a creek with a rapid current. In the afternoon we passed several very steep hills, which were almost impassable, likewise several difficult banks of creeks. Towards evening it began to rain and we hurried to reach the "Ten" [Dan] River, but it became so dark that we had to stay at a creek three miles this side of the river. We kindled a fire and dried ourselves a little. It began to clear with a northwest wind. At twelve o'clock at night we started again to cross the "Ten" [Dan] River. A brother preceded the wagon with a pine torch to show us the way. At two o'clock in the night we came to the "Ten" [Dan] River. As it did not rain we thought the river would not rise very much and as a result stayed to-night on this side of the river. It turned cold and we had a little wood to burn. We were all very tired as we had driven to-day 25 miles from the "Meho" [Mayo] River to this place.

On November 14, we went very early to the river to see whether we could cross, but it had risen two feet and had a very rapid current. Hence we stayed, meanwhile improving the bank leading down to the river, which was very steep. Several brethren went off hunting, but returned empty handed. The man, who lives across the river,[9] visited us and asked Bro. Gottlob and Nathanael to go with him to his house, which they did. He urged Bro. Gottlob very much to baptize his child. Bro. Nathanael excused him, because he could speak but little English. But the man was not satisfied, saying he did not care how it was baptized, if it were only done. Bro. Jacob Loesch went across the river with the canoe and preceded us eleven miles, going to Mr. *Altem*, to order some provisions.

On November 15, several brethren went off hunting, but returned again empty handed. Bro. Gottlob and Nathanael went

---

[9]According to an old English translation of this diary, his name was "John Carmichael, an Irishman."

with Bro. Haberland and Herman Loesch across the river in the canoe, swimming their horses across. They intended to go to Mr. Altem to-day, who knows our land very well, in order to go with him to our land to-morrow, to select a place where we could rest temporarily till we could find the right place to settle. Bro. Grube stayed with the rest of the brethren on this side of the river, because the water was still too high. In the evening a German boy came to us, who lives on the "Etkin" [Yadkin]. He had bought eleven quarts of salt at the Smith River for which he paid half a dollar [½ Thaler].

On November 16, we rose early to cross the river. As the banks were very steep we had to tie a tree to the wagon, which we detached as soon as the wagon reached the water. The stream was very rapid and carried the front horses down a short distance. The water almost ran into our wagon, but we reached the other shore safely. However, we were unable to drive up. We had to unload half of our baggage, fasten ropes to the tongue of the wagon, so that we could also help in pulling, because our horses were very stiff, and finally we brought our ark safely to the dry shore. Half a mile farther we drove through a wide swamp, aud then up a long hill. We ate our dinner at a creek, close to a plantation. At four o'clock we came to Mr. Altem, ten miles from our last camping place, but it was almost the worst part of our whole journey. Our dear Gottlob, Nathanael, Loesch, etc., joined us again. They had inspected our land somewhat, and six miles from the boundary line found a little house on our land, which a German had built last year, but had abandoned again. We pitched our tent near Mr. Altem's house. Bro. Gottlob, Nathanael and the other brethren, who had been along on our land to-day, ate at Mr. Altem's. Then we lay down to rest, for we were very tired and exhausted.

On November 17, we rose early. We had had a cold night. It looked like snow. Several brethren preceded us with picks and axes to cut out a road and to level the banks of the creeks, A mile this side of Altem's we crossed the Down Fork Creek, and then we came to the new road, which runs through our land to the "Etkin" [Yadkin] River. On the right side of the creek is a plantation. The people presented us with two bags ull of pumpkins and said that we could have a whole wagon

load for nothing. Two miles from our land we passed over the "Bufflers" [Buffalo] Creek, the passage of which was hard. A mile from our land we ate dinner. Bro. Gottlob and Nathanael had gone to the next plantation, which adjoins our boundary line. The people presented him with several bushels of turnips. Finally, at one o'clock, we came to the boundary line of our land,[10] or which we were all very glad. We were heartily welcomed by our dear Gottlob and Nathanael. We thanked our Saviour very much that he had graciously brought us thus far and helped us through all difficulties. It is true, it frequently looked very dangerous, and often we knew no way out, but we always succeeded better than we imagined. We drove three miles farther on the new road, then turned to the left and cut another road, two and a half miles, to the little house which our brethren had found yesterday. Here we arrived in the evening and took up our quarters in our little hut. It is just large enough so that we can all lie round about along the wall. We at once made preparations for a little love feast, during which the wolves howled fiercely. With gratitude to God we lay down to rest, our dear Gottlob sleeping in his hammock.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

---

[10] In 1751, Lord Granville offered to the Moravians one hundred thousand acres of land in North Carolina. On November 29, 1751, the offer was accepted by the Brethren in London. In the fall of the following year, a party of Moravians, headed by Bishop Spangenberg, were sent to North Carolina to survey the land at a suitable place. In September, 1752, the Moravians, with a surveyor and two guides, started on their perilous journey from Edentown. In December, 1752, after great difficulties, they reached the Yadkin river. "Ten miles from the Yadkin river on the upper Pennsylvania road and some twenty miles from the Virginia line," along the Muddy creek, 72–73,000 acres were surveyed. The survey was approved by Lord Granville on August 17, 1753. The diary of Spangenberg, from September 13, 1752–January 8, 1753, is published in the *Colonial Records of North Carolina*, Vol. V, pp. 1–14. The settlement, at first called Wachovia, is now Winston-Salem, in Forsythe county, N. C. For a full and interesting history of this settlement, see *History of Wachovia in North Carolina*, by John Henry Clewell, New York, 1902.

CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS.

Vol. XI, p. 118, note *.

Omit the last sentence. Colonel Thomas Cresap settled at Old Town, Md. See *Magazine* XI, 236, note.

Idem, p. 125, third line from bottom.

Omit Robert Lewis. The name of this Englishman is unknown. Robert Luhny (Loony) lived at the James river. See *Magazine* XII, 82, 152.

Idem, p. 127.

The notes on this page ought to have been reversed.

Idem, p. 127, note *.

It is not entirely certain that Jacob Baer, Sr., removed to Virginia. His name occurs in the assessment lists of Conestoga township, Lancaster Co., Pa , in 1724–5. See Ellis & Evans, *History of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania*, p. 21. His two sons, John and Jacob, Jr., settled near Elkton in 1740 and married daughters of Adam Miller, as stated.

Idem, p. 129, note ‡.

Mr. Schmidt, originally a dentist, officiated occasionally as pastor among the Lutherans at New Hanover, Pa., from 1736 to 1743. On the arrival of Muehlenberg he went to Virginia, where he preached for a number of years. In 1747 Muehlenberg met him at Frederick, Md. See *Hallesche Nachrichten*, New Ed., Vol. I, pp. 335, 425. Mr. Schnell also refers to him in 1747 as being at Frederick.

Idem, p. 374, note *.

The main reasons why Schnell did not wish to go through the Irish settlements are no doubt correctly stated by J. A. W., (*Magazine* XII, 203.) At the same time it must be admitted that not much love was lost between the Germans and the Irish. See *Magazine* XI, 126, XII, 68, 140.

Idem, p. 379, note *.

The note relative to the several locations of Orange Court House, Virginia, is somewhat in error. The first court house was located near Sommerville's Ford, about four miles west of

Raccoon Ford, and about fifteen miles up the river from Germanna. This was the "Black Walnut Run" or "Second Rappehennik River" site. Prior to 1751 it was removed to its present site. Fry and Jefferson's map, 1754–5, locates the "old court house" near Sommerville's Ford, and "court house" at the present town of Orange.

The editors are indebted to W. W. Scott, Esq., State Law Librarian, Richmond, Va., for information bearing upon this question.

Idem, p. 381, note.

See Col. Wm. Byrd's petition dated June 11, 1735, in Palmer's *Calendar of Virginia State Papers*, Vol. I, p. 223, praying for a grant of one hundred thousand acres of land on the south branch of the Roanoke river, upon which he proposed to settle "Switzers and other foreign Protestants."

The German book of Colonel Byrd was printed in 1737, according to information from the librarian of the John Carter Brown Library.

Vol. XII, p. 56.

The German mentioned under date July 9th was most probably Oliver Kraemer. See *Magazine* XII, 80.

Idem, p. 75, note 35, 1, 5.

Instead of "lived in retirement at Siegen," read: near Siegen.

Idem, p. 75, note 35, 1, 13.

The will of Henry Haeger was not probated in 1733, but in 1737, as appears clearly from a photograph since taken of the record.

Idem, p. 141, note 15.

Read Heckemoelder, instead of Neckemoelder.

Idem, p. 145.

The tavern keeper, *Severe*, mentioned in text, was Valentine Sevier. He was the father of Gen. John Sevier, one of the heroes of King's Mountain, and the first Governor of Tennessee. Waddell states in his *Annals* (Ed. 1902, pp. 325–6) that Valentine Sevier in 1753 conveyed to Andrew Bird land which lay between Limestone Ridge and Smith's Creek, which section is now in Rockingham, but was then within the limits of Agus-

ta County. In 1758 Valentine *Sevear* was a resident of Culpeper County, Va. Boogher, *Gleanings of Virginia History*, p. 70. He probably removed to Culpeper after disposing of his Augusta lands, but subsequently returned to the latter county.

Idem, p. 146.

John Anderson, mentioned in note 26, was one of the first Justices of Augusta County upon its organization in 1745. Waddell's *Annals of Augusta County*, 1902, pp. 52-332; Boogher, *Gleanings of Virginia History*, pp. 308–23.

EXTRACTS FROM VIRGINIA COUNTY RECORDS.

A Bill of Lading, 1674.

[Bills of lading and exchange were not infrequently recorded in the books of the county courts.]

*: 9: 12: 13: 3: 15: 16: 8: 4: 7: 5: Shipped by the grace of God in Good order & well Conditioned by John Fitz. Randolph in & upon the Good shipp called the Constant Endeavour whereof is master under God for this p'sent Voyage John Pawling & now rideing att Anchor in the River of Rappahannock & by God's grace bound for the port of London to say Tenn hogsheads of Virginia Tobacco being marked & numbered as in the Margent; And are to be delivered in the like good order & well conditioned att the aforesaid port in London (the danger of the seas excepted) unto Lt. Collonell John Searles, or to his Assignes, he or they paying Freight for the said Goods Tenn Pounds sterling ℔ Tunn with primage & Havarage accustomed for witness whereof the Master or purser of the said Shipp hath affirmed to three bills of Lading all of the Tenor

*At this place in the bill of lading was the shipper's brand—a mark which cannot be reproduced in type. It represents a large "R," with the figure "4" at the top, and crossed compasses at the bottom

& date, the one of which three bills being accomplished the other two stand void. And so God send the Good shipp to her desired Port in safety. Amen. Dated in Virginia the 7th of October '74.

Quantity rec'd quality unknown.

JON. PAWLINGS.

Record by ord'r of Co^rt ye 25th November, 1674.

JOHN CHIPPE, Cl. Cur.

(*Middlesex Records.*)

DESCRIPTION OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

In response to an order of the Governor & Council, 1700.

[There is no copy in Virginia of the proceedings in Council, which caused the following report to be made by the court of Middlesex county. If all the reports from the various counties were preserved—as perhaps they may be in England—they would furnish a very interesting mass of information in regard to the colony.]

April 14, 1700.

By Virtue of an order from his Excellency Francis Nicholas, Esq^r his Majesties Lt. and Govern^r Gen^ll of Virginia in Council bearing date the 10th day of July 1700, the Court doth Returne the following Answer (to ye said order of his Excellency in Councill) Middlesex County is Bounded with Rappahannock River on the north East side and with Peanketanck River and part of the dragon swamp on the south West side thereof. It contains about thirty four milles in Length and Lyeth between the said two Rivers as Farr as Peanketanck River Extends and then it is bounded between ye s^d River of Rappahannock & the said dragon Swamp which said Swamp Runneth into ye said Peanketanck River and is the main head thereof, ten milles of which distance part of ye said thirty four milles is a Very narrow neck or poynt of Land next to ye mouth of said Rivers and the other part of the County upwards Contains about three four or five milles in Breadth according to the several Wanderings and turnings of the said River; and the said County is bounded on the head with the lower part of the land of John Jones dec'd

which runs up from Rappahannock river on the upper part of Cock's Bay next above ye Land of James Blaise and so Crossing the Ridge along the Land of Thomas Toseley Including the same and from the out line of Thomas Toseley's Land down a great Branch deviding the land of Edward Thomas dec'd and the land of Rice Jones dec'd, Including the said Rice Jones dec'd Land (to the dragon Swamp) And the Whole County being one parish the same bounds as above is the bounds of the parish of Christ Church in the said County.

The Gleabe land in the said Parrish Contains about four hundred and twenty Acres, situate on Rosegill Creek Very Convenient and good Land which is of Vallew at the Least one hundred and twenty pounds Sterling on which said Land there was a dwelling house built in the year 1698 which cost the parish seven thousand pounds of sweet scented tobacco & Caske and there is some other old houses on the plantation and Reasonable good Fencing and pasture ground next the Creeke side.

There are four Cows and four breeding Sows Given by Duell Pead,* Minister of the parish (at the time of his Leaving the same which is about nine years since) for the use of the Minister which are still Good upon the Greate plantation and hath remained there ever since for the use aforesaid.

There was also one hundred Acres of Barren Land Given by William Gordon to this parish in the year 1685 for a Free Schoole the said Land lyeth upon the maine Road about the middle of the s'd Parish which said Land now lyeth Voyd there is an old house upon the said Land in which a Schoole was Formerly Kept, the said Land is of Vallew about fifteene pounds Sterling—and herewith is ordered to be sent a true and perfect List of each and every Individuall tythable p'son in this County and parish this present year 1700, and a Copy of the County Leveys the last year 1699, by the Burgesses of this County to be Layd before the General Assembly at their next Session according to the said order &c.

(*Middlesex Records.*)

* Rev. Duell Plead came from England in 1683, to be minister of Christ Church, and held the charge seven years. He then returned to England and became, it is believed, rector of Newland St. Lawrence, Essex.

Grievances of the People of Middlesex, 1700.

[In the same year as the preceding paper the following was recorded. Of course, the signers are only a part of the freeholders of the county. There is no other notice, known to the writer, of any intention to establish circuit ("circular") judges at this time. In March, 1661–2, an act was passed directing that the governor or two of the Council should go circuit; but this act was repealed at the next session in December, 1662.]

A Certaine paper Containing severall Grievances signed by the Freeholders of this County was presented by them and Admitted to Record, and ordered that they be tested by the Clerk of this County Court and sent by the Burgesses to the next session of the Gen^{ll} Assembly.

Middlesex County Ss., October ye 7th, 1700.

To the Right Worshipful the house of Burgesses of the Collony of Virginia: the Freeholders of Middlesex County doe present the following Grievances, &c. (Vizt) first, That the minister of the parish of Christ Church in this County hath by law a very sufficient salary, being sixteene thousand pounds of tobacco, a yeare, and doe humbly desire that there may not be any greater sallary allowed to the said minister, which if there be will be a great oppression to the Inhabitants of the said County; and that the County and parish Continue as it now is Intire and undevided.

2ly. That there be no Circular Judges allowed which will be an oppression to the Countrey.

3ly. That noe Negroes be keep at any quarter or plantation without the master or English overseer, for when negroes are left to them selves on any plantation gives them oppertunity to Committ many Crymes and thefts.

4ly. That the 4d. ℔ Gallon Imposition be taken of the rum Imported into this Collony, which is a great prejudice to trade.

5ly, That Spanish money may not be exported out of this Col-

lony, but that it may pass Currently from man to man and that all pieces of eight pass for five shillings specie.

James Blaise,	William Porter,
Peter Mountague,	William Dudley,
Paul Thilmar.,	William Scarborough,
Richard Daniell,	John Beston,
Richard Kemp,	John Vivion,
Henry Nicolls,	William Daniell,
Marvell Moseley,	John Smith,
Philip Colbert,	Adam Curtis,
John Spears,	Thomas Crank,
W^{m} Montague,	Charles Williamson,
W^{m} Kilbel,	John Hadley,
Edward Williams,	James Daniell,

Edward Clark.

At a Court held for the County of Middlesex the 7th day of October, 1700.

Produced in Court by the Freeholders whose names are hereunto subscribed and Admitted to record, in order to be sent by the Burgesses of this County to the next Session of the Gen^{ll} Assembly.

Test : EDWIN THACKER, Cl. Cur.

(*Middlesex Records.*)

ELECTION OF FRANCIS MORRISON AS GOVERNOR, JULY 10, 1661.

Whereas his sacred majesty by his Commission dated the 30 of July, 1660, hath given leave to the hon^{ble} S^{r} W^{m} Berkeley govern^{r} of Virginia, upon his urgent occasions to go out of the Country, and hath also empowered the s^{d} Govern^{r} and the major part of the Council to elect one of the Council to supply his place, We the s^{d} S^{r} W^{m} Berkeley & the Council subscribed have upon the Emergent occasions Calling the s^{d} S^{r} W^{m} Berkeley from thence, made choice of Col^{o} Fran: Morrison Esq^{r}, to be Govern^{r} & Capt. General of Virginia according to the tenor of

the s[d] Commission, whose authority is to begin upon the Govern[rs] setting out.

Will. Berkeley,	Edw. Hill,
Tho: Ludwell sec[r],	Hen. Browne,
Tho: Pettus,	and
Hen: Perry,	Tho: Swanne.

Vera Copia Test[r] THO: BRERETON.

Copia Concordat. Test: HENRY RANDOLPH, Cl. Dom. Com.

M[r] Corbyn.

Please to send a copy of this to your other County & and to the two Countys of Potomack attested by your Clerk.

Yours, HEN: RANDOLPH.

re'd in Cur. 10° die Julii Anno 1661.

℔ EDW. DALE, Cl. Cur.

(*Copy recorded in Lancaster Co.*)

ORDER BY LANCASTER COUNTY COURT IN REGARD TO MINISTERS, OCT. 23, 1661.

[Lancaster county at this time extended to both sides of the Rappahannock and included the present Middlesex. There were then four parishes in the county, two, Lancaster and Pianketank on the south side of the river, and two others, Christ Church and St Mary's, on the north side.]

This Court takeing into considerac'on the great want of the Ministry that hath been in this Countie & conceiving it to arise from the smallness* of ye p'ishes, not able to give such a

---

*The existence throughout Virginia during the early Colonial period, of numerous small parishes and their gradual consolidation into larger ones, is a matter worthy of note. Their disappearance was due to the same causes which obliterated the little boroughs and hundreds, where the small farms clustered near together. For the same reasons, too, many of the small holdings were sold and became parts of great plantations. The cultivation of tobacco, requiring constantly new, rich land, was the chief agent in the change from a comparatively dense population in the beginning, to a widely scattered one in later periods.

Of course danger from Indians and the absence of roads helped to reduce the size of the parish at the beginning.

competency as may invite Mynisters to officiate amongst us, the Court has therefore ordered that the Constables in each p'ishe sum'on the inhabitants unto the usuall place of meeting in each p'ishe or when there is noe usuall place of meeting unto such place as the Co'ission[rs] in each p'ishe shall thinke, meete & there being mett to subscribe their resolutions concerning ye following queries :

First whether they will consent, till such tymes as they bee able to maineteine a minister themselves to unite & joyne with the rest of the p'ishes of this Countie as one p'ishe to maineteyne a mynister amongst us to officiate at such times & places as shalbe thought fitt by a Generall vestry chosen by them for that purpose.

Secondlie what three men each parishe choose to make up this generall vestry to act in all things w'ch Concerns this generall p'ishe.

It is further ordered that Coll. John Carter, M[r] Hen: Corbyn, M[r] David Fox & M[r] William Leich doe take the subscriptions of ye p'ishon[rs] of each p'ishe & they are hereby impowered to issue out warrants to the respective constables for the Conveening of the people at such times & places as y[e] foure p'sons aforenamed shall appoint. Mr. Potter is ordered to issue out warrants to the Constables for y[e] sum'oning in of the inhabitants before M[r] Leech.

Severall Copies hereof ordered to be sent to the p'sons aforesaide.

Note on the Church in Lancaster County.

[Lancaster county was organized in 1652, and at the time the order of court printed above was made, was almost a new settlement. The loss of the old vestry books and the fact that Bishop Meade had no leisure for a careful study of the county records, makes the account he gives (*Old Churches and Families of Virginia*, II, 115–130) an imperfect one.

In 1654 the county was divided into two parishes (*Va. Mag.*, VIII, 174), and on April 1, 1657, was recorded an agreement of the people of Lancaster with Mr. Samuel Cole to serve as a minister, they to pay him 10,000 lbs. of tobacco and cask for the present year. Mr. Cole died before September 28, 1659.

There is in the county records reference, April 1st, 1657, to the heirs of John Gorsuch, deceased, "Professor in Divinity." Perhaps he had been Mr. Cole's predecessor.

Rev. William White, who was at the time minister of York parish, died in Lancaster in 1658, and his will is recorded there (*Va. Mag.*, XI, 369).

On Oct. 27, 1658, the County Court ordered a payment to David Linsey, minister, on account of his pains in the performance of his duties.

Rev. Benjamin Doggett was probably the first minister of any considerable length of residence in the county. He died in 1682, and in his will directed that his books be collected, packed in a "great chest," which was to be bought, and sent to England for sale. He seems to have been from Ipswich, Eng. His successor seems to have been Rev. John Bertrand, who died in 1701. His will is of record.

The next minister was Rev. Andrew Jackson, who at his death, in 1710, left his books to Christ Church parish for the use of the incumbent, and gave £10 sterling to the "meeting house in Caple Square, Dublin." As Mr. Jackson appears to have been an emigrant from Belfast, Ireland, and as he had no Episcopal ordination, he had probably been a Presbyterian minister (see Meade, II, 123).

Mr. Jackson's successor was Rev. John Bell, who was the incumbent until 1743. His inventory shows that he owned land in Lancaster and Prince William, forty-three slaves, &c.

From this point Bishop Meade gives a full account.

It is worthy of notice, in view of the statements so constantly made in regard to the poor character of the Virginia Colonial clergy, that we have an instance here of a succession of ministers who filled their cures satisfactorily to their congregations and led blameless lives.

One of the most noteworthy early benefactors to the Church in Lancaster was Captain William Fox, who in his will, dated in 1717, and proved in 1718, directs that "my wife shall send for the Lords Prayer & Creed well drawn in Gold letters & my name under each of them, set in decent black frames," as a gift to St. Mary's White Chapel, Lancaster. He also left to that Church "the font that came in this year."

His father, David Fox, in his will dated and proved in 1669, had left £20 sterling for the glazing and other use of St. Mary's.]

Agreement For Servants to Marry, 1666.

(Lancaster county.)

Whereas John Jones servt to Jo: Meredith & Sarah Garnett servt to ye sd Meredith are desirous to marry & have obtayned leave from their sd. master to that purpose, the sd Jones haveing from Aprill last past two yeres to serve & the sd Susan haveing now almost seaven yeres from this time, now know all men by these presents wee the sd Jones & Garnett doe for us & either of us joyntly & severally Covenante give & grante to & with our sd master his ex'or administ'rs & ass's to serve hym his ex. adm. or ass's foure Complete yeres from the date hereof & to do our duty Faithfully and honestly during the sd terme of foure yeres hee the sd Meredith finding & allowing to us, & such children as may be borne betweene us during ye sd terme all things necessary & convenient for us & our Children & at the end of ye sd terme paying us Corne & clothes according to ye custom of ye Country. In witness whereof we have hereunto sett o'r hands and seales the 22th day of August 1666.

Jo: Jones, ℔ s'g'm,
Saw: Garnett, ℔ sig'm.

Teste: Diana Dale
Edward Dale

recognit in Cur. Com. Lanc. 14° Nov. 1666 recordatr 20 die.

℔ Edw'd Dale, Cl. Cur.

Warrant from Giles Brent by Commission from General Nat. Bacon, 1676.

(Lancaster county.)

Whereas by vertue of a Commission to mee given by hon'ble Nathaniel Bacon, Esq'r, and Gen'll of the Indian Warr for the Impressing of horse, Armes and furniture for and in Order to this p'sent March. These are therefore in his Ma'ties name to Impower & authorize you to Impress and make Seizure of

twenty able Horses with Armes (vizt: pisolls [*sic*], Carbines, Swords, Rapiers or Culass [*sic*]), with Horse furniture as Saddles, Bridles, &c. And you are hereby required to bring the saide horse, Armes and furniture to the house of mr. Warwick Cammack, upon Sunday next by tenn of the Clock in the fore noone. And if it shall happen that you shall have occasion for men to ride and assist you in this behalfe I doe alsoe Impower you to Impress and comand such men to your Assistance aforesaide, and if any P'son or P'sons shall make contempt hereof, that then and in such cases you are hereby required to bring the saide P'sons with you to the place of Randevous abovesaide to the End they may answer the same before the Hono'ble the Gen'll, whereof you are not to faile. Given under my hand the 26th day of July, 1676.

GILES BRENT.

To L'tt Jon. Arnold, to Execute the same in the County of Lanc'r.

Know all men that I Doe Impower Thomas Parfitt to execute the Contents of this warrant, as witness my hand July the 29th, 1676.

JOHN ARNOLD.

Record. undecimo Die September A° Dom. 1678.

℔ JOHN STRETCHLEY, Cl. Cur.

[There is evidence scattered through the county records, that after Bacon was commissioned general of the Indian war in June, 1676—after the scenes so graphically described by T. M. —he went vigorously to work arranging a campaign against the enemy. But after Berkeley rescinded his commission and declared him a rebell, much confusion resulted, and many persons who had been willing to serve under Bacon while he held a commission from the Governor, now withdrew from him. This was the case with Colonel Brent.

Giles Brent, of "Peace Neck," Stafford county, a son of the early Maryland and Virginia colonist of the same name, raised a force of 1,000 or 1,200 men, and marched to the assistance of Governor Berkeley at the time he was besieged at Jamestown. After Bacon's victory there, the rebel leader marched

against Brent; but almost all of the latter's men deserted him, and many joined Bacon. "Whereupon," says the author of *Bacon's Proceedings*, "Colonell Brent was mightily astonished at the departure of his followers, saying that they had forsaken the stowtest man, and ruin'd the fairest estate in Verginia, which was by their Cowardize or disaffections, exposed to the mercy of the Baconians." Colonel Brent died Septemper 2, 1679.]

A Proclamation in Regard to Public Dues, 1680.

(Lancaster county.)

By his Excellency.

Whereas I am informed the publique Credit of this Colony is oweing and indebted to diverse p'sons for many disbursments and supplies to and for the use of this his Ma'ties Colony, In ye which that a legall and regular care of payment may be taken by the next Gen'll Assemby, you are therefore to give notice that a List of your Tithables bee by the Burgesses with all Just Claims according to an order in this Case made & provided, P'sented to the Gen'll Assembly to the intent payment may be duely p'portioned.

Given under my hand May the 10th, 1680.

Tho: Culpeper.

To his * * * High Sheriff of Lanc'r County.

Recordat 17° die Junii; A° Do'ni 1680.

John Stretchley, Cl. Cur.

Agreement For Servants Not to Work Tobacco, 1684.

(Lancaster county.)

On Feb. 10, 1684 was recorded a paper in which John Carter engages not to compel his servants Denis Neale and W^m^ Burton to work in the ground to make tobacco, and they in turn agree to destroy their indentures and to work at corn crop and other work.

Similar contract between Carter and James Story, a servant.

Order by Governor and Council in Regard to Justices of the Peace, 1686.

(Lancaster county)

At a Council held at James Citty ye 26th of Aprill 1686 present his Excellency and Councell.

Whereas Complaint has been made unto his Excellency and ye Councell of the great Remissenesse of Justices of the peace in the Respective Countyes in not duely attending at County Courts but makeing to[o] frequent adjournments whereby Justice is delayed and the inhabitance greatly vexed by their being frequently carried from hom to theire great Charge damage and trouble and by frequent adjournments Return Re infecta [,] for prevention whereof for the future and the Intent Justly [Justice] may bee duly administered All his Majesties [justices] of the peace in every Respective County are strictly charged & Required to give their Personall attendance on their respective County Courts for his Majesties and Countrys service according to appointn[t] by Act to hear and determine all Causes that shall come before them that present Court. And to avoid as much as possible may be adjournments without finishing the whole Docket then Before them unlesse impeded by unresistable occasions. And it is likewise ordered that If any Justice of the peace shall faile of giving his Attendance at every Respective County Court and hath not a sufficient occasion whereby to excuse himselfe the Justices then Attending are Required to fine every Such Justice and Justices who shall soe faile in giveing his or their Attendance according to Law and it is further ordered that the Clerke of every County Court doe on the sixth day of every Aprill Generall Court and October Generall Court Returne to m[r] Auditor Bacon a full and perfect account of all such fines soe Levied. And to ye Intent that ye Proceedings of our Courts may come as neere as Reasonably o'r present Condition will admit to the practice of the Courts of England It is ordered that the Commissions of ye Peace be Published Immediately af-

ter the opening of every Court. And whereas Rappahannock * and New Kent Countyes ly on ye North and South side of the Rivers the Justices thereof have appointed Courts to bee held on each side the Rivers and have ordered the Action depending on the south side shall not be heard and determined on the North side of the Rivers whereby Actions hang long before they bee Brought to any Issue and Complained on by the Inhabitance to be very grievous and vexatious unto them the which to Redresse it is ordered that for the future an Action Commenced on the North side may be heard and determined on ye South side and Actions Commenced on the South side may be tried and determined on ye North side and that there be no distinction nor Separacons in ye Courts but that they bee taken for one and the same Court be it either on the South side or on the North that ye Action is Commenced And it is ordered that Publication be made of this order of Councell to the intent it may be Publicly Known.

ED. CHILTON, Cl. Gen[l] Court.

Record. decim° tertio die Novembris A° Domini [1686].

℔ PETER JONES, Dep. Cl. Cur.

---

* Rappahannock county was divided into two parts by the river of the same name, and New Kent was divided by the Pamunkey. Indeed, at that time, a second river, the Mattapony, ran through New Kent; but it is not probable that in 1686 there were many settlers beyond the Mattapony in what is now King and Queen county.

VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Communicated by Mr. LOTHROP WITHINGTON, 30 Little Russell street, W. C., London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. WATERS, not before printed).

(CONTINUED)

SAMUEL LEONARDE. Will proved 3 February 1618 | 9. Auspicate sacrasancta Tria de Ego Samuel Leonarde filius Johannus Lennard at Elizabetha (quas honoris causa nomine) sciens morte mihil certius horavero mortis mihil incertius esse Kalendis martis Anno salutis millessimo sexcentessimo decimo septimo aetatis meae sexagessimo quinto ineunte hoc meum testamentum facio," &c. "Having thus witnessed my faith: To brethren Sir Frauncis Eure, Sir Thomas Gresham, and Sir Marmaduke Darell, knights, and to my loving sonne in law Thomas Hobbes, Esq., all estate in Kent as by indenture 18 July 1617 to bring up my children, advance sonns at 21 &c. Dame Elizabeth my wife to receive rents, as each to have £1000 &c. To my sonne Covert Lennard all sommes of money adventured into Virginia and newe found land. To each daughter a gold ring of 10s. with "Inhumia potius quam Impudicia," earnestly charging them to bestowe themselves in marriage with consent of theire mother, and my sonne Hobbes. To the right honorable Lord Bergavenny, my loving brothers in lawe Sir Fra: Eure, Sir Walter Covert, Sir Thomas Gresham, and Sir Marmaduke Darell, and my loving sonne Thomas Hobbes, Esq. gold ringes of 20s. with "Hodie mihi Cras tibi" engraven. To my honorable neice the Ladie Gray, my loving mother in law the Ladie Slanye, my loving sisters the ladie Gresham, the ladie Darell and the ladie Weld, golde rings at 20s. with "Moriendo vinetis." To sonn Stephen all bookes and armor with my bases and sleeves of purple velvet. To poore of Westwickam 40s. To servauntes Fraunces Morden, Richard Phillipps, and Ralphe Wollam 40s. and rest of servaunts 10s. apiece. To wife Elizabeth Lennarde use of all plate and household stuffe. Executors: wife, sonne Stephen, and sonne in lawe Thomas

Hobbes. Children every Sabbath to frequent the "assemblees of godes people" &c. To Master and fellow of Emanuell College, Cambridge, to present a godlie and learned preacher to Westwickam, Kent. To a sermon on 5th of November on infernall and damnable treason plotted by limes of that antichristian archiheriticke of Rome 20s. yearlie out of lands in Eurith and Dockmeade in Heese. To be buried in the lords chappell in Westwickam church. Overseers: Sir Thomas Gresham and Sir Marmaduke Darell, Knts. No witnesses.

Parker, 13.

[Samuel Lennarde, of West Wickham, Kent, son of John Lennarde, of Knole, in the same county, was knighted in 1603, and was a member of the Virginia Company under the third charter, when he paid £62. 10. He was ancestor of the Lennards of West Wickham, baronets, now extinct. His sisters were Elizabeth, who married Sir Francis Eure, Chief Justice of North Wales; Timothea, married Sir Walter Covert, of Slaugham, in Sussex, a member of the Virginia Company; Mary, married Sir Thomas Gresham, of Fitzey, in Surrey (kinsman and heir of the famous Elizabethan merchant), and Anne, who married Sir Marmaduke Darrell, of Fulmer, Berkshire, also a member of the Virginia Company. As Lady Darrell's oldest brother was named Sampson Lennarde, it is possible that Sampson Darrell who lived in Virginia in the latter part of the seventeenth century, was a descendant.]

JOHN FISHER, citizen and Barbersurgeon of London. Will 8 July 1634: proved 10 October 1634. To be buried in parish church, St. Giles Cripplegate. To now wife Isable lease of house I now live in in Golding Lane, Cripplegate, held of bridgehouse at £4 per annum, of which 15 years to run, for her greate love and affection, and if she die to Moses Fisher, my brother James Fisher's son. To brother James Fisher gold ring. To sister Catherine 20s, my late apprentice William Fletcher put over to Mr. Adam Thorowgood who sent him over to Virginia, and am to receive for his services £50 waight of Tobacco yearly for Adam's term of five years from May last, which to use of wife Isabel, Isabel Fisher, my brother James Fisher's daughter and Eliah Easton the youngest, whom I keep. Goods to wife Isable for life, then to sister Catherine's children. Executor: wife Isable. Overseers: Mr. William Neede of

London, milliner, and Mr. Henry Hickman of London, salter. Witnesses : Thomas Sparkes, Edward Flower, John Hughes.

Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, register E, folio 19.

[Adam Thoroughgood was of Lower Norfolk county. See this magazine, II, 414, *et seq.*]

JOHN ASHLEY, late of Virginia in partes beyond ye seas, deceased. Administration 15 May 1657 to Christopher Rowe ye Grandfather and Curator to Joane Ashley a minor ye naturall lawful and onely child.

Admon Act Book, 1657, folio 47.

[An imperfect record of a patent shows that a John Ashley and John Hamper were granted 1,000 acres in Virginia on March 10, 1653. A John Ashley was granted 240 acres on Nantypoyson creek, Lancaster county, June 13, 1662.]

MARY BAGG als Butler late of Washington, county of Westmoreland in Virginia. Administration 11 September 1717 to her husband John Bagg clerk.

Ditto, 1717, folio 182.

[John Bagge received his bounty for the cost of his passage, as a minister, to Virginia November 13, 1717. He came first to the colony in 1709, in deacon's orders; but was allowed to take charge of St. Anne's parish, Essex. In 1717 he returned to England for priest's orders, and again became minister of St. Anne's (*Meade's Old Churches and Families of Virginia*, I, 396). He died in 1726, and his inventory, on record in Essex, includes books, valued at £22. 1.

There is recorded in Essex, a deed, dated October, 1714, from John Bagge, of St. Anne's parish, Essex, clerk, and Mary, his wife, late the widow of Samuel Thacker. John Bagge married a second time, and again a wife whose name was Mary. The will of John Bagge, of St. Anne's parish, Essex, clerk, was dated November, 1724, and proved in Essex, June, 1726. His legatees were his wife Mary, cousin Edmund Bagge, £100 sterling, sisters Ann Coughlin and Mary Kely, nephews William and John, sons of brother Leonard Bagge, and nephews Edmund and William, sons of brother Luke Bagge.

The will of Mary Bagge, of St. Anne's parish, widow of John Bagge, was dated in August, 1726, and proved in Essex, in September of the same year. Her legatees were Mrs. Elizabeth, wife of Captain Thomas Waring, and their eldest daughter Betty; her cousin Penelope Manly, and her nephew Edmund Bagge, who was appointed executor.

The will of Edmund Bagge was dated January, 1733, and proved in

Essex, May, 1734. His legatees were his wife Katherine, and son, Robert Bagge.

There is on record in Essex a power of attorney from Andrew Bagge, of Start, county Waterford, Ireland, gent., authorizing the conveyance of his interest in the lands of John Bagge, late of Virginia, clerk, and also a deed, dated March, 1737, from John Bagge, of Ardmore, county Waterford, Ireland, only son and heir of Leonard Bagge, late of Kilbree, in said county, deceased, and surviving executor of the will of John Bagge, late of Virginia, clerk, conveying his interest to Andrew Bagge, of Start, county Waterford, gent., son of Luke Bagge, of the same place.]

JOHN BOYSE late of South River in Virginia, bachelor, deceased. Administration 4 January 1709 | 10 to Edmund Hunt, principal creditor.

Ditto, 1710, folio 3.

JAMES BRIGHOUSE late in the island of Virginia in parts beyond seas, bachelor, deceased five years ago. Warrant for administration 19 June 1683 to Elizabeth Brighouse the mother.

Ditto, 1683.

[Colonel John Stringer, George Brighouse, and Robert Foster patented, August 14, 1672, 2,100 acres in Northampton county, on the seaboard side in Foster's Neck.]

JOHN BURGIS late of Virginia beyond seas, widower, deceased. Administration 23 July 1712 to his son William Burgis.

Ditto, 1712, folio 139.

COPE DOYLEY senior, late of Virginia beyond seas, widower, deceased. Administration 1 June 1713 to his son Charles Doyley, a former grant (January 1705) to Robert Doyley uncle (patrus) and guardian of the said Charles Doyley and of Cope Doyley, junior, sons of the defunct having expired.

Ditto, 1713, folio 153.

COPE DOYLEY, junior, late of Virginia, bachelor, deceased. Administration 1 June 1713 to his brother Charles Doyley. (Another grant in November, 1714.)

Ditto, 1713, folio 155.

[Rev. Cope Doyley became minister of Bruton parish, Williamsburg, Va., in 1697, and remained until his death in October, 1704. The par-

ish register shows that his wife, Elizabeth, died in 1701, and his daughter, Elizabeth, in 1700–1. He had two sons, Charles and Cope, who survived him. In July, 1709, Robert D'Oyley, clerk, petitioned the Queen in council, stating that he was administrator of his brother, Cope D'Oyley, late rector of Williamsburg, deceased, and guardian of the latter's two sons, Charles and Cope, minors; that they were possessed of land and personal property, but were detained in Virginia. The said children were by the order of Governor Nicholson put under the care of the court of York county; but about a year afterwards Benjamin Harrison found means to get hold of them, and now kept them both among negroes to hinder petitioner's agent from having anything to do with them; that the said Harrison was appropriating their money to his own use and that in consideration of their lost education and that all their relations were in England, he prayed that they might be sent over and put under his care.

The matter was referred to the Board of Trade, who in turn referred it to the Solicitor-General. The latter, in his opinion, stated that the laws of Virginia had made very good provision for the children, and that the Attorney-General of Virginia (who was also the petitioner's agent), must have it in his power to do them right. He also said that petitioner, as next heir, could not be their guardian. Rev. Robert D'Oyley said, in reply, that he did not wish to be made legal guardian, but asked that the eldest boy be brought before the Governor in Virginia and allowed to exercise the choice of coming to England or not. (Sainsbury MSS.) Harrison's side of the case does not appear. It is probable that the Rev. Cope Doyley had left only a small estate and that York Court had bound the boys to Benjamin Harrison.

Rev. Cope Doyley, son of Charles, of Southrop, county Gloucester, gent., matriculated at Wadham College, Oxford, 10th March, 1675–6, aged sixteen; B. A. from Merton College, 1680. Foster (*Alumni Oxonienses*), states correctly, that he was a brother of Robert, but incorrectly, that he was buried at Southrop in 1741.

Robert Doyley, the petitioner, brother of Rev. Cope, matriculated at Wadham College, 10th March, 1675–6, aged fifteen, scholar 1677, B. A. 1679, M. A. 1682, fellow 1686, subwarden 1692, rector of Fryaning, Essex, 1688, and of St. Margaret Roding, Essex, 1705, until his death, 10th April, 1733. In 1732 he gave £3,000 to "the corporation of the sons of the clergy."]

ROBERT DYER late of Mock Jack Bay in Virginia, bachelor, deceased. Administration 5 September 1718 to his sister Sarah wife of John Mercer.

Ditto, 1718, folio 166.

WILLIAM GLANVELL late of Virginia in parts beyond the

seas, deceased. Administration 23 September 1668 to Alice Glanvell relict.

Ditto, 1668.

WILLIAM HAWES late of Virginia in the West Indies, bachelor deceased. Administration 25 February 1730 | 1 to his brother Henry Hawes.

Ditto, 1731.

MARY HOOKER lately in Virginia. Administration 12 October 1682 to Oliver Gregory cousin and next of kin.

Ditto, 1682, folio 139.

ARTHUR JACKSON late of Quary crick in Potomack River in County Stafford, Virginia, bachelor, deceased. Administration 12 July 1712 to his father Arthur Jackson.

Ditto, 1712.

WILLIAM KITTS late of Yorke River in County Gloucester in Virginia, bachelor, deceased. Administration 15 September 1710 to his sister Elizabeth Kitts.

Ditto, 1710, folio 184.

ISAAC SEDGEWICKE late of Virginia beyond seas, bachelor, deceased in parish of St. Catherine Creechurch, London. Administration 7 March 1710—11 to his brother Thomas Sedgewicke.

Ditto, 1711, folio 47.

[Isaac Sedgwicke, of York county, Va., was a lawyer, and in 1687–8, and probably in other years, was deputy clerk of the county. His brother, William Sedgwick, was clerk of York, 1692, 1701, and doubtless before and after these dates. In William Sedgwick's will, which states that he was "of York County, late of burlen hall, Linkingshier," and was very sick, £10 sterling is bequeathed to brother Thomas Sedgwick for a mourning suit, and the rest of estate given to his brother Isaac, who is made sole executor. William Sedgwick's will was probably written in haste by an illiterate person.]

WILLIAM SHIRLEY (late Secretary to the late Honorable General Edward Braddock in America) Esq. bachelor, deceased. Administration 22 January 1757 to his father William Shirley Esq. The aforesaid William Shirley Esq. on the same date

takes out administration of his son John Shirley late captain of 50th Foot, commanded by the Hon. William Shirley, Esq.

Ditto, 1757.

[William Shirley was killed at Braddock's defeat, in 1755. He was a son of William Shirley, who was twice governor of Massachusetts.]

WILLIAM SLATTER late of the Town of Norfolke in Virginia, but deceased at Kingston in Jamaica, a bachelor. Administration 17 May 1760 to his brother the Rev. Thomas Slatter, clerk, Elizabeth Slatter, widow the mother having renounced.

Ditto, 1760.

NICHOLAS WARE late of Rappa Hannock in Virginia, deceased. Renunciation of administration of estate August 1662 by Anne Ware, relict.

Court Act Book [PCC. Admon Act Book for year 1662 being lost.]

[Nicholas Ware lived in Rappahannock county. On January 3, 1661, a certificate was recorded in Rappahannock Court that Mr. Nicholas Ware, merchant, had that day signed a power of attorney to Mr. John Ware, of Rappahannock. There is also among the Rappahannock records a bond from Nicholas Ware, "now resident in Rappahannock county, in Virginia, merchant," to John Vassall, of Barbadoes, merchant, in the amount of 17,234 pounds of tobacco, to secure the payment by Ware to Vassall of 8,617 pounds of tobacco for four good negroes.]

WILLIAM WATERS late of the County of Northampton in Virginia, deceased. Administration 21 October 1757 to Anthony Bacon, attorney of William Waters now residing at the City of Williamsburg in Virginia, son of the defunct,—Burton, formerly Waters, widow, the relict dying without having taken administration.

Admon Act Book, 1757.

[The William Waters on whose estate administration was granted in 1757, was the son of William Waters, who died in 1722, and whose will is given in this series of "Gleanings" (*Va. Mag.*, X, 411, 412). William Waters, of Williamsburg, the son of the first named, died in that city in May, 1767, and left an only chily, Sarah, who married, on May 12, 1768, David Meade, of Nansemond county.]

JOHN MYNTERNE, Manigo in Virginia. Will 15 March 1617 | 8, proved 16 January 1618 | 9. To wife while a widow £20, but if she marry said £20 to cosen Elizabeth Wills, daughter of John Wills. To Mary Raddon my gould Ring and my whissell. To Henry Raddon my frame platt. To wife 1¾ shares of the "Content," while a widow, she paying debts. To brother Samuel Mynterne best suite with cloake and hatt, pare of silke stockings and green silk garters and beste sherte. To brother William a silk doblett and hose, paire of black silk garters and worsted stockings. To John Wynter my David's crosse staffe. To my boye George Lang my long cape, one waistcoate, one Dublett and 20s. To William Leane, servant to my father one suit of clothes of Mellye cloathe. To Thomas Gee, my brother in lawe, one fustian Dublett, one payer of Mellye hose and one sherte. To Owen Pomerye one Straightes platt which is at home. To John Davies of Foye my shirte cape. To John Stanings the coverlet I have here, one crosse staffe which is broken, with a book called the Seamans callender. To George Cheltnam three pair of platt compasses, two falling Bandes. To my brothers Nathaniel and Bynger Mynterne two handkerchers to each. Witnesses: John Wynter, Owen Pomerye, William Clement. Administration to relict Alice Mynterne. No executors named.

Parker, 7.

OWEN WYN, gent. Will 12 January 1609 | 10; proved 10 May 1611. To brother Lewys Wyn £50. To sister Catherine £60. To sister Elizabeth £60. To sister Gwin £60. To sister Margaret £60. To sister Marseley £60. To sister Meddanny £60. To brother John Wynn £60. To foster brother Thomas ap Robert ap Evan £20. To foster sister Gwellian £20. To daughter Elizabeth Gwynn gotten vppen Bridget Toye all landes I bought in Connystreets county of Hartfordshire [sic] and £20. To Ann Tompson £20. To cozen John Edwardes £60. To cozen Richard Hughes £60. To cozen John Edwardes's children £100. To sister in law Eleanour verch John ap Robert that married my elder brother £20. Executors· cozens John Edwardes and Richard Hughes. I leave statutes and bonds for these legacies in hands of faithful

cozen Richard Hughes. Of tenements left by my father as they fall out of lease, the first to foster brother Morgan ap Robert, second to his sister Gwenlian ap Robert and rest to my poore sisters and brothers. Plate to cozens John Edwards and Richard Hughes. To brother Lewys Wyn all my adventure in Virginia. To Bridget Toy the mother of my base daughter £20. To Elyzabeth verch Harry £20. To sister in Lawe Rose Wynn, brother Rowland Wynn his wife £10. To brother William Wyn his wife to be divided to his children begoten by him £10. To all officers of the Kinges Butterye and Seller to every yeame a ring of 20s. with my name Ingraven to come to my funeral if I dye within twenty miles of London. No witnesses:

Wood, 47.

[It would seem that Mr. Brown (*Genesis*, II, 1055), has made a mistake in his identification of the Owen Wynne, who was a member of the Virginia Company.]

JAMES WHITE of London. Will 2 May 1609; proved 12 January 1610 | 11. Purpose to travaile beyounde the seas. Refer to account with Sir William Fleetwood of Great Missenden, Bucks, knight. To brother William White adventures for Virginia (i. e. £25 in hands of Sir William Fleetwood). To sister Mary White £50. To cosen William Fleetwood son of said Sir William Fleetwood £10. To cosen Henry Fowles son of Sir David Fowles of London, Knight, £10. To friend Robert Paine now servant of David Fowles of London £10. To Thomas Davyes of Newerne, county Montgomery £4 14s. 0d. Residue to sister Mary White, executrix. Witnesses: Jacob Bonamye, Griffin Myllynton, Thomas Dudley, Tho: Davyes, Robert Payne.

Wood, 1.

[James White, gent., was a member of the Virginia Company under the second charter, and subscribed £25. Sir William Fleetwood, of Missenden, Bucks, was a member of the Virginia Company under the third charter, and subscribed and paid £37. 10. He was long member of Parliament for Bucks, and died in 1630.]

JOSEPH MAYE of the Strand, Middlesex, gentleman. Will 5 March, 1631 | 2; proved in February 1635 | 6. To poore of

the Savoy parish 20s. To sister Susan £10. To sister Ester ringe of 20s. To Cozen Beniamine Cleland £5. To cozen Thomas Maye, brother Nathaniel's sonne £30, or if he die in the warres to his dafter. To cozen Cornelius Maye £5 as his Uncle Phineas Maye thinks fitt, but if [he] die at sea, give his sonne that was borne in Virginia. To cozen Mathyas's children £30. To cozen Thomas Collins £5 and all his sisters ringe of 20s and ditto to his wife. To [cozen] William Collins and wife ditto. To my [cozen] Jayn Primrose £5 and her sister Elizabeth Maye 40s. To younge man at Tavestock called Joseph Maye [£3 erased] 2s. To a Goldsmith wife in Exon Mary Ratcliffe £5. [To John Mercer £8 and a suite of Parell and cloak, erased]. To George Raymond [my mare, erased] great feather bed. Executor: brother Phineas Maye. To kinsman Manuell Maye [40s—erased] 20s. Lett brother Phineas remember brother Mathias children and my cozen Thomas Maye. To brother Collins a ring of 20s. To cozen John Beane ditto of 10s., and to cozen John Sherman 10s. Witnessed 20 November 1635. Witnesses: Edward Fotherstone, Thos. Maye, Nuncupative codicil reduced legacies and annulled some. Witnesses, ditto.

Pile, 9.

[Cornelius Maies, aged twelve, was a passenger in the ship *Safety*, which left England for Virginia in August, 1635. Cornelius and Elizabeth May and Henry May, a child, were living at Elizabeth City, Va., February 16, 1623. In the census of 1624–5, the "muster" of Cornelius May, at Elizabeth City, only included himself, aged twenty-five, who had come in the *Providence*, in 1616. He had patented 100 acres at Blunt Point, on James river.]

Edmund Jennings in county York, Esq. Will 10 March 1756; proved 24 March 1756. To poor of parish where I die £5. To Mr. James Buchanan, Merchant in London, one of executors, £1300 in special trust to pay £1200 to Mrs. Sibila Cowcher, widow. To said Mrs. Sibila Cowcher all cash and moneys, to be in bar of all claims to estate. To Mrs. Anne White, spinster, balance of £100. If moneys in England not sufficient, executors to call in securities. To Honorable Colonel Richard Corbin of Virginia in North America £1700 in trust to pay to my daughter Ariana Randolph the interest without con-

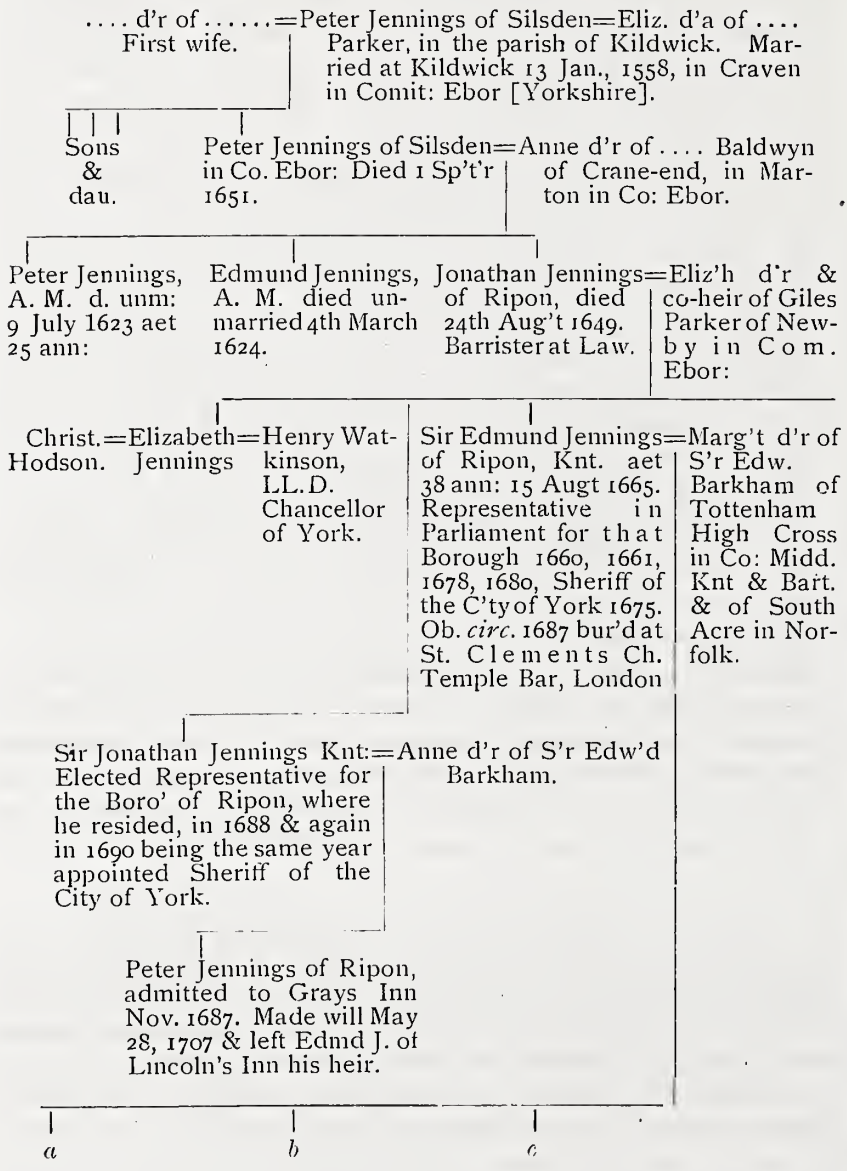
trol of her husband, and after her death said money to my grandson and god son Edmund Randolph, if he survive his mother, but if not, then to my said daughter's children and grandchildren surviving. To my nephew Edmund Jennings of the Province of Maryland, four such negroes as he shall choose among my stock of negroes on my plantation in the freshes of Patuxent River, Ann Arundell Co., & also all the plantation utensils, cattle & horses; but as to the land itself with the houses, I only give it to him for his life. To servant William Russell year's wages and woollen apparell. To Honorable Cecilius Calvert, Esquire, William Sharpe, Esquire, Mrs. Chester of Bristol, widow, Mrs. Russell, wife of James Russell of City of London, merchant, Honorable Philip Ludwell of Colony of Virginia, Mrs. Corbin, wife of aforesaid Colonel Corbin, John Tayloe of Virginia, Mrs. Brice, wife of John Brice of the City of Anapolis in Province of Maryland, Esquire, Stephen Bordely, Esquire, Elizabeth Bordely, spinster. Mrs. —— Harris, widow, of Kent county in Maryland, daughter of my late wife Ariana Jennings, Mrs. —— Harris, widow of James Harris, Esquire of ditto, deceased, Mrs. Shipping, widow, sister to my late wife, William Bordely, John Bordely, Matthias Bordely, and Beale Bordely, all of Maryland, Margaret Beckwith, Elizabeth Beckwith, Robert Porteus, Nanny Porteus his daughter, Edward Thompson of Helbury in county of York, esquire, and his Wife, a mourning Ring each. Rest to son Edmund Jennings. Executors: son Edmund and Mr. James Buchanan. Trustees for managing estates in Maryland and Virginia: Colonel Richard Corbin and John Brice. Witnesses: Alexander Sutherland, Jon^{tia} Fleming, Lewis Clutterbuck. Codicil Cash to Mrs. Cowcher to be free of travelling and other expenses. Witnesses: ditto.

Glazier, 72.

[*The Curio*, a short-lived New York periodical, contained a chart pedigree of the family of Jennings, or Jenings, as it was later generally written, of England and Virginia, and gave as its source "The Heralds College, London, England." This is a rather general reference; but there can be no doubt of the genuiness of the pedigree. Letters contemporary with President Edmund Jenings, of Virginia, state that he was a son of Sir Edmund Jenings, of Ripon, Yorkshire.

The following is, with some slight omissions, a copy of the pedigree:

"The House of the Jennings's, of Silsden, was called Jennings's Hall, & they are said to have raised themselves by being Stewards to the Cliffords" (Earls of Cumberland).



a

Elizabeth mar. S'r Roger Beckwith of Aldborough [And was mother of S'r Marmaduke Beckwith Bart., who was appointed by his uncle, President Jennings, Clerk of Richmond Co Va, where he died at an advanced age, leaving sons & daughters]

b

Jonathan Jennings of Ripon, Esq. aet 10 ann. 15 Augt 1665 Representative in Parl't for Ripon with his uncle Sir Jonathan in 1690 & (with others) in 1695 & 1698. Died unmarried.

c

Edmund Jennings Esq. aet 6 ann. 1665, Settled in Virginia & was President of the Council there. Resided on his estate in Virginta w'ch was called Ripon. = Frances 5th d'r of Henry Corbin of Virginia, by Alice his wife d'r of Rich'd Elton-head in Com. Lanc: which Henry was 3d son of Thos. Corbin of Hall End in Co: Warw: Engd. She died in Londn 22Novr 1713. Bur'd in St. Clements, East Chap (2 D 14-105b.)

Eliz: ux: Robt. Porteus of York Gt. Ob. 20 Jany 1754. aet 60, bur'd in St Martin's Coney St't York M. S. (Mother of Beilby Porteus, B'p of Chester) [and, after 1787, of London]

[Frances married Charles Grymes of "Morattico," Richmond Co Va & was ancestress of Genl R. E. Lee].

Edmund Jennings Esqr Secretary of the Province of Maryland, Ob. at Bath 3d March 1759 aet. 59 ann., buried there. [The testator above.] = Ariana d'r of ..... Broadley. [Incorrect. She was widow of Thos Bordley of Md. & dau of Matthias Vanderheyden.]

Some other children died young.

Ariana = John Randolph, Attorney General of Virginia .. L'r'g 1778

Edmund Jennings late of Lincolns Inn, Esqr, l'v'g in 1778. Had sold all his Yorkshire Estates; but had large possessions in Virginia.

Edmund Jenings, of "Ripon Hall," York county, Va., was born 1659, and died December 5, 1727. He came to Virginia in 1680; was Attorney-General in 1684, &c.; was appointed to the Council in 1701, and remained a member until his death. On January 1, 1701–2, he was appointed Secretary of State, and from June, 1706, to August 23, 1710, as President of the Council, he was Acting-Governor. He resigned his position as Secretary about 1713, to go to England (as letters in the Sainsbury Abstracts, Virginia State Library, relate), to obtain an estate, which fell to him on the death of an elder brother; but was reappointed Secretary in 1720. Later he would again have become Acting-Governor, but was set aside on account of feeble health.

His son, Edmund Jenings, the testator above, was admitted an attor-

ney in the Baltimore County Court, March, 1723–4, and was one of the representatives for Annapolis in the House of Burgesses of Maryland, 1728–32; took his seat as a member of the Council, October 21, 1732, and attended until 1752; was commissioned Secretary of the Province, March 20, 1732–3, and resigned that office in 1755. He married Ariana, widow of Thomas Bordley, Esq., July 2, 1728. (We are indebted to Dr. Christopher Johnston, of Baltimore, for data in regard to Edmund Jennings, 2d.)

Though the chart and other accounts say that Edmund Jennings, 3d, died (according to one account, in 1819), unmarried, it seems certain that he did marry, and have children. In a pleasant letter, written from London, June 28, 1769, to William Lee, he speaks humourously of an intended trip to Wales, &c., with his "two little Indians." In 1769, he presented to "The Gentlemen of Westmoreland county," a portrait of Lord Chatham, which for many years hung in the hall of the House of Delegates, in Richmond. (For correspondence on this subject see *Virginia Historical Register*, I, 68–76.) The letter book of Richard Corbin (copy now in collections of this Society), shows that Edmund Jennings and his father had loaned large sums of money to persons in Virginia, which in the hard times just preceding the Revolution, Colonel Corbin had much difficulty in collecting. Writing to one creditor he stated that Mr. Jennings was about to dock the entail on his Yorkshire estates.]

(TO BE CONTINUED)

VIRGINIA MILITIA IN THE REVOLUTION.

(CONTINUED)

1777. October 25. Purdie, Alexander, for Stationary, &c., furnished Gen'l Nelson, ℔ Acco't, £18. 4. 6.

Novem'r 20. Peachey, Le Roy, for Express & Provision ditto Richmond Militia, ℔ Acco't, 1. 19. 10.

Decem'r 2. Penn, Abraham, for sundry Persons for horse hire, &c., on Cherokee Exped'n, ℔ Acco't, 352. 7. 6.

4. Pauling, Capt. Henry, for pay of his Comp'y of Botetourt Militia, ℔ Acco't, 1020. 16. 4.

13. Peterson, Capt. William, for ditto Brunswick ditto, ℔ Accot, 193. 5. 5.

15. Parkinson, Joseph, for Bacon & flour furnished Capt. Isaac Paier's Comp'y Milt'a, 3. 9. 7.

16. Patteson, Charles, for addit'l Waggon hire (See Acco't settled Sept. 12th last), 4. 10. —.

15. Powell, Benjamin, for Straw furnished the Militia, ℔ Acco't, 19. —. —.

22. Pemberton, John, for provisions furnished King William Militia, ℔ Acco't, 6. 17. 4½.

1778. Jan'y 8. Pendleton, Capt. James, for pay, &c., of his Comp'y Culpeper Ditto, ℔ Acco't, 51. 18. 5.

21. Price, James, Lieu't, for pay, &c., of the Powder Guard at Richmond to 16th Inst., 64. 14. 11.

22. Pickett, Martin, for Guns, &c., for sundry Persons, &c., ℔ Acco't, 5. 17. 6.

Feb'y 27. Price, James, Lieu't, for pay, &c., of the Richmond Guard to the 15th inst., 78. 2. 8.

1777. Mar. 5. Pankey, Stephen, for 2 diets furnished Bedford Militia Sept'r last, ℔ Cert., £—. 2. —.

9. Perkins, Nathaniel, Lieu't, for pay of his Comp'y New Kent Militia, &c., ℔ Acco't, 37. 7. 11.

April 18. Price, Lieut. James, for pay, &c., of the Powd'r Guard at Richmond to 16 Inst., 101. 3. 10.

23. Price, Lieut. Randolph, Pay, &c., of Surry Militia to 12 Instant, 47. 18. 4½.

May 2. Peyton, Sr. John, for Provisions, 4. 13. 6.

25. Penn, Gab'r, paymaster, to Buckingham Battalion, Settled with him, due to the State, £31. 8. 1.

June 1. Poulson, George, for work on Fort Matompkin, 2. 5. —.

July 9. Price, Lieut. James, for Pay of the Powder Guard at Richm'd 16th April to 15 June, 72. 2. —.

24. Plummer, Capt. George, for do. of his Co. Gloster Militia, station'd at W'msburg, 41. 16. —.

Aug'st 13. Paxton, Capt. Wm., for pay of Rockbridge Militia, 52. 17. 2.

28. Prickett, Isaac, for Pay as a Spy in Monongohala County, Nov'r, 1777, 54. 10. —.

Sept'r 5. Porterfield, James, for Waggon hire for Augusta Militia, ℔ Cert., 24. —. —.

Oct'r 14. Parker, Capt. Jno. R., for pay Accomack Militia, 28. 10. 8.

19. Penn, Maj'r Abram, for Powder for Henry County Militia, ℔ Cert., £30. —. —.

Nov'r 2. Parkison, Joseph, for Provisions furnish'd Mononga'la Mili'a, ℔ Cert., 79. —. —.

12. Patison, John, for Diets, &c., to Henry Militia, ℔ Cert., 2. 12. —.

1776. R.

Dec'r 24. Rucker, Gideon, for three Rifles sold Capt. Dillard for his Minute Comp'y, 14. 10. —.

26. Ruffin, Francis, for one Gun sold Capt. J. Ballard for Do., 6. —. —.

Row, Thomas, for one Do. Capt. Benj'n Temple, for Do., 2. 15. —.

1777. Jan'y 10. Rumney, Wil'm, Capt., for pay forage & Rations of the Fairfax Militia, 55. 5. 2½.

16. Read, John K., Surgeon to the 1st Bat'n of Min't men, for Pay, Rations, &c., to 15 Dec'r last, 36. 2. 3.

Rose, Thomas, for 250 Bush'l of Oats for Col. Meridith's Min't Battal'n, 18. 15. —.

17. Rowland, Zachariah, for 118 Bushels of Corn for the Garrison at Portsmouth, 14. 3. 2½.

18. Richards, Robert, for a Blanket for Capt. Conway's Min't Comp'y, —. 12. 6.

20. Robinson, David, for a Rifle for Capt. Peter Perkins' Do., 5. —. —.

Rebum, John, for 2 horses & 2 mares, purch'd for the Cherok. Exp., pr. Thos. Madison's Cert., £50. 5. —.

Ditto, James, for 1 horse, Do., Do., Do., 18. —. —.

23. Riddick, Capt. Robert, for pay, forage & part Rations for his Com. Nans'd Mil'a at Ports'th, from the 26 Nov'r to 26th Dec'r, 94. 12. 2.

28. Rudd, Joseph, for one Gun, by Capt. James Anderson's Cert., 2. 5. —.

Feb'y 1. Rakestraw, Robert, QrMaster to 2d Bat'n Min't men, for pay, forage & Rations to the 26th of Nov'r, inclus. Cherok'e expedit'n, 55. 19. 9.

3. Renphro, Moses, for three Rifles for Capt. Flem'g Bates's Comp'y, Cherokee Exp'n, 16. 10. —.

6. Richardson, Cap. Turner, for pay, forage & Rations of his Comp'y to Oct. 17 last, discharged, 39. 6. 4.

7. Ruffin, Robert, for Ferriages, 6. 9. 6.

11. Rogers, Capt. Peter, for pay forage Rations, &c., to the 25 Nov'r last, ℔ Accot. bal., 523. 9. 7½.

17. Rodgers, Nathaniel, for bal. of Waggon hire on the Cherokee Exped'n & Wag'n Cloth, 30. 19. —.

Robert, Lemuel, for Wood furnished the Garrison at Portsmouth, 2. 15. —.

21. Robinson, Capt. William, for pay & forage for his Comp'y Militia to Jan'y 9th, 108. 16. 4.

Mar. 13. Rowe, Capt. Thomas, for pay & rations of his Comp'y King & Queen Do., £155. 16. 8.

Respass, Thomas, for board'g Wm. Foster, a wounded Soldier, 6 Weeks to his death, 6. —. —.

26. Riddick, Edward, for pay rations & forage as Lieut. Col. Nans'd Militia at Ports'th, 29. 5. —.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

THE DUNKERS AND THE SIEBEN-TAEGER.

(Communicated)

In Volume XI, page 125, of the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, the following passage appears as a translation from a Moravian diary of 1749:

"We were only a few miles from the *Seventh Day Baptists* [Dunkers] who live here at the New River. But we had enough of the description which the people gave of them."

The editor of the translation makes the mistake here of identifying the *Seventh Day Baptists* with the *Dunkers*. In the next issue of the magazine, however, he amends the passage, saying:

"It ought to read: 'We were only a few miles from the Sabbatarians' [Sieben-taeger], instead of Seventh Day Baptists."—*Va. Hist. Mag.*, Vol. XI, page 234, note.

In the same place he also shows that the community at New river were members of the Ephrata Society, etc.

In the last issue of this magazine, Vol. XII, No. 2, on page 147, it is said of two Sabbatarians who were found several miles southwest of Staunton by the Moravian brethren on October 25, 1753:

"These Sabbatarians were evidently members of the Ephrata colony at the New River."

These notes, from which I have quoted, make it pretty clear that the New river Sabbatarians, otherwise Sieben-taeger, belonged to the Pennsylvania sect known as the Ephrata Society; but whether the Dunkers were Seventh Day Baptists, or not, is still left in more or less obscurity. The confusion as to the real character of the Dunkers, is "worse confounded" in the quotation from Dr. Thomas Walker, given in connection with the citation I have made last above. Dr. Walker writes:

"He [English] has a mill which is the furthest back except one lately built by the sect of people who call themselves the Brotherhood of Euphrates [Ephrata] and are commonly called Dunkards, who are the upper-inhabitants on the New River. * * The Dunkards are an odd people who make it a matter of Religion not to shave their Beards, ly on Beds, or eat Flesh. * * The unmarried have no private Property, but live on a common Stock. They don't baptize either young or old, they keep their Sabbath on Saturday, and hold that all men shall be

happy hereafter, but first must pass through punishment according to their Sins"

Dr. Walker here has fallen into a mass of confusion that had doubtless bewildered other men before him, and that certainly has blinded hundreds to the truth since his day; and it is to make another effort, in behalf of justice and historical truth, to clear up this confusion, that I beg space for these lines.

The facts in brief are these: The Ephrata Society, who were an offshoot of the Dunker sect, were Sabbatarians and ascetics; yet they retained a few of the principles and practices of the parent body. Often, therefore, they were called Dunkers; often, on the other hand, through a similar lack of discrimination, the Dunkers were confused with the Sabbatarians, and, in consequence, charged with their ascetic practices and heretical doctrines. These misconceptions have clung to the subject with the characteristic persistency of error, from generation to generation, and even in our own day are by no means entirely dispelled. In the realm of fiction they have found a congenial atmosphere; and even in sober history they have taken deep root.

Howe, the historian, whose book, *Virginia: Its History and Antiquities*, is eagerly sought after and highly prized by students and librarians of to-day, wrote a hundred years after Dr. Walker; yet he follows the same wrong path. Indeed, he gets far further into the maze of error, and he is probably still leading multitudes after him. In his sketch of Botetourt county (page 203), he says:

"At the small village of Amsterdam, 5 miles s. of Fincastle, there is a large brick church, lately built by the Dunkards The Dunkers at Amsterdam are descendants of Germans who emigrated to Pennsylvania. The following, regarding the tenets and practices of this sect, is from a published account:

"'The Tunkers are a denomination of Seventh-Day Baptists, which took its rise in the year 1724. [The Tunker sect originated in Germany in 1708. Beissel, who afterwards founded the monastic sect, was baptized by a Tunker bishop, near Philadelphia, in 1724.] It was founded by a German, who, weary of the world, retired to an agreeable solitude within sixty miles of Philadelphia, for the more free exercise of religious contemplation. Curiosity attracted followers, and his simple and engaging manners made them proselytes. They soon settled a little colony, called Ephrata, in allusion to the Hebrews, who used to sing psalms on the border of the river Euphrates. This denomination seem to have obtained their name from their baptizing their new converts by plunging. [The terms *Tunker* and *Dunker* did arise from the mode of baptizing by immersion, or dipping, from Ger. *tunken*, to dip.] * * They use trine immersion, with laying on the hands and prayer, even when the person baptized is in the water. [This is true of the Dun-

kers.] Their habit seems to be peculiar to themselves, consisting of a long tunic or coat, reaching down to their heels, with a sash or girdle round the waist, and a cap or hood hanging from the shoulders. They do not shave the head or beard.

"'The men and women have separate habitations and distinct governments. For these purposes they erected two large, wooden buildings, one of which is occupied by the brethren, the other by the sisters of the society; and in each of them there is a banqueting-room, and an apartment for public worship; for the brethren and sisters do not meet together even at their devotions.

"'They used to live chifly upon roots and other vegetables, the rules of their society not allowing them flesh, except upon particular occasions, when they hold what they call a love-feast, at which time the brethren and sisters dine together in a large apartment and eat mutton, but no other meat. [The Dunkers do perpetuate the Apostolic love-feast – *a-gape*—at which the meat used is almost invariably mutton or veal.] In each of their little cells they have a bench fixed, to serve the purpose of a bed, and a small block of wood for a pillow. They allow of marriages, but consider celebacy as a virtue.

"'The principal tenet of the Tunkers appears to be this—that future happiness is only to be obtained by penance and outward mortifications in this life, and that, as Jesus Christ, by his meritorious sufferings, became the Redeemer of mankind in general, so each individual of the human race, by a life of abstinence and restraint, may work out his own salvation. Nay, they go so far as to admit of works of supererogation, and declare that a man may do much more than he is in justice or equity obliged to do, and that his superabundant works may, therefore, be applied to the salvation of others.'"

This is, perhaps, the climax, but there is more of the same sort.

We can excuse Howe in some measure, perhaps, because he only followed in his account what he regarded as a trustworthy publication, and I have found almost the identical words that Howe quotes in Edwards' *Enclycopaedia of Religious Knowledge;* but he is grievously in error, nevertheless. As a matter of fact, many German Dunkers did settle in Botetourt county at an early period, and their descendants—most of them still Dunkers—number thousands in Botetourt and adjoining counties to-day; but what Howe says here is not descriptive, except in the particulars I have indicated, of these people, either then or now. What he says is, I suppose, true in the main of the Ephrata Society; but it is not, and never was, true of the Dunkers.

The Dunkers have been confused not only with their ascetic off-shoot, the Ephrata Society, but also with other sects better known.– I quote from the Schaff-Herzog *Enclycopaedia of Religious Knowledge*, Vol.

IV, page 2404, in which place may be found a fair and discriminating account of the several sects in question:

"The Tunkers are often confounded with the other peace sects, in Pennsylvania, of German origin, especially with the Mennonites, the Amish, Schwenckfelders, etc.; but they have no historical connection, and differ from them in some important particulars."

Another quotation from Schaff-Harzog, Vol. IV, page 2403, may be allowed as fairly describing the Ephrata Society (the particular sect of Sieben-taeger with which we are here concerned):

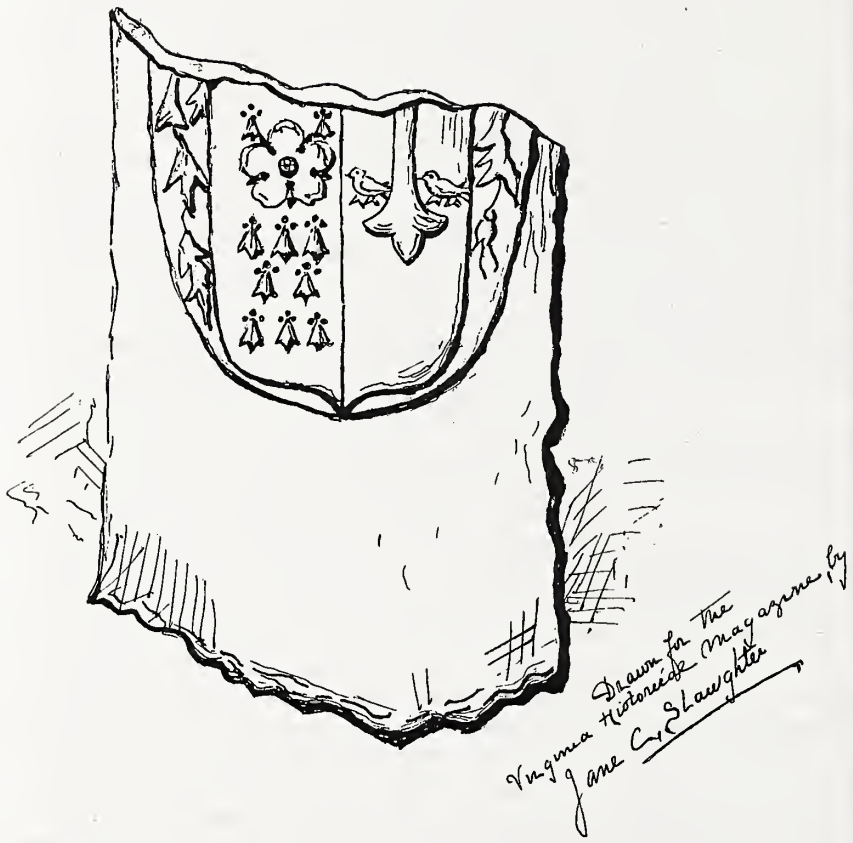
"The *Sieben-Taeger*, or German Seventh-day Baptists, are a secession from the Tunkers. They are now [1883], nearly extinct as a denomination, but at one time existed in considerable numbers at Ephrata, Lancaster county, Penn., where, under Conrad Beissel, they formed a monastic community in 1732; and colonies were afterward formed near York, Bedford and Snow Hill. Beissel, a native of Germany, came to this country in 1720, and settled at Mill Creek, where he was baptized by Peter Becker, the Tunker minister of the Germantown church, in 1725. He published a pamphlet protesting against the change of the sabbath from the seventh to the first day of the week, and also advocating celibacy as the higher order of Christian life."

It was earlier than 1732, however, probably 1728, that Beissel, who had been baptized by the Dunker bishop, Peter Becker, in 1724, began the movement which formed the Ephrata Society.

Community of goods was at first the rule at Ephrata, but was afterwards abandoned, at least in part. Celibacy was enjoined upon those who retired to the cloisters, and was recommended to others, but was not required of them. They adopted a garb similar to that of the Capuchins, and assumed, upon entering the order, monastic names.

Having now succeeded, I trust, in setting the Dunkers clearly apart—showing what and who they are not—I have only left to tell, generally and briefly, who and what they are.

The Dunkers (Brethren, or German Baptist Brethren), are a large body of Christians, living chiefly in Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, West Virginia, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Missouri, Iowa, Nebraska, Tennessee, Texas, Washington, and California, with branch congregations and missions in Canada, Sweden, Norway, France, Switzerland, Asia Minor and India. They hold the Bible as the Word of God, and the New Testament as their creed. In faith they are orthordox and evangelical. They believe in the Trinity of the Godhead, in the divinity of each of the three Persons, in future rewards and punishments. Faith, repentance and baptism are held to be the conditions of forgiveness of sin and the gift of the Holy Ghost. They administer baptism by trine, face-forward, immersion. They perpetuate the Apostolic *agape*, or



FRAGMENT OF TOMB OF
MRS. URSULA (BYRD) BEVERLEY,
Formerly in the Churchyard at Jamestown

love-feast, in connection with the communion by bread and wine; and with these sacred rites is joined the service of feet-washing, following the example of Christ as outlined in St. John, 13th chapter. The Dunkers combat pride, and practice plainness of dress. They endeavor to avoid law suits, and teach peace in personal as well as national relations; they oppose secret, oath-bound societies, divorce, slavery and intemperance. At certain periods in their history they have opposed higher education; but the organizers of the sect were educated men, and at present they own and operate ten or a dozen colleges in the United States.

For authentic accounts of the Dunkers in brief, I would refer the reader to (1) The *New International Enclycopaedia* (Dodd, Meade & Co.), Vol. VIII, pp. 273, 274; (2) The Schaff-Herzog *Enclycopaedia of Religious Knowledge*, Vol. IV, pp. 2401–2404. For similar accounts of the *Sieben-Taeger*, see the latter of the two references just given; also *New Int. Encyc.*, Vol. II, pp. 459, 460. For authentic and complete accounts of the Dunkers, and in their connection, yet in their distinction, of the *Sieben-Taeger*, also see (1) The *History of the German Baptist Brethren*, by George N. Falkenstein, Germantown, Penn.; (2) The *History of the Brethren*, by Dr. M. G. Brumbaugh, published by the Brethren Publishing House, Elgin, Ill.

JOHN WALTER WAYLAND.

TOMB OF MRS. URSULA (BYRD) BEVERLEY.

Some years prior to the Civil War the tomb of Usurla, daughter of William Byrd (1st) and wife of Robert Beverley, the historian, remained in the churchyard at Jamestown, almost intact. A visitor fortunately copied the epitaph and sent it to a newspaper. It is as follows :

[Arms.]

" Here lyeth the body of
Ursula Beverley late wife of Robert
Beverley, daughter of ye Hon'ble
Col. William Byrd, who departed
this life the last day of October
1698, being much lamented of all
that knew her. Aged 16 years, 11
months and 2 daies."

During the years immediately preceding the war the tomb was mutilated, and about 1861 only a piece containing the arms was left. Dr. Frank Hall, a Confederate soldier, while doing sentry duty in the churchyard made on July 1, 1861, a sketch of the fragment. We are indebted to Miss Jane Chapman Slaughter for the copy of the drawing published in this number of the Magazine, and for information of its existence.

The arms are Beverley and Byrd empaled. The Beverley arms are not the three bulls' heads and chevron of the book-plates; but are: *ermine, a rose gules, barbed and seeded ppr.* These are the arms on the seal attached to the will of Major Robert Beverley, the immigrant. And see *William and Mary Quarterly*, III, 234.

Though she died so young Mrs. Beverley left one son, Wm. Beverley, of "Blandfield," who has very many descendants in the families of Beverley, Munford, Kennon, Randolph and others.

It would be eminently appropriate for the descendants of this young wife, who died after such a short life, to replace a stone to her memory at Jamestown, bearing the arms and epitaph as they originally were.

School Butter.

(Communicated.)

The old English word School-Butter has been used in Eastern Virginia down to within the time of people now living. Its meaning had been forgotten, but the derivation and meaning may be found in *Grose's Classical Dictionery of the Vulgar Tongue*, Revised and Corrected, With the Addition of Numerous Slang Phrases Collected from Tried Authorities. By Pierce Eagan. London, 1823. Under the word School Butter, the meaning is given. "Cobbing, whipping." Under the word Cob, or Cobbing, is given: "A punishment used by the seamen for petty offences or irregularities among themselves; it consists in bastonading the offender on the posteriors with a cobbing stick [cobbing-board, we called it], or pike staff; the number usually inflicted is a dozen. At the first stroke the executioner repeats the word Watch, on which all persons are to take off their hats, on pain of like punishment; the last stroke always given as hard as possible, and it is called The Purse. Ashore, among soldiers, where this punishment is sometimes adopted, Watch and The Purse are not included in the number, but given over and above, or, in the vulgar phrase, free gratis for nothing. This piece of discipline is also inflicted in Ireland, by the school-boys, on persons coming into the school without taking off their hats; it is there called school butter."

[A member of the Society states that when he attended school in Chesterfield county, Va., about 1870–'74, that the school-boys considered the term "school-butter," when applied to them by outsiders, a gross insult.]

Brooke.—John Waugh, Cl'k, leased to Thomas Brookes a Plantation and 100 acres of Land adjoining for 21 years, then next at 500 lbs. tobacco and cask, and upon my title first accruing finding the same in possession of James Jeners and his wife, who was Brooke's widow, and that the bounds were very far from being established principally occa-

sioned by the following patent being never laid off (then follow patents for 1,285 acres on Potowmack Creek granted to John Alexander, 1,669, etc.).—*Land Book of John Mercer of Marlboro*, p. 9.

Record in Hooe Family Bible.

(Communicated by Mrs. Alice Ashton Fitzhugh, of King George county, Va.)

Capt. John Hooe, son of Col. Rice & Frances Hooe, born Sept. 1st, 1704, died Apr. 18th, 1766. (His wife was Anne Alexander, daughter of Col. Robt. Alexander. There were other children.)

Children of John & Anne Hooe: Gerard Hooe, born Sept. 14, 17,33, died Dec. 29, 1785. (Gerard married Sarah Barnes of Richmond county, who died May 8th, 1805; Seymour, who married Miss Alexander of Salisbury; Rice Hooe, who died in London; Mrs. Starke, Mrs. Washington, Mrs. Roy, Mrs. Pope, Mrs. Allison, and I believe others.)

Children of Gerard: Elizabeth Mary Anne Barnes Hooe, born Mar. 28, 1768; Sarah Barnes Hooe, born June 5th, 1770; Eleanor Barnes Hooe, born June 3rd, 1773, and died on the 31st Jan; Abram Barnes Hooe, born Sept. 4th, 1784, died June 16, 1841.

Geo. Mason & E. M. A. B. Hooe were married on Apr. 22d, 1784, by Rev. William Stuart. Their children are: Elix'th Barnes Hooe Mason (wife of Alexander Seymour Hooe, of Friedland, King Geo. county, Va.), born March 9th, 1785.

Geo. Mason, late of Gunston, born Aug. 11, 1786. William Mason, born Feb. 3rd, 1786.

Anne Eilbeck Mason, born Apr. 1st, 1791 (Mrs. Geo. Grymes), Sarah B. H. Mason (Mrs. Jack Stith), Richard Barnes Mason (Col. U. S. Army).

Thomas Mason & Sarah Barnes Hooe, daughter of Gerard & Sarah Hooe, were married Apr. 23rd, 1793.

(Mrs. E. M. A. B. Mason, after the death of her husband, George, married the late Geo. Graham, Com. Land Office, and left two children: Geo. Mason Graham and Mary Anne Graham.)

A. B. Hooe's children (3rd.): (Dr. A. B. Hooe was their 1st son); Wm. Fitzhugh Hooe, U. S. N., second son of Abram & Lucy F. Hooe, born July 12, 1807, died Aug. 14, 1833; Sarah Barnes Hooe, daughter of A. B. & L. F. Hooe, born Sept. 16th, 1804, died Dec. 30, 1804; Horatio Renalds Hooe, son of A. B. & Sarah Norwood Hooe, born Oct. 7th, 1810, died Dec. 14, 1811; Arthur Edward Hooe, born Mch. 5, 1812, died May 20th, 1836; Horatio Renalds Hooe, born Jan. 20, 1874, died Sept. 4, 1837; Mary Anne Hooe, daughter, born Oct. 9, 1815, died Nov. 7, 1816; Mary Anne Hooe, daughter, born Mch. 13, 1817, died Dec. 27, 1840; Gerard Seymour, son, born Oct. 30, 1818, died Mch. 14, 1836; Caroline Johnson Hooe, born 6th and died 7th July, 1820; Chas.

Thomas Hooe, born June 16, 1822, died Jan. 17, 1823; John Thomas Hooe, born Mch. 2nd, 1817, died Sept.

Frances Fitzhugh Hooe, daughter of A. B. & Louisa Conway Hooe, born and died May 23, 1829.

Maria Beckwith, niece of Sarah Hooe, died at Barnsfield, Oct. 4th, 1804.

* * Abram Barnes Hooe, Sr., son of Gerard & Sarah Hooe, born Sept. 4th, 1784, died June 16th, 1841. His *first* wife was Lucy Fitzhugh Grymes, daughter of Capt. Benjamin & Anne Nicholas Grymes, born Feb. 11th, 1781, died Jan. 30th, 1805. His *second* wife was Sarah Norwood Johnson, daughter of Horatio Johnson of Md. Born July 8, 1789, died Mar. 2nd, 1825. His *third* wife was Louisa Conway Fitzhugh, daughter of Henry & Eliz. C. Fitzhugh. Born Ap. 8th, 1798, died Dec. 31st, 1850. Buried in Fredericksburg.

Abram Barnes Hooe, M. D., eldest son of Abram & Lucy Fitzhugh Hooe, born Dec. 5th, 1805, died Nov. 8th, 1868, in Baltimore. Married March 29th, 1838, Lucy Fitzhugh Grymes, daughter of George Nicholas & Anne Eilbeck Grymes. Born July 29th, 1812, died Apr. 21st, 1852.

Children of Dr. Hooe: Lucy Barnes Hooe, born Jan. 28th, 1839, died Feb. 23rd, 1893; Abram Barnes Hooe, born Aug. 3rd, 1840, died Sept. 22nd, 1849; Wm. Fitzhugh Hooe, born June 7th, 1842, died June 9th, 1842; Mary Ann Hooe, born Aug. 7th, 1843, died Aug. 18th, 1843; Sallie Barnes Hooe, born Jan. 30th, 1846, died Feb. 5th, 1850; Mary Barnes Hooe, born Apr. 26, 1848, died Sept. 3rd, 1885; Sarah Barnes Hooe, born Sept 1st, 1850, died Aug. 31st, 1851; Abram Barnes Hooe, born Apr. 21st, 1852, died Apr. 1st, 1853.

Lucy Barnes Hooe married Isaac Foot Hooe. Their children: Lucy Fitzhugh Grymes Hooe, born Aug. 10th, 1868; Abram Barnes Hooe, born April 12, 1871; Elizabeth Rice Hooe, born 1874; Medora Boyd Hooe, born 1875; Rice Hooe, born 1877; Robert Arthur Hooe, born 1880; Mason Foote Hooe, born 1881.

Mary Barnes Hooe married Lewis Alexander Ashton. Their children: Alice Ashton, born Oct. 21, 1871; Daingerfield Lewis Ashton, born Oct. 9, 1873; Lewis Alexander Ashton, born Feb. 9, 1875; Lucy Pratt Ashton, born May 9, 1877; Fielding Lewis Ashton, born June 27, 1880; Stuart Arthur Ashton, born Aug. 29, 1885.

Newton.—I am very anxious to trace descendants of Mrs. Sarah Brookes, of Falmouth, Va., and of Mrs. John McDermott, of Washington, D. C., and of Elizabeth Newton, who married Thomas Conway, of Richmond, Va., all three, daughters of Isaac Newton and Peggy Strother.

Also, descendants of John Craunell, who married a daughter of John Newton, of Leesburg, Va., and who had a daughter Anne, who mar-

ried Ranseller Bassett, half-brother to Millard Fillmore. Also, descendants of Horace Newton, who lived in Cloversport, Ky.

Also, descendants of Martha (daughter of John and Mary Thomas Newton), who married George Wise, of Virginia, and died September 19th, 1810.

Also, descendants of Roberta (daughter of Col. Wm. Stewart Newton, U. S. A., and Mary McCandless, of Winchester, Va.), who married Col. W. H. Morehead, of Virginia.

Also, descendants of —— Newton (daughter of William Newton, son of Major Wm. Newton, of Stafford county, Va.), who married Robert Sandford, of Westmoreland county, Va.

Any information as to the above gratefully received.

Mrs. John Fred'k Maynard,
352 Genesee Street, Utica, N. Y.

GENEALOGY.

THE BROOKE FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.

By Prof. St. George T. Brooke, Morgantown, W. Va.

(CONTINUED)

Richard Brooke, of "Smithfield," by his second wife, Sarah Taliaferro, had an only child, William, who in June, 1813, married Eleanor Smith, daughter of Col. Larkin Smith and Mary Eleanor Hill, of "Rickahock," King and Queen county. A daughter of this William, Fenton Brooke, married, Dec. 13, 1832, Benjamin Hodges Smith, of Salem, Mass., son of George Alvin Smith and Lydia King Smith. Fenton Brooke's marriage took place at "St. Julien," the home of her half-uncle, Judge Francis T. Brooke.

(*d*) This verbal will of John Taliaferro, the authenticity of which can not be questioned, seems to prove that he died either a bachelor or a widower without children, for in the absence of proof to the contrary, we are not to suppose that in his last will he would have given all his property to his brother Francis and his "sister Brooke" without even mentioning his wife or children if he had a wife or children.

(*e*) To the *lawyer* this will is an interesting instance of a verbal will of personal property by a testator *in extremis* allowed by the Statute of Frauds, 29 Charles II (1677); as a will of realty it was void for not being in writing. It would seem to have been void as a will of personalty also, because the Statute of Frauds imperatively required that all verbal wills should be witnessed by the *oaths* of *three* witnesses; the oaths

(depositions) of the other two witnesses have not been found, but this deposition of William Robinson must be taken as conclusive proof of the relationship of John Taliaferro to "sister Brooke"—(*i. .e*, Mrs. Sarah Taliaferro Brooke.)

Will of Mrs. Sarah Brooke, 1764.

Will of Mrs. Sarah (Taliaferro) Brooke, widow of William Brooke I and daughter of Lawrence Taliaferro.

In the name of God. I, Sarah Brooke, widow, do make this my last will and Testament. I give and devise all my estate whatsoever except as hereafter excepted and upon the condition after mentioned to my son William Brooke and his heirs forever. I give to my daughter Sarah Brooke during her life the use and service of my negro wench named Sarah. My will is that my son William or whosoever shall be the legal occupant of the dwelling house built by me(*a*) permit my said *daughter* (*b*) to have the free and full use and occupation of the room and closet commonly called my son's room and closet, and that during the time she may remain single, and if my son or other legal occupant shall disturb my said daughter or not permit her to live peaceably in the said room and closet and to have the free use of the same, so that my said daughter should be obliged to leave the place, in that case my will is that my son or his representatives do forfeit and pay to my said daughter the sum of two hundred and fifty pounds current money to be raised by the sale of my estate or otherwise, but if my daughter should marry she must leave the house and the above forfeiture shall not take place. I give to my *son* (*b*) William and his heirs the above negro wench named Sarah, and her present and future increase, to the use of the first child that my daughter Sarah may have and to the heirs of such child, but my daughter Sarah is to have the use of the said wench Sarah during her life as aforesaid. I give to my *daughter* (*b*) Sarah a bed and furniture, table, chairs, and a glass while she remains single. I give to my *grandson* (*b*) John Brooke a young negro wench named Colina, daughter of Colina, to him and his heirs. I give to my *grandson* (*b*) William Brooke a negro wench named Violet, to him and his heirs. In testimony whereof I have hereunto put my hand and seal this nineteenth day of August, one thousand seven hundred and sixty-three.

Sarah Brooke. (L. S.)

Signed, sealed and published according to law in presence of

Al. Rose, John Taliferro.

At a court held for Essex county, at Tapp'k, on the 21st of May, 1764, this last will of Sarah Brooke, dec'd, was proved by the witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded, and on the motion of William Brooke (*c*) and his performing what the law in such cases requires a cer-

tificate is granted him for obtaining administration on the said will annexed in due form.

JOHN LEE, Cl'k.

A copy Essex Co. Court Records, Tappahannock, Va.

NOTES.

(*a*) This was the Brooke Bank house. Few old family homesteads in Virginia have remained in the same family and in the same *name* so long as the Brooke Bank home on Rappahannock river in Essex county. The farm itself seems to have been given by William Brooke I, by his will of 1734, to his wife, Mrs. Sarah Brooke, for her life, remainder in fee to his unborn son (William Brooke "the younger," whose wife was Ann Benger). William Brooke the "younger," by his will, left the estate to his son John (whose wife was Lucy Thornton), and John Brooke, by his will, left the estate to his son William Thornton Brooke (whose wife was Maria Whiting Baylor), and from William Thornton Brooke it passed to his son, William Hill Brooke, whose first wife was Clarissa Jane Lawrence, and whose second wife was Lucy Beverley Catlett. William Hill Brooke died within the last ten years and the estate has probably passed to some of his many children.

(*b*) The *italics* are ours.

(*c*) William Brooke "the younger," son of Mrs. Sarah. He survived his mother only about six months. Compare the probate of his will (this Magazine for October, 1902), with the probate of his mother's will.

WILL OF WILLIAM BROOKE, 1767.

Will of William Brooke, son of William Brooke, I, and of his wife, Sarah (Taliaferro) Brooke; he was called William Brooke "the younger."

In the name of God. This is the last will and testament of William Brooke, gent., after recommending my soul to God, I give and devise in manner following. I give to my beloved wife one third part of my whole estate during her life in lieu of dower. I give to my *son** John all my lands in Essex and Orange to him and heirs forever, but as my wife is now pregnant(*a*), if the child should be a male then I give all my lands in Orange(*b*) to such male child and his heirs forever. I will and devise that all my slaves be equally divided between my *son** John and the child my wife is now pregnant with, if a boy, and that my *son** John shall have his first choice. But if the said unborn child should be a girl the sum of five hundred pounds current money and two negro girls to be purchased out of the profits of the estate given to my *son** John. If my wife should be delivered of twins, a male and female, I will that the male have the lands and slaves aforesaid, and that the girl have five hundred pounds and two slaves as aforesaid. If two sons, then the land and slaves devised to the unborn child to be equally divided between them, to them and their heirs. If two females then I

give to each five hundred pounds, and to each two slaves and no more. I give to my wife the use of all my furniture until my *son* * John shall arrive at the age of twenty one years, and this over and above her third part aforesaid, and all the rest of my estate I give to be equaliy divided between my *son* * John and the child my wife is now pregnant with. If a boy or two boys in the same manner as the slaves were above devised to be divided. I appoint my dear *wife*,* my *sister*,* Alexander Rose, John Rose and Hugh Rose my executors and guardians to my children. I will that Phoebe Brooke (*c*) be maintained out of the profits of my estate till she arrives at age or marries. In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 29th day of September, 1761.

WILLIAM BROOKE. (L. S.)

Signed, sealed and acknowledged in presence of
James Anderson, John Taliaferro.
Probate completed May 18th, 1767.
Will Book 12, page 150, Essex County Records.
"Ann Brooke, Executrix."(*d*)

NOTES.

* The *italics* are ours. (ST. G. T. B.)

(*a*) This child turned out to be a male and was named William. Mrs. Sarah Brooke, in her will, dated August 19, 1763, speaks of him as "my grandson William Brooke," but he probably died when a very young boy, for his aunt, Miss Sarah Brooke, in her will, dated October 16th, 1767, gives all of her property to her "nephew John Brooke," without mentioning her other nephew, young William, brother of John.

(*b*) This was probably his share of the Brookes by tract.

(*c*) This Phoebe Brooke was the daughter of his first cousin, William Brooke "the elder," whose will is printed in this Magazine October, 1902, p. 198.

(*d*) The official probate of this will was printed out of the proper order in this Magazine October, 1902, p. 199. "Ann Brooke, Executrix," was his wife, Ann (Benger) Brooke. In this Magazine for January, 1895, p. 340, it is stated that the widow of *Robert* Brooke married 2d, Richard Hipkins; but this is a mistake; it was the widow of *William* Brooke who married Richard Hipkins; this is *officially* proved by the documents published in this Magazine January, 1903, p. 301–3, and this Magazine October, 1902, p. 199. Besides, no Robert Brooke of that generation left a widow *Ann*.

WILL OF MISS SARAH BROOKE, 1768.

The will of Miss Sarah Brooke, daughter of William Brooke I, and of his wife Mrs. Sarah Taliaferro Brooke.

In the name of God. Amen. This sixteenth day of Oct., in the year

of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and sixty-seven, I, Sarah Brooke, of Saint Ann's Parish, in the county of Essex, being very sick and weak, but in perfect sound sense and memory, do make and ordain this to be my last will and testament in the manner following: Imprimis I give to Elizabeth Oland Hoge my negro girl Winnie to her and her heirs forever. Item. I give to Humphrey Sale (*a*) fifty pounds cash, to be paid him out of my estate. All the rest of my estate, both real and personal, I give to my *nephew* (*b*) John Brooke (*c*) to him and his heirs forever, except the said John Brooke shall die under the age of twenty-one years or without heirs of his body, then I give all the estate which was so given to the said John Brooke to John Rose (*d*) to him and his heirs forever. I appoint John Rose to be my whole and sole executor to this my last will and testament, in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal the day and year above written.

SARAH BROOKE. (L. S.)

Signed and sealed in the presence of
Ann Brooke
her
Mary X Mitchell
mark
Thomas Boulware.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

FIELDING AND DAVIS NOTES.

THE DAVIS FAMILY.

Contributed by Dr. J. L. Miller, Ashland, Ky.

(CONTINUED)

The oldest record preserved among the family papers of this family is an original copy of a deed made in 1691 by John and Susannah Davis, living somewhere on the Potomac river, probably in Stafford county, as the land conveyed was situated on Aquia creek in that county. I also have the birth records from an ancient Davis Bible, beginning with the birth of Thomas Davis, son of the above John and Susannah, born Aug. 1, 1693. Beyond 1691 we have only tradition, which I have attempted to verify from the York county records and other sources. The tradition is that John Davis was a son of Thomas, of York county, and he a son of John Davis, of Gloucester, Eng., who came to the colony soon after the settlement at Jamestown. My search resulted as follows:

In the musters of the inhabitants of Virginia in 1624, it is shown that Thomas and John Davis, presumably brothers, came to the colony in the ship John & Francis, in 1623. Thomas, b. 1585, seems to have settled in Warwick county. He had the title of Captain in the 1624 muster, and also in 1655, when he patented 300 acres of land in Warwick county; in 1662 he was granted 500 acres of land in the same county under the title of Major Thomas Davis.

John Davis, b. 1599, settled in York county, near the border of James City county. In 1633 he sold 200 acres of land, that he must have purchased, as there is no grant to him for it; this deed shows that he had other land adjoining, lying in a neck known by his name. In 1634 he was granted 100 acres on Queene's creek, and at some other date he purchased from John Thomas 100 acres more, as is shown by a deed made by his son, Thomas Davis, in 1672.

John Davis died in 1646, as the York records show an inventory of the personal estate of "John Davis Senior of Queenes Creek," appraised Sept. 14, 1646, at 3,066 lbs. tobacco. He left three sons and possibly other children. They were: John (of age in 1647), Thomas, and William. John, Jr., died about 1672, as in that year suit was brought against George Gill and Robt. Weekes as security for the dues belonging to his orphans. William died in 1688, as in that year William Davis, John Keene, and Robt. Bee gave bond regarding the estate of William Davis, Sr. William Davis, Jr., married Constant, daughter of Ashael Batten, who owned 600 acres of land on the north side of Queene's creek. They had a son, Edward Davis, who died without heirs, in 1710. October 29, 1672, Thomas Davis (son of John, Sr.), sold to James Vaulx 250 acres of improved land lying in Marston Parish, York county, between Capt. Carter and Edward Thomas. In the deed he mentions that 100 acres of the plantation "was purchased by my father, John Davis, of John Thomas." In 1653 he had a grant of 600 acres on the Potomac for transporting twelve persons into the colony. Thomas Davis died about 1674, as in May of that year William Davis was ordered to bring into court an exact account of his "brother Thomas Davis his estate in his hands." 'So far the tradition of the family seems to have been verified, but I have found no proof that the John Davis of our records, who was living on the Potomac river in 1691, was a son of Thomas Davis, of York county, as stated by the tradition. If the early records of Stafford and Northumberland counties were in existence, it might be possible to show that John Davis had owned or settled on the 600 acres granted to his father in 1653. I shall be glad to hear from any one who can give me proof of the connection of the two families. Sometime prior to September 21, 1691, John Davis married Mrs. Susannah Day, widow of Solomon Day, of Stafford county, as on that date they conveyed to George Brent two hundred acres of land previously owned by her former husband. In 1694 John Davis had a Fairfax grant for 50 acres in Westmoreland county; and in 1696 one for 109 acres in Northumberland county. Owing to the destruction of the early records of Stafford I have not found John Davis' will, so cannot give date of his death and names of his children; but from our Bible records I get the name of his son Thomas, b. August 1, 1693, and in the land grant records find mentioned brothers William and John. Between 1722 and 1740 William Davis had grants in Stafford and Prince William counties for about 1,250 acres of land, part of which adjoined that of brothers Thomas and

John. Thomas Davis was probably the second son of John and Susannah Davis. Between 1725 and 1745 he was granted in Stafford and Prince William counties about 1,550 acres of land; and in some of the patents he is styled "Mr. Thomas Davis." In 1737 he purchased from his brother-in-law, Edwin Fielding, some land in Northumberland county, and possibly owned other land by purchase. About 1717 he married Sarah Fielding, eldest daughter of Edward and Winifred Conway Fielding, of Northumberland county.

Now begins our first Bible records, as follows:

"Tho: Davis Son of Jno: & Susannah born August 8, 1693.
Sarah Davis dau. of Ewd: Fielding Es'qr born May 12th, 1695.

CHILDREN.

Edw: Fielding Davis born May 6, 1718.
James C. Davis born Nov'br 3, 1719.
John Davis born July 3, 1723.
Richd: Davis born June 15, 1725.
Wm: Davis born Ap'rl 30, 1727.
Susannah Davis born Sept'br 9, 1729."

Edward Fielding Davis married Betty Yancey and was killed in the French and Indian war. John Davis married, about 1745, Betty Carter, and had the following children: Thomas, born August 8, 1747; John, born November 11, 1748; Susannah, born March 28, 1750; Isaac, born February 7, 1753; Fielding, born about 1755. Thomas (born 1747), married Ruth ——, and died in 1802. His will, recorded in Prince William county, names wife Ruth; sons Thomas, Moses, William, Francis, Isaac, and John; and daughters Nanny King, Mary Powell, Jane Carter, Ruth Carter, Elizabeth Dowell, and Leavy Linn; Isaac Davis, his son, executor. To resume with the children of Thomas and Sarah Fielding Davis: Of Richard Davis I have found no record. William Davis married Catharine Carter, daughter of James and Mary Carter, of Stafford county, November 27, 1755, and died in Prince William county in 1798. Susannah Davis married Richard Smith, of Stafford county, November 17, 1752. James C. (probably Conway) Davis, second son of Thomas and Sarah, married, December 25, 1738, Mary Elizabeth Carter, probably of Spotsylvania county, as they settled in that county, and had the following children: Fielding, born January 1, 1740; James, born March 5, 1741, died 1790; Benjamin, born January 10, 1743, died 1787; Elizabeth, born February 22, 1745; Snead, born May 16, 1748; William, born August 26, 1750; Mary, born May 24, 1753; Felix, born April 27, 1755; Charles Edwin, born October 22, 1758; Thomas, born November 30, 1761, died November 8, 1839, in Woodford county, Ky.

James C. Davis died in Spotsylvania county sometime between February and October, 1765. In his will he gives the home plantation of

330 acres to his wife and son James, and leaves the remainder of his land (amount not stated) to son Benjamin. Gives Elizabeth, John, and James certain personal property, and leaves to his "four youngest children, William, Mary, Charles, and Thomas," all his negroes and the remainder of his personal property in equal shares. It was valued at £202.19s.10d.

Thomas Davis (born 1761), enlisted April 25, 1779, in Capt. Alex. Parker's company, Col. Richard Parker's regiment, for eighteen months' service in the Revolutionary war. He was in the battle of Waxhaws, and was present at the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, as shown by papers filed at the Pension Office. May 1, 1783, he married Susannah Hiatt (born February 26, 1765, died November —, 1847), of Welsh descent. Sometime prior to May 9, 1789, they moved to Kentucky and settled in Woodford county, about twenty miles from Lexington. Thomas Davis was a surveyor, and in the next decade he appears in the Woodford records frequently; he also seems to have bought and sold large quantities of land in the same county in the same period. Thomas and Susannah Davis had the following children: Elizabeth, born October 16, 1784; Mary, born December 22, 1786; Fielding, born May 9, 1789, in Kentucky; Larkin, born September 27, 1791; Thomas, born February 3, 1794, died October, 1794; Thomas, born August 26, 1795, died May, 1817; William, born April 7, 1798; John, born June 9, 1800, died August 9, 1800; Susannah, born August 13, 1801, died 1867; James, born April 17, 1804; Dianna, born January 17, 1806; Benjamin, born March 1, 1809; Sarah Stephens, April 26, 1811; Susan, born 1813. Elizabeth married Beverly Allen and had sons, Beverly and Lewis. Mary married James Baker. Fielding married, 1st, Susan Overstreet, and had Thomas, Eliza, Susan, and Dr. Allen Fielding; 3rd, Sarah Brandenberg, in 1854, who died at birth of daughter Anne. Fielding Davis was very wealthy, and owned a large number of darkies. Larkin married Griselda Scott. William married Nancey Tillery, March 17, 1825, and had two children. Susannah married, October 7, 1819, James Jelf (born January 28, 1794, died 1861), and had: Finetta married Thos. Kirby; Elizabeth married Jos. Lyon (my grandparents); Susannah married Richard Lancaster; Benjamin, Fielding; Eliza Jane married James Wilson; Clemency married Robert White; Thomas married Eliza White; and Sallie Stephens.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

The Marshall Tradition.

By Major-General Thomas M. Anderson, U. S. A.

There is a notable uncertainty in family history, when unconnected with hereditary titles, or the transmission of landed estate.

This finds singular illustration in the history of the Marshall family. For several generations this sept has produced men of such indisputable talent, and force of character, that the name has become prominent in

our national annals. Yet, even in this country, the line of one branch has been made the subject of no little controversy.

And when we follow the line back beyond the sea, we get into a realm of uncertainty and conjecture.

The tradition is that they are descended from William le Mareschal, shown by the Domes Day Book to have fought at Hastings and to have received an estate on the border of the Wales. In time the representatives of this family became Earls of Pembroke. They had estates in Ireland. During the War of Roses all of the direct male line of Pembroke Marshalls were killed off, and the title and estates passed to the female line. But it is claimed by tradition that a Captain John Marshall, of Ireland, who claimed collateral kinship with the Pembroke branch, fought and was wounded at the siege of Calais, 1557. It is claimed that he went back to Ireland, and that a grandson of his, also a Captain Marshall, commanded a troop in King Charles' (Stuart's) army at the battle of Edge Hill, 1642. Tradition again has it that he came to Virginia about 1650. It was of him that old Dr. Humphrey Marshall said we were descended from an Irish captain, and a d—d poor captain at that.

Campbell's History of Virginia mentions a John Marshall who was a captain of Virginia troops in the Indian wars. It is assumed that he was the Edge Hill Marshall and the father of Thomas Marshall, of Westmoreland county, Va., whose will, probated in 1704, is the first authentic Marshall of record in Virginia. In O'Hara's *Landed Gentry of Ireland* there is mention of a Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Marshall and a Captain John Marshall who received grants of land in Ireland from Charles II after the Restoration, for services rendered presumably dnring the Round Head Revolution. It may be, therefore, that the Thomas Marshall, of Westmoreland, was this Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas, of Ireland, and that he did not come to Virginia until after the Restoration; or it may be that this Captain John Marshall who received a grant of land in Ireland was the same John who came to Virginia, for he may not have come to the colony until after the accession of Charles II; or he may have come before—even as early as 1645—and have received the grant of land in his absence. It is just as probable, however, that the Virginia Marshalls descend neither from the Pembroke or the Irish Marshalls, for in *Hotten's Book of Immigrants* to the colonies from 1600 to 1700, no less than six names of Marshalls appear as having migrated to Virginia before 1642.

In the absence of official or family records It is not apparent why Thomas, of Westmoreland, may not have descended from one of these earlier immigrants. Thomas, of Westmoreland, left a son, William, born about 1685, who was still a minor of nineteen at the time of his father's death in 1704. Tradition has it again, but this time of undoubted tradition, that he left a younger son, John, who was known as John of the Forest, who married Elizabeth Markham, and lived and

died in Westmoreland county, Va. He was the father of Colonel Thomas Marshall, the colonel of the 3d Virginia regiment in the Continental Army and the grandfather of Chief Justice Marshall.

Paxton's record of the Marshall family in this country is only a genealogical record of this branch of the family, that is, of the descendants of John Marshall of the Forest and Elizabeth Markham, his wife. But he mentions, parenthetically, that there was an elder branch of the descendants of William Marshall, the oldest son of Thomas, of Dumfries, and the only child designated by name in his will, probated in 1704. This will appears on the tenth page of his book. Immediately after appears the statement that this William Marshall had a son who was known as Colonel William Marshall, of Mecklenburg, Va., who married Lucy Goode, of Powhatan county. He states positively that this Colonel William Marshall was one of the signers of the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence, and an officer of the Revolutionary War. To the best of my information he was born 1757, and died at Henderson, Kentucky, about 1810. His name does not appear among the Mecklenburg signers, nor does his name appear on any roster of Virginia soldiers.

The records of the pension office show that there was a Private William Marshall who received a pension for eight months service in 1781. I cannot ascertain whether this William was the man who married Miss Goode or not. Paxton gives as his decendants his son, William J. Marshall, of Henderson, Kentucky, who married Sarah Lyne Holloway, and their children, John H., William J., James B. and Lucy Marshall Lyne. This he says is the only branch of Colonel William Marshall's family he can trace. He gives the names of Dr. J. M. Marshall of Knoxville, Tennessee, Joseph Marshall of North Carolina, and of H. D., V. E. and Neal B. of Union, Missouri, and of J. W. Marshall of Remez, West Virginia, as probable decendants of this branch. Yet on page 7 of his book he publishes an extract from Mr. Thomas Marshall Green's book who states explicitly that the Andersons of Kentucky and Ohio, and the Samuels and Tompkins of Kentucky were descendants of this elder branch of the Marshall family.

Now I believe it to be a fact that none of the Marshalls mentioned by Paxton as descendants of William Marshall, the eldest son of Thomas of Westmoreland, are descendants from him. The truth or error of this assumption turns upon the paternity of the so-called William of Mecklenburg. Thomas, (Lientenant-Colonel) the son of John, is recorded by Paxton as born in 1655. His son William was said to have been born about 1685. His father was then about 30 years old. If the so-called William of Mecklenburg was his son, and born in 1757, then his father, William of King and Queen, was 72 years old at the date of his birth. But it is known that the first William had a son William, born about 1707, who lived in King and Queen, and who married an Elizabeth Williams. This couple had also a son William who lived for

a time in Caroline county, Virginia. He was born in 1744 and married Ann McLeod, a daughter of Turquil McLeod and Ann Clarke an aunt of General George Rogers Clark, Lieutenant-Colonel Johnathan Clark and Governor William Clark of Lewis and Clark fame. This couple married about 1768 and removed from Caroline county, Virginia, to Fairhope, Jefferson county, Kentucky, about 1780. By successive divisions of Jefferson county their home successively fell under the subdivisions of Henry county and Trimble county, Kentucky.

They had four daughters, who married a Samuel, a Webb, a Thompkins, and an Anderson. The youngest daughter, Sarah, married Lieutenant Colonel Richard Clough Anderson, of the Virginia Continental line, who had served in the Revolutionary War with her cousin, John Marshall, subsequently Chief Justice. It must appear from this statement that if Colonel William, of Mecklenburg, was a son of William the son of Thomas, of Westmoreland, then that William must have had two sons named William, one of whom married a Williams and another a Goode, or that he had two wives, a Williams and a Goode, successively. This quite possible hypothesis is made untenable from the fact that neither branch of the family has any record of a double marriage or any knowledge of each other.

Our acceptance of one or the other of these claims of descent, will depend upon our inclination to accept the authority of Paxton or of Green. But what does it matter? We have now the gratifying knowledge that we are in an ascending series from a primeval atom. For we have now the assurance of science that God made radium and rested on the seventh day.

BOOK REVIEWS.

Recollections and Letters of General Robert E. Lee. By his son, Captain Robert E. Lee. Doubleday Page & Company, 1904. Pp. 440.

This is a valuable and most interesting contribution to the literature of the great commander.

The home and heart side of his wonderful character is revealed by touching and candid letters which emphasize his sublime courage and his beautiful simplicity.

The relation of the soldier to his sons and daughters, to his invalid wife, to his kindred and neighbors, is that of a wise counsellor and sincere friend, the tender affection which he bore his own family is made very real by these unrestrained epistles and they, in their unquestioned truth, shed light upon historical questions.

The son's impressions of his father from the time when arrayed in his best blouse he stood in the great hall at Arlington to greet him, just returned from Mexico (when unhappily his father mistook another little boy for his own), to the sad day when he was summoned to Lexington

to give him the last farewell—throw a white light upon the domestic life of the Christian soldier.

Arlington, Ravensworth, Richmond, Derwent and Lexington are visualized by the personal touch, and one feels as if an old-fashioned Virginia day had been really spent with Robert E. Lee and his family as one closes the book.

The hero of many battles becomes the loving father, the friend and counsellor of young men, the gentle nurse of a beloved wife, the companion of little children, and if possible fills the heart more completely.

The student of Lee can ill afford to be without this volume bestowed upon the world by the youngest son of Robert E. Lee.

THE AMERICAN NATION. A History. Edited by A. B. Hart, Prof. History Harvard University. New York and London. Harper & Brothers. 1904.

GROUP I.

Vol. 1. European Background of American History, by E. P. Cheyney, Prof. Hist., Univ. of Pa.

Vol. 2. Basis of American History, by Livingston Farrand, Prof. Anthropology, Columbia Univ.

Vol. 3. Spain in America, by E. G. Bourne, Prof Hist., Yale Univ.

Vol. 4. England in America, by L. G. Tyler, President William and Mary College.

Vol. 5. Colonial Self Government, by C. M. Andrews, Prof. Hist., Bryn Mawr Coll.

Professor Hart's conception of a history of America written by specialists, but interesting and instructive to the general reader, has been very successfully carried into execution. If the whole work is done in the manner of the first group, it will be a most valuable addition to our historical literature.

Of course our limits will not admit of more than a superficial notice of these five volumes, covering as they do fields so wide and important.

Perhaps the most interesting of the set is the first volume, on the "European Background of American History," by Professor Cheyney. It treats of matters of which the reader of ordinary histories has but little information. Beginning with an explanation of why the West so greatly coveted the goods of the East, he goes on through a description of ancient trade routes to India, China, &c., describes the interruptions to traffic over these lines by the conquests of the Turks, the manner in which the nations of Europe turned to the Western ocean as a new way to the East, tells of the Italian explorers and Portugese pioneering, the rise of the Spanish monarchy and its acquirement of such vast regions in America. The author then turns to the things which influenced the settlement of the New World: the political institutions of Central Europe, the system of chartered companies, the Reformation and religious wars, the English Church, Puritans, the English government and English local institutions.

Professor Farrand, in the second volume, takes up "The Basis of American History," and contributes a very valuable work on the physiography of America and the native races.

Professor Bourne's object in the next volume which follows, "Spain in America," is not to give a complete history of the Spanish colonies, but of the discovery and exploration of America from the birth of Columbus to the beginning of continuous activity in colonization by the English, and also to present an outline of the Spanish Colonial system and the first stage of the transmission of European culture to America. All of these subjects he has handled in a most scholarly and attractive way.

English Colonization in America is reached in the fourth volume, "England in America," by President Tyler, of William and Mary College. Much of this volume, of course, relates to Virginia, and when it is acknowledged that there is no other man in America so well equipped to write a history of Virginia as the author of this book, further comment on this part of his work is unnecessary. We may disagree with him on minor points—the obscure matter of the reincorporation of the Virginia Company, and the action of Sandys and the Virginia government in regard to it, may not have been exactly as the author states; but there are but few instances in which he can be questioned. His treatment of New England is fair and appreciative, though he takes the ground in regard to some actions and some characters, which, however different from the old orthodox ideas of New England historians, is that now common among historical students. Whatever reputation as saints the New Englanders have lost through modern investigation, has been more than repaid in tributes to their ability and courage.

The last volume of the series is Professor Andrews's "Colonial Self Government," which traces the history of the colonies from 1652 to 1689. This period of growth and turmoil is one of great interest, and any treatment of it is apt to cause discussion. The book begins with two exceedingly valuable chapters on the navigation acts and colonial trade, and on the English administration of the colonies. Then the narrative of the colonies themselves is taken up. We can here only refer to the portion that treats of Virginia. The account of this colony during the Civil War (1649–1660) is a correct one, as is, in the main, the chapter on Bacon's Rebellion. The author takes the common view of that insurrection; but the subject is one that still needs special study, and probably the last word is yet to be said. In comparing the rising in Maryland with that in Virginia, Professor Andrews seems to hit the nail on the head, when he states that both had their origin in poverty, ignorance and political discontent.

Poverty, resulting from a long period of low prices for tobacco, was at the root of the evil, and the ignorance of the poorer classes not only made it difficult for them to understand the object of the high taxes; but made them an easy prey to demagogues. The three causes for

this high taxation were the forts, towns and the mission to England. The establishment of forts to protect the frontier was very expensive and probably ineffectual, but it was a method of protection which has since been adopted by the United States government, and at worst was only an error of judgment.

The same may be said in regard to the attempt to establish towns. If they could have been established there is no doubt of the great benefit they would have conferred, and the Assembly did not know that under the conditions of the time towns could not flourish.

The third reason which has been given for high taxes was one of great importance and one which fully justified the Virginia government in spending money. Charles II had granted the whole of Virginia to Lords Arlington and Culpeper for thirty-one years. As Professor Andrews says, many of the political privileges of the colony were in danger of destruction, and it was a matter of vital necessity to combat this grant at once. The commissioners sent to England succeeded in securing a renunciation of the grant, and almost in securing a liberal charter, which would have tied the King's hands as far as trespasses on the rights and territory of Virginia were concerned. As is well known, Bacon's Rebellion prevented the final grant of this charter. Thus all of these reasons for high taxation were not only not based on any desire to rob or oppress the people, but arose from praiseworthy motives.

The much-abused "Long Parliament" of Virginia might also be investigated, and found to be not as black as it has been painted. The question of restriction of the suffrage to freeholders is an exceedingly debatable one; and there are many good people even now throughout the United States who think that government would be better administered if there were such restriction. In Virginia at that day land was so cheap, and so easily obtained, that the freeman who had not industry and intelligence enough to become a freeholder, should not have had the franchise. In recent years much use has been made of the "grievances" which various counties sent to the commissioners who came over to reduce Bacon. These "grievances" have to be studied with care and with local knowledge, for some of them were certainly from little knots of insignificent men, while the bulk of the county is not heard from. An investigation of the records of Lower Norfolk, Northampton, Accomac, York, Isle of Wight, Surry, Rappahannock, Lancaster and Northumberland would show whether the county courts taxed the people for their own benefit as has been charged. And if we had lists of members of all sessions from 1663 to 1676, they would undoubtedly show the folly of the prevalent idea that exactly the same men sat in the Burgesses during tbe period named. They would, no doubt, show that through deaths, and acceptances of the offices of sheriff and coroner there were frequent "by-elections" (as they are called in England), and that the personel of the House changed considerably.

Fragmentary lists which have been preserved lend support to this

opinion. In 1663 Charles City had one burgess present who was not a member in 1666, and one in the last year not present in the former. James City had a change of two members between 1663 and 1666; Surry a change of one; Nansemond a change of all of its members: Lower Norfolk an entire change; York a change of one; New Kent one; Westmoreland an entire change; Northampton a change of one, and Accomack also one. In 1667 Lancaster had a new man, as had Northumberland in 1668. Westmoreland had a new member in 1673, Surry the same in 1674, and in this year the new county of Middlesex had, of course, two new members. At the last session of the "Long Parliament," March 1675-76, Middlesex had changed one of its members, and Westmoreland had done the same. When it is recalled that during this period (1663-76) there are only two complete lists of Burgess—those for 1663 and 1666—and that for the other twelve sessions we have the names of only thirty-nine members altogether (derived from various county records) it will be seen that the change of membership in their long lived Assembly was very frequent.

It may be observed that Professor Andrews quotes, as a fact, the statement made by the English commissioners, that Berkeley sent them from "Greenspring" to the river in a carriage driven by the common hangman; but does not refer to Berkeley's solemn denial and his statement (certainly true) that there was no such official in Virginia as the common hangman.

Each volume of the series has a valuable appendix of authorities, a good index, and a frontispiece portrait of some eminent man of the period under consideration. In the "Authorities" we notice one slip. Professor Andrews, on page 352, speaks of the value of the report of the commissioners to the King, and of the "Review, Breviary and Conclusion," and says that neither has been printed in full. The report of the commissioners was printed in full in the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* IV, 119-154, from a copy made not many years ago from the original in the Public Record Office.

Professor Andrews has added greatly to the interest and value of this work by the constant reference to English manuscript sources, which have not been used before.

The first group of volumes of "The American Nation" can be most heartily commended.

THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF'S GUARD. REVOLUTIONARY WAR. By Carlos E. Godfrey, M. D., Washington, D. C. Illustrated. Publishers: Stevenson-Smith Co., Washington, D. C., 1904., Pp. 302.

This work—the first complete history published of any military organization engaged in the Revolutionary War—is the production of Dr. C. E. Godfrey, military expert to the State of New Jersey in the compilation of the Colonial, Revolutionary and other old war records, which are prepared upon the following lines:

The History of the Guard, commencing from its formation at Cam-

bridge, Mass., March 12, 1776, until its muster out on Constitution Island, opposite West Point, N. Y., December 20, 1783, is designed to contain all official orders, returns, court-martial proceedings, sentences, death warrants and the battles and skirmishes in which they were engaged; also their specific movements, uniforms, and the duty and pay of its officers and men. Other interesting features are: A description of the Great Conspiracy at New York in June, 1776, and the arrest of the men of the Guard implicated for the destruction of General Washington; the full court-martial proceedings on Thomas Hickey, his conviction, death warrant, provost marshal's return, and the scene at the gallows; the organization of the Cavalry Guard, their uniform and duties; the reorganization of the Guard at Valley Forge, March, 1778, temporarily commanded by Baron von Steuben for the purpose of instructing them personally in the maneuvers to be introduced in the army and to have them serve as a model for the execution of them; an account of the detachment furnished General Lafayette as a Body Guard for his dash towards Barron Hill Church; the conviction and death sentence imposed upon three men of the Guard for marauding at Fredericksburg, N. Y., and the escape of two; their review by Count de Rochambeau at Verplanck's Point; the establishment of the Badge of Merit; how a detachment of the Guard prevented Washington from being kidnapped at Newburgh in 1782; a return from the Guard for June 4, 1783; the reorganization of June 16, 1783; full description of their journey and route in escorting the baggage wagons containing the papers of Washington to Mount Vernon; interesting letters of officers, etc., etc.

The Records of the Officers and Men show when and where they entered the service, rank, company and regiment, and when and where they were transferred to the Guard; battles in which they participated, casualties, and a continuity of service throughout the war. Also, to a large majority of these records, the records of their immediate families are incorporated.

The Appendix contains the interesting Journal of Elijah Fisher, of this command; the calendar for the years 1776 to 1783, inclusive; and references to every material point contained in the Introduction, History, and the Records of the Officers and Men of the Guard.

The Illustrations, from originals, consist of General Washington, frontispiece, rare steel engraving by Cheeseman; Captains Geo. Lewis and Bezaleel Howe; Lieutenants William Colfax and Levi Holden; Surgeons Ebenezer Crosby and Samuel Hanson; Huts occupied by the Guard at Valley Forge; Muster Roll of the Infantry Guard; First pay Roll of the Cavalry Guard; Instructions given by Washington to Captain Howe November 9, 1783—three pages; the Flag of the Guard; facsimile signatures of the Officers and Men, etc.

Of the 339 Officers and Men of the Guard, 81 were from Massachusetts, 49 from New Hampshire, 8 from Rhode Island, 31 from Connecticut, 9 from New York, 41 from Pennsylvania, 18 from New Jersey, 7 from Maryland, 67 from Virginia, 11 from North Carolina, and 17 unknown.

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society

AT ITS

ANNUAL MEETING

HELD IN THE

Society's Building, December 28th, 1904,

WITH THE

LIST OF OFFICERS AND MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY.

RICHMOND:
WM. ELLIS JONES, BOOK AND JOB PRINTER.
1904.

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society,

IN

Annual Meeting held December 28th, 1904.

As, for various reasons, there was to be no address this year, the annual meeting of the Virginia Historical Society was held in the Society's House, 707 E. Franklin street, on Wednesday, December 28, 1904, at 4 P. M.

President W. Gordon McCabe called the meeting to order, and stated that the first business was the reading of his report, which had been examined and approved by the Executive Committee.

He then read the report as follows :

The President's Report.

To the Members of the Virginia Historical Society :

I have the honor to submit the following report, giving in detail the work of the Society and presenting a statement of its condition as to finances, membership and property for the year ending November 7, 1904, which report has been carefully examined, verified and unanimously approved by your Executive Committee.

Membership.

The membership of the Society is now 729, as against 749 for the year 1903. This reduction is partially due to the unusual number of deaths among our members, but in chief measure to our being compelled to drop from the rolls such delinquents as have persistently ignored the repeated reminders of our Secretary that they had long been in arrears.

In view of the fact that the Society is almost entirely dependent for support on the annual dues of its members, and in justice to those who do pay, the Executive Committee is resolved to purge the rolls of all such persistent delinquents, who apparently are quite willing to go on receiving the valuable publications of the Society, and to allow their more conscientious fellow-members to pay for them. It may be remembered that we found it necessary to do this last year, and the wisdom of our drastic action has been amply vindicated by the result, our collections for the current year having been far more satisfactory than in 1903.

But it is pertinent to state here that of those who finally do pay, there are still too many who in the settlement of dues procrastinate beyond a time usually deemed becoming among punctilious men and women, and to these we appeal again for prompter payment.

They cannot excuse themselves on the plea of forgetfulness, for Simon Peter himself was never more instant in "stirring up" the faithful among the Gentiles "by putting them in remembrance" than is our faithful Secretary in courteously reminding these laggards and delinquents of their high privileges, and consequent obligations, as members of so dignified and honorable a body. Despite this purging of our rolls, it is most gratifying to be able to state that the finances of the Society are in a thoroughly sound and satisfactory condition, as will be seen from the subjoined report of our able and devoted Treasurer.

Treasurer's Report.

Balance on hand November 7, 1903		$ 287 81
Receipts.		
Annual dues	$3,382 45	
Life members	300 00	
Magazines (sales)	138 85	
Publications (sales)	40 50	
Interest	304 51	
Advertisements (in magazine)	97 50	
Miscellaneous sources	26 00	
Mortgage (permanent fund)	3,000 00	
State Bank certificates (permanent fund)	1,200 00	
		8,489 81
		$ 8,777 62
Expenditures.		
General expenses	$ 401 64	
Printing magazine, &c	1,019 55	
Postage, express and stamps	129 95	
Salaries	1,650 00	
Wages	240 00	
Stationery, binding, new books	120 50	
Insurance	60 00	
Repairing chimneys to Society's house	141 50	
Permanent fund	250 00	
Mortgage	4,500 00	
		8,513 14
Balance in State Bank November 12, 1904		264 48

The treasurer holds on account of the permanent fund:

Virginia three per cent. century bond	100 00
Mortgage, running three years, at 5 per cent. from May 4, 1904	4,500 00
Total	$ 4,600 00

This financial exhibit is the more encouraging when it is remembered that this year we had to incur the extra-ordinary expense of $141.50 for repairs of the chimneys at the society's house, which were absolutely imperative. Thus it will be seen

that the total receipts for this year have been $259.61 in excess of those of last, while our expenses have been $101.66 greater, an excess in expenditure more than accounted for by the cost of repairs to the chimneys ($141.50).

During the present fiscal year the $3,000 mortgage due the society was paid, and we have been fortunate enough to add $1,500 to that sum and to secure another mortgage for $4,500, running three years from May 4, 1904, at 5 per cent. The importance of this investment can be better realized, perhaps, through the simple reminder that the yearly interest from this mortgage equals the dues of forty-five annual members.

Since the date of the Treasurer's report our kind and unforgetting friend, Byam K. Stevens, Esq., of New York city, has made to us his usual annual Christmas gift of $10.

Additions to the Library.

The acquisitions made by the library during the year consist of 379 books and pamphlets. Among the donors of these books and objects of historical interest may be named professor W. E. Dodd, Professor W. H. Mace, Rev. Robert Gray, Rev. S. F. Hotchkiss, Captain Robert E. Lee, Jr., General William P. Craighill, U. S. A.; Captain Albert I. Bowley, U. S. A.; Dr. J. N. Upshur, Dr. C. E. Godfrey, Judge W. J. Leake, Messrs. Worthington C. Ford, Philip A. Bruce, Carter H. Harrison, Nathaniel P. Dandridge, William A. Crozer, Samuel Troth, W. B. Groarty, J. W. Givens, Dunbar Roland, W. C. Houston, C. T. Yerkes, Edward Wilson James, Edward P. Valentine, Thomas Hughes, Frank E. Best, William Wallace Tooker, Albert Matthews and J. C. Brown; Mrs. E. P. Dismukes and Miss Lucy F. Bittinger.

The most important work done in the library this year has been the collecting, careful collating and binding of the serial publications of various historical and genealogical societies at home and abroad; of the official publications of the different State governments, and of much other matter in pamphlet form of notable value and interest to historical students and antiqua-

rians. Complete sets of these serial and State publications, substantially bound, have now been arranged in a separate room of the Society's House, so as to be easily accessible, and constitute a collection of documents of the highest import.

The work of collating and binding goes steadily on, and will be extended to cognate subjects as our means allow. In addition to this binding, more than six hundred pamphlets have been arranged in binding cases and a careful index made to the entire collection. The prosecution of this latter work has been greatly furthered through the liberality of Edward P. Valentine, Esq., who presented us with thirty-five binding cases, for which, on behalf of the Society, we desire to make grateful acknowledgment.

During the past year, our expert copyist has completed the work of making transcripts (for future publication) of the scattered and much worn journals of the Colonial Council, sitting as an "Upper House" of Assembly, which are among the State archives. These copies, chronologically arranged and bound in two large volumes, have yielded most valuable data to quite a number of historical writers, who, during the year, have come from different parts of our country to consult them at the Society's House.

The same competent copyist is now engaged on the "Executive Journals" of the Council from 1738 to 1763, which bid fair to amply repay the labor necessary for accurate transcription, and will, beyond question, furnish valuable original matter for our Magazine.

The journals of the "Upper House" are of very considerable volume, as well as of notable historical value, and your Committee may, at no distant date, decide to print a limited edition of them, should a sufficient number of subscribers come forward.

In this connection the Committee desires to make cordial acknowledgment of courtesies extended by John P. Kennedy, Esq., State librarian, to our copyist and to the officers of the Society, who constantly avail themselves of the resources of the State Library.

This is, perhaps, the proper place to note that the Society has recently received from Captain Albert J. Bowley, U. S. A., some twenty-six pages of the Prince George County Record Book of 1733, which had been carried off by some Federal soldier during our Civil war. There must be many of these lost "Record Books" of the counties lying in "Tidewater" and "Piedmont" Virginia still scattered through the North, and we appeal to such high-minded men as Captain Bowley to assist us in their recovery.

Your Committee reiterates its earnest hope, shared, we are sure, by every member of the Society, that the early Virginia records in the Congressional Library may, as has been indicated, soon be published, and that these treasures, hitherto known to a mere handful of specialists, may thus be made available to all students, at home and abroad, of our colonial history. The value of the "Minutes of the London Company" has long been known, but the weighty import of the "General Court Minutes" is less generally appreciated. To instance, not one word of these "General Court Minutes" covering the years from 1622 to 1626 has ever been printed, and yet this is precisely the period about which our information is most meagre and unsatisfactory.

It may be of interest to note here that this collection of early Virginia records in our great national library also contains many unpublished letters from the "London Company" and from the English government, as well as numerous proclamations issued by our early colonial governors, and not a few firm, yet respectful, petitions addressed to the latter by the fearless, but thoroughly loyal, colonists.

Your Committee, at its last meeting, formally and heartily endorsed a bill just presented in Congress providing for the establishment of a "United States Record Commission," similar to the Commissions long established in England, France and other European countries, having for its aim and scope the systematic and thorough investigation of foreign and state archives and cognate records dealing with the early explorations, colonization and subsequent development of our country. These investiga-

tions, made by expert scholars, would, as in England and France, be published by the government, and beyond question throw a flood of light on many puzzling obscurities of our early history.

The importance of such a Commission is too obvious to need argument, and it is most earnestly hoped that every member of this Society will use his and her influence with Representatives in Congress to assure the passage of this bill.

Gifts.

The gift of a MS. from Captain Bowley has been referred to. Among other donations may be mentioned a fine photograph of an admirable portrait by Carpenter of John Tyler, President of the United States, the original of which is in possession of Clarence W. Bowen, Esq., of New York city; a large colored photograph (almost life-size) of a portrait of Colonel William Claiborne, "Secretary of State of Virginia," the gift of Mrs. Herbert A. Claiborne, of this city; a very interesting collection of photographs and printed documents, illustrative of the "Centennial Celebration" at Yorktown in 1881, presented by General William P. Craighill, U. S. A., who, on that historic anniversary, was the engineer officer assigned by the government to assist the "Centennial Committee." The collection contains the following large photographs:

(1) "The Moore House, in which the articles of surrender were signed; (2) Old tombs in the churchyard at Yorktown; (3) The Yorktown (colonial) custom house; (4) The orator delivering the centennial oration; (5) Laying the corner-stone of the monument; (6) The monument (as completed); (7, 8, 9 and 10) Inscriptions on the four sides of the base of the monument; (11) Warships in York river, 1881; (12) Governor Holliday, of Virginia, and staff; (13) Plans of the regular and volunteer troops who took part in the celebration; (14) Roster of American and French troops at the siege of Yorktown. In addition, a number of reports, proceedings, orders, &c., all relating to this "Centennial Celebration."

Publication Committee.

The Magazine has been regularly published and will be continued during the coming year on the same settled lines, our paramount purpose being to print only original, "first-hand" documents. That this purpose has commended itself to determined historical students has been abundantly attested by the volume of gratifying notices which the Magazine has received from expert authorities at home and abroad.

It is not, indeed, immodest for us to declare that our Magazine, under the able editorship of our learned and accomplished Corresponding Secretary, is to-day recognized everywhere by students of American colonial history as a necessary part of their critical apparatus.

The striking monograph of Samuel H. Yonge, Esq., on the "Site of Old Jamestown," which has been running serially in the Magazine, has been completed, and the Executive Committee has taken great pleasure in allowing out sister society, "The Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities," to use our types, already set up, for striking off several hundred copies in sheets of this exhaustive discussion of the site and buildings of the first capital of Virginia.

These sheets, bound up in book form, and including a number of new illustrations, in addition to those in the original serial publication, constitute a contribution to our early history that reflects the greatest credit on Mr. Yonge, both as a scientific engineer and acute archaeologist.

It is pleasant to add that in its book form this monograph is selling rapidly and promises to assist materially the fund which the patriotic women of the "Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities" are seeking to establish for the systematic prosecution of their work at Jamestown.

"The Vestry-Book of King William Parish (the Huguenot Settlement), 1707-1749," to which special attention was called in the president's last annual report, and which has also been running serially in the Magazine throughout the year, is nearing

completion. This Vestry-Book, written in the quaint French of the time, admirably translated and no less admirably annotated by Professor Robert H. Fife, of Wesleyan University, Connecticut, a member of this Society, has, by reason of the vivid light it throws on the internal economy and personal life of our first Huguenot settlement, excited the liveliest interest throughout the country among the descendants of those noble exiles "for conscience's sake." When completed in the Magazine your Committee proposes to print and put on sale an edition of two hundred copies of the Vestry-Book.

Another important serial publication in the Magazine, also specially adverted to in the annual report for 1903, has been the translation of the "Diaries of the Moravian Missionaries," who came from Pennsylvania to the Western portion of our colony about the middle of the eighteenth century (1748 sq.) These "Diaries," translated by the Rev. William J. Hinke, of Philadelphia, in conjunction with Charles E. Kemper, Esq., of Washington, from the originals at Bethlehem, Pa., have been carefully annotated by these two able scholars, and, as thus edited, add materially to our knowledge of the important German element in the settlement of Virginia, and must prove especially valuable to students of the early history of "the Valley." The coming year will see the completion of these "Diaries" also.

Not less worthy of note have been the "Virginia Gleanings in England," contributed to the Magazine by that trained antiquarian, Lothrop Withington, Esq., of London, who with rare generosity, has given freely of his valuable time in furthering the aims of this Society, and to whom we already owe a heavy debt of gratitude for repeated services in its behalf.

These "Gleanings," we may observe here, have proved of marked interest, not only to such members of the Society as are interested primarily in genealogy, but, by affording new details in regard to such early Governors as Francis West and such conspicuous clergymen as Alexander Whitaker, besides a vast mass of fresh data touching various members of the "Virginia Company" and the early colonial clergy, have enabled us to

extend and confirm our claims as to the high character of the men who settled this grand old commonwealth.

Distinguished historians like John Fiske and Alexander Brown have very justly devoted much consideration to the social status of the early immigrants to the "Virginia Plantations," as well as to their business relations with the mother country, their individual blood ties and the original localities from which these emigrants came. It is just this sort of specific and personal information that makes these "Gleanings" such delightful and profitable reading.

Perhaps the most notable impression made by them upon the historical student is the proof they afford of how great a part London played from the very first, and continued to play, not only in matters of mere trade, but in the care and enterprise displayed in selecting and sending out immigrants.

The characteristics of the people of a civilized capital must necessarily have differed widely from those of the yokels of rural districts, whose mental horizon was commonly bounded by the limits of the parish, and who were imbued with all sorts of gross superstitions, giving implicit credence to the most grotesque predictions and incantations of withered beldames, and submissive as hinds to the petty tyrannies of some tipsy "lord of the manor."

To what degree the character of Virginia people and the course of Virginia history have been influenced by so large an original element of London-bred folk, opens up an interesting field of investigation and deduction to candid students of sociology. It, however, remains a suggestive fact that Virginia burnt no witches, that whatever of religious intolerance there was died a speedy death, and that exactly a century before the "United Colonies" rose in arms under George Washington against the arbitrary exactions of the mother country, the Virginia yeomen flamed out into so-called "rebellion" under Nathaniel Bacon against the tyranny of Sir William Berkeley, thus becoming the pioneers in the Western world of the great struggle

for constitutional liberty, which more than a hundred years after found its culmination on the plains of Yorktown.

Apropos of the importance of this point, Fiske, in his delightful *Old Virginia and Her Neighbors*, says: "The pedigrees of horses, dogs, and fancy pigeons have a value that is quotable in hard cash. Far more important for the student of human affairs are the pedigrees of men. By no possible ingenuity of constitution-making or of legislation can a society made up of ruffians and boors be raised to the intellectual and moral level of a society made up of well-bred merchants and yeomen, parsons and lawyers. One might as well expect to see a drayhorse win the Derby. It is, moreover, only when we habitually bear in mind the threads of the individual relationship that connects one country with another, that we get a really firm and concrete grasp of history. Without genealogy the study of history is comparatively lifeless."

Still another noteworthy feature of our Magazine during the past year has been the series of papers comprising the "Proceedings of the Virginia Committee of Correspondence, 1759-'70," which has claimed so much of our space. It would, of course, be a work of supererogation to dwell upon the vital importance of the correspondence between a dependent colonial government and its confidential representative in the mother-country.

From these confidential letters of the "Virginia Committee" to their accredited agent in England, Edward Montague, Esq., of the Middle Temple, first published to the world in our Magazine, the general reader, as well as the historical student, gets a firm grasp of the temper and aspirations of the "General Assembly," and has laid before him at first-hand the reasons that led to the enactment of various important laws by that body.

The last installment of the "Proceedings" deals in most interesting fashion with a matter which historians of the colony have altogether ignored, or, at best, barely touched up, yet a matter, we must all allow, that was of prime importance—the determined

efforts of the home government to restrict the extension Westward of our borders, and the equally persistent determination of the colonist to plant new settlements in that region, and secure an outlet for trade in that direction. The virtual silence on this point of historians, who have specifically written the history of Virginia, may have been owing, perhaps, to lack of precise information, but, at any rate, the fact remains that this important point has been brought out in these letters as never before.

On the completion of the publication of these "Proceedings," further detailed information touching this most interesting question of the extension of our Western boundary line, comprised in several most valuable unpublished documents, will be presented in the pages of the Magazine. Suffice it to say, in passing, that the first conscious effort made in Virginia's "Winning of the West," was in 1720, when Brunswick and Spotsylvania counties were organized, Spotsylvania being the first county which definitely included lands lying west of the Blue Ridge mountains.

In the "Journals of the Virginia Council, 1721-1734, may be found many entries bearing on the subject, wherein are specifically stated the special privileges offered colonists who should be willing to take up lands for permanent settlement in these new counties.

Copies of these entries are now being made, and will be published in the Magazine, elucidated by copious annotations, made by Charles E. Kemper, Esq., of Washington, D. C., a well-known specialist in this branch of our history, to whom grateful reference has already been made in this and previous reports.

Of other original matter of high import awaiting publication in the Magazine, mention may be made of (1) numerous unpublished records in the "Randolph MSS.," belonging to the society; (2) the volume of valuable copies, made last year by order of the Executive Committee, of the Virginia records in the "Congressional Library;" (3) the copies and abstracts of papers in the English Public Records; (4) "The Legislative Documents" of the colony, beginning in 1774, and continuing through the whole Revolutionary period; (5) the great mass of MSS. belong-

ing to the Society, comprising the Ludwell, Massie, Campbell and Lee papers, and others of like character; (6) the Journals of the Virginia Council, 1738-1763.

All these, when published, cannot fail to enlarge the boundaries of our precise knowledge touching "Old Virginia and Her Neighbors."

Even from this incomplete survey of the work accomplished by the Magazine, the Society can form some adequate notion of how wide is the field it seeks to cover, and how keen must be the vigilance of an editor possessed of the ambition to cover it in a manner worthy the high requirements of modern historical science.

As has been seen, we are printing a translation of German accounts of our Valley settlements, and another translation of the parish records of a famous French settlement not far above Tidewater, and it is to be noted, as indicating how cosmopolitan is our membership, that, while members in Middleton, Conn., in Philadelphia and Washington are sending us these valuable contributions, another member over seas is helping us to a minuter knowledge and clearer cut apprehension of those sturdy English pioneers, who first settled, and in the teeth of appalling dangers and repeated disasters, laid firm and deep the foundations of Western Empire.

Deaths.

The following members (with exceptions noted) have died during the present year:

Virginius Newton, Richmond, Va., formerly a Vice-President of the Society, and up to the time of his death an Annual Member.

Life Members.

Hon. E. S. Mallory, Jackson, Tenn., (died in 1903, but not reported before to the Secretary).

Levi Z. Leiter, Chicago, Ill.

Annual Members.

John Addison, Richmond, Va.

Mrs. Molly T. Armstrong, Bridgeport, Ky., (died in 1893, but not reported before to the Secretary).

Robert S. Bosher, Richmond, Va.

James R. V. Daniel, Richmond, Va.

Right Rev. Thomas U. Dudley, M. A., LL. D., D. C. L., Bishop of Kentucky.

Michael Lloyd Ferrar, Ealing, Eng.

Colonel Burton N. Harrison, New York city.

Major Mann Page, "Upper Brandon," Va.

Robert L. Parrish, Covington, Va.

Orestes Peirce, Oatland, Cal., (died in 1893, but not reported before to the Secretary).

Reuben Shirreffs, Washington, D. C.

Dr. Frank A. Walke, Norfolk, Va.

Mrs. C. F. Wall, Nashville, Tenn.

This is an appalling necrology, far the largest in the history of the Society, and those of us who are citizens of Richmond, cannot fail to mark with profound sorrow how many of our oldest and dearest friends are included in the list—the high-bred, genial Newton, whose charming personality, solid acquirements and civic virtues claimed the affection and admiration of gentle and simple alike—the shy and gentle Daniel, who illustrated in his daily life the high and noble qualities bequeathed him by a long line of distinguished ancestors—the modest Bosher and unobtrusive Addison, both of whom proved themselves daring soldiers, when Virginia, in '61, called upon her children to uphold her ancient sovereignty, yet known of all men in days of peace not merely as wise men of affairs, but above all, as open-handed philanthropists, instant in all good works, and ever ready with purse and tender sympathy, to "bind up the broken-hearted" and minister to the needs of their less fortunate fellows.

Scarcely less well-known to us all was Mann Page, of "Upper Brandon," the typical Virginia country-squire of a bygone time—bluff, jovial, fearless, the soul of hospitality, and in every relation of life true to the best traditions of the noble stock from which he sprung.

Familiar, too, on our streets, whenever the Court of Appeals was in session, was the Roman face and figure of Robert L. Parrish, of Covington, a learned lawyer, and one of the most powerful and persuasive advocates that ever adorned the Virginia bar, whose quick and generous sympathies, and lofty standards of personal honor had endeared him to all who possessed the privilege of his friendship, while the vigor of his intellect, the sobriety of his judgment and his steady adherence to the loftiest ideals of conduct, entitle him to rank with the noblest and best of our Virginia "Worthies."

In the death of Bishop Dudley, of Kentucky, not only his mother-state, but the whole country has sustained a grievous loss. A native and long a resident of this city, he always, to the very last, fondly spoke of Richmond as "home," and though, as time went on, high ecclesiastical preferment took him far away from us, he lived and died a Virginian of the Virginians. A brilliant scholar, carrying off the highest honors of our University, when scarcely more than a lad, a profound theologian, a consummate master of a vigorous English style and an orator of the very first rank, his chaste, yet impassioned, eloquence must long remain a great tradition in the ancient communion, which he served to the end with such simple piety and signal ability.

It is no small indication of the patriotism inherent in Virginia folk, that every one of these men, save J. R. V. Daniel, an infant at the time, served his State in arms during the momentous years, from '61 to '65.

The Society will also note in the necrology the name of Michael Lloyd Ferrar, Esq., of England, an accomplished scholar and antiquarian, whose services to the Magazine have been of the greatest value. In 1902 he began the publication in its pages

of the "Ferrar Papers," placed in his hands, as a Ferrar, by the Master and Fellows of Magdalen College, Cambridge, and comprising not only a mass of private letters, but the public and semi-public correspondence between the two deputies, John and Nicholas Ferrar, and the leading men in Virginia during the early years of the seventeenth century.

These "Papers" have been very generally recognized as of marked value, and it is only meet that we should here give expression to our unfeigned sorrow at the death of such a generous benefactor of the Society.

In this sad connection, it is but proper that your Committee should record their unaffected sorrow at the death of a gentleman, who, though not a member of the Society, was in close touch with its work, and always most untiring in furthering its advancement—the late Thomas E. Nimmo, Esq., who, for several years past, has had charge of arranging and indexing the State archives.

A descendant of the once famous James Nimmo, Revolutionary patriot, and long the Nestor of the Norfolk bar, whose quaint figure, child-like simplicity and antique incorruptibility still live in the graphic portrait of him drawn by the inimitable pencil of Hugh Blair Grigsby—*nomen venerabile!*—in his monograph on Governor Littleton Waller Tazewell—a descendant of this irresistibly attractive and ingenuous "Worthy," Mr. Nimmo, himself one of the simplest and most modest of men, afforded another illustration of the laws of heredity.

True to his blood, he served his native Commonwealth in the War between the States with the same serene and indomitable courage that had characterized his patriotic progenitor, while in the peaceful employments of his later years, spent among his beloved records and MSS, his innate modesty, gentle courtesy and generous readiness to help all interested in Virginia history, made it a delight to every student to visit the department of archives committed to his keeping.

Our last report ended with an earnest appeal to our own members and those of the "Association for the Preservation of

Virginia Antiquities'' to use every effort, by letter and personal interview, to secure from Congress an appropriation to complete the ''sea wall'' at Jamestown, and thus do their part as patriotic Americans in seeking to preserve from the ravages of time and tide the historic spot, fraught with the noblest inspiration to a free people, on which was held the first legislative assembly in the Western world.

It is now my pleasing privilege to conclude this report with the formal announcement, already known to most of you, that the appropriation was duly made and that the completion of the ''sea wall'' has begun.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

W. GORDON McCABE,
President.

Election of Officers.

The President then announced that the next business was the election of officers for the coming year, and asked what was the pleasure of the Society as to the method to be pursued.

Mr. Robert A. Lancaster, Jr., moved that a Nominating Committee be appointed, and on the adoption of his motion the President appointed Mr. Lancaster, Mr. Benjamin B. Minor, and Mr. J. Staunton Moore members of the Committee.

The Committee retired, and on its return the Chairman, Mr. Lancaster, reported the following nominations:

President—William Gordon McCabe, Richmond, Va.

Vice-Presidents—Archer Anderson, Richmond, Va.; Edward V. Valentine, Richmond, Va.; Lyon G. Tyler, Williamsburg, Va.

Corresponding Secretary and Librarian—William G. Stanard, Richmond, Va.

Recording Secretary—David C. Richardson, Richmond, Va.

Treasurer—Robert T. Brooke, Richmond, Va.

Executive Committee—Joseph Bryan, Richmond, Va.; Charles V. Meredith, Richmond, Va.; B. B. Munford, Richmond, Va.; Edward W. James, Norfolk, Va.; Dr. C. W. Kent, University of Virginia; Rev. W. M. Clarke, Richmond, Va.; A. C. Gordon, Staunton, Va.; S. S. P. Patteson, Richmond, Va.; J. A. C. Chandler, New York; S. C. Mitchell, Richmond, Va.; J. P. McGuire, Richmond, Va.; S. H. Yonge, Richmond, Va.

President McCabe, in returning thanks for his election, spoke briefly as follows:

Ladies and Gentlemen of the Virginia Historical Society:

After my long, and I fear exhausting, if not exhaustive, Report, which you have just listened to with such patient courtesy, I shall have but few words to say in acknowledgement of the great honor you have done me for the third time.

But cold, indeed, must be the heart of any Virginian, who has gone back—as I have had occasion to do during the past week—to the "Proceedings" of this society from its organization in the Hall of the House of Delegates, just seventy-three years ago to-morrow, and marked the long roll of Virginia "Worthies" connected with it as officers or members of its "Executive Committee"—cold, indeed, I say, must be the heart of any man, noting these distinguished names, beginning with John Marshall, its first president, and continuing down through all the years, that would not feel a thrill of pride in having such signal honor as this accorded him.

And yet to all, save the most self-sufficient, it must be a pride most sharply tempered by an unaffected diffidence and fraught with an insistent fear lest he prove but a paltry foil to the illustrious men who have graced the position by their varied accomplishments, and enhanced its dignity by their personal and civic virtues no less than by their commanding vigor of intellect.

Only in one respect may I claim, I trust without immodesty, to be the peer of any son of our "Old Dominion"—and that is, in my passionate devotion to my mother-state, whose whole

history from her first settlement—down through all the centuries from Nathaniel Bacon to George Washington, from Washington to Robert Edward Lee—has been informed by an antique spirit of freedom, that never recked of cost or consequence, and has been marked by the instant readiness of her people to attest by their blood their devotion to those principles that since the days of Runnymede have been the common heritage of all English-speaking folk.

"*Bene est facta moresque clarorum virorum tradere*," is the sonorous utterance of the greatest historian of the Roman world—such was, in chief measure, the noble aim of the founders of this Society—such has been the constant purpose of their successors, and I charge you all remember that it is only through the loyal support of each and every member of the Society, the wise counsels of its able "Executive Committee," and last, though by no means least, through the vigilant labors of our learned and accomplished Secretary, whose original investigations have made his name a household word to the trained antiquarians of England and America—it is only, I repeat, through the unstinted help of all these, that I venture to trust that I may maintain in some becoming measure the high traditions bequeathed me by my predecessors in this office.

On motion, Mr. Lancaster was called to the chair.

It was then moved that the Society tender its thanks to the President for the zeal and ability with which for the past two years he had performed the duties of the office.

The vote of thanks was unanimously given.

The President then resumed the chair.

Mr. Stanard then spoke briefly in regard to the bill to establish a United States Historical Commission, and moved that the President be requested to prepare a memorial, in the name of

the Society, to both houses of Congress in favor of the passage of the bill.

This motion was adopted, and the President stated that he would promptly obey the order of the Society.

Then, on motion, the meeting adjourned.

OFFICERS AND MEMBERS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society,

JANUARY, 1905.

President.

W. Gordon McCabe, Richmond, Virginia.

Vice-Presidents.

Archer Anderson, Richmond, Va.
Edward V. Valentine, Richmond, Va.
Lyon G. Tyler, Williamsburg, Va.

Corresponding Secretary and Librarian.

William G. Stanard, Richmond, Virginia.

Recording Secretary.

David C. Richardson, Richmond, Va.

Treasurer.

Robert T. Brooke, Richmond, Va.

Executive Committee.

Joseph Bryan, Richmond, Va.
C. V. Meredith, Richmond, Va.
B. B. Munford, Richmond, Va.
Edward W. James, Norfolk, Va.
Chas. W. Kent, University of Va.
W. Meade Clark, Richmond, Va.
A. C. Gordon, Staunton, Va.
S. S. P. Patteson, Richmond, Va.
J. A. C. Chandler, New York.
S. C. Mitchell, Richmond, Va.
J. P. McGuire, Richmond, Va.
S. H. Yonge, Richmond, Va.

and, ex-officio, the President, Vice-Presidents, Secretaries, and Treasurer.

THE LIST OF MEMBERS.

HONORARY MEMBERS.

Arber, Prof. Edward, Birmingham, Eng.
Brown, Alexander, Norwood, Va.
Gilbert, Hon. J. W., New York, N. Y.
Jones, Rev. John Wm., D. D., Richmond, Va
Keane, Prof. A. H., London, England.
Robertson, Captain Harrison Charlottesville, Va.
Spoffard, Hon. A. R., Washington, D. C.
Stewart, Mrs. John, Brook Hill, Va.
Whitsitt, Rev. W. H., D. D., Richmond, Va.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

Atrill, Chas. H., London, Eng'd.
Bacon, H. F., Bury St. Edmund, Eng'd.
Banks, Chas. E , M. D., Chelsea, Mass.
Barber, E. A., Philadelphia, Pa.
Bryant, H. W., Portland, Maine.
Campeau, Hon., F. R. E., Ottawa, Canada.
Carrington, Gen. H. B., New York, N. Y.
Champlin, J. D., Jr., New York, N. Y.
Craig, Isaac, Alleghany, Pa.
Darling, Gen. C. W., Utica, N. Y.
Drake, Col. S. A., Kennebunkport, Me.
Fernow, Berthold, Washington, D. C.
Green, Hon. S. A., M. D., Boston, Mass.
Hart, Chas. H., Philadelphia, Pa.
Hayden, Rev. H. E., Wilkes-Barre, Pa.
Hoes, Rev. R. R., Washington, D. C.
Judah, George F., Spanish Town, Jamaica.
Nicholson, Col. J. P., Philadelphia, Pa.
Phillimore, W. P. W , London, Eng'd.
Richemond, Mons. Meschinet De, La Rochelle, France.
Rose, Josiah, London, England.
Ross, Hon. D. A., Quebec, Canada.
Thwing, E. P., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Wright, W. H. K., Plymouth, England.

LIFE MEMBERS.

Adams, Wm. Newton, New York, N. Y.
Alexander, H. M., New York, N. Y.
Andrews, A. B., Raleigh, N. C.
Andrews, O., Baltimore, Md.
Bain, George M. Jr., Norfolk, Va.
Barksdale, George A., Richmond, Va.
Barksdale, R., M. D., Petersburg, Va.
Blackwell, Henry, New York, N. Y.
Brooks, P. C , Boston, Mass.
Bryan, Joseph, Richmond, Va.
Bryan, Jonathan, Richmond, Va.
Bryan, Robert C., Richmond, Va.
Bryan, St. George, Richmond, Va.
Bryan, J. Stewart, Richmond, Va.
Byrd, George H., New York, N. Y.
Cabell, J. Alston, Richmond, Va.
Childers, Col. Gracey, Clarksville, Tenn.
Claiborne, Mrs. H. A., Richmond, Va.
Clement, Capt. H. C., U. S. A , Dallas, Texas.
Clements, Mrs. Helen I., Saint Louis, Mo.
Cleburne, C. J., M. D., United States Navy.
Conway, M. D., New York, N. Y.
Cottrell, James L., Richmond, Va.
Deats, H. E., Flemington, N. J.
Downman, R. H , New Orleans, La.
Garnett, Judge T. S., Norfolk, Va.
Gary, J. A., Baltimore, Md.
Gibbs, Mrs. Virginia B., Newport, R. I.
Grafflin, John C., Baltimore, Md.
Grandy, C. Wiley, Norfolk, Va.
Gratz, Simon, Philadelphia, Pa.
Grigsby, H. C., Smithville, Va.
Hearst, Mrs. Phoebe A., Pleasanton, Cal.
Hughes, R. M., Norfolk, Va.
Huntington, Archer M., Baychester, N. Y.
Ingalls, M. E., Cincinnati, Ohio.
Jones, Wm. Ellis, Richmond, Va.
Keith, Charles P., Philadelphia, Pa.

Kinsolving, Walter O., Austin, Texas.
Langhorne, J. C., Salem, Va.
Lee, Edmund, J., M D., Philadelphia, Pa.
Lee, General G. W. C., Burks, Va.
Lee, W. H., St. Louis Mo.
Leigh, C. J., New York, N. Y.
Logan, General T. M., Howardsville, Va.
Low, Hon. Seth, New York, N. Y.
Mason, Wm. Peyton, Minneapolis, Minn.
Miller, Dr. J. L., Ashland, Ky.
Minor, B. B., Richmond, Va.
McCormick, Cyrus Hall, Chicago, Ill.
Richardson, D. C., Richmond, Va.
Rives, Hon. Geo. Lockhart, New York, N.Y.
Sheppard, Wm. L., Richmond, Va.
Stubbs, Wm. C., New Orleans, La.
Talcott, Col. T. M. R., Bon Air, Va.
Traylor, R. L., Richmond, Va.
Van de Vyver, Rt. Rev. A., D. D., Richmond, Va.
Waterman, W. H., New Bedford, Mass.
Webb, W. Seward, New York, N. Y.
Whitehead, J. B., Norfolk, Va.
Wickham, Henry T., Richmond, Va.
Williams, A. D., Richmond, Va.
Williams, Thomas C., Richmond, Va.
Winslow, H. M., Harriman, Tenn.
Winthrop, Robert C., Jr , Boston, Massachusetts.
Woodson, Capt. R. S., U. S. A., Fort Clark, Texas.

ANNUAL MEMBERS.*

Adams, Gilmer S., Louisville, Ky.
Adams, Walter, Framingham, Mass.
Addison E. B., Richmond, Va.
Adkins, S. B., Richmond, Va.
Aguilar de, Mrs. F. B , St. Louis, Mo.
Alexander, L. D., New York, N. Y.
Alger, General Russell A., Detroit, Mich.
Ambler, Ben. Mason, Parkersburg, W. Va.
Anderson, Colonel Archer, Richmond, Va.
Anderson, B. R., M. D., Colorado Springs, Col.
Anderson, Davis C., Cincinnati, Ohio.
Anderson, Edward L., Cincinnati, Ohio.
Anderson, Maj.-Genl. T. M., U. S. A., Portland, Oregon.
Anderson, W. A., Richmond, Va.
Archer, V. B., Parkersburg, W. Va.
Atkinson, J. B.. Earlington, Ky.
Atkinson, Thomas, Richmond, Va.
Avery, Dr. Elroy M., Cleveland, Ohio.
Axtell, Decatur, Richmond, Va.

Bagby, Mrs. Parke C., Richmond, Va.
Baker, Colonel R. H., Norfolk, Va.
Ballou, Hosea Starr, Brookline, Mass.
Banta, Theodore M., New York, N. Y.
Barbour, John S., Culpeper, Va.
Barrow, Pope, Savannah, Ga.
Barton, R. T., Winchester, Va.
Battle, Prof. K. P., Chapel Hill, N. C.
Bayne, Howard R., New York, N. Y.
Beale, Rev. G. W., D. D., Heathsville, Va.
Beall, Mrs. H. A., Parkesburg, Pa.
Belt, Mrs. Eliz. Talbot, Millen, Ga.
Best, Frank E., Chicago, Ill.
Bigelow, F. G., Milwaukee, Wis.
Billups, Celey, Norfolk, Va.
Blackford, Prof. L. M., Alexandria, Va.
Blackstock, Ira B., Springfield, Ill.
Blow, Lieut. George P., U. S. N., La Salle, Ills.
Blow, Capt. W. W., U. S. A., Monterey, Cal.
Boisseau, P. H., Danville, Va.
Bolling, Stanhope, Richmond, Va.
Boyd, Mrs. Fred. W., Waukesha, Wis.
Boykin, Colonel F. M., Richmond, Va.
Boyle, Mrs. J. A., Davenport, Iowa.
Branch, Major John P., Richmond, Va.
Brent, Frank P., Accomac county, Va.
Brittain, Louis H., Englewood, N. J.
Brodhead, Lucas, Versailles, Ky.
Brockett, Mrs. Albert D., Alexandria, Va.
Brooke, Richard N., Washington, D. C.
Brooke, Robert T., Richmond, Va.
Brooke, S. S., Roanoke, Va.
Brooke, Prof. St. George T., Morgantown, W. Va.
Brooks, Dr. Swepson J., Harrison, N. Y.
Broun, Major T. L., Charleston, W. Va.
Brown, Prof. W. G., Columbia, Mo.
Bruce, Mrs. G. H., Danville, Ky.
Bruce, Philip Alexander, Clarkton, Va.
Bruce, Mrs. Albert C., Richmond, Va.

---

*This list also includes subscribers to the Magazine.

Bryan, Mrs. Joseph, Richmond, Va.
Bryant, C. B., Martinsville, Va.
Buchanan, Mrs. Lytle, Louisville, Ky.
Buchanan, Wm. J., London, Eng.
Budlong, Mrs. M. J., Hartford, Conn.
Buford, Commander M. B., U. S. N., Watch Hill, R. I.
Bukey, Mrs. J. S., Vienna, Va.
Bullitt, W. C., Philadelphia, Pa.
Burgis, Richard F., El Paso, Texas.
Burruss, Mrs. Nathaniel, Norfolk, Va.
Burwell, D. S., Norfolk, Va.
Butler, Hugh, Denver, Col.
Byrd, S. M., Cedartown, Ga.

California S. R., Los Angeles, Cal.
Callahan, G. C., Philadelphia, Pa.
Cameron, Alexander, Richmond, Va.
Cannon, G. Randolph, Richmond, Va.
Capps, W. L., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.
Cargill, Mrs. S. R., Mason City, Ill.
Carne, Rev. R. L., Fort Monroe, Va.
Carpenter, Franklin R., Denver, Col.
Cary, Wilson Miles, Baltimore, Md.
Casey, Prof. Joseph J., New York, N. Y.
Chalmers, J. F., Richmond, Va.
Chandler, Prof. J. A. C., New York, N. Y.
Chandler, Walter T., Chicago, Ills.
Chappell, Philip E., Kansas City, Mo.
Chauncy, Mrs. Agnes, Narberth, Pa.
Chew, Philemon, St. Louis, Mo.
Christian, Judge Geo. L., Richmond, Va.
Christian, Walter, Richmond, Va.
Clark, Clarence H., Philadelphia, Pa.
Clark, Mrs. J. M., Pittsburgh, Pa.
Clark, M. H., Clarksville, Tenn.
Clark, Rev. W. M., Richmond, Va.
Clarke, P. N., Louisville, Ky.
Clement, Mrs. N. E., Chatham, Va.
Clyde, W. P., New York, N. Y.
Cocke, Charles P., New Orleans, La.
Cocke, Dr. W. Irby, Port Washington, N. Y.
Coe Brothers, Springfield, Ill.
Coke, Captain John A., Richmond, Va.
Cole, J. Edward, Norfolk, Va.
Coleman, Charles W., Washington, D. C.
Coles, Mrs. T. B., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Colston, F. M., Baltimore, Md.
Colston, Edward, Cincinnati, Ohio.
Conrad, George N., Harrisonburg, Va.
Conrad, Major Holmes, Winchester, Va.
Constant, S. V., New York, N. Y.
Cooke, H. P., Richmond, Va.
Cooke, Dr. G. Wythe, Washington, D. C.
Cooke, John H., Richmond, Va.
Coolidge, Archibald C., Cambridge, Mass.
Corbin, Richard W., Paris, France.
Corning, John Herbert, Washington, D. C.
Coutant, Dr. R. S., Tarrytown, N. Y.
Cox, Mrs. L. B., Chicago, Ill.
Craighill, Gen. W. P., U. S. A., Charlestown, W. Va.
Crenshaw, M. Millson, Washington, D. C.
Crenshaw, S. Dabney, Richmond, Va.
Crocker, Major J. F., Portsmouth, Va.
Cropper, John, Washington, D. C.
Crozer, Wm. A., New York, N. Y.
Crump, Beverly T., Richmond, Va.
Cullingworth, J. N., Richmond, Va.
Cunningham, R. H., Henderson, Ky.
Curtis, Mrs. H. W., Knoxville, Tenn.
Cutshaw, Colonel W. E., Richmond, Va.

Dabney, Prof. R. H., University of Va.
Dandridge, Miss Mary E., Cincinnati, O.
Danforth, Elliott, New York, N. Y.
Dangerfield, Elliott, New York, N. Y.
Daugherty, Wm. G., Baltimore, Md.
Daughters A. R., Auburn, Ala.
Daughters A. R., Washington, D. C.
Davenport, G. A., Richmond, Va.
Davies, W. G., New York, N. Y.
Davis, Frederick L., Washington, D. C.
Denham, Edward, New Bedford, Mass.
Dickinson, Colonel A. G., New York, N. Y.
Dimmock, Capt. M. J., Richmond, Va.
Dismukes, Elisha P., Columbus, Ga.
Dobie, Louis T., Richmond, Va.
Dold, Dr. Wm. E , New York, N. Y.
Donally, Mrs. Miriam W., Charleston, W. Va.
Doran, J. J., Philadelphia, Pa.
Doremus, Mrs. C. A., New York, N. Y.
Doyle, John A., Pendarren, Crickhowell, Eng.
Duke, Judge R. T. W., Jr., Charlottesville, Va.
Dunlop, Boutwell, Washington, D. C.
Dunn, John, M. D., Richmond, Va.
Dupont, Col. H. A., Winterthur, Del.
Durrett, Colonel R. T., Louisville, Ky.

Easley, J. C., Richmond, Va.
East, John P., New York, N. Y.
Eaton, George G., Washington, D. C.
Edwards, G. F., Portsmouth, Va.
Edwards, Thos. H., West Point, Va.
Eggleston, J. D., Worsham, Va.
Elkins, Hon. S. B., Elkins, W. Va.
Ellinger, William, Fox Island, Va.
Ellis, Powhatan, Richmond, Va.
Elliott, Mrs. Randolph L., Germantown, Pa.
Ely, Mrs. Jno. H., Cincinnati, Ohio.
English, Mrs. W. E., Indianapolis, Ind.
Eppes, Miss Emily H., City Point, Va.
Eustace, Wm. Corcoran, Leesburg, Va

Farragut, Loyall, New York, New York.
Farrar, B. J., Nashville, Tenn.
Farrar, Edgar H., New Orleans, La.
Feild, W. P , Little Rock, Ark.
Ferrell, Mrs. Chas. C., Austin, Texas.
Ficklen, Carter B., Havana, Cuba.
Fife, Prof. R. H., Middletown, Conn.
Fitzhugh, Gen. Chas. L., Alleghany, Pa.
Fleet, Col. A.F.,Supt. Culver Military Academy, Culver, Indiana.
Fleming, R. I., Washington, D. C.
Folsom, A. A., Brookline, Mass.
Fontaine, W. W., Austin, Tex.
Ford, Worthington C., Washington, D. C.
Fountain, Major S. W., U. S. A., Philadelphia, Pa.
Fourquerean, J. M., Richmond, Va.
Fox, Rector K., New York, N. Y.
Fox, W. F. Richmond, Va.
Franklin, James, Jr , Lynchburg, Va.
French, Jno. Herndon, New York, N. Y.
Fuller, Chief Justice Melville W., Washington, D. C.
Fulton, J. H., Wytheville, Va.

Gaines, C. Carrington, Poughkeepsie, N.Y.
Gaines, R. H., New York, N. Y.
Gantt, Judge J. B., Jefferson City, Mo.
Garland, Spotswood, Wilmington, Del.
George, Major J. P., Richmond, Va.
Gibson, Rt. Rev. Robt. A., Richmond, Va.
Gillis, H. A., Richmond, Va.
Glover, Chas. C., Georgetown, D. C.
Gordon, Armstead C., Staunton, Va.
Gordon Mrs. W. W., Richmond, Va.
Gray, Henry W., Jr., Boston, Mass.
Gray, W. F., Richmond, Va.
Green, B. W., M. D., Charlottesville, Va.
Green, Raleigh T., Culpeper, Va.
Greenway, G. C., M. D., Hot Springs, Ark.
Grinnan, Judge Daniel, Richmond, Va.
Guillardeu, W. L., New York, N. Y.
Gummey, Charles F., Jr., Philadelphia, Pa.
Gunnell, Mrs. Allen T., Colorado Springs.

Hagner, Judge A. B., Washington, D. C.
Hagan, John C , Richmond, Va.
Hall, Charles H., M. D., Macon, Ga.
Hamilton, Peter J., Mobile, Ala.
Hamilton, S. M., Washington, D. C.
Hancock, W. Scott, St. Louis, Mo.
Harris, John T., Jr., Harrisonburg, Va.
Harrison, Francis Burton, New York, N. Y.
Harrison, Geo. T., M. D., New York, N. Y.
Harrison, Robert L., New York, N. Y.
Harrison, W. Preston, Chicago, Ill.
Harvie, Miss Anne F., Richmond, Va.
Hawes, S. H., Richmond, Va.
Heffelfinger, Jacob, Hampton, Va.
Henley, Mrs. Charles F., Mountainville, Tenn.
Hemming, Mrs. C. C., Colorado Spgs., Col.
Herbert, Colonel A., Alexandria, Va.
Herndon, Eugene G., Germantown, Pa.
Herndon, J. W., Alexandria, Va.
Higgins, Mrs. D. F , Joliet, Ill.
Hill, W. M., Richmond, Va.
Hitt, Hon. R. R., Washington, D. C.
Hobson, Henry W., Jr.. Denver, Col.
Hoen, E. A., Richmond, Va.
Holt, R. O., Washington, D. C.
Hord, Rev. A. H., Germantown, Pa.
Horton, Mrs. H. C., Franklin, Tenn.
Howard, Major McH., Baltimore, Md.
Howell, M. B. Nashville, Tenn.
Huffmaster, J. T., Galveston, Texas.
Hughes, Charles J., Jr., Denver, Col.
Hughes, A. S., Denver, Col.
Hume, Frank, Washington, D. C.
Hunnewell, J. F., Charlestown, Mass.
Hunt, Gaillard, Washington, D. C.
Hunt, George W. P., Globe, Arizona.
Hunter, James W., Norfolk, Va.
Hunter, Major John, Jr., Richmond, Va.
Hunter, Mrs. Robert W., Alexandria, Va.
Hurt, George A , Atlanta, Ga.
Hutcheson, Mrs. J. C., Houston, Texas.
Hutchins, W. S., Richmond, Va.
Hutchinson, Mrs. W. J., Caspiana, La.
Hutchinson, Francis M., Philadelphia, Pa.
Hutzler, H. S., Richmond, Va.

Irving, A. D., Irvington, N. Y.

Jacoby, H. F., New York, N. Y.
James, Edward Wilson, Norfolk, Va.
Jarman, Prof. J. L , Farmville, Va.
Jeffress, T. F., Richmond, Va.
Jeffries, Miss Susie A., Janesville, Wis.
Jenkins, Edward A., Baltimore, Md.
Jenkins, Luther H., Richmond, Va.
Jewett, W. K., Colorado Spgs., Colorado.
Johnson, B. F., Washington, D. C.
Johnson, Capt. Wm. R., Crescent, W. Va.
Johnston, Christopher, M. D., Baltimore, Md.
Johnston, Dr. Geo. Ben., Richmond, Va.
Johnston, Miss Mary, Richmond, Va.
Joline, Adrian H., New York, N. Y.
Jones, Rev. J. William, Richmond, Va.
Jones, W. Strother, Red Bank, N. J.
Jones, Wm. L., Pittsburgh, Pa.
Jordan, Scott, Chicago, Ill.

Judkins, Mrs. W. D., Lausanne, Switzerland.

Keach, Mrs. O. A., Wichita, Kas.
Keeling, Judge J. M., Norfolk, Va.
Keim, Mrs. Betty L., Philadelphia, Pa.
Keith, Albert G., Cambridge, Mass.
Kelley, James, New York, N. Y.
Kemper, Charles E., Washington, D. C.
Kemper, Dr. G. W. H., Muncie, Ind.
Kemper, Willis M , Cincinnati Ohio.
Kennedy, Mrs. S D., Warrenton, Va.
Kent, Prof. C. W., University of Va.
Kidd, J. B., Richmond, Va.
Kilby, Judge Wilbur J., Suffolk, Va.
King, Miss Marion L., West Orange, N. J.
Knabe, William, Baltimore, Md.

Lambert, Mrs. W. H., Germantown, Pa.
La Monte, Geo. M., Bound Brook, N. J.
Lancaster, R. A., Jr , Richmond, Va.
Larus, John R., Baltimore, Md.
Lassiter, Major F. R , Petersburg, Va.
Lathrop, Bryan, Chicago, Ill.
Lea, Mrs. Overton, Nashville, Tenn.
Leach, J. Granville, Philadelphia, Pa.
Leach, James A., Richmond, Va.
Leake, Judge A. K., Richmond, Va.
Leake, Judge Wm. Josiah, Richmond, Va.
Lee, Rev. Baker P., Lexington, Ky.
Lee, Gen. Fitzhugh, Richmond, Va.
Lee, Captain R. E., West Point, Va.
Lee, R. E., Jr., Fairfax county, Va.
Leib, Mrs. Lida C. G., San Josè, Cal.
Le Grand, Mrs. J. H., Tyler, Tex.
Leigh, Egbert G., Jr , Richmond, Va.
Letcher, S. Houston, Lexington, Va.
Lincoln, Solomon, Boston, Mass.
Livezey, John G., Newport News, Va.
Lodge, Hon. H. C., Nahant, Mass.
Logan, John S., St. Joseph, Mo.
Logan, Walter S , New York, N. Y.
Lomax, E. L., Omaha, Neb.
Lorton, Heth, New York, N. Y.
Loyall, Captain B. P., Norfolk, Va.
Lyon, Mrs. George A., Richmond, Va.

Madden, Mrs. Edgar, New York, N. Y.
Maddox, E. L., Grand Rapids, Mich.
Maddux, L. O., Cincinnatti, Ohio.
Maffit, Mrs. John N , New York, N. Y.
Malone, Prof. T. H., Nashville, Tenn.
Mallory, Lt.-Col. J. S., U. S. A., Washington, D. C.
Markham, George D., St. Louis, Mo.
Matthews, Albert, Boston, Mass.
Matthews, Dr. J. C., Oakland, Ga.
Maury, Colonel R. L., Richmond, Va.
Maxwell, John W. C., San Francisco, Cal.
Mayo, E. C., Richmond, Va.
Mayo, P. H., Richmond, Va.
Mayo, Rev. Robt. A., West River, Md.
Maynard, Mrs. John F., Utica, N. Y.
Mentz, Mrs. J. E , Philadelphia, Pa.
Meredith, Charles V., Richmond, Va.
Merrick, Dr. T. D., Richmond, Va.
Merrill, Mrs. Lida W., Terre Haute, Ind.
Meyers, Barton, Norfolk, Va.
Meysenburg, Mrs. D. C., St. Louis, Mo.
Miller, Rudolph P., New York, N. Y.
Mitchell, Kirkwood, Richmond, Va.
Mitchell, Prof. S. C., Richmond, Va.
Moore, Josiah S., Richmond, Va.
Moore, Mrs. Thomas L., Richmond, Va.
Moore, Warner, "
Morehead, C. R., El Paso, Texas.
Morrison, Mrs. Portia Lee, Farmville, Va.
Morton, Dr. Daniel, St. Joseph, Mo.
Morgan, Dr. D. H., U. S. N.
Munford, B. B., Richmond, Va.
Munford, R. B., Jr , Richmond, Va.
Myers, Major E. T. D., Richmond, Va.
McAllister, J. T., Hot Springs, Va.
McBryde, Dr. J. M., Blacksburg, Va.
McCabe, Capt. W. Gordon, Richmond, Va.
McCarty, Allen, St. Louis, Mo.
McGuire, Mrs. Frank H., Richmond, Va.
McGuire, J. P., "
McIlwaine, Prof. H. R., Hampden-Sidney College, Va.
McIlwaine, W. B., Petersburg, Va.
McLellan, Mrs. Aurora P., Athens, Ala.
McMillan, Mrs. T. M., Mobile, Ala.
Munsell's Sons, J , Allenhurst, N. J.

Nash, H. M., M. D., Norfolk, Va.
Naylor, Hugh E., Front Royal, Va.
Nelson, Rev. James, D. D., Womans' College, Richmond, Va
Nicholls, Rt. Rev. W. F., San Francisco, Cal.
Nolting, W. Otto, Richmond, Va.
Norris, S. Henry, Philadelphia, Pa.

Ogden, Robt. C., New York.
Old, Major, W. W., Norfolk, Va.
Oliver, Dr. A. S., Elberton, Ga.
Otter, John B., Louisville, Ky.
Owen, Thomas M., Montgomery, Ala.

Page, S. Davis, Philadelphia, Pa.
Page, L. W., Washington, D. C.
Page, Rosewell, Richmond, Va.
Page, Thomas Nelson, Washington, D. C.

Palmer, Col. William H., Richmond, Va.
Parker, Col. John, Browsholme Hall, Clethiroe, Lancashire, Eng.
Parker, Mrs. H. H., Portland, Oregon.
Patterson, James A , Philadelphia, Pa.
Patteson, S. S. P., Richmond, Va.
Patteson, J. A., New York, N. Y.
Patton, Marcus W., New Orleans, La.
Pegram, John Combe, Providence, R. I.
Pell, F. A., Lakewood, N. J.
Penn, Mrs. James G., Danville, Va.
Pennington, William C., Baltimore, Md.
Pescud, Peter F., New Orleans, La.
Peterkin, Mrs. George W., Parkersburg, W. Va.
Pettus, William J., M. D., U. S. Marine Hospital Service, Washington, D, C.
Phinizy, Mrs Billups, Athens, Ga.
Pickett, Thomas E., M. D., Maysville, Ky.
Pinckard, W. P., Birmingham, Ala.
Pinkerton, Mrs. Chas., New York, N. Y.
Pittman, Mrs. H. D., St. Louis, Mo.
Pitts, A. D., Selma, Ala.
Poindexter, Charles E , Jeffersonville, Ind.
Pollard, Henry R., Richmond, Va.
Pollard, J. G., Richmond, Va.
Porterfield, Col. G. A., Charles Town, W. Va.
Potwin, Mrs. Eliza Lewis, Evanston, Ill.
Powell, J. E., Washington, D. C
Prentiss, Judge R. R., Suffolk, Va.
Price, Judge John W., Bristol, Va.
Pritchett, Carr W., Glasgow, Mo.
Pryor, Gen. Roger A., New York, N. Y.
Pugh, A. H., Cincinnati, Ohio.
Pullen, Charles L., New Orleans, La.
Pulliam, D. L., Manchester, Va.
Purcell, Col. J. B., Richmond, Va.

Raines, Judge C. W., Austin, Texas.
Ramsay, Mrs. Wm. McC., Westover, Va.
Randolph, Beverley S., Frostburg, Md.
Randolph, Rt. Rev. A. M., D. D., Norfolk, Va.
Randolph, G. A., Warrensburg, Ills.
Randolph, Dr. John, Arvonia, Va.
Randolph, W. H., Radford, Va.
Raymond, C. H., New York, N. Y.
Read, Samuel R., Chattanooga, Tenn.
Reinhart, J. W., Netherwood, N. J.
Rennolds, Robert G., Richmond, Va.
Reeves, Mrs. W. E., Newton, Iowa.
Rice, Dr. Chas. E., Alliance, Ohio.
Ridenour, Miss Emma B., Indianapolis, Ind.
Ridgeley, Mrs. Jane M., Chicago, Ills.
Rivers, Flournoy, Pulaski, Tenn.
Rives, Mrs. W. C., Washington, D. C.
Rixey, Surgeon-General P. M , U. S. N., Washington, D. C.
RoBards. Col. John Lewis, Hannibal, Mo.
Robertson, Mrs. Fred. S., Manchester, Va.
Robertson, Thos. B., Eastville, Va.
Robins, William B., Richmond, Va.
Roller, Gen. John E., Harrisonburg, Va.
Roosevelt, Hon. Theodore, President of the United States, Washington, D. C.
Roper, Bartlett, Sen., Petersburg, Va.
Rowland, Miss Kate Mason, Baltimore, Md.
Ruggles, Mrs. Va. Cabell, Wauwatosa, Wis.
Ryan, Thos. F., New York, N. Y.

Sands, Conway R., Richmond, Va.
Saunders, W. B., Philadelphia, Pa.
Savage, N. R., Richmond, Va.
Schindel, Mrs. D. J. Byard, Fort Leavenworth, Kansas.
Schouler, Prof. James, Boston, Mass.
Scott, Mrs. Matthew, Bloomington, Ills.
Serimgeour, Mrs. Josephine N., Galveston, Texas.
Shelby, Mrs. Susan H., Lexington, Ky.
Shepherd, John, Chicago, Ills.
Shields, Prof. Chas. W., Princeton, N. J.
Shippen, Mrs. Rebecca Lloyd, Baltimore, Md.
Sitterding, Fritz, Richmond, Va.
Smith, Miss Frances M., East Oakland, Cal.
Smith, Mrs. G. Herbert, Wilmington, N. C.
Smith, Willis B., Richmond, Va.
Smith, Mrs. Rosa Wright, Fort Hancock, N. Y.
Smith, Lieutenant Commander R. C., U. S. N., Washington, D C.
Snowden, W. H., Arcturus, Va.
Spears, Harry D., New York, N Y.
Spencer, Mrs. Samuel, New York, N. Y.
Spencer, J. H., Martinsville, Va.
Spotswood, Mrs. W. F., Petersburg, Va.
Stanard, W. G., Richmond, Va.
Steiger, E., New York, N. Y.
Stevens, Byam K., New York, N. Y.
Stewart, Miss Annie C., Brook Hill, Va.
Stewart, Miss E. Hope, "
Stewart, Miss Norma, "
Stewart, Miss Lucy W., "
Stewart, Rev. J. Calvin, Richmond, Va.
Stewart, J. A., Louisville, Ky.
Stimson, Mrs. Daniel M., New York.
Stokes, Mrs. T. D., Elk Hill, Va.
Stone, Rev. A. E., D. D., Peabody, Kansas.
Stone, Mrs. Mary F., Washington, D. C.
Stratton, Miss Mabel Ladd, Richmond, Va.

Strayer, H. B., Nashville, Tenn.
Stringfellow, Maj. Chas S., Richmond, Va.
Strother, Hon. P. W., Pearisburg, Va.
Sturdevant, Col. R., Cape Girardeau, Mo.
Summers, L. P , Abingdon, Va.

Taber, Dr. George E., Richmond, Va.
Tarvin, Mrs. J. P., Covington, Ky.
Taylor, Dr. Fielding L., New York, N. Y.
Taylor, W. E., Norfolk, Va.
Terhune, Mrs. E. T., Pamplin Lake, N. J.
Thomas, Douglas H., Baltimore, Md.
Thomas, R. S., Smithfield, Va.
Thornton, G. B., Jr., Memphis, Tenn.
Thornton, Mrs. Champe F., Richmond, Va.
Throckmorton, C. Wickliffe, New York, N.Y.
Thruston, R. C. Ballard, Louisville, Ky.
Todd, Chas. H., M. D., Owensboro, Ky.
Todd, George D., Louisville, Ky.
Torrence, W. Clayton, Fredericksburg, Va.
Travers, S. W., Richmond, Va.
Tree, J. B., "
Tucker, J. D., South Boston, Va.
Tunstall, Alex., M. D., Norfolk, Va.
Tunstall, Richard B., "
Tyler, Mrs. A. M., Richmond, Va.
Tyler, Prof. Lyon G., Williamsburg, Va.

Underwood, Gen. John C., Covington, Ky.
Upshur, Rear Admiral John H., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.
Upshur, T. T., Nassawaddox, Va.

Valentine, B. B., Richmond, Va.
Valentine, E. P., "
Valentine, E. V., "
Valentine, G. G., Richmond, Va.
Valentine, M. S., Jr., "
Vermillion, John, Norfolk, Va
Vinal, Alvin A., Accord, Mass.
Vinsonhaler, Judge D. M., Omaha, Neb.

Waddell, J. A., Staunton, Va.
Waddey, Everett, Richmond, Va.
Waggener, B. P., Atchinson, Kan.
Walke, Cornelius, New York, N. Y.
Walker, G. A., Richmond, Va.
Walker, J. G., Richmond, Va.
Walker, L. S., Woodstock, Va.
Ward, Colonel John H., Louisville, Ky.
Warren, L. R., Richmond, Va.
Washington, Joseph E., Wessyngton, Tenn.
Washington, W. De H., New York.
Waters, Arnold Elzey, Baltimore, Md.
Watts, Judge Legh R., Portsmouth, Va.
Wayland, J. W., Charlottesville, Va.
Weddell, A. W., Washington, D. C.
Wellford, Judge B. R., Richmond, Va.
Welch, Charles A., Boston, Mass.
White, J. B., KansasCity, Mo.
White, Miles, Jr., Baltimore, Md.
White, W. T., Waco, Texas.
Whiting, J. W., Mobile, Ala.
Whitner, Charles F., Atlanta, Ga.
Whitsitt, Rev. W. H., D. D. Richmond, Va.
Whittet, Robert, Richmond, Va.
Whitty, J. H., "
Willard, Mrs. Joseph E., Fairfax Co., Va.
Williams, Mrs. F. L., Bristol, R. I.
Williams, Henry, Baltimore, Md.
Williams, John G., Orange, Va.
Williams, J. P., Savannah, Ga.
Williams, John Skelton, Richmond, Va.
Williams, Mrs. Robt. K., Norfolk, Va.
Williams, S. D., Philadelphia, Pa.
Williamson, D. A., Covington, Va.
Williamson, J. T., Cullioky, Tenn.
Willis, Mrs. S. A., Lichfield, Conn.
Wilson, H. Allen, Milwaukee, Wis.
Winston, James B., Glen Allen, Va.
Wingo, Chas. E., Richmond, Va.
Wise, Mrs. Barton H., Richmond, Va.
Wise, Prof. Henry A., Baltimore, Md.
Wise, John C., M. D., U. S. N., Warrenton, Va.
Wise, Rear-Admiral Wm. C., U. S. N., Fort Monroe, Va.
Withers, Alfred D., Roane's, Va.
Withers, H. C., Austin, Texas.
Withers, H. C., Carrollton, Ills.
Withington, Lothrop, London, Eng.
Woodhull, Mrs. Oliver J., San Antonio, Texas.
Woodhouse, Miss Adelaide, Nimmo Va.
Woodhouse, J. Paul, Nimmo, Va.
Woods, Hon. Micajah, Charlottesville, Va.
Wright, Mrs. Selden S., San Francisco, Cal.

Yates, Miss Grace E., Springfield, Ills.
Yonge, Samuel H., Richmond, Va.
Young, Hon. B. H., Louisville, Ky.

Zimmer, W. L , Petersburg, Va.
Zimmer, W. L., Jr., Petersburg, Va.
Zimmerman, J. H., Alexandria, Va.

LIBRARIES—Annual Members.

American Geographical Society, New York, N. Y.

Boston Public Library, Boston, Mass.
Brooklyn Public Library, Brooklyn, N. Y.
Brooklyn Library, Montague St., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Brown University Library, Providence, R I.

Carnegie Library, Pittsburgh, Pa.
Carnegie Free Libary, Alleghany, Pa.
Carnegie Library, Atlanta, Ga.
Carnegie Free Library, Nashville, Tenn.
Central Library, Syracuse, N. Y.
Chicago Public Library, Chicago, Ill.
Chicago University Library, Chicago, Ills.
Cincinnati Public Library, Cincinnati, O.
Cleveland, Ohio, Public Library.
Cornell University Library, Ithaca, N. Y.

Department of Archives and History, Jackson, Miss
Detroit Public Library, Detroit, Mich.

Grosvenor Pub. Library, Buffalo, N. Y.

Hampton N. and A. Institute Library, Hampton, Va.
Harvard University Library, Cambridge, Mass.
Hearst Free Library, Anaconda, Mon.

Illinois Society S. A. R., Chicago, Ills.
Indiana State Library, Indianapolis, Ind.
Iowa, Historical Dept. of, Des Moines, I.

Kansas City Public Library, Kansas City, Mo.
Kansas Historical Society, Topeka, Kan.

Lexington, Ky., Public Library.
Library of Congress, Washington, D C.
Long Island Historical Society Library, Brooklyn, N. Y.
Los Angeles, Cal., Public Library.

Maine State Library, Augusta, Me.
Marietta College, Marietta, O.
Massachusetts State Library, Boston, Mass.
Mechanics Benevolent Association Library, Petersburg, Va.
Mercantile Association Library, New York, N. Y.
Milwaukee Public Library, Milwaukee, Wis.
Minneapolis Athenaeum Library, Minneapolis, Minn.

Navy Department Library, Washington, D. C.
Nebraska University Library, Lincoln, Neb.
Newberry Library, Chicago, Ill.
New Hampshire State Library, Concord, N. H.
Norfolk Public Library, Norfolk, Va.

Oberlin College Library, Oberlin, Ohio.
Ohio State Library, Columbus, O.
Omaha Public Library, Omaha, Neb.

Parliament Library, Ottawa, Canada.
Peabody Institute, Baltimore, Md.
Pennsylvania State Library, Harrisburg, Pa.
Pennsylvania State College, State College, Pa.
Peoria Public Library, Peoria, Ill.
Pequot Library, Southport, Conn.
Philadelphia Law Association Library, Philadelphia, Pa.
Pratt Free Library, Baltimore, Md,
Princeton University Library, Princeton, N. J.
Randolph-Macon College Library, Ashland, Va.

Randolph-Macon Womans College, College Park, Va.

Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, Louisville, Ky.
Springfield City Library Asso'n, Springfield, Mass.
State Department Library, Washington, D. C.
Stanford University Library, Cal.
St. Louis Mercantile Library, St. Louis, Mo.
Syracuse Public Library, Syracuse, N. Y.
Toronto Public Library, Toronto, Canada.
Trinity College, Durham, N. C.
Trinity College Library, Hartford, Conn.

Tulane University Library, New Orleans, La.

Union Theological Seminary Library, Richmond, a.

University of California Library, Berkeley, Cal.

University of Indiana Library, Bloomington, Ind.

University of Michigan Library, Ann Arbor Mich.

University of Minnesota Library, Minneapolis, Minn.

University of Virginia Library, Charlottesville, Va.

University of West Virginia Library, Morgantown, W. Va.

Vanderbilt University Library, Nashville, Tenn.

Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va.

Virginia Military Institute Library, Lexington, Va.

Virginia Polytechnic Institute Library, Blacksburg, Va.

West Virginia Historical Society Library, Charleston, W. Va.

War Department Library, Washington, D. C.

Wheeling Public Library, Wheeling, W. Va.

Worcester Free Public Library, Worcester, Mass.

Yale University Library, New Haven, Con.

LIBRARIES—Life Members.

Astor Library, New York, N. Y.

Boston Athenaeum Library, Boston, Mass.

California State Library, Sacramento, Cal.

Columbia College Library, New York, N. Y.

Library Company, Philadelphia, Pa.

New York State Library, Albany, N. Y.

Richmond College Library, Richmond, Va.

Washington and Lee University Library, Lexington, Va.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

NEW SERIES.

"Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. New Series. Edited by R. A. Brock, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal) Richmond, Va. Published by the Society." Eleven annual volumes, uniform. 8vo., cloth, issued 1882–92, carefully indexed, as follows:

The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1710-1722. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two Volumes. Portrait and Arms. pp xxi-179 and vii–368. **8 00**

The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1751-1758. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. pp. lxix-528 and xviii-768. Portraits, *fac-simile* of letters of presentation from W. W. Corcoran, cut of Mace of Borough of Norfolk, Va., and reproduction of the Map of Virginia, Maryland, Delaware and Pennsylvania, engraved for Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, 1787. **5 50**

Documents, Chiefly Unpublished, Relating to the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia and to the Settlement at Manakin Town, with an Appendix of Genealogies, presenting data of the Fontaine, Maury, Dupuy, Trabue, Marye, Chastaine, Cocke and other Families.

Pages xxi-247. Contains *fac-simile* of plan of "King William's Town." **2 50**

Miscellaneous Papers, 1672-1865. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. Comprising Charter of the Royal African Co., 1672; Report on the Huguenot Settlement 1700; Papers of George Gilmer of "Pen Park," 1775-78; Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield, 1776; Career of the Iron-clad Virginia, 1862; Memorial of Johnson's Island, 1862-4; Beale's Cav. Brigade Parole, 1865.

Pages viii-374. **2 50**

Abstract of the Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, 1619-1624, Prepared from the Records in the Library of Congress by Conway Robinson, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xlvii-218 and 300. The introduction contains a valuable critical essay on the sources of information for the student of Virginia History. **5 00**

The History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, with some account of the Eminent Virginians of that era who were members of the Body, by Hugh Blair Grigsby, LL. D., with a Biographical Sketch of the Author and illustrative notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xxvii-372 and 411. **5 00**

Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society at the Annual Meeting held December 21-22, 1891, with Historical Papers read on the occasion and others.

Pages xix-386. Contains papers on the Virginia Committee of Correspondence and the Call for the First Congress; Historical Elements in Virginia Education and Literary Effort; Notes on Recent Work in Southern History; Ancient Epitaphs and Descriptions in York and James City Counties, Washington's First Election to the House of Burgesses; Smithfield Church, built in 1632, Richmond's First Academy; Facts from the Accomac County Records, Relating to Bacon's Rebellion; Thomas Hansford, first Martyr to American Liberty; Journal of Captain Charles Lewis in Washington's Expedition against the French in 1755; Orderly Books of Major Wm. Heath. 1777, and Capt. Robert Gamble, 1779, and Memoir of General John Cropper. **2 50**

The full set of these publications can be obtained for **$31.00**, or the separate publications, at the prices named.

CATALOGUE OF THE MANUSCRIPTS in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society and also of Some Printed Papers. Compiled by order of the Executive Committee. Supplement to the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Richmond: Wm. Ellis Jones, Printer. 1901.

Paper, 120 pp. Price, $1.00. Sent free to members and subscribers on receipt of 10 cents for postage, &c.

AN ABRIDGMENT OF THE LAWS OF VIRGINIA. Compiled in 1694. From the original manuscripts in the collection of the Virginia Historical Society. 80 pp., paper. Richmond, 1903.

An edition of 300 copies, reprinted from the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Price, $1.00.

Discount allowed to booksellers.

Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Edited to October 1st, 1898, by Philip A. Bruce, and since that date by William G. Stanard, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal). Published Quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va. House of the Society, No. 707 East Franklin St.

VOLUME I—Octavo, pp. 484-viii-xxvi-xxxii.

Contains cut of the Society's Building, accounts of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1893, and many exceedingly valuable, original historical documents and papers which have never before appeared in print. Among others may be mentioned, Discourse of the London Company on its administration of Virginia affairs, 1607-1624; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, beginning in 1624, with full genealogical notes and an extended Genealogy of the Claiborne Family; The Mutiny in Virginia in 1635; Samuel Matthew's Letter and Sir John Harvey's Declaration; Speech of Governor Berkeley and Declaration of the Assembly with reference to the change of Government in England and the passage of the First Navigation Act of 1651; Petition of the Planters of Virginia and Maryland in opposition to the Navigation Act of 1661 Bacon's Rebellion, 1676; His three proclamations, Letters of Sherwood and Ludwell, Proposals of Smith and Ludwell, and Thomas Bacon's Petition; Letters of William Fitzhugh (1650-1701), a Leading Lawyer and Planter of Virginia, with a genealogical account of the Fitzhughs in England; Lists of Public Officers in the various Counties in Virginia late in the 17th and early in the 18th centuries; Roster of Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars under Colonel Washington; Officers, Seamen and Marines in the Virginia Navy of the Revolution; Roll of the 4th Virginia Regiment in the Revolution; Diary of Captain John Davis of the Pennsylvania Line in the Yorktown Campaign; General George Rogers Clark,—Roll of the Illinois and Crockett's Regiments and the Expedition to Vincennes; Department of "Historical Notes and Queries," containing contributions by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry, and many other items of value; Department of "Book Reviews;" A full Index. **5 00**

VOLUME II—Octavo, pp. 482-ii-xxiv.

Contains a full account of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1894, and the following list of articles copied from the original documents: Report of Governor and Council on the Condition of Affairs in Virginia in 1626; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, with full genealogical notes and extended enealogies of the Fleet, Robins and Thoroughgood Families; Reports of Grievances by the Counties of Virginia after the suppression of Bacon's Insurrection; A full history of the First Legislative Assembly ever held in America (that in 1619 at Jamestown), written by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry; The concluding list of Virginia Soldiers engaged in the French and Indian Wars; The opening lists of the Virginia Officers and Men in the Continental Line, compiled from official sources; A valuable account of the Indian Wars in Augusta County, by Mr. Joseph A. Waddell, with the lists of the killed and wounded; Instructions to Governor Yeardley in 1618 and 1626, and to Governor Berkeley in 1641; Letters of William Fitzhugh continued, with full genealogical notes; The Will of William Fitzhugh; A complete List of Public Officers in Virginia in 1702 and 1714; Valuable account of Horse Racing in Virginia, by Mr. Wm. G. Stanard; The first instalment of an article on Robert Beverley and his Descendants; Wills of Richard Kemp and Rev. John Lawrence, both bearing the date of the 17th century; Short Biographies of all the members of the Virginia Historical Society who died in the course of 1894; An elaborate Genealogy of the Flournoy Family, throwing light on the Huguenot Emigration; Department of His-

torical Notes and Queries, containing many valuable short historical papers and also Genealogical contributions, among which the Carr and Landon Genealogies are of special interest; Department of Book Reviews, containing critical articles by well known historical scholars. Volume II, like Volume I, has been thoroughly indexed. **5.00**

VOLUME III—Octavo, pp. 460-ii-xxviii.

Contains a full account of the proceedings of the Society for the year 1895, and the following list of articles copied from original documents: Letters of William Fitzhugh continued; Instructions to Berkeley, 1662; Virginia under Governors Harvey and Gooch; Causes of Discontent leading to the Insurrection of 1666 under Bacon; Will of Benjamin Harrison the Elder; Culpeper's Report on Virginia in 1683; Defense of Col. Edward Hill; A series of Colonial letters written by William Byrd, Jr., Thomas Ludwell, Robert Carter, Richard Lee, and Sir John Randolph; Decisions of the General Court of Virginia, 1626-1628, first instalment; Indictment of Governor Nicholson by the leading members of his Council; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, extending to 1635, with full genealogical notes; A History of Robert Beverley and his Descendants, with interesting Wills and new matter obtained from England; Genealogies of the Flournoy, Cocke, Carr, Todd and Chappell Families; Voluminous Historical Notes and Queries of extraordinary original value, relating to a great variety of subjects; Department of Book Reviews, containing articles from the pens of well known historical scholars. Volume III, like the preceding Volumes, has a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME IV—Octavo, pp 492-i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: A Marriage Agreement between John Custis and his wife; A Perswasive to Towns and Cohabitation by Rev. Francis Mackemie 1705; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents for 1635-6; Army Supplies in the Revolution, Series of original letters by Judge Innes; Attacks by the Dutch on Virginia Fleet, 1667; Boundary Line Proceedings, for Virginia and North Carolina 1710; Charges against Spotswood by House of Burgess 1719; Council Proceedings, 1716-1717; Decisions of Virginia General Court, 1626-28 Continued; Defence of Colonel Edward Hill Continued Depositions of Revolutionary Soldiers from County records; Early Spotsylvania Marriage Licenses; Genealogy—Cocke, Flournoy, Trabue, Jones, and Rootes Families; Historical Notes and Queries; A full list of House of Burgesses, 1766 to 1775; Instructions to Governor Francis Nicholson; Letter and Proclamation of Argall; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Narrative of Bacon's Rebellion by the English Commissioners; full abstracts of Northampton County Records in 17th Century; Ordeal of Touch in Colonial Virginia; Patent of Auditor and Surveyor-General; Prince George County Records with much information as to its families; Proceedings of Visitors of William and Mary College, 1716; A list of Shareholders in London Company, 1783; also of Slave Owners in Spotsylvania County, 1783; Virginia Tobacco in Russia in 17th Century. Volume IV has a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME V—Octavo, pp. 472-i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, 1636; and Patents and Grants, 1769; Rappahannock and Isle of Wight Wills, 17th Century; Government of Virginia, 1666; Bacon's Men in Surry; and List of Persons Suffering by the Rebellion; Boundary Line Proceedings, 1710; Carter Papers; Case of Anthony Penton; Colonial and Revolutionary Letters, Miscellaneous; Early Episcopacy in Accomac; Depositions of Continental Soldiers; Families of Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties; Genealogy of the Cocke, Godwin, Walke, Moseley, Markham, Carr, Hughes, Winston, Calvert, Parker and Brockenbrough Families; General Court Decisions, 1640, 1641, 1666; Memoranda Relating to the House of Burgesses, 1685-91; Journal of John Barnwell in Yammassee War; Letters of Lafayette in Yorktown Campaign; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Letters to Thomas Adams, 1769-71; Public Officers, 1781; Northampton County Records, 17th Century; List, Oath and Duties of Viewers of Tobacco Crop, 1639; Petition of John Mercer Respecting Marboro Town; Price Lists and Diary of Colonel Fleming, 1788-98; Abstract of Title to Greenspring; Tithables of Lancaster County, 17th Century; The Meherrin Indians; The Trial of Criminal Cases in 18th Century. Volume V has a full index **5.00**

VOLUME VI—Octavo, pp. 473-iv-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Acadians in Virginia; Letters to Thomas Adams; Journal of John Barnwell; Vindication of Sir William Berkeley; Will of Mrs. Mary Willing Byrd; Inventory of Robert Carter; Virginia Society of the Cincinnati; Epitaphs at Brandon; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Jacobitism in Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; Letters of Lafayette; A New Clue to the Lee Ancestry; Letters of General Henry Lee; Sir Thomas Smythe's Reply to Bargrave; Virginia in 1623, 1623-4, and 1771; Virginia Borrowing from Spain; The Virginia Company and the House of Commons; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Washington's Capitulation at Fort Necessity; Election of Washington (Poll List), 1758; Burning of William and Mary College, 1705; Reminiscences of Western Virginia, 1770-90, &c., &c., &c., with full index. **5.00**

VOLUME VII—Octavo, pp. 476-iv-xix.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: An Additional Chapter to Waddell's History of Augusta County; Augusta County Marriage Licenses, 1749-73; Inventory of Estate of Hon. Robert Carter: Extracts from Register of Farnham Parish, Richmond County, Va.; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Indians of Southern Virginia, 1650–1711; John Paul Jones, as a Citizen of Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; The Case of Captain John Martin; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Richmond During the War of 1812; Virginia Census of 1624-5: Virginia in 1624-30--Abstracts and Copies rom the English Public Records; Virginia Game and Field Sports, 1739; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Unpublished Letters of Washington; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, &c., with a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME VIII—Octavo, pp. 481-iv-xxvii.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Indians of Southern Virginia; The Virginia and North Carolina Boundary Line, 1711; Inventory of Lord Fairfax; Letters from Mrs. Ralph Izard to Mrs. Wm. Lee; Virginia in 1631-35, from English Public Records; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Notes from the Council and General Court Records, 1641–77; Unpublished Letters of Jefferson; Extracts from Virginia County Records; Letters of Harrison Gray and Harrison Gray, Jr.; Members of the House of Burgesses, Lists; Militia Companies of Augusta county, 1742; Petitions of Virginia Towns for Establishment of Branches of the United States Bank, 1791; Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Life of General Joseph Martin; Register of St. Paul's Parish, King George county; Proceedings of the House of Burgesses, 1652–1661; Delegates from Kanawha; Ter-Centenary of Jamestown; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Wills, Epitaphs, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME IX—Octavo, pp. 480-iv-xx.

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and the Founding of William and Mary College; Virginia in 1636-38, from the English Public Record Office; Notes from the Council and General Court Records, 1641–1678; Virginia Assembly of 1641; Selections from the Campbell Papers; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Will of William Byrd, 3d; Eastern Shore History; Letters of William Byrd, 2d; Henry County, Virginia, Records; Diary of a Prisoner of War at Quebec; Sainsbury's Abstracts and the Colonial History of Virginia; Abridgment of the Laws of Virginia, 1694; The Germans of the Valley; Virginia Legislative Documents; John Brown Letters; History of the Battle of Point Pleasant; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with a full index. **5 00**

VOLUME X—Octavo, pp. 480-xvi-x.

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Virginia Legislative Documents; John Brown Letters; The Germans of the Valley; Abridgment of Virginia Laws, 1694; Eastern Shore History; Extracts from Records of Henry County, Va; Batttle of Point Pleasant; Ferrar Papers, from Magdalene College, Cambridge; Pioneer Days in Alleghany County; Tithables of Northampton County, 1666; Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Slave Owners of Westmoreland County, 1782; Virginia in 1636-'38, from English Public Record Office; Virginia Gleanings in England (wills, &c.); Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Virginia Committee of Correspondence, 1759-'67; Virginia Finances, 1776-'90; Virginia Colonial Records; Books in Colonial Virginia; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with several illustrations and fac-similes and a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME XI—Octavo, pp. 490-iv-xxv.

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Proceedings of Va. Committee of Correspondence, 1759-64; John Brown Letters; Surrender of Virginia in 1651-2; Ferrar Papers at Magdalene College, Cambridge; Virginia in 1638-39 from the English Public Records; Some Colonial Virginia Records; Virginia Gleanings in England (wills); Isle of Wight County Records; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Records of Henry County, Va; Moravian Diaries of Travels Through Virginia, 1743, &c; Virginians Governors of Other States; The "Chesapeake War;" Orderly Book of James Newell, Pt. Pleasant Campaign, 1774; The Site of Old "James Towne," 1607-98; Council and General Court Records, 1640-41; Vestry Book of King William Parish (Huguenot), 1707-50; Jamestown and the A. P. V. A.; Prosecution of Baptist Ministers 1771-73; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with several illustrations, fac-similes, and map, and a full index. **5 00**

Discount allowed to booksellers.

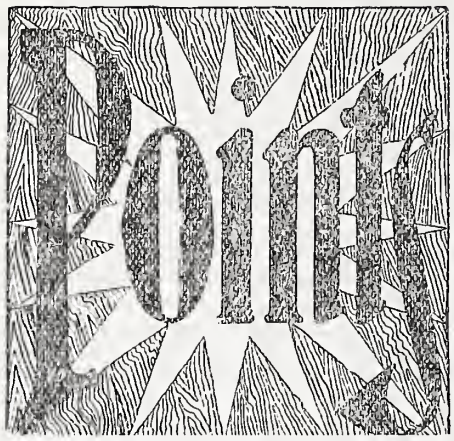
The Lower Norfolk County Virginia Antiquary.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME IV.

	PAGE.
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1778	1
St. Paul's Church, Norfolk, 1848	8
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds	9
Slave Owners, P. A. Co., 1779	26
Norfolk Academy, 1848	29
The Church in Lower Norfolk County	32
Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1850	34
Soap and Candles, 1767	35
Witchcraft in Virginia	36
Price of Sugar, 1787	36
Schools	36
The Marchant Family	39
Princess Anne County Marriages	40
A Valuable Relic	46
The Owners of Watches, Princess Anne County, 1859	47
The Norfolk and Richmond Steam Boat, 1816	49
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds	54
Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1780	64
Miss Serena Holden and Her School	69
Trinity Church, Portsmouth	72
A List of White Persons and Houses in Princess Anne in March, 1785	75
Undertakers Bill, 1809	75
Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1860	76
Billiards	77
The Church in Lower Norfolk County	78
Marriages Performed by Rev. Smith Sherwood	89
Marriages Performed by Rev. H. J. Chandler	93
Miss Serena Holden and Her School	96
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds	100
Duelling	106
Norfolk Schools, 1795	106
The Church in Lower Norfolk County	109
Store Bill, 1753	113
Property Owners, Princess Anne County, 1782	114
Large Families in P. A. Co	146
Princess Anne Marriages	147
The Norfolk Academy, 1840	150
Free and Slave, Norfolk County, 1782	163
Carriage Owners, Princess Anne County, 1852	166
Miss Serena Holden and Her School	169
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds	170
Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1840	174
Store Bill, 1807	182
The Church in Lower Norfolk County	183
Rev. George Halson	184
An Invitation from General Arnold	186

Baltimore: Press of the Friedenwald Company, 1904.

Circulation Private. ap.1904-1yr.



jan.1905-1yr.

Nearly every great fortune began with a dollar! Why don't you begin to-day and place the first rung in fortune's ladder by laying away a dollar in the safe coffers of our Bank and let it be a magnet to draw more dollars in. We pay 3 per cent. on deposits.

Our "banking-by-mail" system is a convenience to many. Drop us a postal. We shall be glad to tell you about it.

Planters National Bank,

Savings Dep't,

12th and Main Streets, Richmond, Va.

Capital, Surplus and Profits,

$1,125,000.00.

ANTIQUES.

J. F. BIGGS,

515 EAST MAIN STREET, - RICHMOND, VA.

Largest collection of Original Old Pieces in the State. Antique Furniture, Old Brass, Cut Glass, Copper Plate, Old China, Engravings, Paintings, etc. Special attention given to packing all goods sent out of the City. apl.04-1yr.

E. T. FAULKNER CO.

THE DAYLIGHT CASH STORE,

BROAD AND FIRST STREETS, - RICHMOND, VA.

WE ARE AGENTS FOR STANDARD PATTERNS.

New Silks, Dress Goods, Suits, Waists and Skirts. Entire new line of White Goods, Wash Goods and Linens. Special values in our Remnant Department.

The reason we sell so cheap, WE SELL FOR CASH. apl.04.1yr.

CITY BANK OF RICHMOND,

VIRGINIA.

CAPITAL, - - - - - -	$400,000
SURPLUS, - - - - . -	$100,000

WM. H. PALMER, President. E. B. ADDISON, Vice-President.

ap.1904-1yr. J. W. SINTON, Cashier.

IF YOU WANT TO BE CURED OF

CANCER, TUMOR OR CHRONIC SORE

WITHOUT THE USE OF THE KNIFE,
GO TO THE

KELLAM CANCER HOSPITAL.

There you will find what you are seeking—A CURE.

EXAMINATIONS FREE AT THE HOSPITAL,
ap.04-1yr. RICHMOND, VA.

Capital, $200,000.00. Surplus, $675,000.00.
Deposits, $3,700,000.00.

Merchants National Bank,

RICHMOND, VA.

United States, State and City Depository.

Business Paper Discounted for Customers on Favorable Terms.

THREE PER CENT INTEREST paid on deposits in Savings Department, payable on demand.

The Most Direct Connections in the South.

JOHN P. BRANCH, Pres't. JOHN KERR BRANCH, Vice-Pres't.
JOHN F. GLENN, Cashier.
oct.1903-1yr.

ORGANIZED 1832.

The Virginia Fire & Marine Insurance Company

OF RICHMOND, VA.

ASSETS, - - $932,052.42

W. H. PALMER, President. W. H. McCARTHY, Secretary.
ap.1904-1y.

FENLAND NOTES AND QUERIES,

Edited by REV. W. D. SWEETING, M.A.,
Holy Trinity Vicarage, Rotherhithe, London, S. E.

A Quarterly Journal devoted to the Antiquities, Geology, Natural Features, Parochial Records, Family History, Legends and Traditions, Folk Lore, Curious Customs, etc., of the Fenland, in the Counties of Huntingdon, Cambridge Lincoln, Northampton, Norfolk and Suffolk. Price 1s. 6d. per quarter, by post, 1s. 8d. A year's subscription, if paid in advance, 6s.—post free. Vols. I, II, III and IV now ready, neatly bound, leather back, cloth sides, gilt top, lettered, 15s. each.

Peterborough: GEO. C. CASTER, Market Place.
London: SIMPKIN MARSHALL & Co., Ld.; and ELLIOT STOCK.

WRITE US when looking for rare and choice books, particularly Virginiana.

OUT-OF-PRINT Books, not in stock, sought for and supplied promptly.

This department has the personal attention of our Mr. J. J. ENGLISH, Jr., formerly with Randolph & English. Mr. English has had forty years' experience in the book trade, thereby fitting us to supply speedily, and at reasonable prices, any books needed.

Correspondence and lists of books solicited from collectors everywhere.

The Bell Book & Stationery Co.

914 E. MAIN STREET,

RICHMOND, VA.

july 04-1yr.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, which is issued quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, will accept for publication a limited number of advertisements of a suitable character.

The special attention of Schools, Colleges and Booksellers are called to these rates.

The edition of the Magazine is 1,200 copies, and its circulation is constantly increasing among foreign and American scholars.

Those who have old books, pamphlets, antique furniture, curios, etc., for sale will find it of advantage to avail themselves of this medium of advertising them.

WILLIAM G. STANARD, *Editor*,

707 E. Franklin, Richmond, Va.

$5.00 per Annum. Single No. $1.50

THE VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

RICHMOND, VA.

VOL. XII—No. 4. APRIL, 1905.

Entered at the Postoffice at Richmond, Va., as Second-class Matter.

WM. ELLIS JONES, PRINTER,
1207 E. FRANKLIN ST.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

ARCHER ANDERSON, CHAS. V. MEREDITH,
E. W. JAMES, E. V. VALENTINE,
REV. W. MEADE CLARK.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE,
WILLIAM G. STANARD.

CONTENTS.

1. The Early Westward Movement of Virginia, 1722-1734 337
2. Proceedings of the Virginia Committee of Correspondence, 1759-'70 353
3. Address of the Council to Gov Spotswood, 1713, 364
4. Resolutions of House of Burgesses, Sept. 2, 1715, 365
5. Virginia Militia in the Revolution 368
6. The Vestry Book of King William Parish, Va., 1707-1750 369
7. Virginia in 1639 385
8. Virginia Gleanings in England 396
9. Letters on Military Matters among the Papers of James McHenry 406
10. Census Gloucester County, 1782-3 414
11. Virginia Legislative Papers 417
12. Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries 424
13. Genealogy 439
    Brent, Bruce, Stone and Davis Families.
14. Book Reviews 455

THE

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. XII. APRIL, 1905. No. 4.

THE EARLY WESTWARD MOVEMENT OF VIRGINIA, 1722-1734.

AS SHOWN BY THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE COLONIAL COUNCIL.

Edited and Annotated by CHAS. E. KEMPER, Washington, D. C.

PREFATORY NOTE.

In presenting certain Orders of the Virginia Council, passed during the period between 1720 and 1734, with accompanying notes, the purpose sought to be accomplished is to illustrate the westward extension of the colony, first to the Blue Ridge, and then to the Valley of Virginia and beyond. It may make the subject clearer at the outset by stating that in 1715 the total population of Virginia was estimated at 95,000, while in 1775 it had increased to 550,000, and the frontier line had been pushed from Tidewater to Kentucky and the Ohio river.

As stated by the President of the Society in his last Annual Report, this movement first took definite shape when Spotsylvania and Brunswick counties were organized during the administration of Governor Spotswood, to whom much honor is due for his energy and foresight in inaugurating this policy. When he came to Virginia as its Governor in 1710, the inhabited coun-

try did not extend above the head of Tidewater; when he retired from office in 1722, the Blue Ridge was in sight of the upper inhabitants, and his famous expedition of 1716 was the advance guard of that wonderful march which has carried us as a nation to the western ocean.

The Orders contain the names of many persons who wrought in this work of civilization, some of them humbly, it is true, but they deserve remembrance, and such information as the writer may possess concerning them will be given.

In the course of investigations some information was found relating to the Indian tribes of Virginia, who were fast perishing at the date when these Orders were passed. This has been embodied in several notes, and reference is also made to certain authorities who seem to have summed up all the learning bearing upon the subject. Some of the Orders are not dated. When this occurs, it is to be understood that they were passed by the Council on the same day as that shown by the last preceding Order which bears a date.

The Journal of the Virginia Executive Council, from which these extracts have been taken, is in the Virginia State Library at Richmond. The various Orders which follow were selected and copied under the supervision of the editor of the Magazine, to whom, also, many thanks are due for suggestion and advice in the work of annotation.

NOVEMBER 1, 1722.

Whereas by the Treaty* lately concluded at Albany between

---

* The Treaty of Albany (N. Y.) was the result of a conference held at that place during the month of September, 1722. The meeting was attended on the one side by representatives of the Five Nations of Iroquois Indians, including their allies, the Tuscarora, Shawnee and other tribes, and on the other by the Governors of New York, Pennsylvania and Virginia, Governor Spotswood being present in person, accompanied by Colonel Nathaniel Harrison, a member of the Council, and Colonel William Robinson, a member of the House of Burgesses. (*Colonial History of New York*, Vol. V, pp. 655-677.) The Treaty as finally agreed upon was simply a ratification of an act of the General Assembly of Virginia, passed in the month of May, 1722, which in turn, according to this Order, was based upon a prior conference held with

this Government and the five Nations together with the Tuscaruros & other Indians their depend^{ts}; It is amongst other things Stipulated, That potomack and the High ridge of Mountains so far as they extend along the Frontiers of Virginia shall be the Established Boundaries between the said Indians and those who are Tributary to this Dominion so as neither the Indians of the five Nations, the Tuscaruros and other their Depend^{ts} on the one part, nor the Indians Tributary to Virginia on the other part, shall at any time hereafter pass the said Limits without the passports of the Governors of Virg^{a} & New York respectively. And whereas for the More effectual limiting the number of Indians to whom passports are to be granted in conformity to the above

---

the chiefs of the Five Nations at Williamsburg, Va., in October, 1721. (Hening's *Statutes*, Vol IV, pp. 103-106).

The purpose of Governor Spotswood in negotiating this Treaty was to save the Virginia Indians from extermination at the hands of the Five Nations, whose territory was in northern New York, bordering on Lake Erie and Lake Ontario. In the public documents of Virginia they are generally referred to as the "Northern Indians," and for more than a century prior to the date of this Treaty had waged unending war upon the Indians of the South, extending their ravages, it is said, to the Gulf of Mexico, and in these incursions they were almost uniformly successful. The Tuscaroras were originally a branch of the Five Nations. They inhabited the valley of the Neuse river in North Carolina, and held their country by right of conquest. In 1711, peace with the whites was broken, and the massacre at New Berne, on September 22 of that year, ensued. They were finally defeated with heavy loss in 1713 by the allied forces of North and South Carolina, and fled into Virginia territory, but they removed in a few years to New York and were incorporated as the Sixth Nation of the Iroquoian confederacy.

The Treaty of Albany was, in the main, respected by the Five Nations. James Mooney, of the Smithsonian Institution, states, in an essay marked by profound research, that the wars of the Five Nations with the southern Indians commenced prior to the settlement of Jamestown. (Mooney, *The Siouan Tribes of the East;* Smithsonian Institution, 1894.) In passing, it may be stated that Mr. Mooney advances the theory, and sustains it well, that the great Siouan or Dakotan family of the Northwest, originally dwelt in the upper Ohio valley and the Piedmont region of Virginia, North, and South Carolina, and that they were forced to migrate westward by reason of the ceaseless wars of the Iroquois. The names of the Tributary Indians of Virginia protected by the Treaty of Albany will be given in a subsequent note.

mentioned Treaty, The Government of New York hath at the Instance of the Hon^ble^ Alex^r^ Spotswood his Maj^tys^ late Lt Governor of this Dominion agreed that no passport be granted to above ten persons of the said Five Nations to go to Virginia, at any one time without the previous consent of this Government; on Condition that the like Resolution of the Governor and Council of Virginia with regard to the passports to be granted to the Indians Tributary to this Dominion for their Travelling to the province of New York, or to the five Nations be signified to the said Government of New York. This Board approving of the said Regulation do unanimously agree that a passport be hereafter not Granted to above ten persons of the Tributary Indians at one time to pass into the province of New York or among the five Nations without the previous consent of that Government. And It is Ordered That this Resolution be with all convenient Speed transmitted to the Governor of the said province.

That the clerk of the Council write to the several Interpreters for the Tributary Indians forthwith to acquaint the said Indians, That now a Treaty is concluded by the five Nations upon the Terms proposed in Oct^r^ 1721 when the Deputys of those five Nations attended here at Williamsburgh; That pursuant to the said Treaty none of the said Tributary Indians are to pass to the Westward of the great Mountains or cross potomack River without a passport from the Gov'r of this Dominion; as on the other hand none of the northern Indians are to come on this side the sd. boundarys without the like passport from the Governor of New York under the penalty contained in a late Act of ass^bly^ of being condemned to Death or transported and sold for slaves; That therefore in case any of the said Tributarys should in their hunting meet with any of the northern Indians having such passport on this side of the Mountains or potomack River, they are (to) treat them as Friends. And that for the better distinguishing between the said Indians who are at peace with this Government, and other strange Nations who may happen to come within those Limits. It is agreed by the Five Nations that wherever they In their Marches shall make any Fires in the Woods, they will place a stone in the midst of the Fire as a Signal that none but friends have been there, and that the Tributary

Indians be enjoyned to make the same Signal at their several Encampments where they may probably suppose the northern Indians to come. That the said Interpreters do likewise acquaint the said Indians that no passport will hereafter be granted on either side to any greater Number than ten at one time, and those are to come directly to the Governor for the time being without entering into any Treaty or Negotiation with any of the respective Governments whither they are Travelling or otherwise their passports to be adjudged void, and that the said Interpreters be further directed to bring to Wmsburgh next Gen'l Court, the Chief men together with some Young men of the several Nations to wait on the Governor to be informed of the further Articles of the Treaty.

DEC. 12, 1722.

Pursuant to the Resolutions of the last Council for representing to his Majesty the Reasons w'ch induced the General Assembly to petition for his Majesty's Royal Bounty towards encouraging the speedy Settlement of the Frontier Countys of Brunswick and Spotsylvania,* there was this day laid before the

---

* The counties of Spotsylvania and Brunswick were established by act of the General Assembly of Virginia, passed in November, 1720. The preamble of the act recites that the frontiers towards the Blue Ridge "are exposed to danger from the Indians and the late settlements of the French to the westward of the said mountains." (Hening's *Statutes*, Vol. IV, pp. 77 79.) The French settlements here referred to were Kaskaskia and Cahokia, in Illinois, founded in 1700; Detroit, Mich., in 1701, and Vincennes, Ind., in 1705.

The boundaries of Spotsylvania were defined with reasonable precision. It included territory embraced in the present county of that name, and the counties of Orange, Culpeper, Rappahannock, Madison and Greene. The northern and southern boundary lines were extended in a northwesterly direction across the Blue Ridge mountains to the Shenandoah river, then down that stream to a point opposite the headwaters of the Rappahannock, thence southeasterly across the mountains and down that river to the beginning. Territory now lying in the eastern portions of Rockingham, Page and Warren on the western side of the mountains was thus included in the old county of Spotsylvania. The act further directed that the lines should be run in such a manner as to include "the northern passage thro' the said mountains." This pass

Board a paper Ent'd Reasons humbly offered for the better securing the Frontiers of Virginia by exempting the Inhabitants of the two late Erected Countys from the purchase of Rights & payment of Quitt Rents, And the said paper being read and

---

was doubtless Swift Run Gap, through which Governor Spotswood led his expedition of 1716.

Germanna was the first county seat of Spotsylvania, and the first term of the County Court was held there, August 1, 1722. Augustine Smith, John Taliaferro, John Waller, William Hansford, Richard Johnson and William Bledsoe, were sworn as members of the court. John Waller was appointed clerk, and William Bledsoe sheriff. (Slaughter, *History of St. George's Parish*, pp. 4, 5.)

The first organized community in the new county consisted of twelve German families from the old principality of Nassau-Siegen, Germany, who came to Virginia in the month of April, 1714. Their names and history have been given in this and other publications and will not be repeated here. (Hinke, *Journal of the Presbyterian Historical Society*, Vol. II, Nos. 1-3, Philadelphia, Pa., 1903; *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. XI, pp. 231-233; *Genealogy of the Kemper Family*, pp. 5-53, Chicago, 1899.) They were skilled workers in iron, and built for Governor Spotswood a blast furnace about ten miles northwest of Fredericksburg, which, according to his testimony, was the first in North America. (Slaughter, *History of St. Mark's Parish*, p. 5.) Thus the great iron and steel industries of the United States had their genesis in the forests of Spotsylvania county, Va. The parish of St. George was created by the act organizing Spotsylvania, and embraced the entire county, wiping out the German parish of that name formed in 1714 for the first settlers at Germanna, although they were of the German Reformed faith and did not conform to the Established Church.

One of the most significant provisions of the act was the appropriation of 1,000 pounds of the public money in order to equip the "christian titheables" who might settle there with arms and ammunition. Five hundred pounds were also appropriated for a church, courthouse, prison, and stocks, in the county of Spotsylvania.

As previously stated, the county of Brunswick was established by the same act which created Spotsylvania, and the new parish of St. Andrew was organized and made to include its territory. The inhabitants of both counties were exempted from public levies for ten years from May 1, 1721, and the "Foreign Protestants" were also relieved from parish levies for the same length of time, "if any such shall entertain a minister of their own."

The boundaries of Brunswick were to be defined by the Governor, with the consent of the Council. However, the act provides that the

approved It is Ordered That the same be transmitted by the first oppertunity to John Carter, Esq'r, Secretary of Virginia Affairs; that he may thereupon make such application on the behalf of this Government as he shall judge most effectual for obtaining from his Majestys Royal Bounty the Exemptions petitioned for by the General Ass'bly towards encouraging the speedy Settlement of the said frontier Countys, and for securing the passes of the Mountains so necessary for the future defence of this Country from the Invasions of a Foreign power. And for the better enabling the said Sollic'r to prosecute this Service; It is Ordered

---

initial point should be the Roanoke river where that stream flows into North Carolina, and it was further provided that the "Southern Pass" should be included. This pass was probably the water-gap of the Roanoke river through the Blue Ridge, or Wood's Gap, in the present county of Floyd. The act also stipulated that the county should extend to the mountains, but no provision was made to carry the boundaries beyond, as was done in the case of Spotsylvania.

Generally speaking, the county thus formed included all that portion of Virginia lying west of a straight line drawn to the James river from the point at which the Roanoke flows into North Carolina. Its southern, western and northern boundaries were, respectively, North Carolina, the Blue Ridge, and the upper courses of the James river. From this territory many of the most important counties of Virginia have been formed, among them Halifax, Mecklenburg, Charlotte, Henry, Campbell, Pittsylvania, and others.

Brunswick did not develop with the same rapidity as Spotsylvania, due, perhaps, to the fact that most of its water-courses flow into North Carolina, and it is well known that the development of Eastern Virginia in the colonial period was up the rivers from Chesapeake Bay. The first term of the County Court was not held until May 11, 1732, twelve years after the county was established. By the courtesy of R. Turnbull, Esq., at present clerk of Brunswick County Court, the writer is enabled to give the names of the first justices, as follows: Henry Fox, Henry Embry, John Wall, John Irby, George Walton, William Wynne, Richard Birch, Nathaniel Edwards, Charles King and William Macklin. The commission appointing these justices was dated April 27, 1732. At the same term of the court Richard Birch qualified as sheriff, and Drewry Stith as clerk of the County Court.

The career of old Brunswick county was confined to territory east of the Blue Ridge. The country behind its western borders fell into other jurisdictions, and its history will be briefly noticed when the Council orders shall carry us beyond the mountains.

That the Rec'r General of his Maj'tys Revenue do remit into his hands a Sum not exceeding one hundred pounds Sterl. towards defraying the necessary charges at the several offices to w'ch he shall have occasion to apply in his said Negotiation: But for as much as it is reported, that Mr. Carter is speedily expected in Virginia, It is further Ordered, That the Instructions to him for solliciting this Affair, be inclosed to Mr. Micajah Perry, Merch't in London; and that he be desired in case of Mr. Carter's absence to deliver the same to such person as he has appointed in his behalf to act in the Affairs of this Government; and if none such be entrusted by him, that then the said Instructions be by the said Mr. Perry delivered to peter Leheup Esqr. with request that He will take upon him, the Sollicitation of what is above mentioned, assuring him that this Government will gratefully acknowledge what Service he shall do therein. And in either of the Cases aforesaid the money herein before appropriated, be paid into the Hands of the persons who shall have the trouble of the intended Sollicitation.

April 1, 1723.

Whereas the Governor was pleased to communicate to the Council the Advices he had received of the Designs formed by the Northern Indians to carry off the Tuscaruros* settled in N.

* A portion of the Tuscarora Indians did not join in the war against the settlers of North Carolina. After the overthrow of the hostiles in 1713, those who had remained neutral were settled on the Roanoke river in the present county of Bertie. The defeated remnant of the tribe which fled to Virginia settled on the upper courses of the James and Roanoke rivers. (Mooney, *Siouan Tribes of the East*, Smithsonian Institution, 1894.)

An old map of Virginia shows the "Monacan or Tuscarora Indians" as residing in territory now embraced in the counties of Amherst, Nelson and Bedford. (Louis Evans' *General Map of the Middle British Colonies; and of the Country of the Confederate Indians*, 2d Ed., 1755, Philadelphia Pa.) The same map also describes the North Mountains, which are the eastern ranges of the Alleghanies in Virginia, as "The Virginia boundary line with the Six Nations in 1722." A few of the Tuscaroras may have remained in Virginia, but the great body of them had removed to New York long prior to 1755; in fact, the last quotation above shows that in 1722 they had become the *Sixth* Nation of the Iro-

Carolinia and ye apprehension the Indians Tributary to this Government are under that they also shall be forced away wth the Tuscoruros; The Council are therefore of opinion that for preventing any attempts w'ch may be made by the Tributary Indians it is necessary the Militia in the Frontier Countys bordering on the said Indians be put into a posture of Defence; and to that end that the Lieut^{s} of the said several Countys do return to the Governor a List of such officers as are wanted to compleat the said Militia.

---

quoian confederacy. The Treaty of Albany also shows that the Blue Ridge, and not the Alleghanies, was fixed as the boundary line between the Five Nations and the Tributary Indians of Virginia. Some writers have asserted that this Treaty prohibited white men from settling in the Valley of Virginia, under penalty of death. This, however, is an error. The prohibitions, pains and penalties of the Treaty applied only to the Virginia Indians and the Five Nations.

The Trbiutary Indians of Virginia, protected by the Treaty, consisted of the following tribes: The Nottoways, Nansemonds, Meherrins, Pamunkeys and Chickahominys, together with the tribes living at Fort Christanna. These latter were remnants of various tribes—The Saponis, Ocheneeches, Stengenocks, Meipontskys and Toteroes. (*Colonial History of New York*, Vol. V, pp. 655-677.) The Carolina Indians were also embraced in the terms of the Treaty.

In a letter to the Council of Trade, dated July 26, 1712, Governor Spotswood says: "There are nations of Indians Tributary to this Government," and then enumerates the tribes as given above. He estimated their number at 700, of whom 250 might be considered as fighting men. (*Spotswood's Letters*, Vol. I, p. 167.) His effort to civilize the Indians gathered at Fort Christanna proved a failure. This place was situated ten miles north of the Roanoke river about the site of Gholsonville, Brunswick county, Va. (Mooney, p, 43.)

There is no evidence to show that the Valley of Virginia was inhabited to any extent by Indians immediately preceding the coming of the whites. Burial mounds here and there in all the counties of that region, especially in the present county of Page, prove an Indian occupancy of the country at an early period, but their history has been lost. A few small settlements are known to have existed in the northern portion of the Valley, but practically the whole of that fertile section was a hunting ground resorted to by both the Southern and Northern Indians, and the Treaty of Albany seems to have established it as neutral ground between the tribes. (See *Archeologic Investigations in James and Potomac Valleys*, by Gerard Fowke, Smithsonian Institution, 1894.)

FEB. 18, 1723.

Whereas their Excellencies the Lords Justices have by their Order* in Council bearing date the 6th day of August, 1723, signifyed their Excell^{cies} pleasure upon an humble Address made to his Majesty by the Council and Burgesses of this Colony for Exempting the Inhabitants of the two new Erected Countys of Brunswick and Spotsylvania from the purchase of Rights and payment of the Quitt Rents, And the said Order of the Lords Justices being this day laid before the Board, It is the Opinion of the Council and accordingly Ordered, That their Excellencys pleasure for granting a Remission of pay^{mt} of Quitt Rents for 7 years to be reckon'd from the 1st day of May, 1721, be notifyed to the Surveyors of the said Countys to the end such as desire to take up Land in those Countys may be inform'd of the Encouragement thereby granted them. And upon Consideration of the several Restrictions mention'd in the said Order of their Excell^{cies} the Lords Justices—upon w'ch the Exemption aforesaid is granted: It it the Opinion of the Council, that there is no need to enjoyn the giving Security for payment of Quitt Rents for the Lands formerly patented & possessed by any Patentee, who shall now remove into either of the two said new Countys because there will always be left sufficient Distress upon the said

*This Order contains evidence of the royal assent to the policy adopted by the colonial government for extending the frontier further westward. The exemption from the payment of quit rents for seven years clearly shows that the home government coincided with the view that the time had now come to push back the borders from Tidewater to the mountains.

The decision of the Crown to limit grants in the two new counties to 1,000 acres, was intended to encourage actual settlers to locate upon the frontiers and become home builders. Subsequent Orders show that this policy was to some extent modified, especially when the settlement of the lower Shenandoah Valley begun, but the general principle was preserved by requiring grantees to settle a given number of families within a certain time upon the lands conveyed by the grant. To this wise policy is due the fact that few great estates, like those in Eastern Virginia, were acquired by the early settlers of the Valley, and the profound differences in the economic conditions of the two sections from the earliest times had their origin in the desire of the colonial and home governments to people the frontier line as rapidly as possible.

old patented Lands to satisfy his Majesty's Quitt Rents, But Whereas it appears to this Board that divers considerable Tracts of Land are included within the Bounds of the said two new Countys, which were granted by patent & paid Q^tt^ Rents before the said Countys were erected; It is the Opinion of this Board, That all such Lands ought still to pay Q^tt^ Rents according to the Condition of the Grants; and that the Officers of his Majestys Revenue give Directions for demanding & levying the same accordingly.

And on Consideration of that part of the aforementioned Order of their Excellencys the Lords Justices directing that no person whatsoever be allowed to take up more than a thousand Acres in either of the said new Countys, It is the Opinion of this Board That all persons who have already taken up greater Quantitys of Land in the said Countys are not entitled to the Benefit of the said Exemption; but ought to pay the Rights for the same, and also the Quitt Rents from ye time the same first became due after the Date of their patents; and that the Officers of the Revenue do demand the payments of the said Rights and Quitt Rents accordingly and pursuant to their Excellencys the Lords Justices pleasure it is Ordered That the Surveyors of the Countys of Brunswick and Spotsylvania do not for the future receive any Entrys for more than one thousand Acres for any person whatsoever nor make any Surveys of the Lands already enter'd exceeding that Quantity. For preventing any Disputes which may happen concerning the payment of Quitt Rents for the Lands newly patented; It is the Opinion of this Board that the first payment of the Q^tt^ Rents reserved to his Maj^ty^ on all such Lands be made at the Feast of St. Michael the Archangel W^ch^ shall next follow the Expiration of one whole year after the Date of the respective patents; and that no Quitt Rents be demanded for the intervening time between the date of such patents & the beginning of the said year.

April 23, 1724.

The Governor was this day pleas'd to communicate to the Board the Doubts which occurred to him upon the late Order of

their Excellencys the Lords Justices for granting * Lands in the two Countys of Brunswick and Spotsylvania; for that by the Words of that Order it seems to be the intent of the Crown that none should hold a greater Quantity than one thousand Acres in either of those Countys. And since all those Grants for large Tracts which have been made since the Erection of the said Counties, appear to be contrary to that Intention, he now desired the Advice of this Board, Whether any act ought to be done by the Government here, tending to corroborating those Grants untill his Majesty's pleasure be further known.

The Council taking the same into Consideration, are of Opinion, that according to the Order of their Excellencys the Lords Justices, no person ought to be allowed to take more than one thousand Acres of Land in either of the said new Erected Countys and seeing no Directions is therein given concerning those larger Tracts taken up in those Countys, It is fitt that application be made to his Maj'tys for a further Signification of his royal pleasure relating to those larger Grants. And because it appears to the Board, that many Difficulties are likely to arise by means of the irregular passing of patents for Land in the new Countys upon Bonds taken with Condition either to pay for

---

* In the *Revised Code of Virginia*, 1819, Vol. II, pp. 333-349, Appendix II, reference may be found to all the statutes relating to land grants passed from the foundation of the colony to the revision of 1705, together with summaries of the various land laws enacted by that revision; also all land laws from that date to the Revolution. In this connection, also see *Virginia Historical Register*, October, 1849, and the case of *Whittington* v. *Randolph*, 2d Randolph Reports, 358, *et seq.*

It would not be germane to the subject to give more than a passing reference to these laws, except to state, generally, that the act of 1713, as amended by the act of 1720, required all grantees of public lands to clear and plant three acres for every fifty acres granted. If this should not be practicable, other requirements were imposed, such as the keeping of three head of cattle on the land for every fifty acres, or the building of a house of certain dimensions. The term "rights," mentioned in these orders, refers to the legal preliminaries necessary to the acquirement of public lands; the "quit rents" were the fee rent for each fifty acres granted, and constituted a perpetual charge upon the land.

Rights or Surrender the Lands; and some patents issued where no Rights have been either paid or secured to be paid, It is the Opinion of the Council That a Representation of the whole proceeding relating to the Grants of Lands which have been made in the Countys of Brunswick and Spotsylvania be prepared, and transmitted to the Right Hon'ble the Lords Com'rs for Trade and plantations; and that their Lord'ps be humbly desired to lay the same before his Majesty for his Royal pleasure therein more particularly For an Explanation of that part of the Lords Justices Order which limitts the Quantity of Land to be granted in the said new Countys and how far those patents are valid in law w'ch have been granted contrary to his Majestys Intentions declared in the s'd Order and where no Consideration of Rights has been paid for attaining the same; unto the end their Lord'ps may be better inform'd herein, that Lists of the several Grants of Lands in those new Countys, and Copys of the Form of the patents granted and Bonds given for the Rights to be transmitted to their Lo'ps together with the said Representation. And because the Council are humbly of Opinion, that the restraining the Granting of more than one thousand Acres of Land to any one person in the said new Countys will discourage the Settlement thereof, and prove greatly prejudicial to his Maj^{tys} in his Quitt R^{ts}; That therefore their Lord'ps be requested to interceed with his Majesty that the same be for the future taken off. And—

Whereas the acceptance of payments of Rights in Q^{tt} R^{ts} for the lands granted in the Countys of Brunswick and Spotsylvania may be construed an allowance or approbation of those large Grants, w'ch now appear to have been made contrary to his Majesty's Intentions; It is therefore Ord'd, That the Officers of his Majesty's Revenue be directed not to make any Demand of the said Rights or Q^{tt} R^{ts} for any of the Lands granted within the said Countys since the Erection thereof untill his Maj'ty's pleasure be further known. And that the Order made the 18th Day of Feb^{ry} last be hereby reversed and made void except so far as concerns the Qtt. Rents of Lands heretofore granted by patent before the erection of the said Countys, and which are now comprehended within the Limitts thereof.

Whereas Will[m] Bledsoe, Sheriff of Spotsylvania County, hath failed to attend the Officers of his Majty's Revenue to make up any Acco't of his Maj'tys Quitt Rents and Dues on said Acco't, It is Ordered, That the said Sheriff attend this Board the 1st of May next, to show cause why he hath not complyed with the Governor's Warrant for receiving the said Quitt Rents, and to give an Acco't of his proceedings concerning the same.

On reading at the Board a Petition* of Zeriechias Flishman and George Ouds on behalf of themselves and fourteen other high-Germans, now residing in Spotsylvania County near Germana, complaining that Col[o] Spotswood hath unjustly sued them in the Court of the said County for non-performance of a certain Agreement pretended to be made by them in Consideration of

---

*The correct names of the Germans mentioned in this Order were Zerichias Fleshman and George Utz. They belonged to the second colony which came to Germanna in 1717. Upon their arrival in Virginia they numbered seventeen heads of families, and this Order indicates that one of them had died. They were Lutherans, and built, in 1740, Hebron Church, now in Madison county. (*Virginia Magazine*, Vol. XI, pp. 229–230.) The court order books of Spotsylvania for the period mentioned would probably give the names of all these Germans as defendants in the suit of Governor Spotswood, but an effort to obtain them has been unavailing.

The precise nature of the difficulty with Governor Spotswood is not known, but this Order clearly shows that it was in relation to their transportation charges to Virginia, which the Governor had probably paid. Their differences finally became acute, and all of them were arrested upon the complaint of the Governor. (*Virginia Magazine*, Vol. VI, p. 385.) How the matter was finally adjusted does not appear, but in 1724 or 1725 they removed about forty miles to the west from Germanna and settled in the forks of Robinson river and the Rapidan. Their descendants to-day constitute one of the most important elements of population in Madison county, Va.

The first Germans who settled at Germanna in 1714 seem to have lived upon amicable terms with Governor Spotswood, which was, perhaps, due to the fact that Royal letters had been sent to the Governor directing him to give them lands upon their arrival. (*Spotswood's Letters*, Vol. II, p. 70.) They removed to the present county of Fauquier, then Stafford, in 1721, and thus ceased to be a factor in the history of Germanna.

money advanced them upon their Transportation into this Colony, altho' they have hitherto perform'd, and were always ready to perform any Agreement they made with the said Col° Spotswood, but tho' they have often applyed to him for a Copy of the said Agreement they made with him, he hath refused to give them any such Copy, & therefore praying this Board to commiserate their Condition as being Strangers, and to make such Order as they shall think proper to have the Agreement produced; The Governor, with the Advice of the Council is pleased to Order, as it is hereby Ordered, That in regard to the pet^rs^ poor condition, and their Ignorance of the Laws of this Colony, the person acting as Deputy Attorney for the King, in the said County of Spotsylvania, do appear for the Petitioners in the said Suits brought against them in that Court, that so the Petitioners may have the benefit of a fair Tryal.

May 2, 1724.

William Bledsoe,* Sheriff of Spotsylvania County, this day attending according to Order and being asked why he did not collect the Q^tt^ R^ts^ of the said County and attend the Officers of his Majesty's Revenues according to the Governor's Warrant, he answered that he was advised by Col° Spotswood not to meddle with the said Collection, & to write a Letter of Excuse to the Aud^r^ which Letter the s'd Colo° Spotswood undertook to draw for him, and accordingly delivered him a Copy, which he transcribed, and now produced in Council, And it appearing to the Board that the said Bledsoe hath not received any part of the Quitt Rents of the said County for w^ch^ he is to account, he is thereupon dismist.

---

*As stated in the note to Council Order of Dec. 12, 1722, William Bledsoe was the first sheriff of Spotsylvania county. He was probably the father-in-law of Benjamin Cave, Sr., who married Hannah Bledsoe, daughter of William. Benjamin Cave was one of the first vestrymen of St. Mark's Parish, and member of the House of Burgesses from Orange county in 1756 and subsequent years. (Slaughter, *History of St. Mark's Parish*, pp. 54-55.) A later Order shows that Bledsoe was much under the influence of Governor Spotswood, and as a consequence incurred the displeasure of the Council.

June 11th 1724.

The Governor laid before the Council a Representation to the Rt. Honourable the Lords Commisssioners of Trade and Plantations concerning the Grants of Lands in the Countys of Spotsylvania & Brunswick, together with certain Queries prepared in pursuance of the Resolutions of this Board, the 23d of April last for the better explaining the Order of their Excell^{cys} the Lords Justices, and the said Representation & Queries were read.

On reading at this Board a letter of sundry of the Justices of the County of Spotsylvania complaining of sundry Interruptions given them in the Administration of Justice by Col^{o} Spotswood, It is Ordered that the Clerk of the Council do transmitt to Col^{o} Spotswood a Copy of the sd Complaint that he may have an Oppertunity to answer the Matters therein contained.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

JANUARY 29, 1737.

Lost on Wednesday last, an old Pocket Book, tied with a blew String, belonging to the Reverend Wm. Le Neve, at James Town Glebe. Whoever finds it, and will return it to me, with the Papers in it, they being of no use to any but the Owner, shall have Five Shillings Reward, paid by

WILLIAM LE NEVE.

From *Virginia Gazette*, January 20 to January 27, 1737.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE VIRGINIA COMMITTEE OF CORRESPONDENCE, 1759-'70.*

Illustrated by Extracts from the Journals of the House of Burgesses.

(CONCLUDED)

(HOUSE OF BURGESSES.)

May 25, 1770.

"Mr. Treasurer reported from the Committee appointed upon *Tuesday* last, to draw up an Address to be presented the Governor, that the Committee had drawn up an Address accordingly, which they had directed him to report to the House; and he read the same in his Place, and afterwards delivered it in at the Clerk's Table, where the same was read, and is as followeth, *viz*:

My Lord

We his Majesty's most dutiful and loyal Subjects, the Burgesses of *Virginia*, beg leave to present to your Excellency our sincere thanks for the early Attention you have been pleased to give our former Address and Memorial respecting the Extension of our Boundary to the Westward, the Importation of Salt from foreign *European* Ports, and the future Currency of Copper Coin within this Colony."

"His Majesty's great Goodness in so immediately referring the humble Petitions of his dutiful Subjects to his Board of Trade and Plantations cannot but afford us the highest Satisfaction, and we acknowledge with Pleasure the great Candour of his Majesty's principal Secretary of State for this Department in having the Consideration of the several Matters, mentioned in your Lordship's Message, postponed, till the Agent for the Colony should receive proper Instructions from us; but, my Lord, having already through your Excellency, to us the most agreeable Channel of conveying to the Throne our humble Requests, submitted

*The proceedings of the House of Burgesses and the letters of the Committee of Correspondence illustrate farther the history of Virginia's effort to secure a westward extension of her boundary line.

to his Majesty's Wisdom our Reasons for desiring a more extended Boundary, we have nothing farther to add on that Head, except that, if the Truth of any of the Facts contained in our humble Memorial should be doubted, we are persuaded it may be established by unquestionable Proofs.

The Foundation of our Wishes respecting the free Importation of Salt we trust is also fully explained and understood, and as to the Copper Money, which we desire to have circulating amongst us, our humble Request is that it may be current here as in *Great Britain*, allowing for the difference between Sterling Money and the Currency of this Colony at the Rate of Twenty-five *per cent.*

It only therefore remains for us to entreat your Lordship, in whom we have abundant Reason to repose the greatest Confidence, to use your farther good Offices in endeavouring to procure Success to the earnest Desires of this House in these several important Articles."

It was ordered that the Address be presented by the whole House."

(HOUSE OF BURGESSES.)

May 30, 1770.

On this day the address was presented to the Governor, who answered as follows:

"MR. SPEAKER *and Gentlemen*
of the HOUSE *of* BURGESSES:

I will report to the King the full Contents of your very obliging Address, and will again implore his Majesty, as immediately as possible, to indulge his House of Burgesses in all their reasonable Desires.—To do less would be to neglect my Duty.

Having last night received certain Material Papers from Mr. *Stuart*, Superintendent of the Southern District, I must beg leave to submit them to your immediate Consideration."

"Mr Speaker acquainted the House, that the Governor had delivered to him the Papers Mentioned in his Excellency's Answer to the Address of this House, to have been received from Mr *Stuart*, Superintendent of the Southern District.

And he delivered the said Papers in at the Clerk's Table.

And the said Papers were read.

Ordered, That the said Papers do lie upon the Table, to be perused by the Members of the House."

(HOUSE OF BURGESSES)

JUNE 14, 1770.

"The Order of the Day being read for the House to resolve itself into a Committee of the whole House, to consider further the present State of the Colony.

Then the House resolved itself into the said Committee.

Mr. Speaker left the Chair.

Mr. *Bland* took the Chair of the Committee.

Mr. Speaker resumed the Chair.

Mr. *Bland* reported, from the Committee, that they had come to a Resolution, which they had directed him to report to the House; and he read the Report in his Place, and afterwards delivered it in at the Clerk's Table; where the Resolution of the Committee was read, and is as followeth, *viz:*

Resolved, That it is the Opinion of the Committee, that it may be extremely dangerous to the unhappy people who have settled beyond the Lines fixed on by the Superintendent of *Indian* Affairs, as the Limits between the *Cherokees* and this Colony, to delay any longer entering on a Negotiation for the more extensive Boundary which his Majesty has approved of; and that an humble Address be presented to his Excellency, the Governor to desire he would immediately take such Steps as are necessary for entering upon a Treaty with the *Cherokees* for the Lands lying within a Line to be run from the place where the *North Carolina* Line terminates, in a due Western Direction, till it intersects with *Holstein* River and from thence to the Mouth of the *Great Kanhawa;* and that he will be pleased, when a Cession of those Lands shall be obtained, to proceed to mark and establish that Boundary.

The said Resolution being read a second Time, was, upon the Question put thereupon, agreed to by the House.

Resolved, That an humble Address be presented to his Excellency the Governor, to desire that he will immediately take such Steps as are necessary for entering upon a Treaty with the Cherokees, for the Lands lying within a Line, to be run from the Place where the *North Carolina* Line terminates in a due West-

ern Direction, till it intersects *Holstein* River, and from thence to the Mouth of the *Great Kanhawa;* and that he will be pleased, when a Cession of these Lands shall be obtained, to proceed to mark and establish that Boundary.

Ordered That the said Address be presented to his Excellency, by Mr. *Bland*, Mr. *Richard Henry Lee*, Mr. *Edmund Pendleton*, Mr. Treasurer *and* Mr. *Henry.*"

[It was then resolved that the Committee of the whole on the State of the colony should meet again the next day.]

(House of Burgesses.)

June 16, 1770.

[Mr. Bland reported to the House that in response to the address of yesterday, the Governor had promised that he would immediately take steps to carry out their wishes.]

"The House, according to Order, resolved itself into a Committee of the whole House, to consider further of the present State of the Colony.

Mr. Speaker left the chair.

Mr. *Bland* took the Chair of the Committee.

Mr. Speaker resumed the Chair.

Mr. *Bland* reported from the Committee, that they had gone through the Matters to them referred, and had come to several Resolutions, which they had directed him to report to the House; and he read the Report in his Place, and afterwards delivered it in at the Clerk's Table; where the Resolutions of the Committee were read, and are as followeth, *viz:*

Resolved, That it is the Opinion of this Committee, that the several Persons who settled on Lands in this Colony, lying on the Waters of the *Mississippi* River, for which his Majesty's Patents have been obtained, and are Resident thereon, have not forfeited his Majesty's Protection, but are intitled to all such Privileges, Immunities, and Protection, as his Majesty's other good Subjects of this Colony do enjoy.

Resolved, That it is the Opinion of this Committee, that the Committee of Correspondence ought to be directed to write to *Edward Montagu*, Esq.; Agent for this Colony, in justification

of the Memorial presented by this House, in the former Part of this Session, to his Excellency Lord *Botetourt*, and therein to give a full Refutation of the Observations made on it by *John Stuart*, Esq.; Superintendent of *Indian* Affairs.

The first Resolution of the Committee being read a second Time was, upon the Question being put thereupon, agreed to by the House.

The subsequent Resolution of the Committee being read a second Time, the Amendment following was proposed to be made thereunto, *viz:* to add at the End thereof these words, *viz:* 'And that they also take Notice of some Parts of the said Mr. *Stuart's* Speeches to the *Indians*, at the Conference on that Subject, which appear to be very exceptionable.'

And the said Amendment was, upon the Question put thereupon, agreed to by the House."

Proceedings of the Committee of Correspondence.

[Committee to Montague.]

[Endorsement.]

Letter to the Agent, July 5th, 1770.

Virginia, July 5th, 1770.

Sir,—His Excellency L^d^ Botetourt hav^g^ laid before the House of Burgesses minutes of the Proceed^gs^ at a Congress of the Cherokee Indians, held at the Congarees on the 10th day of April last, and also the Observations of John Stuart Esq^r^, superintendent of Indian Affairs on their Memorial presented to the Governor in the former Part of the Session & by him transmitted to his Majesty's Secretary of State, We are directed to furnish you with the Reasons in justification of that Memorial which We hope will fully refute M^r^ Stuart's observations.

[Enclosed in Above Letter.]

1st. The whole Country from Holston to the great Kunhawa is exceedingly mountainous & interspersed with rich & fertile Vallies. If the boundary Line is extended from the first River no farther than the Mountains, which will be found very near to the Beginning at Holston, How can M^r^ Stuart's much desired

Purpose be obtained? He professes that his great Object is, that the Fears and Apprehensions of the Indians may be quieted, "by marking out a plain and distinct boundary Line."

Here he proposes to neglect marking the very Line that is to prevent Encroachments on the Hunting Ground, the Settlement of which, he says, will so greatly alarm all the Indian Tribes. How is it possible to determine upon a Course that will hit any certain Point at almost 200 Miles Distance through Woods & Mountains in a Country never surveyed? How can the Government of Virginia punish Intruders on that Country, when the Boundary Line cannot be known with any Degree of Certainty even by Persons the best acquainted in those Parts; while others, who may migrate from the interior Parts of this, or any neighbouring Colony, will be altogether at a Loss to distinguish the Indian Lands, from those they are permitted to settle. It is highly probable that in such a Situation our People may be the innocent Authors of future Mischiefs to themselves and others by Settling Indian Lands, which they are not able to distinguish from ours.

2d. His Majesty intends the Extension of his Empire, the Increase of People, the Safety, Grandeur & Riches of all his Subjects.

That a Country so fine, in Respect to Climate, Soil, &c., and so vastly extensive, should be necessary for Cherokee & Chickasaw hunting Ground, is exceedingly strange, after what has passed on that Subject. When M^r^ Stuart asserts it, We must beg his Pardon for refusing him our Assent, If it should be found either that he contradicts himself, or that the Indians are of a different Opinion from him.

That the Chickasaws cannot claim the Lands between the Cherokee River* and the Kunhawa is evident from their Situaation; But who would have thought, that after hearing so much of Chickasaw Claims to this very Country, of Indian Confederacies, and general Coalitions of every Tribe on the Continent, that M^r^ Stuart should furnish the means of his own Confutation! The Fact is simply this. The Burgesses of Virginia declare that it would be greatly for the Interest of his Majesty to purchase

* Cherokee river, i. e., the Tennessee.

from the Cherokees all their Lands which the said Line would include and which they are willing to sell. Now in his 3rd Remark he acknowledges the Claim of the Cherokees only, to the Lands between the Cherokee River and the Kunhawa which is all the Country in Question, where then is the Embarrass? We want to purchase from those who have a Right to sell. Every prudential Reason urged against the sale of such a Country for his Majesty's Use and Benefit, it is presumed, would come with a better Grace from the Indians themselves, than from his Superintendent.

The Distresses which are foretold will fall on the Chickasaws, are to happen when the Cherokees sell that Country to which the Chickasaws have no just Claim. Distresses or Complaints like these have never been heard but in Imagination, & deserve Contempt.

Let us now see what Grounds there can be for M^r^ Stuart's Apprehension of Hostile Confederacies from every Indian Tribe on the Continent.

The great Northern Confederate Tribes have lately ceded* to us by far the greater Part of the Land between the forementioned Rivers, & before our People proceed to settle any Part of it, we propose to buy from the Cherokees whatever Right or Title they may have to the Country lying within those Limits. A reasonable Man would be apt to think that a Title, thus secured by a double Purchase, would be free from Objection. Can a fair Purchase thus made, with every Sanction the Indians can give it, excite in M^r^ Stuart the Ideas of Encroachments or the terrors of Hostility, &c.? The western Tribes are agreed to have no Claims here; The Cherokees and northern Tribes are those from whom the Lands are to be purchased. What Confederacy then can we apprehend? If any is to be expected. Reason & Justice would demand that the Indians who had made the Cession should unite with us in Defence of it.

---

* By the treaty of Fort Stanaix, in 1768, the Six Nations made a new cession of their claims to the Kentucky country as low down as the Cherokee or Tennessee river.

For a succinct review of the Indian claims to the present Kentucky, see Withers' *Border Warfare* (Thwaite's edition), 193-196.

Mr Stuart's Opinion as to the Commerce of that Country comes next: The Position is that the Trade for Skins afforded by that Country being already in the Hands of his Majesty's Subjects, the Commerce of the Mother Country would not be increased by settling British Subjects there, for says he the Indians will loose their Deer with their Lands. In other Words the plain Meaning is this, that Great Britain gains as great advantage by the Cherokees killing Deer & Selling the Skins from that Country to Indian Traders as she would receive from as many Laborers as might be employed there. The contrary of this is evident. The Channels thro' which the Indians trade at present passes, is unnatural. The knowledge of Indian Affairs is not yet so far monopolized, as to hinder the Inhabitants of Virginia from observing with great Concern, the Loss of a very valuable Branch of Trade which their Situation & other natural Advantages gave them a Right to expect. The Monongahela, the Kunhawa & the Cherokee River, lead directly Eastward from the great Country on the Ohio, & open easy and obvious Channels of Commerce down the Rivers that run thro' this Colony into the Atlantic.*

From Pittsburg down the Ohio & Mississippi to the Sea, is upwards of 2,000 Miles by Water. The great Desart thro' which the small Vessels must pass, affords an Asylum for Robbers: And the Traders must be in emminent Danger unless properly escorted. The Western Shores of the Mississippi as well as its Mouth & the Gulph of Mexico, are possessed by French and Spaniards who in Time of War will easily make Prize of all small Vessels which may escape other Dangers.

From Pittsburg to Quebec the Distance by Water is near 1,500 Miles. Small Vessels are necessary for navigating upwards to Lake Erie. Large ones are then wanted, and so alternately large or small must be had as Occasion requires to pass with Commodities thro' the great Lakes along the River St. Lawrence to Quebec. From thence the Passage to the Ocean is often dangerous and even impracticable by Reason of the

* The argument here reminds one of that of the advocates of "The Central Water Line," whose terminus should be Hampton Roads. About thirty years ago this matter was the subject of much discussion in Virginia.

severe Frosts and other Causes. Besides this, there are several long Portages, or Carrying Places nearly equal in the whole to the Land Carriage from Red-Stone to Wills's Creek. In this Route by St. Lawrence to Quebec great Dangers may be apprehended from Parties of Indians inclined to Plunder.

This then is Mr. Stuart's natural Channel of Commerce! Unhappy indeed will it be for those Men who settle there if no Channel of Trade more convenient can be found! But the same Views and Ideas, which for the Purpose of Commerce, prefer a fertile and wide extended Territory in the rude State of Nature to one improved by Art & Labour, suggested this Plan of Intercourse with the Mother Country as the easiest and most convenient.

3d. The Answer to this Remark hath been in some Measure anticipated above. We therefore need only to add that when the Cherokees shall declare to us that they chuse to recede from their former Professions, we shall believe them. They have acknowledged themselves well Satisfied at our surveying & seating Lands near as far as the great Island. For it is a Truth, that most of the Surveys that are made in that Country, are near twenty Years old. These Indians have been continually passing thro' it, have seen our Settlements there many Times, when they were marching as our Auxiliaries and have never been thought dissatisfied or have been heard to complain of Encroachments, 'til since the Era of Mr. Stuart's Superintendancy.

It is not pretended that any Patents for those Lands have been made since the royal Proclamation of 1763 and no Person has Claims there, except under Patents regularly & legally obtained. Indeed, Mr. Stuart calls their Legality in Question & by the same Reasoning that he would invalidate these, he may call in Question the Tribe of all the Lands in British America. If anything more than the King's Grant is necessary to give a Right to what we call vacant Lands in America where must our Researches end? If Indian Deeds of Cession properly made and authenticated are essential to a good Title, let me ask how or by what Rule, are we to judge of such Authenticity? How are we to know that Lands claimed by this or that Tribe, are properly theirs, and that each Nation hath, previously to every

such Contract, deputed certain Men to dispose of that Property in which every individual hath a part?

This is just hinted to shew the Absurdity of referring any Land holder here to any other Title than that alone, which is recognized by our Laws. The Remarkes might have been satisfied in this his Scruple, by reflecting, that no Man in the British Dominions can hold Lands by any other Tenure than such as is derived from his Majesty or his Predecessors. By such the Lands in Question are held, and if a better Title or further Assurance was necessary, I might quote Acts of our Assembly ratifyed by the Royal Assent by which the Adventurers in that Country had great Encouragements to become resident on their Lands. Our Remarker indeed seems to be the first Man in any eminent Station under his Majesty, that has ever made a Question of the royal Prerogative touching this Matter.

When it is said, that no Settlements were made beyond Stalnaker's * before Nov^{r} 1768, We cannot but lament that any Person in our Remarker's elevated Station, should venture to assert a Fact as void of Foundation & which may be so easily disproved by a great number of Grants made by his Majesty of those Lands and by every Person who made a Settlement there before that Period. People were settled to the Westward of the said Place before.

Two letters have been written by the said M^{r} Stuart, addressed to his Lordship the Governor replete with Reasoning and Facts bearing strong Similitude to those contained in his Remarks. Minutes of a Treaty with the Cherokees, accompanied the last of his Letters, in which abundant Matter appears to convince us that the Interests of Virginia are strangely neglected and her Tranquility endangered.

In the last Speech the Superintendant makes to the Indians you will find he expresses in this manner: "I am sorry to hear you recede from your agreem^{ts} in said Talk which the Governm^{t} delayed accepting of in hopes of obtaining a more extended Boundary. I am however to acquaint you that as no new Treaty has been entered into, the line agreed upon at Hard Labour is

* For early settlement of southwest Virginia, see Summer's *History of South West Virginia*, 43–89.

still the Boundary, and I dare say the Governor will not suffer or encourage any Settlement beyond it. There are many Families in South and North Carolina Settled very near the Boundary line their Horses and Cattle may stray beyond it: but I hope you will Order your People not to take advantage of such involuntary encroachment by killing or taking away such Cattle. In the meantime I expect his Majesty's final Orders relative to the Boundary Line behind Virginia which I shall communicate to you when received. People who make Settlements beyond the Established lines & who infest your Hunting Grounds contrary to Treaty & the Sense of Government forfeit his Majestys protection; their Cattle you may use freedom with."

This is in effect to declare and Publish to the Cherokee Indians that all Persons settled beyond the Boundary agreed upon at hard labour have forfeited his Majesty's Protection, endangers the Peace & tranquillity of this Colony & tends to excite the said Indians to commit Hostilities on those Settlers. This behaviour the House of Burgesses have determined to be exceptionable and unwarrantable and expect that you will represent to his Majesty and his Ministers in what light they consider M^r^ Stuart's conduct on this Occasion and how justly in their Opinion he deserves the Censure of Government.

We were particularly directed to send you a Petition to his Majesty which you are to present as soon as may be and after it shall be presented or offered to be presented, you are then to procure it to be Printed & Published in the English Papers.

It may not be amiss to be more explicit to you on what is but hinted at in the Petition to his Majesty, that is, to observe how uncandid and unbecoming it was in Lord Hillsborough to Authorize Lord Botetourt to Assure the Assembly that they might expect a Repeal of the Duties on the three Articles, Paper, Glass and Painter's Colours when it proves so very Partial with respect to the first and most considerable.

We have rec^d^ your several Letters from the 9th Nov. 1769 to the 6th of March 1770, none of which require any particular notice except that relative to the application to the Lords of Treasury for Grants of Lands on the Ohio. We approve your precaution on the occasion & must request of you to endeavour to protect the Rights of those who claim any part of the Lands

so applied for under former Grants. When you furnish the Plan of application to the Treasury we shall be better enabled to give you particular Instructions.

The follow[g] Acts of Assembly which stand suspended 'til his Majesty's approbation is obtained, are recommended to your attention:

An Act "for regulating the Election of Burgesses, for declaring their privileges and Allowances & for fixing the Right of Electors."

An Act "to repeal an Act made in the twenty-second Year of his late Majesty's Reign intituled an Act concern[g] Strays and to establish a more effectual Method to prevent frauds committed by Persons taking up Strays."

An Act "to amend the Act intituled An act to amend the Act for the better Government of Servants and Slaves."

An Act "to prevent the exorbitant Exactions of the Collectors of the County and Parish Levies."

We are, Sir,

Your most H'ble Serv'ts.

ADDRESS OF THE COUNCIL TO GOVERNOR SPOTSWOOD, SEPTEMBER, 1713.

[The representation to the Commisioners of Trade which Spotswood is here requested to support, was one asking that the duty on tobacco be lowered. See *Spotswood Letters*, II, 35.]

To the Hon[ble] Alexander Spotswood, Her Majesty's Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia:

The humble address of the Council of the said Colony.

May it please your Hon[r]:

Judging ourselves obliged in duty to her Majesty, and in compassion to the lamentable circumstances of our poor Country

by the low ebb of our commodity Tobacco; and invited by the example of the Virginia merchants, who are petitioning the Parliament of Great Britain against the high dutys; we have thought it necessary to transmitt a Representation of our case to the Lords Commissioners for Trade and plantations. But foreseeing that nothing will promise us better hopes of success than the countenance of your Hon^r^ to this undertaking, and your giving credit to our Representation so far as the facts therein mentioned fall within your knowledge; from the frequent experience we have had of your innate goodness and great readiness upon all occasions to promote the service of her Majesty and the welfare of her subjects under your Governm^t^, we are emboldened to become humble suitors to your Hon^r^ to take this affair under your care, and to employ your interest and zeal in behalf of this poor Country, as far as in your prudence you shall judge their miserys deserve. This will be an inestimable obligation on all our fellow subjects here and never to be forgotten by.

May it please your Honour, your Honour's

Most obliged and most obedient humble servants,

John Smith,	Robert Carter,
John Lewis,	Jno. Custis,
W. Byrd,	James Blair,
Will ffitzhugh,	Hen. Duke.

RESOLUTIONS OF HOUSE OF BURGESSES, September 2d, 1715.

[As is well known to all students of the early Eighteenth Century history of Virginia, the session of the General Assembly which met on August 2, 1715, was chiefly memorable for a bitter quarrel between Governor Spotswood and the House of Burgesses. The Governor convened the Assembly that help might be given to South Carolina, then in great danger from the Indians. The House voted a sum of money for this purpose; but insisted on making the appropriation a rider to a bill altering the tobacco law. The Governor would not give his consent

and the House would not recede, so the appropriation was not made. Other subjects of dispute arose—the refusal of the Governor to aid in the arrest, in accordance with the wishes of the House, of Richard Littlepage and Thomas Butts, two justices of New Kent, who had refused to certify certain grievances to the Assembly; and the expulsion by the Burgesses of two members who had offered to serve without charge.

In the *Southern Literary Messenger* for 1851, pp. 585–604, are printed lengthy extracts from the journal of the Upper House at this session, but the resolutions of the Burgesses, of September 2d, which so highly excited the Governor's anger, are not printed there, and, it is believed, appear here for the first time. The Speaker of the House at this session was Daniel McCarty, of Westmoreland county.

In this dispute both parties seem to have been to blame. The Governor was probably right in the view he took of most of the subjects under discussion; but lost his temper and was arrogant and abusive. The House was narrow-minded and obstinate.

The message referred to immediately below was from the Governor, and is one of the documents printed in the *Messenger.*]

Burgesses Resolves upon the foregoing Message, 2d Sept.

By the House of Burgesses.

Resolved, That the Hon^{ble} the Lieu^{t} Governour by his Agreement with the House of Burgesses at their Session in 1714, hath engaged to defend the Frontiers of this Colony untill December 1716, for the Several Summs of money & Tobacco then given him for that purpose.

Resolved, That this House by giving four hundred and fifty pounds for the assistance of the People of South Carolina, in the manner that money was given, had a real intention to relieve those people, and did expect the Inhabitants of Virginia might be relieved from the hardships of the Tobacco Law by the Same Act.

Resolved, That besides the Common Taxes for Levys, the duty of two Shillings ℔ Hogsh^{d} upon tobacco and the duty upon Liquors and Slaves, this Country is burthened with an extraor-

dinary imposition upon Tobacco for the use of the Tobacco Agents, which is more Grievous than any publick Tax.

Resolved, That the Resolution made by this House upon the Complaint made concerning the first Election of Burgesses to Serve for the County of Warwick, was according to the Law of this Colony.

Resolved, That what delays have happened in our proceedings, have been Occasioned by the Lieu[t] Governour's denying to assist the House in their just Rights and priviledges.

Resolved, That the true and only motive to this House for ascertaining and insisting on their Rights and priviledges against Some justices was to Support and maintain the Rights and Libertys of the People, against such as endeavoured to deprive them of the benefite given by Law to represent their Grievances to the General Assembly.

Resolved, That the papers of Grievances refused to be certified by the Justices of New Kent Court did not contain in them any thing false or Seditious. And that the s'd Justices being the first that have refused to certify the Grievances of the People to the Generall Assembly ought to be the first punished at the Bar of the House of Burgesses for an offence of that nature.

Resolved, That this House of Burgesses ought not to be stigmatized with the denomination of a Sett of men obstinately bent to do nothing for the Safety and Dignity of His Majesties Government, but upon the hardest Conditions, for only Sincerely endeavouring and pursuing those Methods they think most proper to redeem the Country from that almost intolerable burthen imposed on the People, no ways for the Support or Dignity of this Government, there being in the Bill passed by this House, better provision made for the payment of the Clergy, publick Creditors & officers than in that Law which at first was projected for that purpose.

Resolved, That by the refusal of the Hon[ble] the Lieu[t] Governor to grant his aid to compell Richard Littlepage and Thomas Butts of New Kent County to appear at the Bar of this House, the Burgesses are denyed their just Rights and priviledges.

Resolved, That the Message from the Lieutenant Governor

of the 27th of August last contains in it undeserved and Scandalous Reflections upon the Persons and proceedings of this House of Burgesses.

(MSS.. Va. State Library.)

VIRGINIA MILITIA IN THE REVOLUTION.

(CONTINUED)

April 24. Respass, Thomas, for boarding a wounded soldier at Gwin's Island, ℔ acco't, 6. —. —.

May 9. Riddich, Jason, for pay at Suffolk, ℔ Acco't, 2. 10. —.

14. Roathwell, Claiborne, for a Rifle furnished Cap^{t} Nich^{s} Lewis's Min^{t} Comp^{y}, 4. 5. —.

16. Rochester, Cap^{t} John, for a Drum & fife for his Comp^{y} Westmorel^{d} Militia, 2. 16. —.

Richardson, D^{r} Turner, for Attend^{ce}, &c., to 3 of Cap^{t} Thompson's Comp^{y}, 6. 15. 3.

24. Ripley, Richard, for 1 Gun furnished Cap^{t} Ballow's Min^{t} Comp^{y}, 5. —. —.

Ronalds, Archelus, for 1 Do., Ditto, 4. 15. —.

31. Russell, William, for pay & rations as Lieu^{t}. Col. on Cherokee Exped^{n}, ℔ Acco't, 75. —. —.

Rediford, for one horse lost on Cherokee Exped'n, ℔ Mr. Madison's Cert., 7. 5. —.

Roane, William, for 3 days pay & rations as Lieut. Col. of Essex Militia, &c., ℔ Acco't, 4. 19. 4½.

June 21. Russell, William, for pay & rations as Lieut. Col'o for 27 days to Aug. 9, 1776, ℔ Acco't, 20. 5. —.

June 23. Riddick, Willis, for pay removing Inhab'ts of Norfolk, &c., by order Council, £23. —. —.

26. Randolph, Charles, for Work done on Fort Stephen (See Hardress Waller), 3. 15. —.

27. Rogers, Jonathan, to carriage of Lead, ℔ Cert. of Com. West, Augusta, 5. —. —.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

THE VESTRY BOOK OF KING WILLIAM PARISH, VA., 1707–1750.

(CONTINUED)

Pierre Dep,	1	Abraham Sallee,	
Pierre Malard,	1	Isaac Sallee,	
Glaud Couris,	1	Bely Sallee,	
Jean Kaspar Korner,	1	Pierre Sallee,	7
Pierre Chastain,		a negro, Bobe, &	
(poire?) Pierre Chastain,		Hygue & Maria,	
& Jak & Maria,	6	Adam Vigne,	
William Baton,		Estiene Monford,	2
Katt,		Roland Thomas,	1
Barthelmy Dupuy,		Jean Martin,	
Jean Jaque Dupuy,	3	Jean Lucadou,	3
Saray, negress,		David Bernard,	
Pierre Louy Soblet,	1	Jhon Levinston,	1
Gideon Chambon,		Jacob Trabut,	
Monok, a negro,	2	a negro, London,	3
Evard Breyard,	1	Bety,	
Thomas Nille,		Jhon Powele,	1
Jhon Nille,	2		
Pierre Moriset,	1	Sum total,	105
Danielle Ford,	1		
Jhon du Pree,			
Pierre Perut,	2		
Williame Hense,	1		
Gille Below,			
Jean Bernard,	2		
Hanris Bylys,	1		

Memorandum of books loaned to Mr. Mordock,* minister of St. Jeames, June 14, 1725: First, one volume of Dr. Tiloson's sermons; further, the Concordance of Cambridge, entire, amounting to seventeen volumes. Further, September 14, 1725, loaned to the same—†

February 2, 1725-8, Monsieur Bartehlemis Dupuy rented the

* Rev. William Murdaugh, rector of St. James-Northam, Goochland county. Mr. Murdaugh, like other ministers of his parish, visited the neighboring French colony from time to time, and performed spiritual offices for the parish of King William. Christenings by Mr. Murdaugh in the years 1726 and 1727 are recorded in Brock, pp. 78 and 80. Cf. further regarding Mr. Murdaugh, Meade, I, 459.

† The rest of the memorandum is not filled in, although a blank space is left for doing so.

glebe for a year, for a barrel and one-half of wheat, payable at the next harvest.

Done at Menikintown the day and year above mentioned.

J. SOBLET, Clerk.

The vestry assembled May 14, 1726. Jean Chastain and Anthonine Givodan rendered account of their administration for the year 1723 in the presence of the church wardens and vestrymen. Ch. W.: Barthelmis Dupuy. (Vestry:) Estienne Chastain, Antoine Rapine, Pierre David s., Jean Chastain, Pierre Louy Soblet, Abraham Sallée.

The vestry assembled this day, July 23, 1726, Jean du Prée and Daniel Guerant took the oath as vestrymen in the presence of the church wardens, Pierre Chastain, Pierre Louy Soblet; (Vestry:) Jacob Amonet, Bartholmy Dupuy, Estien Chastain, Anthoine Rapine, Pierre David, Jean Chastain, Abraham Sallée.

J. SOBLET, Clerk.

The vestry assembled this day, July 23, 1726. It was decreed by the vestry that a levy of one bushel and one-half of wheat per tithable be made for this year.

By the present vestry.

J. SOBLET, Clerk.

The vestry assembled this day, July 23, 1726. Mr. Abraham Sallee and Mr. Anthoine Rapine rendered their account for the year 1722. They owe to the parish one pound, ten shillings and ninepence, which Mr. Abraham Sallé binds himself to pay to Mr. Pierre Chastain or to Mr. Pierre Louys Soblet, church wardens.

Church Wardens: Chastain, Pierre Louis Soblet.*

(Vestry:) Estienne Chastain, Abraham Sallé, Jean Chastain, Daniel Guerant, J. Amonnet, Antoine Rapine, Barthellemy Dupuy, Perre David, Jean du Pree.

J. SOBLET, Clerk.

It was decreed that the church wardens make a levy of ten

* The signatures are personal.

pro cent, according to the rule of the country. Done at Monicanthovn the day and date above.

J. SOBLET, Clerk.

The vestry assembled this day, July 23, 1726, to make a levy of a bushel and one-half of wheat per tithable.

Church Wardens: Pierre Chastain, Pierre Louy Soblet.

(Vestry:) Estienne Chastain, Abraham Sallée, Jean Chastain, Danielle Gueran, Jacob Amonet, Antoinne Rapine, Barthelemy Dupuy, Pierre David, Jean Duprée.

1726. LIST OF TITHABLES OF THE PARISH OF KING WILLIAM FOR THE YEAR 1726.

Estienne Chastain,
Francois Farcy,
Estienne Farcy,
Isaac Gouris,
Limbaut,
Hibou,
Malle, — 7

Tobit la Fitte, — 1

Estienne Bocard,
Pierre Bocard, — 2

Barbarie du Toy's list:

Jean Pier Bilbour,
Michel Yons,
Anthoinne Benin, — 3

Jean le Vilin,
Jean le Vilin, le jeune,
Marie, a negress,
Francois, a negro, — 4

Jean Martin, p.
Jean Martin, f.
Jhon Heriss,
James Smithe, — 4

Jhonne le Vinston, — 1

Pierre Deppe, — 1

Evard Brayard, — 1

Barthelmy Dupuy,
Jean Jacque Dupuy,
Sara, negress, — 3

Pierre Dupuy, — 1

Thomas Givaudan,
David Bernard, — 2

Jacob Capon, — 1

James Tylors,
Robert Hockiby,
Joseph Walkar,
Pierre Lucadou,
Cofy, negro, — 5

Jacque Soblet, — 1

Abraham Sallee,
Pierre Sallee,
Bobo, negro,
Agare, negress, — 4

Jacob Amonet,
Andre Amonet, — 2

Isaac Sallee,
Guilliaum Sallee, — 2

Estienne Monford,
William Skyls, — 2

Jhon Dekare,
Elie Sasin, — 2

Jean du Pree,
Pierre Perut, — 2

Roland Thomas,
Jhon Judge, — 2

Jhon Powell, — 1

Danniel Fourd, — 1

Pierre Moriset, — 1

Jean le Grand, — 1

Pierre Sabatiee,
Jean Bernard, — 2

Pierre David, le jeune,
Jacque Brian, — 2

Jean Jouanis, Jeanne, a negress,	2
Gideon Chambon, Monock, a negro,	2
Pierre David, David le Sueur, Dannelle Fouguigon Pierre Fauset,	4
Gorge Smithe,	1
Roger Pratt,	1
Jhon Penne, Joseph Bingley,	2
Mathieun Agee,	1
Rogar Nill, Thomas Nill, Jhon Nealle,	3
Danielle Guerand, p.,	1
Isaac Parenteaux,	1
William Lansdon,	1
Danielle Guerand, f.,	1
Pierre Chastain, p., Pierre Chastain, f., Jacob Trabue, William Botom, Jac, negro, Maria, negress, Katt, negress, London, negro,	8
Claud Gouris, Robert Blakeley, William Hond,	3
Pierre Gurand, Nicolas Soulie, Jhon Varcup,	3
Anthoine Rapine, Danielle Perot, Estienne Malet, Nicholas du Crie,	4
Pierre Faure, Jacque Faure, Thomas Lahane,	3
Jean Chastain,	1
Pierre Louy Soblet,	1
William Hanse, Nicolas Rod,	2
Haris Bylys,	1
Sum total of tithables,	*108

This day, September 21, 1726, Mr. Amonet and Monsieur Dupuy rendered account of their administration for the year

---

*Just below the tax-list occurs the following note in English, in handwriting apparently contemporaneous with the foregoing and following:

"Att a vestry held for king William parish the —— day of ——— for laying the Levy, present ——, ——, Church Wardens, —— —— —— —— ——, gent. of the Vestry.

"To the Rev'd —— for — sermons, ——.

"To James Soblet for one year, ending ——.

"To the support of ——, a poor man ——.

"108 being the number of tythables of this parish, it is ordered that each tythable do pay —— of wheat and that the Church Wardens do collect & pay the same to the several persons to whom it is levyed."

1725. They are relieved in full. Mr. Amonet remains (due?) fourteen bushels and three pecks.

CHASTAIN.
PIERRE LOUIS SOBLET.

Mr. Chastain and Louy Soblet rendered their account for what they received in the year 1726. Pierre Chastain received fifty-one and one(-half?) bushels of wheat; and paid out therefrom to Mr. Finy, the minister, thirty bushels, to Pierre du Puy one bushel two-thirds,* to Jaque Soblet ten bushels, to Mr. Chastain two-thirds of a bushel, to Jacob Capon thirteen bushels; in all fifty-five and one-half. Done the 2nd of September, 1727.

Louy Soblet received ninety-seven bushels of wheat. Paid to Jaque Soblet twenty-three bushels, to Mr. Martin for Mr. Finy,† the minister, forty-two bushels and one-half, to Mr. Capon ten bushels three pecks, to Mr. Martin six bushels; amounting to the sum of 82 (bushels) one (peck). Done the 2nd of September, 1727.

The Sieur Daniel Guerent and the Sieur Jean du Pree were elected by a plurality of votes as church wardens for the year 1727. Daniel Guerant took the oath of church warden September 2, 1727.

JAQUE SOBLET, Clerk.

This day, September 2, 1727, Mr. Gilles Allaigre was elected vestryman by a plurality of votes, and took the oath the 23d in the usual manner.

J. SOBLET, Clerk.

September 23, 1727. The Sieurs Jan Dupre and Daniel Guerand took the oaths as church wardens in the presence of the vestry here assembled, the year and day as above, viz.:‡ Jean

---

* *Tierre.* The sum should of course read 55⅓.

† Mr. Finny's death occurred late in the spring of 1727. Cf. Note to entry of March 10, 1717-18 above. In addition to Mr. Murdaugh of St. James-Northam, mentioned above, the Rev. Zachariah Brooke of Hanover county, baptized infants in the parish in 1727. Cf. Brock, p. 79.

‡ Jean Chastain served as clerk from this date until the close of the

du Chastain, Clerk. Gilles Allaigre, Estienne Chastain, Pierre David, Abraham Sallé, vestrymen.

The same day Jean Chastain was elected clerk of this church in the place of Mr. Jaques Soblet; and there were assigned to him five pounds, either in wheat at three shillings per bushel, or maize at eighteen pence per bushel, or in tobacco, according as the vestry shall judge proper to make the levy at ten shillings per hundred.

JEAN DU PREE,
DANIEL GUERRAND,
Church Wardens.

The same day there was levied by the vestry for the expenses of the parish seven pounds of tobacco * and three pecks of wheat per tithable.

JEAN CHASTAIN,
Clerk.

September 4, 1727. After the sermon the vestry agreed to give Mr. Neran† 120 bushels of wheat for twelve sermons, commencing September 4 of the present year.

October 14. Mr. Nern preached a sermon.

December 13. Mr. Nern preached a sermon and administered the communion.

1727 | 8. January 26. Mr. Nern preached a sermon.

February 26. Mr. Nern preached a sermon.

1728. April 1. Mr. Nairn preached a sermon.

April 17. Mr. Nairn preached a sermon and administered the communion.

---

register (1750) His entries are written in a fair, legible hand; but his French bears marks of having been learned in the colony.

* The first sporadic instance of a levy in tobacco. Cf. note to entry for Nov. 25, 1718. Later entries indicate, however, that the assessments were often *paid* in tobacco, though reckoned in wheat and maize.

† The name is spelt variously Nearne, Nern and Niern. Cf. Meade, *Old Churches*, I, 466. He served the parish until his departure for England in 1728. The vestry wrote him a very earnest farewell letter, urging his intercession with the Bishop on behalf of the maintenance of the French settlement as an individual parish. Cf. Brock, p. 112.

May 15. Mr. Nairn preached a sermon.

June 15, 1728. Mr. Nairn preached and administered the communion.

June 15, 1728, the vestry assembled. It was decreed by the vestry present that Edouard Brayr and Jean Nil for the county Danrico and David Leseur and Joseph Bingli for Gaug Land* county be named to take account of the tobacco.

August 10, 1728. The vestry having assembled, the Sieurs David Guerat and Jean Dupre rendered account of their administration as church wardens for the year 1727.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

1728. Daniel Guerand received from Mr. Abraham Salle two barrels of wheat, in part payment of amount due from his administration of the year 1723.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

August 10, 1728. The vestry assembled. The Sieurs Etiene Chastain and the Sieur Gille Allaigre were elected church wardens by a plurality of votes, in the presence of Antoine Rapine, Louis Soblet, Abraham Sale, Jean Dupre, Daniel Guerant, Pierre David, Jean Chastain, Clerk.

The levy for the present year, 1728, consists of a bushel and one-half of wheat, per tithable, payable to the church wardens.

August 10, 1728. The Sieur Gille Alaigre took the oath of church warden in the presence of the vestry.

February 20, 1728 | 9. Jean Jaque Dupuy rented the glebe for a year for a barrel and one-half of wheat, payable at the next harvest.

June 16, 1729. The vestry assembled, viz.: Ch. W., Etiene Chastain, Gille Alaigre. (Vestry:) Bartelemi Dupui, Antoine Rapine, Daniel Guerand, Pierre David, Jean Dupre, Abraham Salle, Jean Chastain.

By a plurality of votes the vestry elected David Lesuar and Joseph Bingli to take account of the tobacco in that (Gooch-

* Henrico and Goochland. The parish lay in Henrico county until, with the cutting-off of Goochland in 1727, a part fell to the latter county. Meade, *Old Churches*, etc., I, 463.

land) parish, and Jacob Trabu and Jaque Marbain for the lower district (?) of the parish of King William.*

On the same day, by a plurality of votes, the Sieur Antoine Rapine and Abraham Sallee were elected church wardens for the present year, 1729.

June 16, 1729. By a majority of the votes of the vestry heretofore named, the Sieur Isac Salle was named as vestryman.

The same day Mr. Jean Chastain, in place of his father, and Mr. Louis Soblet rendered their accounts in full for the year 1726, and were discharged of their administration.

June 21, 1729. The vestry assembled, viz.: Estien Chastain, Antoine Rapine, Abraham Salle, Pierre David, Daniel Guerand, Jean Dupre, Gille Allaigre, Pierre Louys Soblet, Jean Chastain. The Sieur Isac Salle took the oath of vestryman.

JEAN CHASTAIN, Clerk.

The vestry having assembled, the Sieur Estiene Chastain and Gille Allaigre rendered account of their administration for the year 1728, in the presence of Antoine Rapine, Abraham Salle, Pierre Louis Soblett, Pierre David, Daniel Guerand, Jean Dupre, Isac Salle, Estienne Chastain, Gille Allaigre.

JOHN CHASTAIN, Clerk.

The same day as above, the vestry having assembled, a levy was made of two bushels of wheat per tithable for the year 1729. Antoine Rapine, Estiene Chastain, Gill Allaigre, Daniel Gueran, Jean Dupre, Abraham Salle, Isaac Salle, Pierre David, Pierre Louis Sobblett, Jean Chastain.

The same day as above the Sieur David rendered account of his administration for the year 1729, in the presence of the vestrymen named above.

July 24, 1729. The vestry of the parish of King William having assembled, the Sieur Pierre David was elected by a plurality of votes of those present to count the tobacco of the parish in the place of Joseph Bingli. Estienne Chastain, Gille Allaigre,

* Thus the register. The meaning seems to be that different commissioners were appointed for the sections of the county lying in Henrico and in Goochland county.

Antoine Rapine, Daniel Guerand, Jean Dupre, Isac Salle, Pierre David, Jean Chastain.*

December 27, 1729. The vestry assembled. Present: Bartelemi Dupui, Antoine Rapine, Gile Allaigre, Jean Dupre, Abraham Salle, Isac Salle, Daniel Guerand. The Sieur Allaigree and Mr. Rapine were chosen to present a new request to Mr. the Governor William Gooch. They were promised four shillings per day.†

JEAN CHASTAIN, Clerk.

This day, January 1, 1729-30, the glebe was leased to Edouard Scot for one year. He is to give twenty bushels and one-half of wheat rent for it for the present year. He is not permitted to cut wood from the other side of the swamp for any purpose.

February 26, 1729. The vestry, assembled as below, made an agreement with Monsieur Massom‡ for preaching in our church of the parish of King William at two pounds per sermon, payable in wheat, commencing this day, as above. Present: Gille Allaigre, Bartelemi Dupuy, Antoine Rapine, Pierre David, Abraham Salle, Isac Salle, Estienne Chastain, Jean Chastain.

July 18, 1730. The vestry assembled. Present: Jacob Amo-

---

*A slip of paper pinned beside the foregoing entry contains the following receipt:

"I, Jacob Capon, acknowledge receipt from Mons. Barthelemy Dupuy of 8 bushels for the levy of the parish; further, I acknowledge receipt from Mons. Dupuy of 7 bushels and one-half for rent of the glebe.

Monocanton, Sept. 22, 1729.

JACOB CAPON."

† Immediately below stands the following entry, afterwards cancelled: "The same day it was decreed that one church warden shall be elected each year, and that the second one shall remain a second year in order to finish receiving what remains due from the preceding year."

‡ Rev. David Mossom, who served as rector of the parish of New Kent forty years, Meade I, 386. He was born in London in 1690, and inducted into the New Kent parish in 1727, where a tablet bearing a long Latin epitaph afterwards stood in St. Peter's Church to commemorate his virtues, Meade II, 460. For an account of the effect of Mr. Mossom's preaching on a frivolous hearer, Cf. Meade I, 470.

net, Estiene Chastain, Antoine Rapine, Pierre David, Jean Dupre, Daniel Guerand, Pierre Louis Soblet, Abraham Salle, Isac Salle, Jean Chastain. It was concluded to answer the letter of Monsieur Rival.*

List of Tithables of the Parish of King William for the Year 1729.

Jean Barret	3	Pierre David	5
Daniel Pero't	2	Jaque Sobblet	1
Pierre Bocard	4	David Lesueur	2
Thommas Prouet	1	Gorge Smith	2
Roger Pret	2	Jean Legrand	2
Pierre Bioret	1	Gorge Marchbone	3
Pierre Faure	1	Francoi Dupui	2
Joseph Bingli	1	Jacob Amonet	3
Nicolas Soulie	2	Jean Chastain	2
Jean Peene	2	Jean Levilain	6
Estiene Malet	1	Thommas Givodan	3
Antoine Benin	3	Isac Salle	3
Antoine Rapine	5	Gilleaume Salle	1
Estiene Chastain	6	Pierre Dupui	1
Gideon Chanbon	3	Jean de Ker	2
Pierre Chastain	5	Abraham Salle	4
Jacob Capon	2	William Hens	1
Claude Gori	1	Jaque Marbain	2
Pierre Dep	3	Jean Martain	3
Daniel Guerand	4	Magdelaine Chastain	2
Pierre Bilbau	2	Jacob Trabut	2
Jaque Tayler	3	Jean Nil	1
Barbari Dutoy	4	Elie Sassin	1
Barthelemi Dupuy	4	Edouard Brayer	1
Pierre Louis Soblet	2	Gille Allaigre	5
		Daniel Faure	3
		Jean Dupre	4
			134

* Not otherwise mentioned in the register.

August 16, 1730. The vestry assembled. Present: Mr. Antoine Rapine, Abraham Salle, Barthelemy Dupuy, Pierre Louis Soblet, Isaac Salle, Giles Allegle, Estienne Chastin, Jean Dupre, and Jean Chastin. It was agreed with Mr. Marye,* minister, to give him twenty shillings per sermon, one to be preached every other Sunday, payable in wheat at three shillings per bushel, or in maize at eighteen pence per bushel, or oats also at eighteen cents per bushel, part to be delivered at his house and part at Warwick. There is due to-day to Mons. Marye, minister, six sermons, ... 6 "o "o

JEAN CHASTAIN, Clerk.

August 29. The vestry assembled. Present: Messieurs Barthelemi Dupui, Antoine Rapine, Gille Allaigre, Abraham Salle, Isac Sallee, Jean Chastain. The Siers Jean Jaque Dupui and Thomma Givodan were elected vestrymen in the place of Pierre David and Daniel Guerand, deceased.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

August 30, 1730. Monsieur Marye preached a sermon.

September 13. Monsieur Marye preached in English.

September 19. Jean Jaque Dupui and Thommas Givodan took the oath of vestrymen. Present: Barthelemi Dupui, Antoine Rapine, Abraham Salle, Isac Salle, Pierre Louis Soblet, Jean Chastain.

September 19. The levy for the present year, 1730, is one bushel of wheat per tithable, 10 (?) lb. of tobacco and a bushel of maize.

---

* Rev. James Marye, of Rouen in Normandy, who came to the Virginia colony in 1729. His services in King William parish began in the spring of 1730. Cf. Brock, Register of Baptisms in *Huguenot Emigration to Virginia*, p. 84ff., and the above entry. The contract with Mr. Marye was renewed on June 1, 1734, and the last mention of him in this register occurs under September 20 of the same year. He was transferred to the parish of St. George, in Spotsylvania, October, 1735, where he probably gave George Washington his first religious instruction. Meade, II, 242. For an account of this distinguished ancestor of a distinguished Virginia family, Cf. Brock, p. 183ff.

The vestry, as above, appointed the Srs. Antoine Rapine, Louis Soblet, Isac Salle to make a contract for a church.

The same day Isac Salle took the oath of church warden in the place of Abraham Salle.

September 27. Monsieur Marye preached a sermon.

October 24. The vestry assembled. Present: Barthelemi Dupui, Estiene Chastain, Antoine Rapine, Isac Salle, Abraham Salle, Pierre Louis Soblet. It was agreed with Francoi Jams that he build a church for the sum of twenty-one thousand, six hundred pounds of tobacco, to be paid in three years, he to furnish the hogsheads and the press, the same here at Manikaintown. The church wardens and Louy Soblet and Estienne Chastain were appointed to make a contract with the carpenter next Saturday.

JOHN CHASTAIN.

November 6. Mr. Marye preached a sermon and celebrated the communion.

November 22. Mr. Marye preached a sermon.

December 6. Mr. Marye preached a sermon in English.

December 26. Mr. Marye preached a sermon.

January 2, 1730 | 1. Mr. Marye preached a sermon.

The 16. Mr. Marye preached a sermon and administered the communion.

February 18. Mr. Marye preached in English.

February 25. Mr. Marye preached in French.

28. Mr. Marye preached in French.

March 14, 1730 | 1. Mr. Marye preached in French.

March 28. 1731. Mr. Marye preached in English.

April 11. Mr. Marye preached in French.

The 18. Mr. Marye preached in French.

The 19. Mr. Marye preached in French and administered the communion.

May 9. Mr. Marye preached in English.

The 23. Mr. Marye preached in French.

June 5. Mr. Marye preached in French.

The 20. Mr. Marye preached in French.

July 4. Mr. Marye preached in English.

The 18. Mr. Marye preached in French.

August 1. Mr. Marye preached in French.

The 2. Mr. Marye preached in French and administered the communion.

List of Tithables of the Parish of King William for the Present Year, 1730.

John Barrett, James & Judith	3	Pierre, David, Manone, Dic, Daine,	4
Nicolas Soulie, Jean Mexfegh	2	James Balar, Pierre Chastain, Pierre Loucadou, Piter, Maria, Dik, Joseph, Morfeld,	7
Antoine Chareron,	1		
Jean du Crais	1		
Jean Legrand	1		
Barthelemi Dupui, Sara, negro	2		
Pierre Dupui	1		
Jean Dupui, Dic, negro	2	Jacob Capon,	1
Thomas Brian	1	David Barnard	1
Pierre Bocar, Antoine Calvet, James Scots	3	Jean Levilain, Jean Levilain, Antoine Levilain, Piter, Sesar, Marie,	6
Estiene Malet	1		
Daniel Peraud	1		
Pierre Brouse, Francoi Alcard	2	Andre Amonet,	1
Pierre Bondurand, Jean Bondurand	2	Jacob Amonet, Charle Amonet,	2
Matieu Age	1	Jean Chastain & Charo, negro,	2
Mr. Dutoi*		Jean Quantain	1
Jean Loucadou, Joseph & Peg, negro	3	Edouard Scott, Couper, Pope, Dic, Breeches, Dilso,	6
Estiene Chastain, Estiene Farsi, Estiene Calvet, Isac Gori, Limbo, Dic,† Panpi, Mal & Sara	9	David Lesueur, Jemes Brian,	2
		Thomas Givodan, Beti, negress,	2

*The omission of the number was probably an oversight.

† Pompey. The English names of the negroes in their naïve French form are not the least interesting thing about the quaint old register.

Antoine Rapine,
Dic, Sara, Peg, negro, } 4
Daniel Guerand,
Glode Rouviere,
Pierre Guerand, } 9
Yama, Franc, Sam,
Hanath, Robin, Mal,
Francoi Dupui, 1
Jean Pierre Bilbo,
Sara, negress, } 2
Antoine Benain, Billi,
Cofi, Jeni, Duch Couper, } 5
Gideon Chanbon, Manac,
Beti, 3
Jean Decars, William Nails, 2
Jean Chapman 1
Daniel Faure, a black, 2
Jean Dupre and his blacks, 4
Gille Alaigre and his blacks, 4
Gorge Marchebench &
Chester, 2

Jean Pain,
Bilippain,* } 3
Nat. Battom,
James Soblet, 1
Pierre Soblet s.,
Pierre Soblet, } 3
Jean Grifin,
Rodrig Ivins 1
Jems Ford 1
Pierre Salle 1
Francoi Farsi 1
Isac Salle,
Jean Bernard,
Jeni, } 4
Betti, negro,
Guilaume Salle,
Antoine Bernard, } 3
Gorg, negro,
Pierre Faure, 1
Jean Faure, 1
Pierre Biouret, 1
Pierre Dep
Estiene Paratie } 3
March Gobrig
Nicolas Duerai, 1
Thomas Prouet, 1
Abraham Salle, Bob, Agar, 3
Jean Bottler, 1
William Hans, 1
Jean Marbain,
Wil Marbain, } 3
Jean Haris,
Jaque Marbain, 1
Jean Nill, 1
Jacob Trabit. London, 2
Antoine Trabit, Beti, 2
Pierre Sabatie, 1
Elie Sasin, 1

For the most part they are easily recognized, Mal, Cofi and Sesar readily resolving themselves into Moll, Coffee and Ceasar. Others, such as Breches, Dilso, Hanri, Gorg, Hanath, Beti, etc., offer no difficulty. Yama, Limbo and Charo are perhaps African inportations; Manac may be the name of an Indian.

* Billy Payne.

Edouard Brayer,	1
Claude Gori,	1
Gorge Smith,	1
Hanri Beli,	1
Rene Chastain & Jack	2
Jacob Copli,	1
Thommas Oblin,	1
Willeam Devis	1
	160

Monsieur Marye preached September 12, after the meeting of the vestry.

The 27th he preached in French.

October 1. Mr. Marye administered the communion.

October 24. Mr. Marye preached in English.

November 7. Mr. Marye preached in French.

December 5. Mr. Marye preached in French.

December 19. Mr. Marye preached in English.

December 25. Mr. Marye preached in French.

December 27. Mr. Marye preached in French.

January 9, 1731 | 2. Mr. Marye preached in French.

January 20. Mr. Marye preached in French.

February 13. Mr. Marye preached in English.

February 27. Mr. Marye preached in French.

March 13. Mr. Marye preached in French.

The 26, 1732. Mr. Marye preached in French.

April 9. Mr. Marye preached in English.

The 10. Mr. Marye preached in French and administered the communion.

The 25. Mr. Marye preached in French.

May 7. Mr. Marye preached in French..

The 25. Mr. Marye preached in French.

June 5. Mr. Marye preached in English.

The 20. Mr. Marye preached in French.

July 2. Mr. Marye preached in French.

The 16. Mr. Marye preached in French.

The 30. Mr. Marye preached in English.

August 12. Mr. Marye preached in French.

Do. 27. Mr. Marye preached in French.*

April 23, 1731. The vestry assembled. Present: Estiene Chastain, Gille Allaigre, Antoine Rapine, Pierre Louis Soblet, Jean Jaque Dupui, Jean Dupre, Jean Chastain. Mr. Barthelemi Dupui tendered his resignation and the vestry accepted it, the day and date above.

This day Jean Jaque Dupuy took the oath of church warden in the presence of the vestry named above, the day and date as above.

July 23, 1731. The Sieurs Andre Amonet and Pierre Faure took the oath of vestrymen for this church. Present: Gile Allaigre, Antoine Rapine, Jean Jaque Dupui, Jean Dupre, Estiene Chastain, Jean Chastain, Clerk.

The present vestry, named above, agreed to pay five pounds in wheat and maize, viz.: the wheat at three shillings per bushel and the maize at a shilling and one-half per bushel, to Jean Okeley, who binds himself to transfer across the river and back all the parishioners of the parish of King William, from morning at the break of day to dusk; namely, men and women on foot and on horseback. Done the day and date above.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

Aagust 19, 1731. The vestry assembled. Present: Antoine Rapine, Jean Jaque Dupui, Estiene Chastain, Pierre Louis Soblet, Jean Dupre, Gille Allaigre, Pierre Faure, Andre Amonet, Guilleaume Salle. Jean Levilain having asked his discharge, the vestry granted it to him.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

This day, as above, Guillieume Salle took the oath of vestryman, in accordance with the law, in the presence of the vestry named above.

JEAN CHASTAIN.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

---

*The record of Mr. Marye's sermons is continued to the bottom of the page of the register, without regard to the interruption in chronology resulting therefrom.

VIRGINIA IN 1639.

HARVEY'S SECOND ADMINISTRATION.

(Abstracts by W. N. Sainsbury, and Copies in McDonald and De Jarnett Papers, Virginia State Library.)

(CONTINUED FROM XI, 288.)

THE KING TO THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA.

(Abstract.)*

1639 (See April 4th.)

The King to the Governor and Council of Virginia. Has taken into consideration the abilities, industry and many good services of Richard Kemp, Secretary of State in Virginia and being desirous to encourage his good endeavours, and reward his services, his Maj. has thought fit to continue said Richard Kemp Secretary of State in that Colony. They are also required to give him that place and respect which he hath formerly enjoyed there without further dispute & to assist him in the recovery of debts & fees due to him in that Colony, & in the settling & disposing of his estate & affairs. Also the King confirms to said Richard Kemp the office for registering of cask with the fee thereto belonging as ordered by Act of Assembly—And grants him license to come to England for the dispatch of some affairs of his own and power to appoint a deputy or deputies during his absence—Indorsed, "The effect of a letter which Mr. Sec. Windebank is humbly desired by the Lord Maltravers and the Lord Baltimore to get signed for Mr. Kemp.—(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. X, No. 43.)

*As an example of the difference between the abstracts in the English Calendar of Colonial State Papers and those prepared for the State of Virginia by Mr. Sainsbury, it may be of interest to state in regard to the abstracts printed here, that as given in the English Calendar they contain 403 words, and as prepared by Mr. Sainsbury for Virginia, 807 words. Not long before Mr. Sainsbury's death he wrote Mr. Philip A. Bruce that the abstracts he had made for Virginia contained at the least one-third more words than those in the English Calendar, and that in many instances there was a greater increase.

Richard Kemp† to Robert Read.

(Copy.)

S. P. O. Col: Vol. 10, No. 19.

Letter of Richard Kemp, Secretary of Virginia. April 4, 1639.

Sir,—I received yours of the 18th of October 1638, and therein an acknowledgment of your many obligations to me, never on my part deserved.

Nor is my fortune yett soe wealthye as to repay, much lesse to bring you in any arere for favours imparted, the tearmes I stand upon necessitating mee still to crave, and (with the poore man that resorts to one place for dayly alms) to repaire to your assistance whence I have already found soe much reliefe.

Sir, constant reports assure us that the Virginia affaires are reduced under the old forme of Government by a Company, and Sir Francis Wyatt the Newlye elected Governor is daily expected. How farre this alteration concerneth mee in removall from my place I can not yett gather by Information; however I desire to bee spared from the employment and to gaine leave to repaire for England. To this purpose I have represented my suite to my Honorable freinds the Lord Maltravers and the Lord Baltimore craving theire favours in procuring a letter from his Majestie on my behalfe (by the first Shipp if possible it may be done) for my returne for England. And that the Governor & Counsell might be required to assist my occasions as farre as might stand with Justice by their concerning the sale of my Estate or the getting in my debts, any way deu, eyther for fees during the execution of the place of Secretarye warranted to mee by his Majestie's Commission and by Act of Assembly regulated or otherwise.

And in particular that whereas by his Majestie's commands an Officer was to be appointed to keepe Register and certifye the Invoices of the Tobacco to the Lord Treasurer, &c.

---

† Richard Kemp (d. 1656) was appointed secretary of state of Virginia and member of the Council, at the instance of the Duke of Lennox and the Earl of Pembroke. He was an adherent of Governor Harvey and was charged with many oppressive and illegal actions of a character like those attributed to the Governor. The Harvey ring in the Colony had heard of the appointment of the new governor and was preparing for the coming storm.

And that a fee and allowance should be sett downe and payed to the sayd Officer out of the Commoditye exported, which accordingly was ordered to be two pence per cask for all Tobacco, by the Assembly (which payment was notwithstanding by order from the Lords this yeare suspended, the Masters of Shipps giving bond for payment thereof, if upon our answere from hence theire Lordshipps should find it fitting) I being appointed to that Office and having executed the service, might receive the paymett for the tyme that I have executed the place according to the bonds given in by the sayd Masters.

To the effect hereof I humbly desire your furtherance which I doubt not as being never wanting to mee.

Your brother George* hath moved you in his letters (as he informeth me) to send him over some servants the next yeare, and to trust the adventure to William Varenett; but I have advised him to attend this change before he did engage himself further upon the place (for if their former courses in Government be persued, miserable will be the Tearmes of the Planters and indeed beneath the condition of freemen), he hath referred himselfe to be directed by mee herein. I confesse I have dissuaded him for some piece of selfe respect for I am soe in love with his nature and his disposition that I would not willingly part with him, but desire him a sharer with mee in another way which I hope will be more prosperous and thriving than this hath or can be. I shall be more open to you herein hereafter.

Sir, I must rest.

Your most obliged Servant,

(Signed) RICH: KEMP.

James Cittie, this 4th of Aprill, 1639.

To Robert Read, chief Secretarye to Sir Francis Windebanke, &c.

THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

(Copy.)

S. P. O. Col: Vol: 10, No. 20.

Letter from the Governor and Council of Virginia, May 12, 1639.

---

* George Read, afterwards member of the Virginia Council. See this *Magazine*, IV, 204, &c., VI, 407, &c.

May it please your Lordshipps,—Wee received your Lordshipp's order of the thirteene of November last past with a petition enclosed in the name of Thomas Cowell of the cittye of London Esq^r^, Wherein the Petitioner doth humbly represent unto your Lordshipps that for thirty years past he hath been an Adventurer to this Colonye, and that about the yeare 1623 he began to settle a Plantation heere and soe continued for about fourteene yeares, sending over hither yearely good supplyes untill the yeare 1636, when upon the death of one Thomas Kinston (factor heere for the Petitioner) the sayd Kinston's widdow was marryed to one Thomas Loving,* then in these parts, who (as in the sayd petition is alledged) upon the sayd marriage possessed himselfe of the Petitioner's Estate heere to a grate valeue.

Whereupon your Lordshipps being very sensible of the greate danger and hazard that may ensue to the Petitioner's Estate in case the sayd Loving should through evill husbandry waste or imbeazil the same to the Petitioner's wrong and greate prejudice, have thought fitt and are pleased to recommend the matter to our espetiall and particular care, and to that end to require us that sufficient security may be taken of the sayd Loving without delay, upon receipt of your Lordshipps sayd Order for the making good of the Petitioner's sayd Plantation, goods and servants, with the proffits thereof since they first came into his hands.

And to take such further course therein that the Petitioner may have such satisfaction from him for soe much as the Petition shall make appeare to be dew unto him, as shall be just and agreable to equitye.

Upon receipt of your Lordshipp's sayd Order wee summoned the sayd Loving before us and acquainted him with your Lordshipp's pleasures, requiring his obedience thereto and the performance of your Lordshipp's order touching the matter of securitye, who craved respite of tyme to procure the same. But

---

* Thomas Loving was a Burgess from James City, 1657–8. He was appointed Surveyor General of Virginia, and died about 1665. His daughter, Ann, married Edward Thruston on October 28, 1666, at Martin's Hundred.

upon his second appearance before us he submitted himselfe to what course wee should thinke fitt to take with him. But by reason of the said Mr. Cowell's demands were not stated in certeintye nor limited, he told us he could not procure securitye to make good his claime. Upon consultation had of the business wee considered that the restraint of his person would be as equall advantage to the sayd Mr. Cowell as to the sayd Mr. Lovell (the servants being thereby left without oversight by whose neglect the Estate in question might suffer much prejudice), which course therefore wee humbly conceived would not give that reliefe to the Petitioner which was honourably intended by your Lordshipps.

For which cause wee advised of another way as the most effectual and nearest (as the tearmes stood with Loving) to comply with the execution of your Lordshipp's sayd order. We caused an Inventorye to be taken of the whole Estate in the possession of the sayd Loving upon his oath (which inventorye is now in the hands and custodye of Mr. Kemp the Secretarye), and wee tooke bond of a thousand pounds sterling of him, with Securitye that he should not purloine or embezill any part or parsell of the sayid Estate soe brought into Inventorye untill further Order from the Court.

Which bond is likewise in the custodye of the sayd Mr. Kemp the Secretarye.

All which wee humbly submitt to your Lordshipp's judicious considerations.

In all submission resting,

Your Lordshipp's most humbly to serve you,

(Signed) John Harvey, Rich. Kemp,
Hen. Brown, W. Brocas.

James Cittie, this 12th of May, 1639.

To the Lords of the Privie Counsell, &c.

Governor Harvey to Privy Council.

(Copy.)

S. P. O. Colo: Vol. 10, No. 22.

Letter from Sir John Harvey Governor of Virginia.

May 20, 1639.

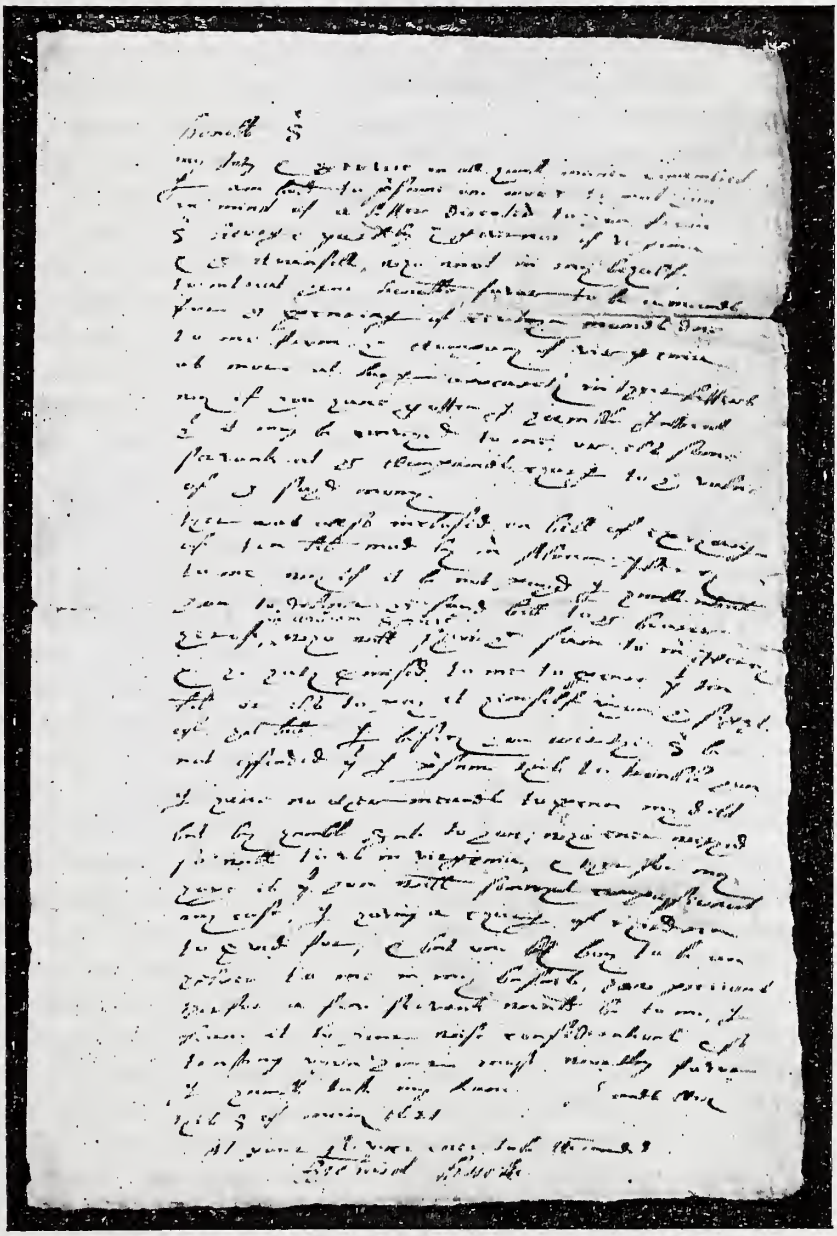
May it please your Lordshipps'

I received your Lordshipps order of the 25th of July last past with a petition enclosed in the name of one Ambrose Harmer,* inhabitant in Virginia, wherein the Petitioner represented to your Lordshipps that his Majestie was gratiously pleased about twelve months then passed, upon a petition exhibited by the Petitioner to grant him the tuition and government of Benoni Buck an Ideot one of the sonnes of Richard Buck† late Minister in Virginia, deceased; and gave order to the Right Honorable the Lord Cottington, Master of his Majesties Court of Wards and Surveyes to give deduction for the effecting thereof according to the course of that Point, which his Lordshipp accordingly did awarding the Petitioner a commission under the great Seale of England, with spetiale directions to the Governor of Virginia (for the tyme being) to execute the same. Which commission the Petitioner delivered to mee the Governor which I did not only refuse (as he pretendith) to execute, but as he further alleadgeth that I did deteine it from him, pretending a power in myself (by virtue of my new commission) to dispose of the sayd Ideott. Whereupon the Petitioner (as he informeth) was constrained to make his returne into England to his greate charge and hinderance in his affaires, and upon his humble motion to the sayd Lord and the counsell of the Court of Wards, it was ordered; that Mr. Attorney Generall and M[r] attorney of the Court of Wards should conferr together and consider of my commis-

---

* For Harmer's petition to the King in regard to the idiot son of Rev. Richard Buck, see this magazine IX, 178. Harmer was a member of the Council, 1639-1640, and speaker of the House of Burgesses, 1646. See note, IX, 178.

† Rev. Richard Buck came to Virginia in 1610, and was minister at Jamestown. He died about 1624, having three sons Gershon, Peleg and Benoni, the latter an idiot.



FAC-SIMILE OF LETTER OF REV. RICHARD BUCK,
MINISTER OF JAMESTOWN, 1610-24.

From the original at Magdalene College, Cambridge.

sion and make report thereof and of theire opinions therein to that Honorable Board which order and report together with the former proceedings were (as he informeth) to his Petition annexed (I having received the report enclosed) and forasmuch as it was the joint opinion of bothe the Attorneyes that the Governor of Virginia hath noe power in his commission to dispose of any Ideott or Non Compos heire; and in respecte the Petitionor (as he alleadgeth) hath bene greatly charged with keeping of the Ideott a long tyme without any manner of recompence the Estate remaining in the Custodye of Mr. Richard Kemp in Virginia who hath alwayes enjoyed the same with the benefitt thereof since the Ideott came to age without being at any greate charge with the Ideott or rendering any accompt for the Estate soe deteined. Whereupon your Lordshipps are pleased to require mee without further delay or excuse to give orders that the sayd Harmer may have the tuition of the sayd Ideott and his Estate and that Mr Richard Kempe may render him a just accompt of the Estate of the sayd Ideott any wayes come to his hands and deliver the same over with the hands of the sayd Harmer.

Wherein your Lordshipps may please to take Knowledge that at my last arrivall to the Colonye I found the sayd Ideott then newly come to the age of one and twenty yeares, the Guardian appointed by the will of the father being then lately deceased, by the expresse will of which Guardian the Estate of the Ideott was to be delivered to the sayd Mr. Kemp in whose worthe and honestie he was confident, principally thereby intending a protection to the sayd Ideott and his Estate from the sayd Harmer and his wife who had long gaped there after in his lifetyme having knowledge likewise that the former husband of the sayd Harmer s wyfe (being appointed by the sayd Mr. Buck the Minister an overseer of his will) had much inriched himself from the stocks of his Orphante, yett not with standing this trust imposed by the Guardian upon the sayd Mr. Kemp he did not invest himself into the Estate of the Ideott though he were often solicited and importuned there to by the Widow of the Guardian, untill presently upon my arrivall (the guardian having bene dead fower months before) I having understanding of the matter did think it fitt in some part to concurr with the desire of the deceased guardian in placing the Ideott under the tuition of Mr. Kemp at whose free

motion and desire I did order the Ideott and his Estate in this manner; that the sayd Mr. Kemp should injoye him and it for one yeare and Sergeant Major Donne* then another of his Majesties Counsell in Virginia the yeare following (who is since deceased) and soe to descend from tyme to tyme to the next of the Counsell according to their degree and place, this way recompensing their greate charge and expense and the prejudice theire private estates did suffer by theire attending the publique service, the accustomed pay and pension being long since extinguished and withdrawn from them.

At the arrivall of the sayd Harmer with his commission for the finding of an office about the sayd Ideott Mr. Kemp his tyme was upon expiration and long before the departure of the sayd Harmer from the Colonye he delivered the possession of the sayd Ideott his Estate to the Sheriff of James Towne for the use and behalfe of Sergeant-Major Donne who was then in England imployed in the publiq service of the Colonye.

Which Estate was within a month after (vizt) in March 1638, by spetiall order from mee rendered up to Harmer's wyfe which she acknowledged the Quarter Court following (vizt) in June, 1638, att which tyme the sayd Mr. Kemp brought in an accompt upon the oath of two that were imployed as Cowkeepers over the sayd Ideott's cattell (wherein the Estate did allmost solely consist) both of what he received the yeare before and of the increase.

Having made this disposition as aforesayd of the sayd Ideott which I conceived to be for his Majesties honour and the good of the service, I did take boldness upon mee to give an accompt thereof to my very good Lord the Lord Cottington before I returned the sayd Harmer's Commission wherein I did humbly represent to his Lordshipp that by the privilege which this place hath allwayes injoyed since the Plantation of English, all matters that concerne this place and his Majesties subjects that live here have received their orders and directions from the Governor and counsell for his Majestie heere, and if that happiness should be

*George Donne, said to have been a son of Dr. John Donne, was appointed to the Virginia Council in 1637, and died about 1639. He held the rank of Sergeant-Major in the Colonial militia.

taken from them and the people constrained to attend all directions from England touching particular businesses that doe arise heere, greate inconvenience would thereby arise to the Colonye, which for the most part consisteth of very poor men to which may be added that dayly experience informeth how much a Virginia Estate (which consisteth for servants for tearme Yeares and Cattell) is wasted in the absence of a Master, through the neglect of Servants whose tyme expire with certaintye of charge to supplye them and noe advantage to the Master; Which is not alone the distresse of the Planter for his chargeable attendance on the Courts in England would engage his Estate (which though sufficient to mainteyne him and his familye heere, being converted into money is soon consumed) I did likewyse informe his Lordshipp that his Majestie had bene lately pleased to appoint a Treasurer heere to whose place it particularly belongeth to look at all thinges that concerne his Majestie in point of a reveniew, for which reasons I did forbeare to proceed upon any further inquiryes according to the commission on Harmer's behalfe untill his Majestie and his Lordshipps were acquainted herewith. And then (as I informed him) What further directions I did receive from his Lordship I would be very careful to put in execution.

This I have bene forced to be tedious in my Accompt to your Lordshipps of my proceedings in the matter in question and of the motives thereto, without contempt to the Commission (as I am traduced by the Petitioner or any inducement of proffit) to myself.

All which I humbly submitt to your Lordshipps juditious censures imploring (out of my duetye in the service) your Lordshipp's honorable favoures to be Mediators to his Majestie on the behalfe of the Colonys that noe such graunts may pass hereafter as being very prejudiciall to the State thereof, this occasion being now taken away by the death of the sayd Ideott the account of whose Estate is transmitted to the Court of Wards by the said Harmer's wife, in whose custodye he dyed. Thus humbly resting,

Your Lordshipp's most humbly to serve,

(Signed) JOHN HARVEY.

James Cittie, this 20th day of May, 1639.

Report of Sub-Committee to Privy Council on Case of Thos. Hill.

(Abstract.)

July 9, 1639.

Report of the Sub Committee for Foreign Plantations to the Lords of the Privy Council on petition of Thomas Hill* against Capt. Sam Mathews. That whereas Capt. Mathews complains that notwithstanding their Lordships letter of 25 July, 1638, neither he nor his agents are put in possession of the estate and goods directed to be delivered to him by said letter, but that some part thereof to a good value is still detained from him. They conceive it fit that Sir Thomas [Francis] Wyatt the now Governor and Council should by order from their Lo^{ps} be directed to put him in possession of such part of the said estate as is remaining unrestored and was taken from him upon complaint of said Thomas Hill upon said Governor's arrival there. Signed by Sir Will Becher, Sir Francis Wyatt, Abraham Williams & F. Meautys.—(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 10, No. 26.)

Report of Sub-Committee to Privy Council on Case of Evans *vs.* Poythress.

(Abstract.)

July 23, 1639.

Report of the Sub-Committee for Foreign Plantations to the Lords of the Privy Council & on petition of Lawrence Evans† and letter from the Gov^{r} and Council in Virginia concerning their proceedings in the cause between Evans and Poythress. (See 26 March, 1639.) Because of a notorious deficiency in the prosecution by those entrusted by said Evans with his cause and that said Evans intends now to go in person to prosecute his cause more effectually. They think fit that letters be written to the New Gov^{r} of Virginia now going thither and to the Council there to recommend a new hearing of the differences between the said parties. Signed by Sir Will Becher, Abrah Williams,

---

* See this Magazine, XI, 170–171, 174–182, 285–287.

† See this Magazine, XI, 287–288.

Abrah Dawes and Jo. Jacob.—(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 10, No. 29.)

Petition of Somers Islands Company.

(Abstract.)

July 28, 1639.

Petition of the Governor & Company of London for the Plantation of the Somers Islands to the Commiss^rs for Foreign Plantations—Have been a company about 28 years and during that time sent so many planters who are become so numerous by the increase of children there born & servants yearly sent over as they are not able to subsist in that Island, but of late have inconsideratly dispersed themselves into other parts and especially last year when about 130 transplanted themselves to St. Lucia without ammunition or provisions befitting a plantation. Where they have been assaulted by savages & suffered very much sickness so that not one was in health. Understanding that there are four or five hundred now ready in like many to depart and that many more must of necessity depart because of the increase of the people & straightness of the place. And whereas pet^rs find an Agreement between the Company of Virginia & themselves when they purchased said islands from said Company that they should receive a large proportion of land in Virginia to continue to them forever because of the great defect of the quantity of land found in said Somers Islands, pray for a grant of land between the rivers Rappahannock or Potomac not yet inhabited by or granted to any. With reference to the Sub-Committee for Foreign Plantations for their report.

White Hall, 28 July, 1639.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 10, No. 30.)

Inclosure in Preceding Paper.

(Abstract.)

Report of the Sub-Committee to the Commissioners for Foreign Plantations. Conceive that the land between the rivers

Rappahannock and Potomac* may be very fit and convenient to be granted to the petitioners. Neither is it yet inhabited nor has any grant (now in being) passed to any others, by reason the Grant to the Company of Virginia is long since dissolved. The Somers Island Company desire that said Grant may be exempted from the jurisdiction of Virginia, but offer that if the other parts within the limits of Virginia exempted from the jurisdiction thereof shall be hereafter adjudged to be restored again to the jurisdiction of Virginia they will likewise submit their Grant to the like order.

10 Aug., 1639.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 10, No. 30, I.)

(TO BE CONTINUED)

VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Communicated by Mr. LOTHROP WITHINGTON, 30 Little Russell street, W. C., London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. WATERS, not before printed).

(CONTINUED)

CHARLES ANTHONYE of the parish of St. John Zacharie of London chiefe Grauer of the Kinges Maisties Mynt and of his Seales. Will 24 October 1615, proved 21 November 1615. To wife Elizabeth lease of dwelling house and childbed Lynen. To children Thomas, Richard, Charles, James Andrewe, Edward and Mary each 100 markes, to sons at 24 and daughter at 21 or marriage, and if any child die two thirds of the 100 markes to other children and one third to my wife if living. To eldest sonne Thomas all goldsmiths tooles worke presses patterns and prints of Seales and all Bookes and papers. Allso my Seale Rynge, when Goods praysed wife to take what she pleases ac-

* This is the first suggestion in regard to setting apart the Northern Neck from the rest of Virginia. This petition was not granted, but the idea was to a certain extent embodied in the grant, ten years later, to Lord Hopton, Lord Jermyn, &c.

cording to custom of the Cittie, etc. Forgive brother Francys Anthonye debtes except what accrue in three years, etc. As great part of my estate ys out of my handes and cannot be disposed of as I have formerly done I ordayne when yt please god to send yt viz. my fyve partes of waterwork at Broken Wharfe and £137 adventure into the Sommer Islandes, also £137 adventure to first colonye into Virginia, and £22.16 | adventure in the second colonye into virginia all of which one fourth to wyfe Elizabeth, one fourth to sonne Thomas Anthonye and two fourths to my children living. Rest to sonne Thomas Anthonye executor. Overseers: Brother in law Samuel Arnold. Witnesses: John Leighe, Jehanne Brusell. Administration 15 September 1623, widow Elizabeth Anthonye of estate left unadministered by son Thomas Anthonye executor now deceased.

105, Rudd.

[Charles Anthony, goldsmith, was a member of the Virginia Company under the second charter, subscribing £37.10, and paying £137.-10. He was also a member of the North West Passage Company. Was second son of Derrick Anthony, "chief graver of the mynt and seals to King Edward II, Queen Mary and Queen Elizabeth." He was engraver for King James, Prince Henry, the mint, &c., and is believed to have engraved the seals for the Virginia Companies. Mr. Brown believes that Dr. Francis Anthony, the celebrated "empiric" (or quack) physician, who joined the Virginia Company in May, 1617, was his brother. His sister, Elizabeth, married Richard Yardley, fishmonger, of London. (Brown's *Genesis*, II, 814.)]

WILLIAM ATKINSON of London gent. the younger. Will 5 May 1609; proved 27 August 1613. Determined by god's permission to travail beyond the Seas to Virginia. Debts being paid, all to William Atkinson of London Esquire my natural Father. Thomas Atkinson of Penrith Countie of Cumberland, and Raphe Atkinson of Woburn Deyncourte in the Countie of Buckingham, Gentlemen. Witnesses: Humfrey Shepperd, Browne Salkins, William Williams.

Capell, 77.

[He was probably a son of William Atkinson, counsellor at law, who was a member of the Virginia Company under the second charter, and cousin of Richard Atkinson, who was clerk of the Company in 1609. Brown's *Genesis*, II, 818.]

FELIX FORBY of Norwich, Hosier. Will 8 December 1660: proved 10 January 1660 | 61. To Wife Ursula £10. To sonne Benjamin Forby now in Virginia 40s for as much as he hath done unworthily by me and forsaken the Faith of the Church of England. To son John Forby £40. Freeholds in Worstead and North Walsham, Norfolk, to be sold by executors and friend Mr. Roger Smith. So long as my daughter Jane shall continue in Virginia, executors to remitt yearly 50s of merchantable goods fitt for women, soe long as she live in Virginia, but if she come to England £20 in lieu thereof. To Mr. Alexander Burnett to preach a sermon at my funeral 20s. Rest to son in law Richard Coates and Martha his wife, executors. Witnesses: Wm. Thrower, Bridgett Gibson, John Burrage, publiq. notary.

May, 4.

PHILIP MALLORY, lately resident in Virginia and now in London, clerk. Will 23 July 1661; proved 27 July 1661. To be buried by Captaine John Whitty, one of executors. To nephew Roger Mallory all Plantations in Virginia. To mother Mrs. Elizabeth Mallory and my brother Mr. Thomas Mallory £10 each. To Nephew Thomas Hawford £10. To erecting and building a college in Virginia £20. To sister Tucker and sister Lepington £5 each. To Mrs. Isabell Whittie £5. To aforesaid Captain John Whittie £5 and £10 for black mourning. To my nurse Anne Hobson £10. To Minister that Preaches at Funerall as executors think fit. To niece Frances Pidgeon ten head of cattell to be delivered in Virginia. Rest in England and Virginia to nephew Richard Mallory. Executors: Roger Mallory and Captain John Whittie. To cosen William Mallory £20. Witnesses: Warham Horsmonden, Benjamine Sheppard, scrivenor.

May, 114.

[Philip Mallory, son of Thomas Mallory, Dean of Chester, was born in 1617, and was matriculated May, 28, 1634, at Corpus Christi College, Oxford. He was B. A. from St. Mary's Hall, April 27, 1637; M. A. January 16, 1639-40, and was rector of Norton, county Durham, from 1641 to 1644, when he was ejected by the Parliamentary authorities. He is said to have gone with Prince Rupert's fleet to the West Indies (Foster's *Oxford Matriculations* and Walbran's *Genealogical Account of the*

Lords of Studley Royal in Yorkshire, Surtees Society, Vol. 67). Rev Philip Mallory was, of course, a loyalist.

The date of Mr. Mallory's arrival in Virginia is not known, but in 1656 he was one of the most prominent ministers of the Colony, and by resolution of Assembly in December of that year, was appointed, togethe. with Mr. John Green, to examine all ministerial candidates for parishesr (*Hening* I, 424). In March, 1659-60, he was paid 2,000 pounds of tobacco for officiating at the two last Assemblies, and was desired to preach at the next Assembly (*Ib*, 549). At the session of March 1660-61, the Assembly adopted the following resolution:

"Whereas Mr. Phillip Mallory hath been eminently faithfull in the ministry and very diligent in endeavoring the advancement of all those meanes that might conduce to the advancement of religion in this country, *It is ordered* that he be desired to undertake the soliciting our church affaires in England, & that there be paid him as a gratuity for the many paines he hath alreadie and hereafter is like to take about the countreys business the sume of eleaven thousand pounds of tobacco, to be paid the next levy (*Ib.* II, 34).

Philip Mallory officiated, as a minister, in York county September, 1660, at the celebration of the restoration of Charles II, (*William and Mary Quarterly* I, 196,) and probably performed the same office at Jamestown. He must have died almost immediately after landing in England.

Mr. Mallory was evidently a man of learning, piety and high character, and these qualities, as well as his royalist politics, seem to have made him a favorite with the Virginia people. He married Catherine, daughter of Robert Batte, Vice-Master of University College, Oxford; (Batte pedigree, Visitation of Yorkshire, 1665) but had no issue. Several of Mrs. Mallory's family, the Battes, settled in Virginia.

The Mallorys were an ancient and distinguished family, long seated at Studley Royal in Yorkshire. Accounts of the family are given in Walbran's work already referred to; the Visitation of Yorkshire, 1564, etc., Harlean MSS. 1394, 1420, etc. Sir William Mallory, of Studley, married Ursula, daugter of George Gayle, of York, and had numerous children. In his will, 1586, he names, among others, his son Thomas. This was Thomas Mallory, D. D., Dean of Chester, and rector of Davenham and Mobberley, Cheshire. Dean Mallory married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Vaughan; Bishop of Chester, and died at the deanery house, April 3d, 1644. He had the following children: 1. Richard, of Mobberley, eldest son, married and had issue; 2. William, baptized at Davenham, August 4, 1606, knighted 1642, died without issue; 3. Thomas (of whom later;) 4. George, curate of Mobberley in 1632, married Alice, daughter of Thomas Strethill of Mobberley, settled in Ireland and had many children; 5. John, baptized at Davenham, May 4, 1612; 6. Avery; 7. Everard; 8. Philip (the testator above); 9. Jane, wife of

John Halford, of Davenham, Eng., (this is evidently the "Hawford" of Rev. Philip Mallory's will. His niece, Elizabeth, daughter of Richard, married her first cousin, Richard Halford. It appears from Omerod's *Cheshire*, Vol. II, p. 329, and from a land grant in Virginia, 1668, to Thomas and Henry Batte, that Thomas Halford or Holford, a son of John and Jane, came to Virginia); 10. Katherine (Martha ?) married John Batte, of Okewell, Yorkshire. He, too, came to Virginia; 11. Elizabeth, baptized at Davenham, January 6, 1608, married at Mobberley, September 13, 1642, Thomas Glover, rector of West Kirkley; 12. Mary, married Edward Wyrley, youngest son of Humphrey Wyrley, of Hampshire Hall, Staffordshire, and rector of Mobberley after the Dean's death. (See Omerod's *Cheshire*, Vol. I, 329. Earwaker's *East Cheshire*, Vol. II; *The Cheshire Shief*, Vol. II).

Thomas Mallory named above as son of the Dean of Chester, was baptized at Davenham, August 27, 1605, matriculated at New College, Oxford, October 15, 1724, B. A. May 7, 1628, M. A. January 17, 1631-2. He was appointed rector of Easington, Oxfordshire, 1632, and on May 14, 1634, was presented by Richard Mallory and Bishop Foster of Sodor and Man, to the family living of Northenden, Cheshire. On the outbreak of the Civil war he was ejected as a royalist and his rectory was sequestered, with his other estates. His wife and six young children seem to have remained in the rectory and had money granted them in his absence. He, himself, was one of the small band of Royalists garrisoned in Robert Talton's mansion, Wythensham, near Northenden. After more than a year's siege the house surrendered to the Parliamentarians. Mallory was probably imprisoned. In June 1660, he petitioned Parliament to secure the profits of his sequestered living until the title could be determined. On July 6, 1660, he petitioned the King (*Dom. State Papers*, 58) for presentation to the rectory of Haughton, diocese of Durham, stating that he served the late King in the war and his present Majesty in the late abortive attempts of the Cheshire gentlemen. The matter was referred to Doctors Shelton, Earles and Morley and they reported in his favor. There is a certificate (58, 1) by Bruno Ryves, Dean of Chester, and three others in his favor. On July 30, 1660, he was made canon of Chester, and created D. D. on December 1, 1660. In 1662 there was a dispensation for him to hold the meetings of Eccleston (Lancashire) and Northenden. He died at Brindle near Eccleston in 1671. The second Dr. Thomas Mallory was twice married, first, Jane, who died February 12, 1638; second, Mary (according to the Dictionary of National Biography; but in his will his last wife is named Frances.

We are indebted to Lieutenant-Colonel John S. Mallory, U. S. A. for the following copy of the will of Dr. Thomas Maliory (son of the Dean and brother of Rev. Phiiip), which was recently obtained from the probate register of Chester.

Extracted from the District Registry of the Probate Division of His Majesty's High Court of Justice at Chester.

In Nom. Din. Amen. I Tho. Mallory, D. D., & Rector of Eccleston in ye Countie of Lancaster being weake of body but of perfect mynde & memory make this my last Will & Testam't. Imp'r'is I deliver up & com'end my Sp'r't into ye hands of my gratious Redeemer J. Christ leaving my body to be buryed by my executrix hereafter named in ye Chancell of Eccleston before named in the night as the late B'p of Chester was. As for that small parcell of goods & chattells wch the providence of the Almighty hath bestowed upon me I dispose of in manner & forme as followeth: First I give unto Frances my deare wyfe the sume of two hundred & fifty powndes to make up that sume of money wch is in her nephew Dr. Millingtone's hands foure hundred poundes. As also the bed and clothes wch belong unto it whereon we have laine since or intermarriage & and all her wearing apparrell, rings, jewels & my Stone horse. I'tm. I give & bequeath unto my sonne Thomas in Virginia the sume of twenty shillings to buy him a ring; to my sonne Roger Mallory in Virginia ye some of five pounds. To my sonne John Mallory Drugster in London the sume of twenty shillings to buy him a ring. To my daughter Mary Forde the like sume. To my daughter Jane Stamp the sume of an hundred ponnds to be paid unto her within 6 months after my decease or before in case she be married, again w'th the consent of my executrix. To my daughter Susanna the sume of twenty pounds & upon better deliberation thirty pounds more. It'm. I give & bequeath to ye poore of Eccleston the sume of five pounds. To ye poore of Northen the like sume. To my servants Jo Ravenscroft, James Charlton, Mary Kennyon, Anne Potter, if they continue in my service till my decease to each the sum of twenty shillings for their good and faithfull service. Item. my mynde & will is that the forementioned four hundred pounds wch is my bequest to my dear wife Frances Mallory extend no further than to the use & occupation & at her decease to be divided among my children that shall be alive viz an hundred pounds to my sonne Thomas in Virginia & the rest to such of my children as she in her discretion shall thinke most to diserve & want. Lastly I appoint & constitute my wife Frances afores'd sole executrix of this my last will & Testam't. Given under my hand & Seale the 10th day of July 1671—— Tho: Mallory [L. S.]——

In ye presence of——Tho. Whittingham Jun'r X ——I. R——

Memoran—that these words of leaving a hundred pound to my sonne John were expugned in presence of us——Tho Whittingham——Mary Kenion——

Her
Anne X Potter,
Mark.

Proved in the Consistory Court of Chester on the 21st of November, 1671, and also on the 19th of May, 1674.

A number of the Mallorys apparently came to Virginia at the same time. Under a land grant to Thomas and Henry Batte, April 1668, appear as "head rights," Philip Mallory, Nathaniel Mallory Sr., Nathaniel Mallory, Jr., William Mallory, Thomas Mallory, Elizabeth Mallory and Roger Mallory. Of course the date does not indicate that these persons came in 1668.

Captain Roger Mallory, the son of Dr. Thomas Mallory, and named in the two wilis which have been given, received a grant of land in 1660; but probably had been in Virginia a few years before. He settled in that part of New Kent county, which was afterwards King and Queen and King William, was a justice of the last named county in 1680 (and no doubt long before), and of King and Queen in 1690. If he was the Roger Mallory who was a justice of King William in 1705, he was a very old man. In the records of Elizabeth City county appears under date of August 16, 1680, a power of attorney from Ann, wife of William Mallory, to her "father-in-law," Captain Roger Maliory of New Kent county, authorizing him to release her dower (expectant) in certain lands there. William and Ann (Wythe) Mallory were the ancestors of the Mallorys of Elizabeth City, &c.

Thomas Mallory, the other son mentioned in Dr. Thomas Mallory's will as being in Virginia, was doubtless Thomas Mallory of Charles City ceunty, who, in a deposition made in 1676, gave his age as 40 years. As Charles City then included Prince George, it is probable that he was the father of Francis Mallory, who was sheriff of Prince George in 1705, and whose will, proved August 11, 1719, is of record in that county. It seems that this Francis Mallory was ancestor of the family of the name in Prince George, Brunswick, &c.

John Mallory, the "drugster" of London, the other son of Dr. Thomas Mallory, was probably the father of John Mallory, merchant of London, whose will was dated in 1747. He gave most of his estate to his wife, Mary, for her life, and after her death, to the children of his brother, William Mallory, near Jamestown in Virginia, of his sister, Elizabeth Balmol [?], of his brothers Roger, Thomas and Charles, of his sister, Quarles, and of his cousin, Francis Mallory of James river. The testator died in 1752, and his widow in 1754, and the heirs were advertised for in the English newspapers of the time.]

JOHN PARKER. Will 13 December 1699; proved 5 August 1701. To Elias Wilson, Senior, one of Negro women named Maria with her future increase or £15. To Terence Webb his freedom, £10 worth of goods, my shallop with all sayles, my gig, etc., my wearing apparell and 25s. due from John Foster.

To John Upton's children, if any of them appearse, 5,000 lbs. of Tobacco, that is to say, of the John Upton who dyed at my House. To John Burkett my saddle and bridle and the 20s. he oweth to his daughter Margaret Burkett. To John Jones, son of Nebuchudnezor Jones, one Mare and Colt branded on buttock I. P. To Richard Fancy suite of Apparell. Mr. William Colston to have care of Thomas Parker son of Thomas Parker deceased and deliver 2,000 lbs. of Tobacco which I gave vntill he shall thinke fitt to deliver it. To Rawleigh Travers and Tho. Beale gold rings at discretion of Mr. William Colston, executor. Virginia: Proved on oaths of Thomas Dickenson and Francis Newman in court of County Richmond 3 January 1699 | 1700. Test: William Colston, Clcm. Vera copia, William Colston, clecm. Administration P. C. C. by John Purvis, attorney for William Colston, executor of John Parker of Virginia, deceased overseas.

Dyer, 116.

[It appears from the records of Richmond county that Elias Wilson, married, in 1701, Mary, daughter of William Lane, and widow of Alvin Montjoy of the same county; that he left by his said wife one son, Elias; that Elias Wilson, Sr.'s, will was dated December 23, and proved Feb. 5, 1706; and that Elias Wilson, Jr., died at the age of fourteen, and that Henry Wilson was his heir. Mrs. Mary Wilson married, thirdly, Joseph Belfield.

William Colston was the clerk of Richmond county, and ancestor of the family of the name in Virginia.

For the Travers family see *William and Mary Quarterly*, IV, 27, 203. The Thomas Beale referred to was the third of the name. William Colston had married his mother, Anne, widow of Captain Thomas Beale, of "Chestnut Hill," and daughter of Major William Gooch, of the Virginia Council, whose tomb remains near Yorktown.]

William Burrell of Virginia, planter. Will 14 July 1648; proved 5 August 1648. To Sister Anne Karmichell her two youngest daughters £5 apeice. To brother John Burrell soe much lockering Cloth as will make him four shirts. Rest, in consideration of debt due, to brother in lawe Richard Kelley, executor. Witnesses: Rich. Watson, Rich. Browne.

Essex, 126.

RICHARD EYRES of Barmondsey, Surrey, citizen and leatherseller of London. Will 8 August 1646; proved 16 February 1647 | 8. To be buried in East end of Barmondsey church yard. To William Sowter als Salter, citizen and merchant taylor, £5 I owe of his wife's portion. To his wife Sarah Meel Salter 20s. To his two daughters Johane and Rebecca 5s. apiece. To wife Alice freeholde dwelling purchased of Sir William Withins of Eltham, Kent, kt., and Dame Marie his wife for life of Alice, then to Sarah Meel Sowter als Salter above named, reserving £40 which I give to Sarah wife of William Clapham of Virginia and her children. Rest to wife Alice, executrix. Witnesses: James Hallam, Thomas Boyden, William Rheanes.

Essex, 18.

[The following grants appear in the Virginia Land Office: (1) Henry Lee and William Clapham, 250 acres on Crotoman river, August 20, 1650; (2) William Clapham, 1,100 acres on the south side of Rappahannock river, August 20, 1650; (3) "Mr. George Clapham," 670 acres on the south side of York river at the narrows. He was a head-right and Roger Penn another, December 24, 1652. William Clapham, of Wanesquoiake (Isle of Wight), planter, made a deed to Roger Bagnall, August 3d, 1635. William Clapham, Sr., with five tithables and William Clapham, Jr., with seven were residents of Lancaster county in 1654. "Mr. William Clapham, Sr.," was one of the collectors of the levy at this time, and William Clapham, Jr., had been chosen vestryman of the Lancaster north side parish on April 1, 1652.]

GEORGE HARRIS of Westover, Charles Countie in Virginia, in parts beyond the Seas. Will (nuncupative) 24 March 1672 | 3. Henry Martin, John Royston and Anne Dunken being in the room; proved 20 August 1674. To wife £1,600 with all her Clothes, Rings, Jewells, and plate. To my sister £250. Rest to brother Thomas. To John Royston grey sute. To Henry Martin black stuffe sute. To this poor wench Nann (meaning Ann Dunken) who hath taken care of me in sickness 360 lbs. of Tobacco Mr. Gower oweth me. Witnesses: John Roch als Royston, Anne, wife of William Gower. Administration to Sarah Greenden als Harris, relict and chief legatee [sic].

Bunce, 100.

[Royston has been a name long represented in Virginia. William Gowers patented 300 acres in Northampton county at Deep creek, March 27, 1656, and on February 23, 1663, 600 acres in Accomac.

Sarah, widow of George Harris, married again Thomas Stegg, Jr., Auditor of Virginia, and Thomas Grendon, who died in 1685. She got into trouble by her ardent support of Nathaniel Bacon. See this *Magazine*, I, 441, 442.]

RICHARD DEWIN, citizen and cordwainer of London. Will 19 July 1647; proved 23 September 1647. To two grandchildren John and Thomas Dunmore, children of daughter Mabel Dunmore deceased, 40s. apiece. To kinswomen Anne, wife of John Rapley, and Alice, wife of John King, 20s. apiece. To kinswomen Joane, wife of —— Cole of Redding, weaver, and Sarah, wife of William Cowley now resident in Virginia, 10s. apiece. To other kinsfolk living 12d each, if they demand it. Rest to wife Alice Dewin, executrix. Overseers: William Lippincott and Edward Quicke. Witnesses: Thomas Phillipes, Thomas Homes, Hen. Ring, Scr. [St. Botolph Aldgate—Probate Act.]

Fines, 190.

[William Cowley, aged twenty, was a passenger on the ship *America*, which sailed from London for Virginia in June, 1635.]

WILLIAM PRIOR. Will 21 January 1646 | 17; proved 15 April 1647. To eldest daughter Margaret my whole part of Ship Honor and £591 sterling. To daughter Mary £500 sterling. To eldest son of brother in law Jasper Clayton £100; to rest of children of said Jasper Clayton £100. To wife of Richard Kempe, Esq. £50. To Richard Bennet, Esq. £30. To Captain Thomas Harrison, captain of Ship Honor, £30. To Captain Thomas [Harwood] £30. To eldest daughter Margaret whole divident of land where I live. To daughter Mary rest of lands in Virginia. To Mrs. Mary Kirton £100. If not soe much more in England to pay legacies, Tobacco to be sent home this year from Virginia etc. Rest to daughters Margaret and Mary, executrixes. Overseers and Feoffees in trust: friend Jasper Clayton, brother in law Captain Thomas Harrison, Captain

Thomas Harwood and Thomas Harrison. Witnesses: John Rose, Will. Hockaday. Administration to Jasper Clayton.

Fines, 73.

[William Prior or Pryor was a justice of York county from 1633 to his death in 1646. His will was proved and recorded in that county January, 1646. See this *Magazine*, III, 184.]

JOHN LATHBURY, Cittizen and Pewterer. Will 9 September 1654; proved 26 July 1655. To brother Thomas Lathbury 5s. To brothers Robert Kirkham and Richard Kirkham 5s. apiece. Rest to John Drury citizen and pewterer of London. Witnesses: John Peart, Nathaniel Hudson, Scrivenor, William Parker.

[Late of London, but at Virginia deceased.—Probate Act Book 1655, folio 257.]

Aylett, 313.

[There are in the Virginia Land office various grants to persons named Leatherbury or Letherbury of about the date of this will; but none to a John.]

LETTERS ON MILITARY MATTERS AMONG THE PAPERS OF JAMES McHENRY.

Communicated by BERNARD C. STEINER, Baltimore, Md.

Among the McHenry papers are a number of some interest with reference to the routine military affairs of the War Department and some of these are here printed. The first one was forwarded by Washington and shows the feeling towards Jefferson among the Virginia Federalists. On the second letter, sent McHenry by Oliver Wolcott, the Secretary of the Treasury, McHenry endorsed, "relative to borrowing Colo. Orr from the Southern Armory," at Harper's Ferry. Macomb, whom Hamilton introduces to McHenry, was appointed Cornet on Jan. 10, 1799 and rose to the post of Major General and Commander in chief of the army which he held from 1828 to his death on June 25, 1841. Robert Goodloe Harper's letters to Pinckney and to

McHenry show interesting facts in regard to the career of one of the Southern Federal leaders, and also show McHenry's purpose of keeping the moral standard of the army a high one. Pinckney's letter to McHenry deals with some of the difficulties of discipline. Capt. William Diven from Pennsylvania was appointed lieutenant in 1791 and captain in 1797, and was honorably discharged in 1802. Col. Thomas Parker, who is referred to, was appointed as lieutenant in the 9th Virginia Regiment in 1776, and, after leaving the army at the close of the Revolutionary War, re-entered the service as lieutenant colonel of the 8th Regiment of Infantry, in January 1799. He was honorably discharged in June 1800, but again entered the army, as colonel of the 12th Regiment of Infantry, in March 1812. A year later he was promoted Brigadier General and, on March 1, 1814, he finally resigned.

I.

CULPEPER, July 25, 1798.

Dear Sir,

I have lately received a letter from my brother William Champe Carter of Albemarle, requesting that I would solicit you to countenance his application for the commission of captaincy in the Provisional Army—I have with the greater readiness yielded to his request, as I think it praiseworthy in young men of fortune & character at this juncture to step forward in defence of the rights of their country—it may also be well on the score of policy to distribute a few commissions in that district of Virginia, for it cannot be denied that a certain character* in his route from Philadelphia to Monticello used every indirect means of damping the patriotic spirit of the people—should the commissions for this grade be filled, it would be agreeable to this gentleman to be attached to the family of some general officer as an aid de camp, and I can venture to mention him as possessing capacity and manners calculated to engage esteem—

With every sentiment of regard & esteem yr

CHAS. CARTER junior.

General George Washington
Mount Vernon
Fairfax County.

---

*Jefferson.

II.

Private

I have perused your draft of a letter with a conviction that if it is sent, the object of obtaining Colo. Orr's assistance will be defeated.—There exists a concealed spirit of rivalship and want of accommodation—it will not do to notice or complain of it—but the fact should be known.

I do not know that Colo. Orr will like that purposed service, or would undertake it—if a letter to him & another to Mr. Ames were to be enclosed to Capt. Wadsworth he could manage the matter—and I am willing that he should be instructed not to engage Colo. Orr if on enquiry the factory would be injured—this cannot however happen—

I am yours with respect

OLIV WOLCOTT.

May 28—

III.

NEW YORK, May 15, 1799

Dr Sir

This will be handed to you by Cornet Alexander Macombe, of the Cavalry of the U States, who when in Philadelphia will desire to pay his respects to you—He is a genteel clever young man & I trust the embryo of a good officer.

With respect & affect Yr Obednt

A HAMILTON.

Js. Mc. Henry Esq.
Secry of War.

IV.

BALTIMORE, July 29th, 1799.

The reasons which you used to me, my dear Sir, and some others, have determined me to follow your advice and pitch my tent in Baltimore. Here then I am, once more a Lawyer, and

in an office waiting for clients, of whom, however, I have not yet seen a great number, though some good ones. Several gentlemen, and among others Mr. Key Mr. Cook Judge Chase and Genl. Forrest, strongly recommended Annapolis in preference to Baltimore, but I thought otherwise for the present, though perhaps sometime hence, I may take their advice.

I shall, however, attend the courts at Annapolis and Easton. If any of your friends have anything to do at either of the three places, which I hope they have not, please to recollect that I am very much at their service.

I have received a letter from Genl. Pinckney of the 13th ulto. respecting the contents whereof as he tells me that a copy has been sent to you, it is not necessary for me to speak my sentiments and opinions on the subject you will learn from the enclosed copy, my reasons for supposing that a Brigadier's commission was not beyond my expectations are already known to you, and I should be obliged to you to communicate them to the President if you think such a step proper. I will add that should all those commissions be destined for men thought more deserving and better qualified, I should not refuse a regiment of Cavalry. In case of war, I should prefer serving as a volunteer rather than in any grade lower than a Colo. of horse.

The difficulty, however, will in all probability be removed by Prince Charles & Count Suwarroff, whose progress has infinitely lessened the probability of an attack upon us, & I trust will soon take away the very possibility. In that case no appointment will probably be made, and we may all remain at our desks, or return there, and wait for a new war before we contend for work, or seek occasions of acquiring military glory. What a pity that so many Suwarroffs and Bonapartes in embryo, should be chilled into mere Lawyers Planters & Merchants by the cold breath of Peace!

Dont shew this to the Democrats; for they will take it literally, & say that I wished for war, in order to gain an opportunity of acquiring glory in the field, as they have already said it, however, there could be no great harm in the repition (*sic*).

If you think fit, I have no objection to your sending Genl. Pinckney's letter & mine to the President.

God bless you my dear Sir! In December early I shall see you; & till then I bid you an affectionate adieu.

Yours sincerely,

ROBT: G. HARPER.*

The Honble Secy. at war.

V.

(Copy.)

BALTIMORE, July 26th, 1799.

It was not till this morning, Sir, that I had the pleasure of receiving your letter of the 13th ulto. and I lose not a moment in expressing my regret at the cause which you are so obliging as to assign for not writing sooner, together with my hopes, and wishes that, long e'er now, it may have been intirely removed.

I beg you to accept my thanks for the favourable sentiments which you are so good as to express on my subject, and for the candid and friendly style of your communication throughout. Were my opinion respecting Colo. Manning & Major Sining less favourable than it certainly is, I could not but find it natural and proper that you should decide in favour of those persons whose qualifications you deem the best, or are best acquainted with.

But I trust, Sir, that you will pardon me for remarking in the same spirit of candour which I have always respected and admired in your character, that I considered the reference made to you by the Secy. at War, in a light somewhat different from that wherein it seems to have appeared to you yourself. He proposed to me, of himself, the rank of Colo requesting only to know whether I would choose to be considered as of So. Carolina or Pennsylvania. This rank I had declined when the former provisional army was in contemplation: at least when it was

---

*Robert Goodloe Harper (1765–1825) U. S. Senator, and a leading Federalist, was born near Fredericksburg, Va., graduate of Princeton, member of Congress from South Carolina, major-general of militia in war of 1812, U. S. Senator from Maryland, married daughter of Chas. Carroll, of Carrolton. The letter here printed seems to confict with the statement in the Congressional dictionaries that Harper was a member of Congress from South Carolina from February, 1795, to March 1801.

proposed to me by the Secy. at War, I told him that I would not accept it; because I considered it as inadequate to my reasonable expectations, and to another situation wherein he had intimated to me that I should be placed, in case of active service. On the late occasion I did not agree to accept it, but claimed the rank of Brigadeer; adding that I had no doubt of being able, in case of actual war, to raise a Legionary Brigade in the upper country of South Carolina and Georgia, and that I thought myself entitled, and adequate, to the command of such a corps; but would, most readily, yield to any person, who to the advantages, for bringing forward the people of that country, which I was known to possess, might add that of military experience.

In this, I confess to you, Sir, that I had a view to another sort and degree of experience, that I conceive can be acquired in the rank of a Lieutenant or Captain.

The Secy. replied that there might be difficulties respecting the latter object; and that he wished me to look, equally at least, to the former, about which there could be none. He concluded by saying that he would write to you on the subject, and put the matter in a proper train. The next day he shewed to me the letter which you have received, and it was considered as proper that I should accompany it by one from myself. Combining this letter, as it was natural for me to do, with the preceding conversation & circumstances, I regard it as *directory* in whatever related to the rank of Colo. which the Secy. had proposed to me; and as *consultatory* in that part only which respected the rank of Brigadeer. Had I then known the instructions to you, which the Secy. did not communicate to me till sometime afterwards, I might have understood the matter differently; and should have requested him to be more explicit, or have picked a different course myself.

Such was my impression; whether right or wrong need not be discussed: and under this impression, and this alone, I consented to write, and did write. My letter, accordingly, was directed to the object which alone I considered as desirable, or doubtful. Having retained no copy, I cannot answer for its particular expression; but its tenor, I conceive, will be found accordant with this representation.

I will add, that I intended my letter as applicable rather to the utility of drawing a Brigade from that part of the country, and the propriety of giving the command of it, as well as the care of forming it, to some person who possessed the means of aiding the service by his personal influence and connections; than to my own pretentions in particular: which, however, as they had been brought into view by the Secy. at War, it was, in some sort, necessary to mention incidentally. For as to them, although I could not be otherwise than extremely flattered and gratified by your suffrage, I should not have thought of soliciting the recommendation of any person whatever, conceiving myself to be exempt from the necessity of coming to the government of this country supported by any recommendations other than those of my own character.

I have entered into these details, Sir, with a view of explaining to you some circumstances, which, on a simple comparison of the letters in question with the Secys. former instructions, might have appeared to you somewhat inconsistent. Be assured that had I desired the rank of Colo. of Infantry, I should not think of standing in the way of officers so meritorious as the gentlemen whom you wish to place in that situation. Whatever I may think of the general principle whereon you seem to rest your preference, I have too much respect for your particular choice, too high an opinion of their merits to interfere with your views or their wishes. It happens, however, that neither of the stations in the army which would appear desirable to me, can clash with the prospects of those gentlemen.

I would, most willingly, name some officers to you, in compliance with your intimation on that point, had I any authority for saying that the gentlemen on whom my choice would fall, wish to engage in the service, on any other footing than that which I proposed to them, when last in Carolina; that of a Legionary Brigade, on the volunteer establishment, to be placed on regular establishment in case of actual war, But I have no doubt that a sufficient number may readily be found in that part of the country, should your lists not be already made up.

As the Secy. at War has received a copy of the letter whereto this is an answer, I hope you will not consider me as acting im-

properly in forwarding to him a copy of this likewise. With sentiments of the highest respect,

I have the honour to be
Sir
your most obt.
Very Hble. Servt.
(signed) ROBT: G: HARPER.

The Honble. Genl. Pinckney.

VI.

(Confidential.)

CANTONMENT AT HARPER'S FERRY, March 20, 1800.

Dear Sir,—I think with you that the opinion of the Attorney General in the case of Capn. Devin was given *rather* in haste—I do not think it a sound one—The President may if he thinks proper dismiss an officer he has power so to do; our Commissions are during *his pleasure*, but this pleasure should be guided by sound discretion & ought never to be exercised but on important occasions, & when circumstances appear to require—such an unusual interference of Presidential Authority, & seem to imprint it with the stamp of propriety. But in the present case no affidavit is produced but the one made by the Accuser. The certificates of the Justices say that they believe the facts stated in it to be true, but they do not say they believe it contains the whole truth.—Col. Parker of the 8th Regiment informs us that on his return from his journey to the North Western Territory he heard many reports relative to the business. They in general amounted to this; that Rhodes was not only very busy in preventing as many as he could influence from inlisting, but exerted himself diligently in endeavouring those who had inlisted to Desert. Capn. Devin did not pursue the legal remedy in such case provided, but very improperly took the law into his own hands, & inflicted a species of punishment, which even the Law would not have inflicted, & for which he will undoubtedly be himself punished. But before we say determinately that he is guilty, for justice sake let him be tried. Let us hear what he has to say in his defence, or in miti-

gation. We all exclaimed against the Treaty of the 18th of fructidor for justifying their nefarious prescription and transportation of Barthelmi and a number of the Members of the two Councils to Cazembe without trial under the sophism, that trial was merely to ascertain guilt and if you were *convinced* that a party was guilty, that *then* trial was *nugatory* and an impediment to prompt & vigorous justice—Altho I do not mean to palliate the crime committed by Capn. Devin, I yet hope he will be tried before he is punished and that the President will not be inattentative to the maxim of Seneca.

Qui statuit aliquid, parte inauditâ alterâ, Aequum licet, statuerit, haud Aequus fuit.

Yrs truly

CHARLES COTESWORTH PINCKNEY.*

His Excellency James Mc Henry Esq.

CENSUS GLOUCESTER COUNTY, 1782-3.

FREE AND SLAVE, GLOUCESTER COUNTY.

Communicated by EDWARD WILSON JAMES.

(CONCLUDED)

There were in Gloucester county, in 1782–3, leaving out Abington parish, the report of which is missing, 2,540 white persons, making 490 families, a fraction more than five persons to the family.

43	families,	1	each, ...	43
38	"	2	"	76
57	"	3	"	171
66	"	4	"	264
80	"	5	"	400

*Chas. Cotesworth Pinckney, of South Carolina, then Major-General, U. S. A.

66	"	6	"	396
52	"	7	"	364
35	"	8	"	280
24	"	9	"	216
13	"	10	"	130
7	"	11	"	77
5	"	12	"	60
1	family,	13	. . . . .	13
1	"	15	. . . . .	15
1	"	16	. . . . .	16
1	"	19	. . . . .	19
490				2,540

There were at the same time 320 slave owners who owned 3,314, within a fraction of 10⅓ per owner.

50	owned	1	each, ...	50
41	"	2	"	82
9	"	3	"	27
30	"	4	"	120
26	"	5	"	130
16	"	6	"	96
16	"	7	"	112
13	"	8	"	104
15	"	9	"	135
6	"	10	"	60
13	"	11	"	143
11	"	12	"	132
7	"	13	"	91
3	"	14	"	42
7	"	15	"	105
5	"	16	"	80
6	"	17	"	102
8	"	18	"	144
1	"	19	"	19
5	"	20	"	100
3	"	21	"	63
1	"	22	"	22
2	"	23	"	46

1	"	24	"	. . . . .	24
2	"	25	"	. . . . .	50
1	"	26	"	. . . . .	26
1	"	27	"	. . . . .	27
1	"	28	"	. . . . .	28
1	"	29	"	. . . . .	29
1	"	31	"	. . . . .	31
1	"	32	"	. . . . .	32
2	"	33	"	. . . . .	66
2	"	34	"	. . . . .	68
1	"	36	"	. . . . .	36
1	"	39	"	. . . . .	39
1	"	40	"	. . . . .	40
1	"	43	"	. . . . .	43
1	"	56	"	. . . . .	56
2	"	57	"	. . . . .	114
1	"	58	"	. . . . .	58
1	"	63	"	. . . . .	63
1	"	86	"	. . . . .	86
1	"	93	"	. . . . .	93
1	"	138	"	. . . . .	138
1	"	162	"	. . . . .	162
320					3,314

There were living in the parishes of Petsworth, Ware and Kingston, in 1792–3, 5,959 persons.

White, ...	2,540
Black, ...	3,314
*And 105 white or black (presumably black),	105
	5,954

The census of Gloucester county was found by the late Thomas Ellis Nimmo, Esq., among the papers in the State Library.

*See page 16.

VIRGINIA LEGISLATIVE PAPERS.

From Originals In Virginia State Archives.

(Continued from IX, 368.)

Certificate as to James Keeling.

1774.

This Certifies that James Keeling was a Soldier in Capt. Buckner's Company of the Virginia Regiment for the space of three years; rec'd a hurt in his arm in helping to build a Fort, & was regularly discharged at Fort Lewis, Feb'y, 1762.

Adam Stephen.

Given at Winchester this 6th day of April, 1774.

[Endorsed] Col. Adam Stephen's certificate to James Keeling.

Petition of Peaks of Otter Presbyterian Church, 1774.

To the Honourable Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Burgesses,—The petition of a Number of Presbyterians, Members of a Presbyterian church or Congregation, in the County of Bedford known by the Name of the Peaks of Otter humbly sheweth, that your Petitioners have in time past and are Still Willing to contribute their Quota in Support of the Church of England as by Law established in this Colony of Virginia; which they do with the more cheerfulness as they have hitherto enjoyed their Rights and Privileges and the free Exercise of their Religion as Presbyterian Dissenters unmolested : nor have they any Fears or Doubts of being disturbed therein by this Honourable House while your Petitioners duly obey the Laws of their Country, continue good subjects of their most gracious Sovereign, and are useful members of the Community. And as they look upon Obedience to the Laws, and Protection from the Legislature to be reciprocal, they therefore pray the Protection of this Honourable House in the future in the free exercise of their Religion, which they humbly conceive is well calculated to make Men wise here & happy hereafter; to enforce due Obedience to

their lawful Sovereign, and to live in proper subjection to the Laws. While they thus implore your Protection and favourable Notice, they beg Leave to inform this Honourable House that they find it very convenient to support Clergy of their Denomination by the usual Method of Subscription, therefore a number of Well disposed Persons in said Presbyterian Church or Congregation, have made Contributions to purchase therewith Lands and Slaves for the support of a stated minister of their said Congregation : but not believing their Elders or Church Session a Body sufficiently corporated by any express Law of this Colony in which to vest the Freehold of the Land and Slaves in Trust for the Purpose of raising a Salery and the same being in Obeyance they would be liable to various Trespasses without Redress for Remedy whereof your Petitioners further pray that this Honourable House would pass a Law impowering the Elders of said Congregation to dispose of the Benefactions that now are or hereafter may be given for the support of a Minister of the Presbyterian Profession, in the purchase of Lands and Slaves or to place the same or any part thereof to Interest as shall seem most for the Benefit of the Congregation, and vest in the said Elders and their Successors the Freehold of the said Land and Slaves, to the use of the said Minister as long as he continues in the Doctrine and subject to the Discipline of the Presbyterian Church as held and exercised by their Sessions Presbyteries and Synods; with Power to withhold the Profits of the said Lands and Slaves and the Interest of the Money Whenever the Minister shall deviate from the Doctrines or Discipline according to the judgement of the said judicatures and if the Profits of the said Lands Slaves and money should at any time exceed the Salery agreed upon with the said Minister, the Elders are to dispose of the overplus as also the Profit, arising from the Lands Slaves and money between the Death or the Moval of a Minister and the admission of his successor, according to the Rules of the Presbyterian Church, as shall be directed by a majority of the Congregation: that the Elders shall have power to sell any Lands or Slaves that may be thought less useful, and with the money arising from such sale to purchase other Lands or slaves of more value to the Same uses : that the said Elders and their Successors shall be regular Members of the Presbyterian Church according to the

Doctrine and Discipline thereof, and that they shall be annually accountable to the Minister for his Salery or so much thereof as shall arise from the Profits of the Land and Slaves, And the Interest of the money, that the said Elders keep a fair Book of all their Transactions in the said Trusts and render a just account thereof to such Persons as shall be chosen by a majority of the Congregation when thereunto demanded, and on Refusal or Default to be liable to the Suit of the said Persons so chosen with the Consent of the said Majority.

This our petition, being solely intended for promoting Religion and Virtue amongst the Presbyterians in this part of the Colony, is humbly left to the serious consideration of this Honourable House to confirm or make such Suggestions and amendments as you in your great wisdom shall think expedient, and your Petitioners as in Duty bound, shall ever pray.

Robt. Ewing,
Chas. Ewing,
Robert Ewing, Jr.,
Frederick Mayberry,
Henry Mayberry,
Wm. Boyd,
Jno. Ewinge,
Andrew Evins,
Charles McGlaf, Sen.,
Michael Roxer,
Alexander Armstrong,
Will[m] Armstrong,
John Armstrong,
Francis Read,
George Dickson,
John Kennedy,
James Kennedy,
William Kennedy,
Thomas Kennedy,
William Cenedey,
John Slayner,
Lege Stone,
Adam Linn,
Will[m] Trigg, Jun[r],
George Dooley,
John Dooley,
Adam Beard,
Samuel Beard,
Thomas Dooley,
Adam Sharp,
John Wood,
David Beard,
Moses McIlvain,
Wm. Ewing,
Thomas Campbell,
Michael Yocum,
James Mitchell,
Michael Gilbert,
Thos. Dooley, Jun[r],
John Sharp,
Slowman Rees,
Sam. Campbell,
Isham Talbot,
Thos. Wood,
Lawrence McGuire,
John Beaney,

Joseph Linn,
Adam Linn,
James Kerley,
* *
James Brown,
Charles Campbell,
Robt. Mitchell,
Jas. Mitchell,
William Adams,
Abraham Ewin,
Jonas Erwin,
Charles Cobbes,
Robt. Jarvis,
W. Tathene,
John Burk,
John McFarland,
Jarvis Jackson,
John Low,
John Evins.
Dannal Gudane,
Joseph Jackson, Jr.,
Joseph Jackson, Sr.,
John Downing,
Robt. Mitchell, Sr.,
John Mitchell,
James Robinsone,
Daniel Mitchell,
Robert Hill,
Enos Mitchell,
Stephen Mitchell,
Robt. Mitchell, Jr.,
Robert Myers,
James Young,
William Rutherford,
Thomas Howard,
David Harvey,
Samuel Farr,
Abel Holmes,

* *
Dudley Rountree,
Thomas Feely,
Jas. Boyd,
Thomas Read,
Jas. Young,
Edmund Smith,
Isaack Groce,
Caleb Ewing,
James Reed,
Robt. Irwin,
Wm. Adson,
Peter Harman,
Jno. Patterson,
Abraham Sharpe,
Abrah Dooley,
Jacob Dooley,
Willia Downing,
Daniel Mitchell,
Thos. McHandres,
Benjamin Witt,
Alexander Davidson,
Wm. Lamme,
Andrew Mitchel,
Polsin Smal, Jr.,
Francis Reed,
Henry Brown,
Robert Cowan.

[Endorsed]: Bedford. Petition of the members of the presbyterian church, praying that the elders thereof may be enabled to take and hold lands and slaves, to the use of the

Nicholas Mene,
John Todd, Jr.,
Andrew Irwin,
Thos. Williams,
James Edger,
William Thompson,
Merry Carter,
Jesse Abslon,
William Handy,
Daniel Robinson,
George Dooley,
Benjamin Rew,

minister, under proper regulation.

17 May, 1774, referred to the Committee for Religion.

21 May, 1774, reported reasonable.

[This was one of the oldest Presbyterian churches in Virginia. Though Foote does not give the date of the organization, he states that in 1766, Rev. David Rice, afterwards known as the "Patriarch of Presbyterianism in Kentucky," became its pastor and continued in charge until 1783.

It is, however, sufficient history for a Presbyterian congregation that John Holt Rice was born and grew to manhood in its midst and under its influences.

As the petition was reported on favorably on the 21st of May and Dunmore dissolved the Assembly on the 25th, it is probable that no act was ever passed in accordance with the wishes of the petitioners.]

Petition of Martin Fipher.

May 18, 1774.

To the Honorable the Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Burgesses. The Petition of Martin Pipher, formerly a Resident of the County of Lunenburg, begg leave to informe your Honors that the year 1764 your petitioner being applied to by one Abraham Smith to provide a considerable Quantity of Provisions for the support of a number of Indians then passing through the Country did, according to the said request, provide and delivered to the said Indians as much provisions as came to the sum of £8. 5s. 7½p. That your petitioner then being about to move and did move to the Collony of South Carolina, where he now lives, left his acct. in the Hands of the said Smith whome

he depended would have proceeded to have got the same Levied for him, but your petitioner finding that the said Smith hath ever neglected to do anything about it, and the money yet remaining unpaid humbly hopes your Honours will grant him such relief as to you may appear reasonable, and as in Duty bound will ever pray, &c.

MARTIN FIPHER.

[Endorsed] 18 May, 1774, referred to the committee of public claims. to lie.

PETITION OF THOS. TUNSTALL, HALIFAX COUNTY.

May 20, 1774.

To the Honourable The Speaker & Gentlemen of the House of Burgesses.

The petition of Thomas Tunstall humbly Sheweth that for many years past your Petitioner has acted as Deputy Clerk of Halifax County and as such always endeavoured to comply with the order of this House with the utmost punctuality in transmitting to their Clerk the said County's account agᵉinst the Public together with the number of Tithables, before the meeting of every Session of Assembly; your Petitioner further sheweth that this Honourable House met on the 10th Day of February 1772, and that the levy for the said County for the preceeding year was not laid till the 14th Day of March following the said 10th Day of February. That immediately after the levy was laid your Petitioner made out the said County's account against the Public and delivered the same to Nathaniel Terry Esquire, one of the Representatives who waited in the County some time for the levys being laid that he might carry down the said account, but soon after the same was made out and delivered to the said Nathaniel Terry an Express came to your Petitioners House for a Copy thereof, the Expence of which amounting to a considerable sum is levied on Robert Munford Esq., who was at that time Clerk of the said County, and for which your Petitioner is liable to the said Robert Munford as his Deputy, which he humbly conceives is extremely hard, inasmuch as he cou'd not make out the said account sooner than he did, as the said levy was not laid till near five weeks after the meeting of the said session.

Your Petitioner therefore humbly prays that this Honourable House will reimburse him the said Expences, and he as in Duty bound shall pray, &c.

X.

[Endorsed] 20 May, 1774, referred to the committee of public claims. rejected.

Petition in Regard to Boundary Line of Henrico and Hanover.*

May 23, 1774.

To the Honourable the Speaker of the House of Burgesses of Virginia :

The Petition of Sundry of the Inhabitants of Hanover & Henrico Counties whose names are hereto subscribed, Humbly sheweth,

That the main run of Chicahominy Swamp is the line between the said Counties for many miles and that your Petitioners who live on each side of the Said Swamp hold their lands to the main Run of the same; and whereas the lowgrounds are very wide and the Banks of the main Run very low by Beavers and other means; the run in many places is turned from its Ancient course which is a means of our property becoming precarious as well as the County line. Your Petitioners therefore pray that the main Run of the said swamp may be unalterably established in such manner as shall seem most equitable and just, and your Petitioners shall pray, &c. :

Wm. Macon,	John Chappel,
Peter Winston,	Davis Harriss,
Wm. Ellis,	his Abraham X Durham, mark
Barret White,	Joshua Horac,
Sam. Parsons,	Jeremiah Linsey,
D. Trueheart,	Joseph Gathright,

---

* Hanover county was formed from New Kent by act of Assembly, November session, 1720, but only the title of the act is printed in Hening. The legislature took no farther action in regard to the boundary line until October, 1787, when an act for establishing it was passed. (*Hening*, 12, 620,)

Francis Ellis,	John Baily,
Benj[n] Johnson,	Math[a] Whitlock,
Jo. Pleasants,	Thos. Austin,
Dan'l Ellis,	Edward Curd,
Jacob Pleasents,	Thomas Johnson,

[Endorsed] Hanover, Henrico petitions that the dividing line between the counties in Chickahominy swamp may be ascertained 23 May, 1774, referred to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS.—Thanks are due to the various donors of the illustrations in this Magazine, and for the extra pages containing the conclusion of the Bruce genealogy.

ERRATA.—In this volume (XII) the following corrections should be made: p. 179, read "of Lambeth" for "to Lambeth;" p. 180, l. 3 from bottom, read "this abstract" for "these abstracts;" p. 189, l. 4, read "Abra." for "Abrao;" p. 195, l. 14, read "Chichley" for "Chickeley;" make same correction on p. 196, l. 7 from bottom; p. 197, l. 4 from bottom, read "horse" for "house;" p. 204, last line, read "Richard" for "Richmond;" p. 259, Dillon's letter should be dated 1796; at end of Moravian Diaries, p. 281, read "concluded" instead of "to be continued."

CORRECTIONS.—In the last issue of the Magazine, two errors occur in connection with the Moravian Diaries. The surname given as Heckemoreder, on p. 283, should read *Heckenwelder.* On the same page the date given to the Fry and Jefferson map is 1754–5, whereas the correct date is 1751.

C. E. K.

Were There Two Percy Manuscripts?

Elmer I. Miller, Chico, Cal.

Captain George Percy, who succeeded Captain John Smith as governor in Virginia, and whose government was criticised by Smith in his "General History," belonged to one of the most noted families of England. He came to America with the first expedition to Virginia and remainad there until April, 1612, about five years altogether. He was, therefore, in Virginia much longer than Smith or Wingfield or Newport. He was twice governor, from September, 1609 to May, 1610, by election, and from March, 1611 to May the same year by appointment from Lord Delaware.*

Percy, like most of those who went to Virginia, sent home an account of some of the events connected with the settlement. This account was used by Purchas in "His Pilgrims," and is generally known as Percy's "Discourse."

But after a careful examination of the printed extracts attributed to Percy, I believe there are two of Percy's writings; or to speak more exactly, there are parts of two, for neither is complete as now preserved. It *may* be possible that both fragments are parts of what was formerly one manuscript, but this seems very improbable as will be shown farther on.

Mr. Alexander Brown, in his "Genesis of the United States," says he believes Percy's "Discourse" to have been written in 1608 and to have been sent to England by Captain Newport that same year. It describes the voyage and first occurrences in Virginia. What will here be called the second† manuscript, was probably written after Captain Smith published his "General History," 1624. The first of these as given us in the abridgement by Purchas is called "A Discourse of the Plantation of the Southern Colonie in Virginia by the English, 1606; Written by that Honorable Gentleman, Master George Percy."

That the "Discourse" was written early is certain for Pur-

* Purchas, "His Pilgrims," (1625) IV, 1763.

† Brown, Gen. II, 964.

chas cites it in his edition of 1614.* In his edition of 1617 Purchas refers to Percy's manuscript in two different places. The first (p. 946) gives an account of an Indian shooting an arrow through a target which a pistol-ball would not pierce. This is also given in the 1625 edition of Purchas. The other reference (p. 955) is to the method the Indians have of finding a root which is an antidote for poisonous wounds. This reference is not repeated in the edition of 1625, though the description of the dance in connection with the finding of the root is much the same as that given in the 1625 edition† as an exhibition dance. But it is clear the two are not intended to be the same.

The "Discourse" gives detailed accounts of the voyage and of matters preceding the selection of the site of Jamestown. Almost at the beginning of Purchas' extract from Percy, after giving the dates, February 12 and February 23, the marginal note says: "The next day Cap. Smith was suspected for a supposed Mutinie, though never no such matter." Without Percy's manuscript it is probably impossible to tell whether Purchas expressed the judgment on his own knowledge or opinion, or whether it was in Percy's account. Therefore it may or may not be Percy's defense of Smith. At no place in it do we find an unfavorable criticism of Smith. At the close of this account Purchas' marginal note says: "The rest is omitted, being more fully set down in Cap. Smith's Relations." This shows conclusively that only a part of the manuscript was used by Purchas. It was that part which best supplemented Smith's account. The part given is valuable inasmuch as it treats of some things not given elsewhere, and also confirms much given by Newport, Smith and others, about the country and natives.

The extracts which seem to come from the second or later manuscript, bear evidence of having been prepared after 1622, and probably after the "General History" was printed, 1624. Rev. Edward D. Neill is authority for the statement that Samuel Argall was knighted 1622. In this document Percy calls him "Sir Samuell." Moreover, it was not until the publication of the "General History" that Smith made any very severe pub-

* Deane Charles, "A True Relation, XXXI."

† Arber's Reprint, LXIV.

lished accusations *vs.* Percy. Therefore it seems fair to say that after Smith had published his "General History," Percy, to justify and defend himself, wrote his "True Relation," which purported to cover the time from 1609 to 1612, or that period after Smith's departure for England till Percy left the colony. The title itself gives these dates which, of course, does not include the events described by Purchas. He sent his account to his brother Henry, Earl of Northumberland, and with it, a letter stating his reasons for writing it, as follows: "In regard that many untruthes concerninge theis proceedings have been formerly published, wherein the Author hathe not spared to appropriate many deserts to himselfe which he never performed, and stuffed his relacyons with so many falseties, and malycyous detractyons, not only of this p'ts and tyme, which I have selected to treat of, Butt of former occurrentes also; so that I could not conteine myselfe, but expres the Truth unto your Lordshipp concerning theise affayres, and all which I ayme att is to manyfeste myselfe, in all my actyons both now and alwayes to be your Lordshipps humble and faithfull servante."

Neill, "Virginia Vetusta" (VII) says the original manuscript of this writing contained 41 pages, but it seems only the first, second, and part of the third, and from the thirty-eighth to the forty-first pages, inclusive, now remains. These remnants are reprinted by Neill in his preface. However, he seems to think Purchas may have taken the missing pages to use in making his summary already referred to above. If Neill is right in saying that the manuscript was not written until after 1622, and yet Purchas had cited a Percy manuscript that he had used for his summary in the edition of 1614, it must follow that there are two different manuscripts under discussion. This seems to be the only reasonable conclusion. In the first written early, probably by 1608, he gives large attention to the voyage and the first experiences in Virginia. Purchas takes from this account such as would add to the account given by Smith, and omits the rest as being nothing essentially different from Smith's relation, which Purchas says was more complete. Afterward, when Smith attacked Percy's record as governor of Virginia, the second paper was written and sent to his brother as his own justification. Percy had not only a brotherly desire to be thought well of by his

brother, but this desire was doubtless increased by the fact that he frequently called upon the earl for financial aid.

That this was not the same manuscript seems borne out by the statement of Percy himself in his letter to his brother quoted above, for he says Smith "stuffed his relacyons with so many falseties, and malycyous detractyons, nott onely of *this p'ts and tyme which I have selected to treate of, Butt of former occurrentes also.*" This certainly means he was not intending to treat of those former occurrences. It seems quite clear also that by former occurrences he meant the first voyage, settlement and experiences in Virginia before 1609. Smith had written nothing of any other occurrences in which he himself had been an actor up to the time Percy probably wrote. Percy further states his purpose in the manuscript by starting out with the heading, "A Trewe Relacyon of the p'ceedinges and ocurrentes of momente which have hapened in Virginia, from the Tyme S^r^ Thomas Gates was shipwrackte uppon the Bermudas An° 1609, untill my dep'ture out of the Country which was in An° 1612." Further along in what may be called his introduction, he says: "Many other woes and miseries have happened unto our Collonie in Virginia *bothe before and since that Tyme, which now I doe intende to treate of,* having selected this p'te from the reste for two respectts, firste, in regard *I was moste frequente and acquaynted with their p'ceedinge, being most part of the Tyme Presydentt and Governor*, nextt, in respectt the leaste p'te hereof hath not been formerly published." He then starts the narrative with the expedition of Sir Thomas Gates and Sir George Somers to Virginia, 1609.

Then comes the gap in the manuscript before referred to. Near the end he again says: "Thus haveinge related unto your Lordshipp the trewe p'cedinge in Virginia from S^r^ Tho. Gates shippwracke upon the Bermudes, untill my dep'ture out of the country which was then the 22d April, 1612, the which day I sett sayle in the shipp named the Tryall," &c.

It seems, then, wholly conclusive, that both in expressed purpose in the letter to his brother and in the manuscript itself, and in the conclusion in the manuscript, that this account by Percy covered only the period stated, and not the earlier one.

The fact that Percy seemed to make no criticism of Smith in

the manuscript used by Purchas (unless Purchas suppressed that part of it) and that the one last quoted seems to have been written with the expressed purpose of such criticism, and that thus the two seem to be so utterly different as to make the suggestion of Neill, that they are parts of the same manuscript, very doubtful, if not wholly untenable. All go to show again that there were two manuscripts.

Therefore, it would seem to follow that the manuscript used by Purchas was an entirely different one than that just discussed; and therefore there must have been two manuscripts written by Percy.

Sir John Zouch and His Descendants.

(See Vol. XII, p. 87.)

In your issue of July, 1904, page 87, an abstract of the will (1636–1639) of Sir John Zouch, of Codnor, Derbyshire, is given, with your notes identifying him with the Sir John Zouch who, perhaps, would have been the founder of Virginia if his project had not been put an end to by the grant of the charter of the Virginia Company, and further stating that no accessible records contain information as to the later history of his son, John, and daughters, Isabella, Mary and Elizabeth, named in the will.

From letters, preserved in my mother's family, from Mrs. Helen (Wolseley) Sprat, widow of Bishop Sprat, to her great niece, Mrs. Alicia (Arnold) Ross, wife of John Ross, "at her House, Annapolis, in Maryland, in the West Indias," I am able to supply such information, supplemented by facts from other sources.

Sir John Zouch's son, John, died without issue and the three daughters so eventually became co-heiresses.

Isabella married Mr. Milward, one of the younger sons of Sir Thomas Milward, of Eaton, Dovedale, Derbyshire, and among Sir Aston Cokayne's miscellaneous works there is a poem addressed to her on her return from a stay in Virginia, where another sister, Catharine, had died.

I have not seen the poem itself, the book being rare, but the account of it which I have read, states that it appears from the

poem that Sir John Zouch and his daughter, Catharine, both died in Virginia. This is probably an error as to Sir John. Of Mary Zouch I know nothing positive, but have seen a statement somewhere that a daughter of Sir John Zouch married John Walker.

As to Elizabeth Zouch, Mrs. Sprat states in the letters above referred to, that her mother was "Elizabeth Zouch, third daughter and co-heiress of Sir John Zouch, of Codnor Castle, in the County of Derby, Knight," and that she married "Colonel Devereux Wolseley, third son of Sir Thomas Wolseley, of Wolseley Bridge, in the County of Stafford, Knight." Devereux Wolseley and Elizabeth Zouch, his wife, had two daughters, Helen Wolseley, who married Thomas Sprat, Bishop of Rochester and Dean of Westminster, and who outlived her two children and the children of one of them, and so died in 1725–6, leaving no descendants, and Anne Wolseley, who married the Reverend Thomas Knipe, Prebendary of Westminster and Head Master of Westminster School, both buried in the North Cloister, east end, of Westminster Abbey—Helen Wolseley Sprat being buried in the Abbey also.

Reverend Thomas Knipe and Anne Wolseley, his first wife, had (with other children who seem to have died infants) a son, Thomas Knipe (for whose children and descendants, see Chester's Westminster Abbey) and a daughter, Anne Knipe, who married in February, 1696–7, Michael Arnold, Jr., of St. Margaret's, Westminster, and she is also buried in the Abbey.

Michael Arnold, Jr., and Anne Knipe, his wife, had two children, Michael Arnold, Jr., who seems to have died without issue, and Alicia Arnold, who married John Ross, and she and her husband came to Maryland in 1723, where John Ross was soon after appointed Clerk to the Council (his wife being related to Lord Baltimore through the Lowes), and held several other offices, dying 18th September, 1766. Mrs. Alicia (Arnold) Ross, to whom the letters of Mrs. Sprat, her great aunt, were written, died 9th July, 1746.

By her husband, John Ross, Alicia (Arnold) Ross had two children, the younger, Elizabeth, marrying Dr. Upton Scott, who succeeded his father-in-law as Clerk to the Council, whose two children died infants, and the elder, Anne Arnold Ross,

marrying Francis Key, Clerk of Cecil county, son of Philip Key, member of the Council, &c.

Francis and Anne Arnold Ross Key had three children, John Ross Key, an officer in the American Revolutionary Army, Philip Barton Key, an officer in the British Army with the Dulanys and other Loyalists, but who was afterwards a member of Congress and a leader of the Maryland Bar, and Elizabeth Key, who married Colonel Henry Maynadier, but died without surviving issue.

Phillip Barton Key married a daughter of Governor Plater, and has many descendants.

John Ross Key married Ann Phoebe Penn Dagworthy Charlton and left two children, Francis Scott Key, author of the "Star Spangled Banner," and Ann Phoebe Charlton Key, who married Hon. Roger B. Taney, Chief Justice of the United States.

There are many Key and Taney descendants.

So the descendants of Sir John Zouch are the descendants of Isabella (Zouch) Milward and Mary Zouch (Walker?)—if any—in England, and the descendants of Elizabeth (Zouch) Wolseley, who are the Knipes of England, and the many descendants of Anne Arnold (Ross) Key in this country—most of them in Maryland. The children of the late William Key Howard, of Fredericksburg, Va., are among them.

I have a small silver salver (date mark 1705) with the arms of Arnold, Wolseley and Zouch, given as a wedding present by Helen Wolseley Sprat to her great niece, Alicia Arnold Ross. I have also one of the gold medals struck at the coronation of William and Mary, which came from Mrs. Sprat. Both have come down in my mother's family from Alicia Arnold Ross..

Your notes make this Sir John Zouch to be the same who came near being the founder of Virginia in 1605. But I think the latter was Sir John Zouch, the father of the one whose will you have published.

"Sir John Zouch" was knighted by King James I, at Belvoir Castle, 23rd April, 1603, and he was, of course, the one who made the contract for the settlement of Virginia. Now Mrs. Sprat says in her letters that her grandmother (wife of Sir John Zouch who made the will 1636–9) was Isabel Lowe, of Denby

Park, Derbyshire. An extract from the parish records of Denby Church says that Isabel Lowe married "John Zouch" 26th January, 1605. And so the visitations of Derbyshire, 1569 and 1611, under Lowe, of Denby, gives "Isabel, ux. John Zouch of Codnor" and under Zouch gives "John Zouch, Esq., anno. 1607, married da. of Lowe of Denby." If he had been then Sir John Zouch, he would have been so written. "Mr. John Zouch" was a member of the Virginia Company in 1622, and in 1623, the company issued a patent to "Mr. John Zouch."

I think, therefore, that it was this John Zouch knighted after 1622, who came to Virginia as Sir John Zouch, in 1633–4 and made the will you have published, the son of Sir John Zouch knighted in 1603, and who projected the settlement of Virginia.

And so, I think, Glover's History of the county of Derby, in ending the long pedigree of Grey-Zouch, of Codnor, confuses these two Sir John Zouches; it admits a lack of information about the last of the family.

The will of a Sir John Zouch between 1603 and 1636, would settle the question.

McHenry Howard.

919 Cathedral St., Baltimore, Md.

An Early Cotton-Gin.—Eli Whitney has the credit of having invented the cotton-gin in 1796, but here is an earlier "ginn" at Jamestown in 1695. "As to the trade of Maryland and Virginia, if store of shipping and clothing come in, the people will mind nothing but planting tobacco ; but if otherwise, necessity will force them to go upon manufactures and handicrafts, the want of which in the present war makes them go much upon cotton, especially in Virginia. Several of the Council are great promoters of it ; the Collectors and Auditor also plant and encourage it. In Virginia they have *ginns* made to prepare their cotton for the working of it, and Sir Edmund Andros shewed one of them to Governor Nicholson in Jamestown, made by a person encouraged by him."

Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series, America and West Indies, January, 1693, May 14, 1696. London, 1903, p. 518.

Governor Berkeley and the Hangman.

I observe that, on page 335 of your last (January, 1905) number, some doubt is thrown on the accuracy of the statement made by the three

commissioners—Moryson, Jeffries, and Berry—that, when they left Greenspring to return to Jamestown, they found that the driver of the coach furnished by Berkeley was the common hangman. I think that the following may be said in support of its correctness : (1) It is the testimony of three witnesses of the highest official position, all men of character, all without any apparent motive to mistate, and one at least, Moryson, an old acquantance of Berkeley's, and long familiar with the Colony ; (2) they detected the insult as soon as they entered the coach, and therefore it was not an after thought suggested by some enemy of Berkeley's. As there was nothing in the dress of the man to indicate his calling, they must have had some previous personal knowledge of him ; (3) such an insult was just the one which would have occurred in those days of extravagant respect for office to a spiteful woman like Lady Berkeley, who was afraid to offer an open affront. The fact that she was seen peeping through the window showed that she was expecting a denouement of some sort ; (4) Berkeley may well have denied the existence of a common hangman at this time in the spirit of the man "who lies like a gentleman" for the protection of a woman's reputation ; in this case, the woman was his wife, and the consequences of her act might have been serious both for him and herself; (5) in 1671 Berkeley wrote, in reply to an inquiry of the English Government, that there was not a single free school in Virginia ; now at this time, there were two very good free schools in Virginia, the Symmes and the Eaton, of whose existence the Governor was well aware, as he had signed Acts relating to them both ; a man who could make such a statement as this when he had apparently no motive for doing so, was perfectly capable of saying that there was no common hangman when he had a very powerful motive ; (6) Berkeley's general conduct about this time, or only a short time previously, was marked by such extraordinary violence and unscrupulousness that he may well have been looked upon, independently of his great age, as mentally and morally irresponsible for anything he either said or did; (7) that a common hangman was not unknown in the Colony was shown by the fact that on February 20, 1677, the General Assembly expressly gave freedom to Richard Haines, a servant of Bryan Smith, on condition that he became "a common hangman;" this fact is recorded in the minutes of that body now preserved in the State Paper Office in London ; (8) such an officer was likely to have served very often, for the sheriffs of that day, whose legal duty it was to do the hanging, were the first men in the Colony in wealth, social position and political influence, and were, no doubt, glad enough, whenever it was possible to get a substitute to perform so offensive a task ; and there is no reason to think that the deputy sheriffs did not share the feeling.

PHILIP ALEXANDER BRUCE.

WINN—Where did Minor Winn come from to America, and when, and who was his wife, and who was the wife of his son, Minor?

It is shown by deeds recorded in Loudoun Co., Va. that Minor Winn (the first) was living in London Co., 1763, and that he was living in the parish of Leeds, Fauquier Co., Va., 1771. Can any one tell me where Minor Winn came from to Loudoun Co., and when? It is further shown by his will dated July, 1775, and codicil dated February, 1778, proved in Fauquier Co., Va., March, 1778, that his wife's name was Margaret. Can anyone tell me who she was? Mr. Winn mentions five sons and four daughters in his will, one Minor, whose will was dated August, 1813, and proved in Fauquier Co., Va., October, 1813. In the will of the second Minor Winn, mention is made of his wife, Eleanor. Can anyone tell me who she was?

WALTER W. SMITH.

Address: 1844 Newton St., Kansas City, Mo.

TWO OLD LETTERS.

From Polly Davis "Broadfield," Spottsylvania Co., Virginia, to her brother, Thomas Davis, Woodford Co., near Lexington, Kentucky. (See Davis Family, XII, pp. 325–328.) [Portions of these letters are missing or illegible.]

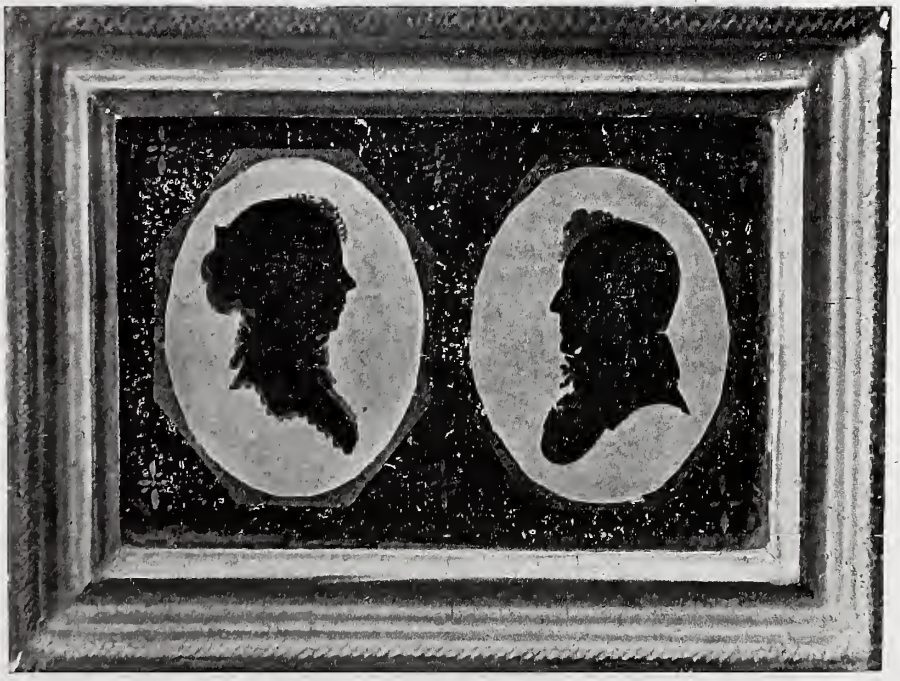
Addressed to Mrs. Sussanah Davis, near Lexington, Kentucky.

BROADFIELD, Oct'br 27, 1789.

Dear Sister,

Mr. Jones brought your Welcome Letter today and I hasten to tell you how Happy we are to hear from you & bro. Tom and Betty & Polly again. We are delited to hear you are Well and have a little Boy now and call him Fielding. That is a Good Name. I suppose we will never see any of you again it is so far to Kentucky. We went into Fredericksburg last week to the Races[1] & saw Mr. Catlett and your Cousen Larkin. They asked about you & I hop'd the Savages haven't killed you. Cousen Beverly W.[2] and Mr. Mann Page dined here last Sunday. Cousin Beverly is as fine looking as ever & Mr. Page is one of the most elegant Gentlemen I ever saw. We had a visit in the Summer from Cousin Eppa Fielding & Edwin F. who we never saw before. They are fine looking Men and very Clever gentlemen. Cousin Edwin talks of going to Ken. and says he will go to see you. Two weeks ago I went to a big Ball at Newlands.[3] Elliott Herndon and Cousin Sally Carter were there and very Loverlike. Polly Carter is a great * * * of beaux. I wore my straw colored Sattin and new * * *. Jack Gordon was attentive to Betty Thornton and & Mr. Spottsw—— * * * to Polly Thornton. She wore a blue Lutestring * * * white muslin * * *. Mr. Mortimer was * * * Benton and Mr. R—— * * *. Mr. & Mrs. Stannard[4] of Roxbu—— * * *. I shall be happy

MARY ELIZABETH CARTER,
DAUGHTER OF
JOSEPH AND CATHARINE CARTER,
WIFE OF
JAMES CONWAY DAVIS
Spotsylvania County, Virginia.



THOMAS AND SUSANNAH HYAT DAVIS.

Thos. Davis, youngest son of James and "Betty" Carter Davis, served 18 months in Col. Parker's Va. Regt. in the Revolution.
Removed to Woodford County, Kentucky, 1788.

to do * * * they will regain * * * Cousin John Davis * * * he said all was * * *. Have you built your * * * expect to go into Lexington * * *. It has been very Sickly * * *. Brother Williams Family were all sick all summer and little Carter died in July. Old Mrs. Bowles died on the first. Little Fielding Corbin is very sick with some sort of Fever.

I know you & bro. Tom will be sorry to hear the old Home Place was *burnt up* on the 10th of last month. brother James lost all his furniture and the portraits of grandfather & grandmother Davis and great grandfather & great grandmother Fielding.[6] They saved the Spoons and old Fielding Tea Service, but not the candlesticks. The fire was about midnight and brother James & his family Bearly got out Alive. They are living now in the little house where you use to live.

Old Mr. Stubblefield's Horse fell down with him about two weeks ago and broke his Leg and he is in a Bad Way I hear. I saw Mr. & Mrs. Maurye at Church and they asked about you and how you liked the Land in Ken'ky. A great many people here are talking of Settling in that Country, for their Land is getting so poore here and Money hard to get hold of.

Write to us by every Person that comes this Way for we are Anxious about you dear sister & brother in that far Wild Country. God prosper and protect you both is our constant Prayer.

Affect'ly Your Sister

POLLY.

Octo'br 30th.

Mr. Wilhite informs me that he will not set out to Kentucky till next week so I'll conclude to finish my Sheet. I forgot to tell you George Anderson & his Bride who was Berkeley Clarke, was at the ball. She is a prettie little thing and wore white gause over pink silk with pink silk Roses in her hair. They are very Loving. This is a miserable Pen and John is not here to make me a new one. The Ball [was splen?] did one Beautiful Ladies and * * *. [The rest of this letter is missing.]

Addressed to Mr. Thomas Davis, Woodford county, near Lexington, Kentucky.

BROADFIELD, Spotsylvania, Virginia, November 6th, 1792.

Dear Brother & Sister,

I received your letter of Aug't 2 which gave me the Agreeabel Account of yourselves & Family's health which I pray God may long continue you. We have lost so many of our Dear Ones in the past *five years*. Our Dear Mother, Bro. Benj'n, little Carter & Bro. James. As for myself I thank Providence I am in Perfect Health. I had great thought of going out to you in the Summer when Mr. Allen's Famiiy set out to Kentucky, but my Heart failed me & I went over into Staf-

ford & Westmor'ld for a Month. I stayd 2 weaks in Westmor'ld at Uncle William Smiths & a day & night with Cousen John & Elizabeth Davis. They are in a Bad Way now. Cousin John is a bad Manager and they had to sell most of the land & all the Black People but 8. Uncle William has a very pleasant seat on Nominy River and has set up a Chariotte. One Sunday we drove to Ucomico Church in great style. Mr. Berkeley, Mr. Thos. Beal & Coll. Ball dined at Uncle William's one day and Mr. Berkeley inquired of you. He says Kentucky is a great country & he thinks of going out and wants you to write him about the best Lands. Cousin Edward Carter & his Lady drove over from Lancaster and stayd a day & night. I never saw them before. Cousin E. is a man of few words and much Sense & Learning. He has a blunt manner & drole way of expressing himself. His Wife is a Proud Peace with a sharp tongue & not Pretty. Uncle Wm. drove me over in his Chair to Uncle Wm. Davises and from there I went the round of all Carters & Davises in Staford. God is granting them all good Health & Prosperity. I thought you knew the old Fielding Bible was burnt up in the old house. I have the Davis Bible & will enclose you a copy from it. I think you do right to put these records in your Bible for your Children. Grandfather Joseph Carter[7] died in the Spring two years before I was born, that would make it April or May 1751. Grandma Carter you remember. As soon as I can I will go to see Uncle John Carter & Uncle Robert and see if they can give me the Carter record. I think Uncle John use to have the old Bible of mother's Grandfather old Major Thos: C.[8] of Lancaster.

God must be prospering you if you can have a Silver Teapott & Shugar Dish. I did not think Lexington was big enough to have a silversmith. Miss Betty Clayton drank Tea with me last Friday & I got her to draft the coats of arms from the old Fielding Teapott for you they are just the same on the other things. Are you going to have them on your Teapott? I guess the Davises never had any. Uncle John Carter has a curious old cup that belonged to the Carters long time ago in England. It has a Lion's head[9] holding a star with a long tail in his mouth. I don't remember what is on the sheld. So little Betty & Polly are getting to be great Beautys; I did not doubt they'd be in your eyes—and Buty is a great Advantage to our Sex, as I have felt the lack of before. How Time flies by, here's little Flelding three & a half and Larkin past one and never saw their Aunt Polly. You must tell them every day about me and may be Providence will bring us all together again. Your old friend Captain John Herdon[10] has a fine Son just a month old today. They call him Edward Hampton. I send a Bundle of the Virginia Heralds[11] which I am sure will afford you so great Satisfaction. Bro: Tom will not mind paying the carriage on them. And I put in them a red ribbin for Polly & a blue one for Betty from their Aunt Polly with her Love. Tell Mam' Dora Rachel & Dick

have a fine boy and they call him *George Washington.* We have had a number of Deaths in the last three months of a Fever & Dissentery, Mr. Duvall, Mrs Nich'o Hawkins, John Shirley, Peter Linn, and a lot of blacks. We made a pore Crop Tobo. this year, the Crop of Corn is Pretty Good. Money seems harder to get hold of than during the War. The People are all stird up[13] over old John Bagwel whipping his black Wench nearly to death. Such a black hearted Rascal oughn't (be) allowed to have black People. Mr. Wyatt told me the poor things back was cut up like a piece of raw meat. Pray present my compliments to Mr. Allen's Family when you see them. I must confess I'd be heartily glad to see you Bro. Tom over here next Summer if I do not set out to Kentucky. God keep and Prosper all of you.

Affect'ly y'r Sister,

POLLY.

NOTES TO DAVIS LETTERS.

1. There was a jockey club with annual race-meetings at Fredericksburg before the Revolution, and the sport continued here for many years.

2. Probably Beverley Winslow, who died in 1793. His will is in "Spotsylvania Records" (N. Y. 1905) p. 49.

3. "Newlands" was before the Revolution, the home of the Beverley's of Spotsylvania. The owner at the date of this letter is not known.

4. William Stanard, of Roxbury, Spotsylvania county, and his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Carter, of "Blenheim."

5. These were Thomas Davis (born 1693) and his wife, Sarah (born 1695) daughter of Edward Fielding.

6. Edward Fielding and Winifred Conway, his wife (See Fielding Notes, Vol. XI and XII, this Magazine.)

7. See his will in "Spotsylvania Records," p. 11.

8. Major Thomas Carter, of Lancaster, shown for the first time in this letter, to be the father of Joseph Carter, of Spotsylvania, married Katherine, daughter of Edward Dale. He was a son of Major Thomas Carter, Sr. See *William and Mary Quarterly*, IX, 35, 36, where the account is slightly incorrect.

9. This is doubtless intended to describe a crest given in heraldic works as "*a lion's head—holding in the mouth a comet star, pr. 2.*"

10. See the Magazine, IX, 320.

11. The Fredericksburg newspaper.

12. This is of interest, as showing the popular feeling in regard to cruelty to slaves.

VANCE.—My great-grandmother was a Miss Ruth Vance, married to Mr. Levi Keeran, in Virginia, about 1790.

The Vances are of Scotch-Irish descent, and according to O'Hart, the name has been modernized from De Vans to Vans and more recently to Vance.

The son of Joseph Vance, born 1555, of Wigton, England, married his cousin, Miss Grace Vans, in Scotland, 1600, and removed to Tyrone county, Ireland.

In 1649, John Vance was Provost Marshal North Ireland ; Wm. Vance, Ensign.

In 1688, estate of Patrick Vance was confiscated by the English government, following the siege of Londonderry. Emigration of Vance to Virginia, or the New World.

—— ——, Vances of Pequa, Penn.

1734—James Vance and Mary Gamble Glass, of Ban Bridge, County Down, Ireland, Opecquon, Va., 1736.

1775—Patrick Vance, M. D., and brothers John and William, to the Frederick co., Va.

The families here enumerated as emigrating to Pennsylvania and Virginia I will speak of at another time.

Respectfully,

DR. J. EDWARD BUCKLEY,
1906 Pac. Ave., Spokane, Wash.

BALL.—A. E. Goodwin, Vancouver, British Columbia, would like to correspond with members of the Ball family of Virginia, who are kinsmen of Elizabeth Ball, who married Michael Musgrave, Christ Church Parish, Middlesex county, in 1680.

MASON.—I am in quest of the Mason family, some members of which lived and married in Northumberland county, Va. The earliest record I have is the birth of my father in 1800. It reads: "William Mason, son of James Mason and Elizabeth Mason (nee Terry), was born April 21st, 1800." He had two brothers, John and Lemuel, and two sisters, Sarah, who married a Capt. Messick, and had five children, and Susan, who married a Mr. Southcorn, and left two children. My father died in Texas in 1868. John Mason (the brother) was born in Virginia in 1796, and died in Baltimore, 1820. Lemuel was born in Virginia 1802 and died in Baltimore 1840; Sarah was born in Virginia 1790, and died in Virginia 1832; Susan, born in Virginia 1807, died there in 1844. James Mason, the father, died at sea in 1804, and Elizabeth, his wife, in Virginia, 1808. All the children were born in Northumberland county. The ancestry of James Mason is desired.

MRS. J. M. I.,
810 Postoffice street, Galveston, Texas.

SHEPHERD—Robert Shepherd (or Sheppard) member of Virginia House of Burgesses, from James City county, 1646--1647, widow Elizabeth—sons, John, Robert, William—daughters, Anne, Priscilla and Susanna. Residence, Lower Chippook. Information wanted of this family of Shepherds' and their descendants in direct line—also collaterals.

JNO. SHEPHERD.

159 La Salle St., Chicago.

GARNETT FAMILY—I am seeking information concerning the Garnett ancestry, and the descendants of one Eleanor Stansifer, who married William Dollens. Her mother bore the maiden name of Garnett. See account of the Garnett family in the *History of St. Mark's Parish* (Culpepper, Va.) by Phillip Slaughter. This work is not accessible to me.

EUGENE F. MCPIKE.

1 Park Row, Room 606, Chicago.

GENEALOGY.

THE BRENT FAMILY.

Compiled by W. B. CHILTON, Washington, D. C.

THE PEDIGREE OF THE BRENTS, OF COSSINGTON, IN THE COUNTY OF SOMERSET.

"It is recorded in the Red Book of the Knights Fees in the Exchequer that Odo de Brent, at the time of the Conquest, was Lord of Cossington. The name of Odo's son was not known, but his grandchild was Jeffry, whose son was Nicholas, whose son was Sir Robert Brent, and

his son was Robert. So there were four Roberts successively.* The son of the last was John and his son Robert, and his son was likewise Robert, which Robert married Margaret and had two sons, *viz :* John and Robert. The said John who married Pontfoot [Pouncefoot] died anno 1524, had two sons, William and Richard, which William had Richard to his son, who married the daughter of Lord Stirton [Stourton] and had Anne who was married to Thomas Lord Paulet, by whom he had a daughter who was married to Hobby [Hoby] and she died without issue: so that the eldest line ended in the life of Queen Elizabeth. Richard, the son of John and brother of William, aforesaid, had issue Stephen, Giles and John. Stephen had John to his son, to whom after the death of Hobby [Hoby] the inheritence of Cossington descended as next heir. His son also was John, who possessed the land in 1676. From Giles descended Thomas Brent, of Salisbury, but John, the brother of Giles, died without issue. The aforesaid Robert, son of Robert by Margaret, in 1487 came to Stoke near Campden in Gloucestershire and there lived concealed by the name of John Buston, [or Burston] and married the daughter of George Colchester, Lord of Stoke and Admington aforesaid. The said Robert† had Richard who died before his father. This Richard had Richard and he likewise had Richard to whom descended the two Lordships of Stoke and Admington. He was by Richard, his grandfather, left ward to Edward Reed,‡ Lord of Tusburie and Witten, and married Eleanor,⁂ the eldest daughter of said Reed, by whom he had many children, *viz:* Foulke, Richard, Giles, William, Edward and George; Margaret, Mary, Catherine, Elizabeth, Eleanor, Jane and Anne. Foulke died childless. Richard married the daughter of Sir John Peshael‖ [Peshall] and had many children who lived to be men and women, and the whole of them died but the two youngest, Robert and Margaret. Robert, Lord of Stoke, had one son named Falcatius—to him descended Cossington after the death of John Brent, aforesaid. Giles, the third son of the said Richard, came to Maryland about the year 1637, and was Governor there. But that country being taken, he moved to Virginia about the year 1645. He had many child-

* Only two are here mentioned, but the fact appears to be correctly stated.

† The son of this Robert was William Brent, who died 1591, and his son was Richard, who died before his father.

‡ The Illmington inscription says *Giles* Reed.

⁂ Richard Brent married Elizabeth, not Eleanor Reed.

‖ Peshall of Horsley. This baronetcy was created the 25th of November, 1612, and has been dormant since 1712. John Peshall, Esq., of Horsley, Staffordshire, was created a baronet by King James I, the 25th of November, 1612, and four years later was sheriff of the county. He married Anne, daughter of Ralph Sheldon, Esqr., of Beoby in the county of Worcester, and had many children, of whom Jane, the fourth daughter married Richard Calvert, Esqr., of Corkerem, and Margaret, the sixth daughter, married Richard Brent. Sir Thomas Peshall, third baronet, had a son John who married Charlotte, daughter of Thomas Lord Culpeper.

ren. Only the oldest son Giles lived, who had Giles and William, Margaret and Mary. Giles married Jane, the daughter of Colonel William Chandler, by whom he had a daughter who died soon after it was born. William, who was heir intail to the estate in Virginia and next after his son was heir to Cossington,* went to England in 1708 and married there. The fourth son of the said Richard and the fifth died childless, but George, the sixth son, married Marianna, the daughter of Sir John Peyton, of Doddington,† in the Isle of Ely, by whom he had George, John, Henry, William, Edward and Robert; Ann, Elizabeth, Dorothy, Mary, Margaret and Ursula. George came to Virginia and settled at Woodstock in Stafford county. He married the daughter of Captain William Green and niece of Sir William Layton. By her he had George, Nicholas and Robert; Marianne and Elizabeth. She died in child-bed of another girl the 26th of March, 1686. The said George the 27th March, 1687, again married the second daughter of Lady Baltimore by her first husband, Henry Sewell, who was widow to Colonel William Chandler, by whom he had many children, but only three lived, Henry, Mary and Martha, of whom she died in child-bed the 12th March, 169¾.

The second son of the said George Brent, the son of Richard, died young. The third son of the said George, Henry, married the daughter of Henry Calvert, Esq., sometime Governor of Maryland,‡ [perhaps Leonard Calvert is meant] by whom he had many children all of whom died before himself, who died the — day of January, 1694, and his land descended to George Brent, Esq., of Woodstock.

The fourth son of the said George Brent, Esq., named William, died unmarried, and Edward, the fifth son, died young at the College of Douay in Flanders; but Robert, the sixth son, married Anne, the daughter of Edmond Baugh, of Penfon, Worcestershire, and brought her into Virginia in the year 1686, settled in Stafford county, where he had many children by her, all of which died but three—Marianna, who died unmarried, Elizabeth, who married Jesse Doyne, of Charles county, Maryland, by whom he had many children, who are now living, and Richard, who died unmarried.

---

* It will be seen further on that Falcatius, son of Robert Brent, probably outlived William Brent by many years. It does not appear that Falcatius Brent ever had possession of Cossington.

† Sir Robert Peyton, of Isleham, had two sons: 1. Sir Robert, ancestor of the baronets of Isleham and of all the Virginia families of the name. 2. Sir John, of Knowlon, Kent, who married Dorothy, daughter of Sir John Tindall, K. B., and had issue: 1. Sir Thomas; 2. Sir John, of Doddington, Cambridgeshire, Governor of the Tower in the reign of Elizabeth; member of the privy council; Governor of Guernsey and Jersey in the time of James I. He married Dorothy, widow of Sir Robert Bell, and daughter and heir of Edward Beaupre, of Outwell, Norfold, and was father of Sir John Peyton, of Doddington, who married Alice, daughter of Sir John Peyton, of Isleham, and had with other issue Marianna, who married George Brent.

‡ This is apparently an error. Henry Calvert was not Governor of Maryland. Edward Henry Calvert was Chief Councillor of that province in 1728.

Having now gone through most of the males, I shall go to the females. Richard, the grandfather of George Brent, Esq., of Woodstock, had only one daughter that married, *viz:* Jane, who married Thomas Cassie, Esq., of Widefield, in the county of Gloucester, by whom she had William, Jane, Ann and Elizabeth. She died in France in or about the Plot time—1680. Where her children are I know not. The next of the females was Margaret, daughter of Richard and sister to Robert, Father of Falcatius, Lord of Stoke, who married Mr. Thomas Bartlett, of Evesham, by whom she had Richard, and what other I know not. The next was Mary, the daughter of Giles, the son of Richard Brent, who married Captain John Fitzherbert, and died childless. The next was Margaret, daughter of Giles Brent, son of the aforesaid Giles, who married Mr. George Plowden, by whom she had several children. Her eldest son is named Edmund and is now alive; and Mary, her sister, married Mr. John Nutwell, in Maryland, by whom she had one son named Brent Nutwell, now alive. These two were the sisters of William Brent, who went to England in 1708 in order to recover the two Lordships of Stoke and Cossington, being heir-in-tail to said estates. He married in London the 12th day of May, 1709, Sarah Gibbons, of Box parish, the daughter of William Gibbons, of Wiltshire, gentleman. He died soon after his marriage, November 26th the following, and left his wife with child of a son, of whom she was afterwards delivered, March 6th, 1710. His name is also William, and he is heir-in-tail to the estates in England and Virginia. His mother brought him over to Virginia January, 1717, and the 20th of May thereafter was married herself to the Rev. Alexander Scott, rector of Overwharton parish, in Stafford county, Virginia, and died 3d October, 1733.

As to the daughters of George, the son of Richard aforesaid, the eldest married James Clifton, Esq., who lived in Lancashire, and had many children, among whom were Cuthbert, Anne and Eliza. The second daugher died a maid. The first and third married. The fourth, *viz:* Mary married Giles Brent, Esq., the father of the aforesaid William, who went to England. The fifth died a maid. The sixth, *viz:* Ursula, married Charles Umphraville, gentleman, by whom she had many children. They went to France. These are the children and grandchildren of George Brent, Esq., of Defford, by the mother of George Brent, Esq., of Woodstock, but he had two wives afterwards. By the first he left a daughter named Jane, who married Nathaniel Shrine, gentleman, now in London. He had many children by his last wife. He left a son named Richard, who married in Italy.

George, the first son of George Brent, Esq., of Woodstock, died unmarried Sept. 2, 1708. Nicholas, the second son, married Jane, the daughter of Captain Thomas Mudd, of Charles county, Maryland, in April, 1711, and died childless, December 18th following. Robert, the third son, went to Bermuda, 1701, and married the 8th May, 1702. Su-

sannah, daughter of Captain Daniel Seymour, eldest son of Florentius Seymour, Governor of that island, whom he brought into Virginia with him, and by whom he had many children, *viz*: George,* Robert, Benjamin,† Henry, Elizabeth, Jane, Martha, and Susannah. Marianna, eldest daughter of George Brent, Esq., of Woodstock aforesaid, died very young. Eliza, the second daughter, married Thomas Langman, Esq., of the city of Bristol, in the month of February, 1709, and carried her home in the March following, and by her he had several children, *viz:* Thomas, George, Richard, Anne and Elizabeth. She died November, 1719. Henry, the first son of the said George Brent, Esq., of Woodstock, by his second wife, married Jane, the eldest daughter of Mr. William Thompson, Charles county, Maryland, by whom he had one son now alive, named William, and died the 24th December, 1709. Mary, the first daughter of the said George Brent, Esq., by his second wife aforesaid, married Oswald, the second son of Anthony Neale, Esq., by whom she had William, Henry and Anthony, and died in the month of December, anno 1716. Martha, the youngest daughter, died a maid, in April, 1715.

It is said that their ancestors in their arms, recommended to their posterity by the serpent, Prudence—by his color Innocence—in a red field a bloody and troublesome world, with this motto or inscription, '*Silentio et Diligentia.*' "

The foregoing is transcribed from a paper dated about 1740, left by George Brent, the eldest son, as mentioned above, of Robert Brent and Susannah Seymour, who died at Woodstock about the year 1778. The said George went to Bermuda and there married Catherine Triningham, by whom he had many children, *viz:* Sarah, Susannah, Robert, Catherine, Jane, John and Elizabeth.

It will be noticed from the foregoing statement that the Brent genealogy traces to an Odo de Brent, living at the time of the Norman Conquest. It is stated that the name of his son is unknown, but that his grandson was Jeffry, who was succeeded in the direct line by Nicholas, whose son was Robert, and his son Sir Robert de Brent. The name of Odo de Brent does not occur in that part of the Domesday Book relating to Somerset, but an Odo surnamed Baucaus and his grandson, Geffry, are mentioned as holding lands under the abbots of Glastonbury at an early period. Collinson in his history of Somerset states that the first of the Somersetshire family to bear the surname of Brent was Robert de Brent to whom the lands in Cossington were granted in 1254.

At an earlier date than this, however, there was a Falk or Falcatius

* Their lines are not carried out here.

† See further notes respecting their descendants.

de Brent, who is quaintly described by Phillipot in his "*Villare Cantanium*," or "Kent surveyed and illustrated," as follows:

The first that I find to be proprietor of Kensing in the hundred of Coldsheath was *Falcatius de Brent* and he is mentioned in the Red Book, kept in the Exchequer, to have held it in the reign of Henry II (1154-89) and was Castellan likewise of Kensing Castle, a place then of important concern, though now its skeleton itself to be shrunk into such a desolate and neglected mass of rubbish, that now it would be as difficult to trace it out or to find it, as it was formerly to conquer it. And this man's son, was that *Falcatius de Brent*, so famed in our chronicles, for those wild disorders and sallies, arising from boilings and evaporations, which are cast out by the calentures of youth rather than from any vicious habit, contracted from several acts of excess and rivetted into his soul. Yet it seems those excursions of his, did so disgust Henry III, that he made the forfeiture of his estate here pay the price of his vanities. Indeed that name, his misfortunes rather than his treasons, seem to challenge.—Page 200.

TUNBRIDGE.

In the year 1215, *Falcatius de Brent*, during the military contests King John had with his nobility, by force wrung this castle (Tunbridge) from the Earl of Gloucester, and maintained it for some time, with signal evidence of magnanimity, to the King's behoof and use.—Page 344.

"Willesborough, in the hundreds of Chart and Longbridge, has nothing to make it memorable, but that it was a principal piece of that revenue, which in this county related to the noble and ancient *Family of Brent*, of which was Falcatius de Brent, a man whom our English history pencils out under a character of the most perfect courage and magnanimity, though disordered with some wild sallies and excesses, which peradventure may be attributed to the evaporations of youth, which is always volatible and airy, rather than any settled and contracted habit of vicious distempers and mutinous passions which was lodged within him."—Page 366.

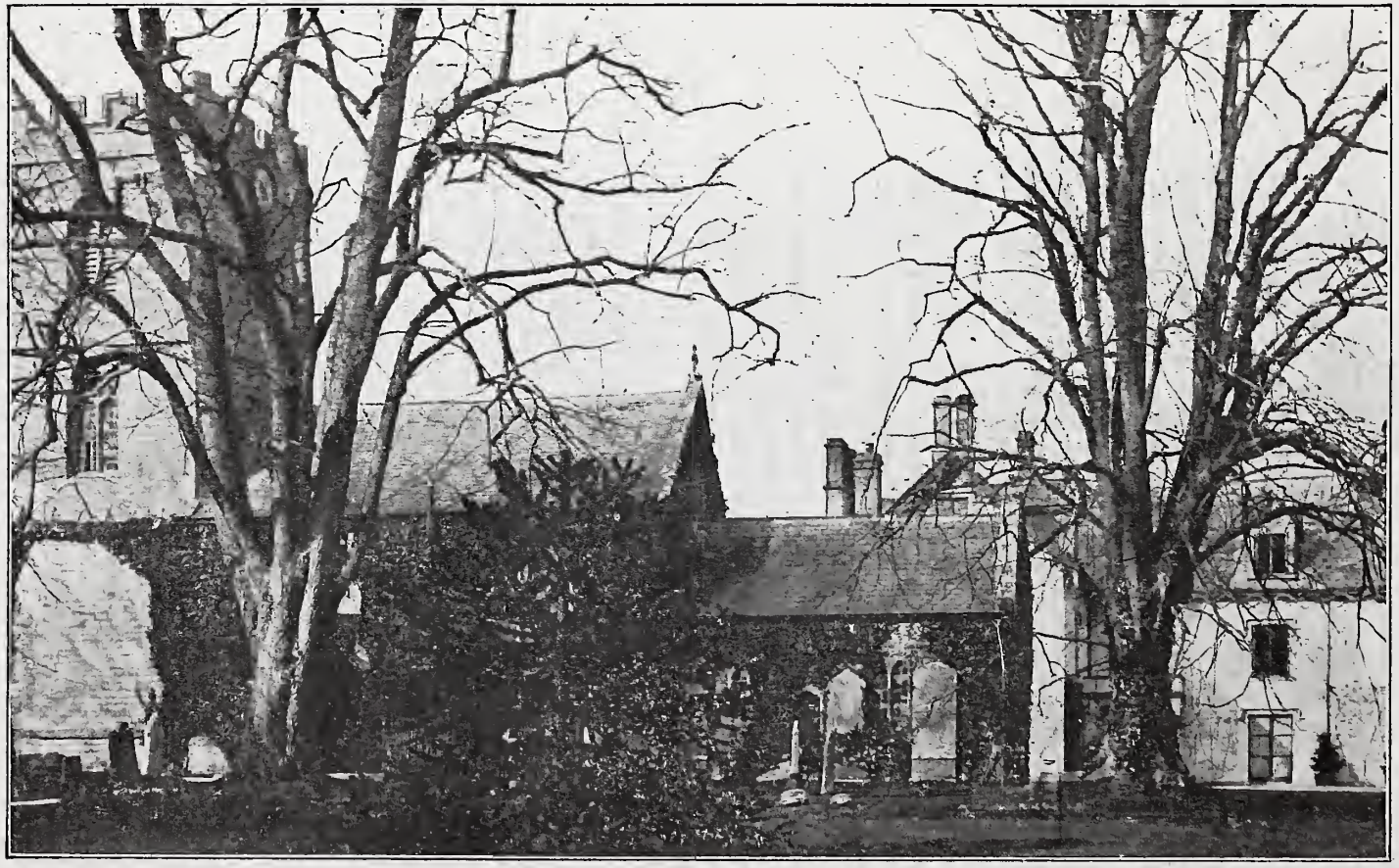
This Falcatius de Brent also appears to have possessed himself of Knole Castle, in Kent, as mentioned in *An Historical and Topographical Sketch of Knole*, in Kent, by John Bridgman, London, 1817.

Bridgman says:

"The earliest authentic history we have of it is in the beginning of the reign of King John. It was then the property of Falcatius de Brent, and some time afterwards of Baldwin de Betun, who likewise possessed the Manors of Braborne, Kensing and Leale."

And in Nightingale's *Delineations of the County of Somerset* occurs the following reference:

"Stokecourcy. A short way south are the ruins of the ancient mansion of the De Courcy's. This mansion was fortified in the time of Henry



ST. MARY'S CHURCH, COSSINGTON,
AND MANOR HOUSE.

From photograph.

III (1216-1272) by Falk de Brent, who became proprietor of the manor by marriage with one of the females of the family. His disaffection to that monarch and regency which succeeded were the occasion of this measure. But the violence and depredations committed by him laid the King under the necessity of a special order to the sheriff to have it dismantled. Whether he succeeded or not is unknown, but we suppose the contrary."

"In the church of this parish is a monument to John Vernai, of Fairfield, who died in the time of Henry VI (1430 to 1461). It is adorned with the family arms impaling the Wivern, Brent."

No connection is shown between this Falcatius de Brent and the Somerset family.

According to Collinson the name Brent (from an Anglo-Saxon word, meaning to burn), as applied to certain portions of the coast, occurs in the annals of Glastonbury before the time of the Danish invasions. It was, he says, to the devastations caused by the Danes that some had traced a fancied origin of the name. Collinson's account of Cossington, the home of the Brents, in Somerset, contains a somewhat extended history of the family from the earliest date, and it is, therefore, quoted in full, with the insertion of such copies or abstracts of wills and administrations as it has been possible to obtain from the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.

COSSINGTON.

In the time of Henry I this manor was the possession of Gilbert Marshal, of England, and was by him conveyed to Jordan Ridel, a descendant of which Jordan, of the same name, granted it in 1254 to Robert de Brent, to be held of him and his heirs by service of a knight's fee, which service William Ridel, son of this last Jordan, granted over to Sir Baldwin Malet, of Enmore.*

This Robert de Brent was the first that assumed the surname of Brent, from having his habitation at South Brent, in this county, where he was possessed of considerable estates, which continued in his family till the last age. His grandfather was called Sauvinus de Turre, and was by Henry de Blois, Abbott of Gastonbury, constituted porter of that abbey, with certain lands, and other profits of victuals, clothing, and money, annexed to that office; all which profits, together with the office, were again granted by Michael, the then abbott, to this Robert and to his heirs, to be by them held in as ample a manner as Robert the Son of Sauvin his father, or Sauvin his grandfather, ever held them, provisionally, that they and their servants should take the same due care of strangers, sick people, and others, who come thither for God's Sake. This *Robert* de Brent died before 46, Henry III (1262) leaving by Millicent his wife (afterwards married to Raymond Malet) a Son of his own name.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

* MS., Palmer.

BRUCE GENEALOGY.

In the first paragraph of the Bruce Genealogy, appearing on page 197 of the October, 1903, number of this magazine, it was stated on the authority of Mr. George Morton Williams' recollection of the contents of a paper written by the late Mrs. Pendleton, of Orange county (now unfortunately lost or mislaid), that the Bruce family, of Orange and Halifax counties, was sprung from James Bruce, who is supposed to have settled in the colony early in the eighteenth century. Unquestionable evidence has recently been found that proves that this family was derived from George Bruce, whose name first appears in the Northern Neck records as early as 1668. This new evidence consists of two letters discovered a few months ago among the papers of the late James C. Bruce at Berry Hill, Halifax county; they were addressed in 1855 to Mr. Bruce by Henry Bruce, who emigrated to Kentucky in the latter part of the eighteenth century. Henry Bruce, when a boy of fourteen, had lived at "Soldier's Rest," the home of Charles Bruce, of Orange county, and was familiar with the family's history. In these letters, written when he was seventy-seven years of age, he states that Charles Bruce, of "Soldier's Rest," was a son of Charles Bruce, of King George county, who died in 1754. Charles Bruce, of King George county, was, as we shall see, a son of George Bruce, who was a landowner in the Northern Neck in 1668, having been born in 1640. We learn from several sources that Charles Bruce, of "Soldier's Rest," always spoke of himself as of the family of Edward Bruce, of Kinloss. This information he could well have obtained from his father, Charles Bruce, of King George county, who in turn could have obtained it from his father George Bruce.

Among the persons who were most actively interested in the affairs of the London Company and the colonization of Virginia, was the Earl of Devonshire, who had married a daughter of Edward Bruce, of Kinloss, the ancestor of the Elgin and Aylesbury families of the English peerage. It is possible that Walter, William and George Bruce, who were the first of the name to appear in Virginia (which they did by the middle of the seventeenth century), were influenced to emigrate by some relationship to the wife of this early friend of the colony. Lady Devonshire did not die until many years after 1650 (see Brown's *Genesis of the United States*). It is a straw of evidence in this connection apart from the traditional statement of Charles Bruce, of "Soldier's Rest," that the name "Christian," an unusual one for a woman, appears as a family name of the Kinloss Bruces down to the present day, and also of those who settled in the Northern Neck. It was the name of Lady Devonshire, we believe, and was also borne by a granddaughter of the first George Bruce of the Northern Neck. An examination of

the Scottish records would, perhaps, throw a definite light on the origin of the first three Bruces who came out to Virginia.

As soon as the Northern Neck began to be settled, there was a large emigration thither of people who had first taken up land in Isle of Wight and Nansemond counties. Richard Bennett, afterwards Governor, soon acquired extensive tracts there. The Carters and Fauntleroys, families so long identified with the valley of the Rappahannock, went from Nansemond; so did the Uptons, Smiths and Lawsons, and others equally as well known. There is reason to think that the first three Bruces in the Northern Neck followed the same stream. This was certainly the case with Walter[1] Bruce. It was probably the case with George[1] and William,[1] as all three are found holding land near together in old Rappahannock county. The destruction of all the colonial records of Nansemond county has greatly diminished the sources of information about its first settlers, but we know from the patent books in Richmond (Register's office), that Walter[1] Bruce was a landowner there as early as 1651.

In 1640, a patent was granted to Epaphroditus Lawson, in Tarrascoe Neck, Chuckeytuck parish, Nansemond county. In 1651, a large part of this tract was sold by Lawson to Walter[1] Bruce (see patent to Nicholas[2] Bruce, 1692, Va. Land Patents, vol. 1689-95). Bruce's purchase began at the mouth of Hole creek, and was bounded by Lawson's bay, &c. In all conveyances, wherever recorded, he speaks of himself as of "Chuckeytuck Parish" (see Surry Rec., 1645-70, Va. St. Lib., p. 361-2 for example). This land was later on in the possession of two of Walter's[1] sons—Abraham[2] and Nicholas[2] (see patent to Nicholas already referred to, and Isle of Wight Recs., August 9, 1682). Walter[1] Bruce was a man of education, for he could write his name, an accomplishment to boast of in that illiterate age, which he shared with William[1] and George[1] Bruce. He was a gentleman, for in all the references to him in the records, he is spoken of as "Mister," an indication in those times of social position. He was a man of property, as the records of such counties as old Rappahannock, Surry, Lower Norfolk, Isle of Wight, &c, will show. It will be seen that his business operations were not confined to one part of the colony; he must, therefore, have been more than usually energetic and enterprising.

Between the years 1660 and 1666, Walter[1] Bruce married Elizabeth, widow of Thomas Sayer, a leading citizen of Lower Norfolk county (Records, 1656-66, p. 438), and thus became the stepfather of Francis Sayer, one of the justices of the county in 1671. Francis Sayer married the widow of George Newton, the first of that well known family in Norfolk, and his descendants have been people of influence and position in that part of Virginia down to a recent date. Walter's name appears very often in the Lower Norfolk records in the settlement of Thomas Sayer's estate, and as a purchaser of land. The following en-

try shows that he was a kind stepfather: "Whereas, Mr. Walter Bruce, who married ye widow of Mr. Thomas Sayer, did, out of his tender affection to two of ye children (*i. e.*, Mrs. Sayer's children), added some cattle to ye estate of ye s'd Sayer's children, his wife, in his absence out of ye countrey, put forth Sara Sayer, one of the children, to schoole," &c., and devotes four cows to her education (Lower Norfolk Rec., 1656-1666, p. 438).

Walter[1] Bruce was living in 1668 (Norfolk Recs., 1666-75, p. 111), but died some time previous to 1690. In a deed of that year, by Abraham[2] Bruce, he states that "he is the eldest son of Walter Bruce, then deceased," and also that his father's will "had been lost by those who had the keeping of it and no record thereof to be found." By law he thus became entitled to his father's lands, but in this deed he confirms to his brother, John,[2] the 600 acres on Bowman's creek, in Lower Norfolk county, which had been bequeathed John[2] in his father's will. (Lower Norfolk Rec., 1685-95, p. 123.) Abraham[2] Bruce did the same thing to his brother Nicholas[2] (see patent to Nicholas already referred to).

Abraham[2] Bruce was not a citizen of Lower Norfolk county, though he owned land there (see orders November 15, 1689, Va. Land Pats., 1719-24, p. 81). Like his father, Walter,[1] he lived in Nansemond, doubtless inheriting his father's old home as the eldest son. He married "Ann, sole heiress of Thomas Brown" (Lower Norfolk Rec. Orders, May 15, 1695). John[2] Bruce, his brother, married a daughter of William Keele (ditto Orders, July 16, 1695). The wife of Nicholas Bruce is unknown. From Walter Bruce is probably descended the family of Bruces residing at Emporia.

What was the connection between Walter[1] Bruce and William[1] and George[1] Bruce, of old Rappahannock county; afterwards, when Rappahannock county was divided, of Richmond county? As early as 1652, when this part of the Northern Neck bore the name of Lancaster county, we find Walter[1] making an assignment of land which he owned there (Lancaster Recs., Order Book, 1652, p. 39). Among other records of interest relating to him, is an assignment witnessed by his stepson, Francis Sayer (Rappah. Rec., Orders March 24, 1663, Va. St. Lib.).

A deposition, recorded in either Lancaster or Westmoreland county, September, 1670 (exact reference mislaid), shows that George[1] was thirty years of age in that year. In 1652, when we find Walter[1] Bruce selling land in Lancaster (later Rappahannock, later Richmond county), George[1] Bruce was only twelve years of age. He was, therefore, much younger than Walter,[1] and might have been his nephew.

As the name "Walter" does not appear among the descendants of George[1] in the next two generations, it is not likely Walter was George[1] Bruce's father.

Some connection between George[1] and William[1] is shown by the

Northern Neck records; at least that they lived not far apart. We find in the old Rappahannock (Richmond county) records (vol. 1671-76, pp. 324-26, Va. St. Lib.), a deed of sale from Henry Reynolds to Mathew Kelly, witnessed by William[1] Bruce and Barnaby Wells—also a power of attorney from same to same, witnessed by George[1] Bruce and Barnaby Wells—also a power of attorney from Reynolds to Wells, witnessed by George[1] Bruce. These three papers were apparently drawn together, as they bear the same date, November 1, 1675, and were all recorded together. The two Bruces were evidently friends and near neighbors of Reynolds.

At this time, George[1] Bruce was thirty-five years of age, as we know from the deposition already quoted. William was older. In 1654, when George[1] was only fourteen, William[1] was of age, for we find him giving a bond to Sir Henry Chicheley (afterwards Deputy-Governor) for 1,031 pounds of tobacco, "to be paid at his (Bruce's) plantation in upper Wyencock." This bond is witnessed by Cuthbert Potter, one of the leading men in the Northern Neck (Rap. Rec., 1668-72, p. 19, Va. St. Lib.) A deed from Richard Bennett (Governor of Virginia in time of Cromwell), dated May 20, 1658, to John Carter, the father o the famons "King" Carter, for 300 acres at Naemcock (Wyencock?), mentions that it "was now or lately in the tenure, &c., of William Bruce." Bennett speaks of himself as of "Nansemond county," in this deed. John Carter was also from Nansemond. The fact that William[1] Bruce was a tenant of Bennett's would seem to indicate that he, like Walter[1] Bruce, was also from Nansemond (Rap. Rec., May 20, 1658). Bennett must have known William Bruce in that county, as there is no evidence of Bennett's visiting the Northern Neck.

William[1] Bruce appears in the old Rappahannock records both as a seller and a purchaser of land. A deed from Henry Creighton, November 3, 1668, mentions that the land conveyed to William adjoined a tract already in William's possession (Rap. Rec., 1668-72, p. 19, Va. St. Lib. See also same, November 2, 1663, September 5, 1660; also Va. Land Pats., 1666-79, p. 292).

William[1] Bruce died previous to December 14, 1683 (see deed from Henry Flint, Rap. Rec., vol. 1680-1688, Va. St. Lib.), nearly forty years before George[1] Bruce. Both describe themselves in the early deeds as of "Sittingbourne parish." The only son of William[1] known positively, is Henry,[2] who, in his will, speaks of himself as residing where his father had lived before him. In the Northern Neck patents (Register's Office), will be found a patent (vol. 1710-1712, p. 19), in which Henry[2] Bruce, who describes himself as the "son of William," obtains a renewal in one patent of land acquired by his father by patent, October 30, 1669, and lying next to that of Henry Creighton. Henry[2] speaks of himself as of Richmond county, the county in which George[1] Bruce was now residing at an extreme old age. Henry[2] Bruce married Mary,

daughter of Andrew Morton, of Northumberland, and in January, 1689-90, sues the executors of Morton's estate for 8,485 pounds of tobacco (Northumberland Rec., 1678-98). A surviving register of North Farnham parish confirms the fact that his wife was named Mary. His will is recorded in Richmond county, June 7, 1727. He makes bequests to sons Andrew,[3] John,[3] Joseph,[3] and Benjamin,[3] and daughters Mary[3] and Elizabeth.[3]

George[1] Bruce, the youngest of the three Bruces found among the landowners of the Northern Neck about the middle of the seventeenth century, describes himself at first, like William[1] as "of Sittingbourne parish," but afterwards, when that parish was divided, as "of Farnham." The first reference to George[1] Bruce in the Northern Neck records bears the date of 1668. In that year he bought of William Pierce one hundred and eighty acres of land (Rap. Rec., 1677-82, p. 178, Va. St. Lib.). Pierce had married a daughter of Captain John Upton, of Isle of Wight county. The mother of Mrs. Pierce had obtained a patent to 700 acres in Lancaster (which at that time included old Rappahannock), and, about 1656, married Thomas Lucas, described as "gentleman" (*Va. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, III, p. 61).

"Upton" became later on a family name of the Bruces, and it is possible that George[1] Bruce was a relative by blood or marriage of Mrs. Pierce.

In 1671, George[1] Bruce appointed as his attorney, Henry Creighton, who, as we have seen, lived next to William[1] Bruce's plantation, and had also sold him land—another proof that George[1] and William[2] Bruce were residents of the same neighborhood. Creighton was authorized to represent George[1] Bruce in a suit against Joshua Lawson, a member of the same family as Epaphriditus Lawson, from whom Walter[1] Bruce had purchased an estate in Nansemond in 1651 (Rap. Rec., 1668-72, p. 455, Va. St. Lib.). In 1672, George[1] Bruce's cattle-mark was recorded (Ditto, 1671-76, p. 28, Va. St. Lib.). About ten years later, he was allowed a certain amount of tobacco for carrying an important message to the Governor at Williamsburg (Ditto, 1686-92, orig., p. 352). The following year he complained to the Governor of the justices of old Rappahannock county, because they had imposed "abuses and taxations, to the scandalizing of several persons" (Ditto, May 4, 1692, vol. 1692-94, p. 1).

There are several records to show the names of George[1] Bruce's children. In 1677, we find in the old Rappahannock (Richmond) county records, a deed of gift from Francis Settle to "George and Jane, children of George Bruce" (See vol. 1677-88, p. 150, Va. St. Lib.). These were, probably, the only children born by that year. About ten years later, a second deed of gift, this time from Edward Jeffries, is recorded, which mentions the names of George,[2] Hensfield,[2] Elizabeth,[2] Charles,[2]

William,[2] and John[2] (See vol. 1680-88, p. 408, Va. St. Lib.). Hensfield[2] doubtless received his name out of regard for the Hensfield family, at that time settled in Rappahannock (Richmond) county. Its ancestor was Captain Robert Hensfield, of Salem, Mass. (Ditto, 1680-88, p. 393, Va. St. Lib.). It is possible that George[1] Bruce's wife was the daughter of Captain Hensfield.

George[1] Bruce died in what was then Richmond (old Rappahannock) county, in the year 1715. He describes himself as "stricken in years." Born in 1640, he was then in his seventy-fifth year. In his will he mentions the names of all the children, except Elizabeth,[2] who were the beneficiaries of the two deeds of gift—George,[2] Charles,[2] William,[2] John,[2] Hensfield,[2] and Jane,[2] who had married Joseph Russell. Elizabeth[2] was doubtless dead. Having during his lifetime provided for all his sons except John,[2] evidently his youngest, he leaves them simply one shilling apiece. To his son John,[2] he made the following bequest: "My plantation whereon I now live, with all the lands, houses, orchards, fences and other appurtenances whatsoever, thereunto belonging," &c. He also leaves to John[2] all "his personal estate, household goods, cattle, horses, mares, hoggs, debts, creditts, goods and chattells of what nature or kind soever." John[2] was appointed executor of the will (Rich. County Wills, book No. III, p. 238). George[1] Bruce had, during his long life, accumulated sufficient property to leave a good estate to each of his six children.

The second George[2] Bruce, eldest son of the first George,[1] died in Westmoreland county, about 1742. In his will he mentions the names of his sons, William,[3] George,[3] and Charles,[3] of his daughters, Keziah,[3] Hannah,[3] Jane,[3] who married Jacob Jordan, and Christian, who married John Young.

John,[2] apparently the youngest son of the first George[1] Bruce (see will), died before 1741, without issue or will (Rich. Co. Rec., deed bk. vol. IX, p. 661). A part of his estate went to his eldest brother, George[2] (Ditto Rec., same vol. and page. See, also, George's will, West. Rec., vol. IV, p. 211). George[2] describes himself (1741) as of "Coply Parish, Westmoreland county." John[2] Bruce had, in 1735 (see Va. Land Pats. for that year) obtained patents to two tracts of land in Orange county on Dark run and Robinson river.

In 1731, there was recorded in Richmond county a deed from Charles[2] Bruce to Henry Flint. He there speaks of himself as of "Sittingborne Parish, Richmond County" (see vol. VIII, p. 568). Sixteen years later, we find in the records of King George, the neighboring county, a deed from Joseph Morton to Charles[2] Bruce, who is there spoken of as of "Brunswick Parish, King George Co." (see King Geo. Co. D. B. for September 4, 1747).

Charles[2] Bruce, of King George county, died in 1754. His wife is

supposed, on the authority of Mr. Henry Bruce, already quoted, to have been a Miss Pannill. He left three daughters, Elizabeth,[3] who married Anthony Ficklin; Margaret,[3] who married F. Bronaugh, and Frances,[3] who married Girard Banks, Jr. The two sons of Charles[2] were Charles[3] and William.[3] We learn from Mr. Henry Bruce's letters that William[3] had four sons, who were named William,[4] Robert,[4] Charles,[4] and George.[4] William[4] died during the Revolution, in a British prison, having been a soldier in the war. Robert[4] removed to Caroline county; here he died in his thirtieth year, leaving a son, Charles,[5] who settled in Stafford county, where he died in 1848, in the seventy-seventh year of his age, leaving one son and several daughters. Two of his grandsons removed to Richmond, where they entered business.

George[4] married Mary Stubblefield, and resided in Stafford county, where he died young, leaving two sons, Henry[5] Bruce, who removed to Kentucky when only sixteen years old; and George[5] Stubblefield Bruce, who settled first in Georgia, and afterwards in Kentucky. The widow of George[5] married a second time, and her son Henry[5] went to live with his great-uncle, Charles[3] Bruce, of "Soldier's Rest," where he remained until his twelfth year. "I was a poor, destitute orphan," he declares in one of the letters quoted, "I was cloathed, boarded and sent to school without charge." In January, 1689, Henry[5] Bruce returned to his grandfather's, William[3] Bruce's house, in King George county, but as William[3] Bruce died three years afterwards, Henry[5] decided to emigrate to Kentucky. When twenty-one years old, he returned to Virginia to secure his share of his father's estate, consisting of a negro woman and two children, a boy seventeen years old, and $360.

Among the facts of interest stated by Mr. Henry[5] Bruce in his letters to Mr. James C. Bruce, was that Charles[3] Bruce, of "Soldier's Rest," when a very young man went to General Spotswood and obtained from him employment as the manager of one of his numerous plantations, at a salary of one hundred pounds sterling a year, equal to $333.75 in Virginia currency, and by his industry and foresight succeeded in accumulating a very good estate. Mr Henry[5] Bruce further states that, when he was a small boy, Captain William Alexander married Miss Casson, an only child and an heiress, whose mother had been a Bruce and a cousin of Charles,[3] of "Soldier's Rest." Mrs. Alexander's eldest daughter married Alexander Morson, and another daughter, Thomas Seddon. It was the descendants of this lady, namely, James M. Morson and James A. Seddon, who married the daughters of James[4] Bruce, of Woodburn, Halifax county, Va. A handsome portrait of Mrs. William Alexander is now in the possession of Judge Beverley R. Wellford, of Richmond, Va., who married one of her descendants. According to Mr. Henry[5] Bruce, Charles[3] Bruce, of "Soldier's Rest," died in Fredericksburg, while on a visit there, and was there buried. The portrait

now in the possession of Mrs. Richards, of Knoxville, Tenn. (of which Mr. Charles U. Williams, of Richmond, Va., has an excellent copy) was probably a portrait, not of James Bruce, the supposed emigrant, as surmised in a former account of the Bruce family, but either of Charles[3] Bruce, of "Soldier's Rest," or of Charles Bruce,[2] of King George county. B.

Stone Families of Virginia—Some Problems.

Capt. William Stone, who settled on a grant of land in Accomac county, in 1633, had several brothers. But that they had any dealings with others, by the name of Stone, does not appear.

The records of York county, Va., and the land grants in Virginia show that James Stone, a merchant of London, received a grant of 8,000 acres in Charles City county, February 9, 1636, and James Stone, merchant, November 4th, 1647, received a grant of 564 acres in York county. But James Stone, merchant of London, had died before the 10th day of January, 1647, as is shown by an attachment issued by the Governor, Berkeley, on that day for the payment of a debt of James Stone, deceased, to Robert Vaux, amount £2,343, 6 shillings, 10 pence, and another of over £52, Were these persons James Stone one and the same, or father and son—evidently the latter. as another record of judgment in favor of James Stone against Thos. Bremor was granted December, 15, 1647. The debt of James Stone, merchant, of London, England, to Robert Vaux, of Virginia, was made of record September 18, 1646; so that it seems that the London merchant, James Stone, died sometime between September, 1646, and January, 1647, and his son was in Virginia at or about this time or soon after. Now there was a William Stone in York county, Va., whose will is recorded and dated November 25, 1729. The subsequent records show that his descendants moved into Lunenburg county, Va., and some of them are to be found in Tennessee and Texas today. His will named his wife, Sarah Stone, and four children, William, Ashwell, Elizabeth and Mary.

Then again, there was another William Stone in New Kent county, who received, April 15, 1663, a grant of 750 acres, in that county. His wife's name was Mary. They had children, William, John and Mary.

This son, William, born January, 1683, married Elizabeth Dennett, January 20, 1710. The son, John, married Rebecca Amoss, January 25, 1705, and later moved to Talbot county, Md.

William and wife, Elizabeth, both died in January, 1718, leaving a son, William, who later married Francis Taylor. His will was probated in Fluvana county, in 1777, and is easily accessible.

Still another William Stone left his will in Richmond county, Va.,

dated 1704. His descendants, in part, remained in Richmond county, Va., others moved into Pittsylvania county, Va., and there lines can largely be traced down to the present. Again, as early as 1711, there was a Francis Stone in Richmond county, Va., and so far as my present records show, he was not a son of either of the Williams above.

Then there was Col. John Stone, of old Rappahannock county, Va., who died 1695, leaving only one daughter, and in no way related to the Maryland Stones, but evidently to some of the Virginia Stones.

Now the question is, what relationship, if any, existed between these various Stones? they were all important personages. The similarity of family names seem to indicate that there was some close family relationship between the William Stone of New Kent county and the William Stone of Richmond county. The relationship of territory and commercial dealings seem to indicate that there was also family connection between Col. John, of Rappahannock, James, of York, William, of New Kent county, William, of Richmond county, and Francis, of Richmond county. The old family traditions declare that these persons lived in great wealth for the times and were persons of large influence.

Any rays of light—from dates of immigration, dealings, court records &c.—that can be thrown on these lines will be of great value in tracing out their family histories.

E. A. Stone.
Sect'y Stone Bureau, Peabody, Kan.

Davis Family—(Concluded).—James Davis mar. Eliza Jeffreys; Dianna mar. Frederick Moss; Sarah mar. William Howard; Susan mar. Jos. Holt.

When each of his children married, Thomas Davis gave them a hundred acres of fine blue-grass land or its equivalent in negroes, so that at the division of the estate, after the death of his wife in 1847, there was but seventy-five acres of land about the old home and six negroes left. According to the inventory his house seems to have been well furnished, for besides the usual chairs, tables, high-post and low-post bedsteads, chest of drawers, etc., were such things as tea tables, candle stands, and two secretaries.

Wanted.—Any further information obtainable concerning the Fielding and Davis families, by Dr. Joseph Lyon Miller, Ashland, Ky.

Brooke Family.—It has been necessary to postpone the instalment of this genealogy until the July Magazine.

BOOK REVIEWS.

VIRGINIA COUNTY RECORDS, SPOTSYLVANIA COUNTY, 1721–1800. Being transcriptions from the original files at the county courthouse, of wills, deeds, administrations and guardians' bonds, marriage licenses and lists of Revolutionary pensioners. Edited by William Armstrong Crozier, F. R S member [&c.] (Seal of Virginia.) Published for the Genealogical Association, by Fox, Duffield & Company, MDCCCCV, pp. 576.

The highest commendation which can be paid this book is to say that the editor and publishers have always performed, to the fullest extent, every promise they made, and have met every expectation of those who wished for such a book. To the genealogist it is indispensable Every one whose ancestors lived at any time between 1721 and 1800, within the boundaries of Spotsylvania county (even when it embraced a wider territory) will find something of interest. Nor is it to the genealogical enquirer alone that it is of value. The student of the economic and social history of the time will find much of value to him.

"The Spotsylvania Records," is well printed and has an admirable index.

The only criticism to be made is that no credit is given to "the man behind the gun." Every one who uses this book will like to know that the man who did this work—intensely wearing on body and mind—was Mr. W. Clayton Torrence, of Fredericksburg, Va. The person who performed the dreary labor of compiling abstracts week after week and month after month, omitting nothing and making every abstract intelligible, was bound to have an enthusiastic devotion to his work, a most conscientious regard for accuracy, and an intelligent comprehension of the gist of documents, which are rarely found in combination.

All concerned in this series will have the best wishes of readers of the present volume in their production of the succeeding one, on Middlesex county.

LIFE OF GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER, 1733–1804. By Bagard Tuckerman. New York: Mead and Company, 1905, pp. 277. Illustrated.

This is an excellent life of one of the noblest men of the Revolutionary period. It is based on a careful study of original sources and gives a clear and interesting account of a career which was marked throughout by courage, self-sacrifice and unselfish patriotism. The manner in which General Schuyler contended against manifold difficulties, open opposition and secret intrigue, and in spite of them all, prepared the way for Burgoyne's overthrow, and how, at the last moment, he was supplanted by the wretched Gates, is especially well told.

THE JOHN P. BRANCH PAPERS.—The next number of the Branch Historical Papers (120 pages) of Randolph-Macon College will be devoted almost exclusively to the life and writings of Judge Spencer Roane. These papers are by Prof. Wm. S. Dodd, and may be had by addressing him at Ashland, Va.

THE MAGAZINE OF HISTORY. WITH NOTES AND QUERIES. Vol. I, No. 1, January, 1905. William Abbatt, 281 Fourth Avenue, New York. Published monthly; $5.00 a year, 50 cents a number.

This revival of the old Magazine of American History will receive the welcome and best wishes of all of the former readers of that well-known journal, and of very many of the younger generation.

Mr. Abbatt has made a good beginning, and no doubt the Magazine will constantly grow in interest and value.

ABSTRACTS OF WILLS IN THE PREROGATIVE COURT OF CANTERBURY AT SOMERSET HOUSE, LONDON, ENGLAND. REGISTER SOAME, 1620. Edited by J. Henry Lea. Published by the New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston, Mass., pp. 607.

"YEAR BOOKS OF PROBATES," 1630-39. ABSTRACTS OF PROBATE ACTS IN THE PREROGATIVE COURT OF CANTERBURY. Edited by John Matthews and George F. Matthews, B. A. Issued to subscribers from 93 and 94 Chancery Lane, London, W. C. 1902–4, 2 vols., pp. 348, 431.

The value of wills in historical, biographical and genealogical research is well known. Each of the works noted above is an important contribution to our information in regard to what the great probate registry of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury contains. In this court, as is generally known, wills of persons dying abroad were proved and recorded.

Mr. Lea's work for the New England Historic Genealogical Society gives admirably executed abstracts of every will proved in the court in 1620. It is to be hoped that the Society will receive every encouragement in their proposed publication of similar volumes containing the wills of succeeding years.

The publication of the Messrs. Matthews is equally worthy of praise. It is more than an index, for the wills and probates have been so carefully examined that the editors are enabled to give each instance in which there is mention of interests in the English Colonies. This series is now to be carried on from 1640 forward.

The great value of each of these works is too obvious to need further comment. Each has a perfect index.

GENERAL INDEX.

TITLES OF SEPARATE ARTICLES ARE INDICATED BY SMALL CAPITALS.

Abbott, 456.
Abeles field, 176.
Abslon, 421.
ABSTRACTS OF WILLS IN THE PREROGATIVE COURT OF CANTERBURY. Register Soame 1620. Edited by J. H. Lea. Pub. by New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston, 1904, notice, 456.
Accomac, 181, 257.
Adams, 184, 185, 257, 420.
Addison, xvi.
Additions to Library, vi.
Aderly, 173.
Adson, 250, 420.
Age, 20, 381.
Agee, 372, *et seq.*
Aiken, 211.
Albany, Treaty of, note on, 338-339.
Albany, Treaty of, orders of Va. Council, in consequence of, 338, *et seq.*
Albemarle, 407.
Alcard, 381.
Alden, 85.
Aldorough, Eng., 97.
Ale, 188.
Alexander, 319.
Allaigre, 373, 384.
Allane, 142.
Alleghanies, 344.
Alleghany, 237, 240.
Allen, 119, 182, 435, 437.
Allerman, 185.
Allhallowes Church, 90.
All Hallows the Wall, 170.
Allison, 82, 319.
Alricks, 96.
Altem, 279, 280.
Ambler, 37, 53, 54, 108, 205.
"Ambler MSS.," note on, 53 *et seq*, 200.
Amelia, 184.
AMERICAN NATION (THE) A HISTORY, EDITED BY A. B. HART. GROUP I, review, 332, *et seq.*
Ames, 408.
Ammonet, 18, 32, 242-256, 370-384.
Ammunition, 196.
Amoss, 453.
Amsterdam, 314.
Anderson, xix, 14, 86, 95, 185, 205, 266, 267, 284, 328, 331, 332, 435.
Anderson, Joseph, Chairman Senate Committee, letter to James McHenry, 266.
Anderton, 185.
Andrews, 332-335.
Andros, 432.
Angel, 185.
Annapolis, 99, 409, 429.
Annesley, 171.
Anthony, 396, 397.
Anthonye, Chas., will (1615), with note, 396.
Antidam, creek 81,
Antietam creek, 63.
Apperson, 98.
Appomattox, 155.
Arber, 426.
Archer, 95.
Ardeston, 185.
Argall, 36, 37, 38, 175, 426.
Arlington, 114, 332, 334.
Arms and ammunition, Order in regard to, 1673, 194.
Armistead, 185.
Armstrong, xvi, 222, 261, 419,
Army of U. S., 1798-1800, 406, *et. seq.*
Arnold, 155, 397, 430, 431.
Arrack, 188.
Ash, 14.
Ashby, 108.
Ashbury, 185.
Ashkrafft, 65.
Ashley, John, adm. (1657), with note, 299.
Ashton, 320.

Asope, 175.
Assembly, 45, 113, 225, 240.
Assembly, Acts of, 197.
Asses, 86.
Athawes, 2.
Atherton, 185.
Attkins, 215.
Atkinson, 156, 397.
Atkinson, Wm. Jr., Will (1613), with note, 397.
Aubry, 18-32.
Augusta county, 69, 284, 146.
Augusta C. H. (Staunton), in 1753, 146.
Austin, 424.
Austinville, 241.
Averett, 201.
Avery, 156, 185.
Aylesbury, 446.
Aylett, 107, 406.
Ayres, 185.

Bacon, xii, 4, 47, 115, 119, 133, 198, 199, 205, 272, 292, 303, 405.
Bacon, Nathaniel, commission from him as general of the Indian war, 292.
Bacon's Rebellion, 45, 195, 171.
Bacon's Rebellion, Proceedings of Middlesex Court in regard to, 195, *et seq.*
Bader, 136.
Baer, 282.
Bagg, *als.* Butler, Mary, Adm. (1717), with note, 299.
Bagge, Edmund, will (1734), 299, family, note on, 299, *et seq*, John, will (1726), 299, Rev. John, note on, 299, Mary, will (1726), 299.
Bagnall, 404.
Bagwel, 437.
Bailey, 185, 424.
Baine, 14.
Baker, 14, 88.
Balar, 381.
Baldwyn, 308.
Balfour, 215.
Ball, 208, 436, 438.
Ball, 1789, 434.
Ballard, 312.
Ballow, 368.
Ballows, 182.
Bally, 251.
Baltimore, 385, 430, 441.
Ban Bridge, 438.
Bancas, 443.
Bancroft, 161.
Banks, 452.
Bannister, 154, 232.
Barbara Blount College, 210.
Barber, 179.
Barberswigeon, 298.
Barbery Ducket, 90.
Barmondsey, 404.
Barns, 142.
Barnes, 319.
Barney, 37.
Barret, 378, 381.
Barston, 440.
Bartlett, 442.
Barton, 84, 85, 86.
Barye, 214.
Baskerville, 178.
Baskerville family, York county, note on, 179.
Bass, 84.
Bassett, 185, 321.
Baston, 288.
Batcheltor, 195.
Bateman, 222.
Bateson creek, 66.
Battaile, 217.
Batte, 399, 400, 402.
Batten, 179, 326.
Battom, 382.
Baugh, 205, 441.
Bauman, 143.
Bauldwin, 40, 51, 129.
Baylor, 95, 323.
Bayly, 177.
Baytop, 14, 16.
Beal, 436.
Beale, 403.
Beane, 306.
Beaney, 419.
Beard, 419.
Beaupre, 441.
Beavers, 423.
Becher, 394.
Beckwith, 96, 97, 98, 307, 309, 320.
Bed, 175.
Bedby, 440.
Bedford, 420.
Bedingfield, 85.
Beer, 188.
Beeston Leemes, 84.
Belfast, Ireland, 291.
Belknap, 103.
Beli, 383.
Bell, 82, 185, 291, 441.
Bellfield, 97.
Belvoir Castle, 88.
Benin, 371, 378.

Benger, 217, 223.
Bennet, 50, 111, 204, 405, 447, 449.
Bentley, 14, 198.
Benton, 434.
Benwell, 85.
BERKELEY, GOVERNOR, AND THE HANGMAN, 432 *et seq.*
Berkeley, xii, 49, 50, 52, 170, 204, 205, 226, 288, *et seq.*, 432, 436.
Berkeley Hundred, 171.
Berkeley Springs, 55.
Bermuda, 442.
Bermudas, 173.
Bermuda Hundred, 175.
Bernard, 18–32, 185, 205, 241–256, 369–384.
Beroth, 136–153.
Berry, 92, 433.
Berry Hill, 446.
"BERRY HILL" hall and staircase. Illustrated, facing p. 94.
Bertie county, N. C., 344.
Bertrand, 291.
Best, vi.
Bethabara, 134.
Bethlehem, 55, 60, 81, 82, 139, 140.
Betomek, 81.
Beton, 369.
Bettisen Creek, 56.
Beverley, 44, 121, 194–195, 196-197, 217–318.
Beverley, Mrs. Usurla (Byrd) epitaph of (1698), 317.
BEVERLEY USURLA(BYRD), DRAWING FRAGMENT OF TOMB OF. Facing p. 317.
Beverley, Mrs. Ursula (Byrd), notice of tomb of, at Jamestown, 317.
Bidell, 206.
Bilbau, 378.
Bilbo, 382.
Bilbour, 371.
Bilea, 16.
Bilippan, 382.
Bill of Lading, 1674, 284.
Billups, 185–186.
Bilow, 369.
Bingli, 375, 378.
BIOGRAPHICAL AND HISTORICAL NOTES. Thos. Cresap (63), John Henry Haeger (75).
Bioret, 19-32, 242-256, 378-384.
Bird, 283.
Birch, 343.
Biron, 88.
Bishopp, 197.
Bispam, 88.
Bittinger, vi.
Blackford, 95.
Blacknall, 185.
Blacksmith, 140.
Black Walnut Run, 283.
Black Water, 274.
Blair, 4, 211, 365.
Blaise, 286, 288.
Blake, 185, 215.
Blakeley, 215, 372.
Bland, 4, 156, 237–240, 355, 356.
Blankenbacker, 76.
Blankets, 277.
Blassingame, 14.
Blast Furnace, 342.
Bledsoe, 342, 350, 351.
Bledsoe, Wm., sheriff of Spotsylvania; order in regard to, 1724, 351, 352.
Blewford, 198.
Block House Hill, 41.
Blois, 445.
Blount, 210.
Blue Ridge, 70, 140, 143, 150, 306, 338 *et seq.*; 341, 343.
Boadle, 198.
Boadtil, 242, 256.
Board of Trade, 161.
Bocar, 381.
Bocard, 21, 27, 32, 378.
Bock, 81.
Boeston Kibballs, 84.
Bolik, 146.
BOLLING, ROBT., OF PETERSBURG, VA., REVOLUTIONARY SERVICES OF, 154, *et seq.*
Bollingbrook, 155, 186.
Bomgardener, 76.
Bonamye, 305.
Bonds, 349.
Bonner, 156.
Bondserjeant, 18, 32.
Bondurand, 381.
Boodle, 189.
Booker, 14.
Books, 205, 207, 220, 224, 291.
BOOK REVIEWS: Historical Sketch of Bruton Church, Williamsburg, Va., 111.
Parish Register of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent Co., Va., 112.
History of Henrico Parish and St. John's Church, Richmond, Va., (220).
Thomas Hord, Gentleman, 221.
The McGavock Family, 222.

St. Peter's Parish, New Kent Co., Register, 223.
The Virginia County Records, Spotsylvania Co., 1720–1800, 224.
Recollections and Letters of General Robert E. Lee (331). The American Nation, a history (332). The Commander-in Chief's Guard, Revolutionary War (335).
Virginia County Records, Spotsylvania Co., 1721–1800 (455) General Philip Schuyler, Life of, (455).
John P. Branch Papers (456).
Magazine of History with Notes and Queries (456).
Abstracts of Wills, Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 1620 (456).
Year Books of Probates, Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 1630–39 (456).
Booth, 12, 14, 16.
Borden, 142.
Bordley, 307, 309, 310.
Borgavenny, 297.
Borum, 185.
Bosher, xvi.
Boston, 133.
Boswell, 316.
Botorn, 372.
Bottler, 382.
Botetourt Lord, 234, 357, 363.
Boulware, 325.
Bourne, 332.
Boush, 185.
Bowden, 84, 213.
Bowen, ix.
Bowdwine, 83.
Bowie, 3.
Bowles, 212, 434.
Bowley, vi.
Bowling's Mill, 146.
Bowman, 142. 143.
Boyd, 419, 420.
Boyden, 404.
Boyse, 300.
Boyse, John, adm. (1709), 300.
Box Parish, 442.
Braddock's defeat, 303.
Bradley, 183.
Brady, 174.
Bragborne, 444.
Brandy, 188.
Branch, 456.
Branch, John P., Papers; notice, 456.
Branson, 142.
Braxton, 217.
Brayard, 371.
Brayer, 251, 375, 383.
Breeding, 111.
Bremor, 453.
Brent. 202 *et seq*, 439-448.
Brent Arms; illustration, 439.
Brent Family, 439 *et seq*.
Brent, Giles, warrant from, by commission from Nat. Bacon, 1676, 293.
Brereton, 289.
Brett, 90.
Breyard, 369.
Breyars, 255.
Brewer, 108, 198.
Brian, 371, 381.
Briant, 19–32, 241–256.
Brice, 307.
Brick Church, 43.
Brickstone. 148.
Bridge, 185.
Bridgman, 444.
Brighouse, James, adm. (1683), with note, 300.
Briggs, 156.
Brindle, 400.
Briscoe, 199.
Bristol 443.
Bristow, 14.
Broadcloth, 83.
Broadfield, 437.
Broadnax, 156.
Broad Neck Quarter, 215.
Broadway, 155.
Brocas, 204, 389.
Brock, 220.
Brockenbrough, 98.
Bronaugh, 92, 452.
Brooke, xix, 92, 93, 102, 108, 216, 219, 321, 325, 373, 454.
Brooke Bank, 323.
Brooke Family, 102 *et seq*, 212 *et seq*, 217 *et seq*, 321 *et seq*.
Brooke family, query, 92.
Brooke. Genl. Geo. M., Sketch of, 102.
Brooke, John M., Sketch of, 103.
Brooke, Mrs. Sarah, will (1769) 322.
Brooke, William, will (1735) 216.
Brooke, William, will (1767) 323.
Brooker, 320.
Brookes, 185, 198.

Brookesby, 217.
Brown, xiii, 27, 110, 111, 185, 200, 254, 389, 420, 425, 448.
Browne, 174, 205, 289, 403.
Brownes, 172.
Browning, 14.
Brownley, 185.
Brouse, 381.
Brousse, 242, 256.
Broutte, 27.
Broyle, 77.
Broyles, 211.
Bruce, vi, 93–96, 385, 446-448, 449-453, 424.
Bruce Family, 93 *et seq*, 446 *et seq*.
Bruce, P. A., 433.
Brunskill, 2.
Brunswick, 184, 337–352.
Brunswick county, Va., 209, establishment of, 241 *et seq*.; first officers of, 343; original territory of, 343.
Brusell, 397.
Bruton Church, 111, 112.
Bruton Church, Williamsburg, Va., Historical Sketch. By W. A. R. Goodwin. Review, 111 *et seq*.
Bryan, xx.
Bryand, 276.
Bryant, 111, 201, 213.
Buchanan, 24, 306, 307.
Bucher, 142.
Buck, Rev. Richard, idiot child of, 390 *et seq*.
Fac-Simile of Letter, 1621. To face page 390.
Bucker, 2.
Buckingham, 84, 397.
Buckingham militia, 183.
Buckley, 438.
Buckner, 2, 16, 185, 417.
Buffaloes, 153.
Buffalo Creek, 148.
Buford, 222.
Buildings at Jamestown, 123 *et seq*.
Bull, 86.
Bumpass, 111, 212.
Bunce, 404.
Burdett, 91.
Burgesses, House of, 39, 44–46, 113–133, 225–240, 280, 346, 358, 364, 365, 421, 439, 364; House of. Proceedings, 1769-70, in regard to western boundary of Va., 225 *et seq*; 1715, 365 *et seq*; Resolutions, Sept. 2, 1715, 365 *et seq*.
Burges, John, adm. (1712), 300.
Burgoyne, 455.
Burk, 420.
Burkett, 403.
Burnett, 398.
Burlin Hall, 302.
Burnham, 194, 195, 196.
Burrage, 398.
Burrell, William, will (1648), 403.
Burton, 14, 85, 156, 173, 175, 220, 294.
Burwell, 4, 5, 14, 193.
Butler, 98, 267.
Buttons, 83.
Butts, 155, 156, 366.
Byard, 3.
Byly, 254, 367, 372.
Byrd, 73, 89, 105, 206, 221, 283, 317, 365.
Byrd Library at "Westover," 205 *et seq*.
Byrde, 175.

Cahokia, 341.
Cainon, 194.
Cairon, 17, 32.
Caldwell, 212.
Calico, 83.
Callis, 186.
Caliver, 142.
Calmus, 3.
Calvanism, 63.
Caluet, 20-30, 32, 381.
Calvert, 440, 441.
Cambell, 2, 343, 419, 420.
Camden, 158, 161.
Camm, 6, 11, 12.
Cammack, 293.
Campden, Gloucestershire, 440.
Canada, 213.
Canagoharie, N. Y., 57.
Canawage, 77, 78.
Canawake, 81.
Canegetschek, 81.
Cant, Cante, 175, 189.
Cantepie, 19.
Canterbury, Prerogative Court of, Year Books of Probates, 1630–39. Review, 456.
Canterbury, Prerogative Court of, Abstracts of Wills, 1620. Review, 456.
Capon, 371, 377, 381, 384.
Cappon, 242, 256.
Carethus, 186.

Carlisle, 139.
Carlyle, 162.
Carmichael, 279.
Carney, 15, 186.
Carolina, 237, 240.
Carolina Indians, 345.
Carpenter, 76.
Carrington, 182.
Carro'l, 410.
Carrolton, 410.
Carter, 4, 100, 186, 204, 205, 215, 290, 326, 227, 343, 344, 365, 407, 421, 434, 436, 437, 447, 449.
Carter's Folly, 215.
Carter, Charles, letter to General Washington, 1798, 407.
CARTER, MARY E.; Portrait. To face p. 434.
Carter, (Thos) family, 436, 437.
Carter (Thos.) Crest, 436, 437.
Carmuck, 86.
Cary, 3, 186, 189, 190, 232.
Catawba Creek, 82.
Catlett, 323, 434.
Catores, 139.
Caske, 196.
Caspar, 73.
Cassie, 442.
Casson, 452.
Castellan, 444.
Cavalier emigrants to Virginia, 398 *et seq.*
Cave, 351.
Cazembe, 414.
Cedar Creek, 60, 143.
Cedar Wood, 123.
Ceuedey, 419.
Chadwick, 192, 193.
Challis, 40, 41.
Challos, 40, 41.
Chambers, 140.
Chambersburg, 141.
Chambon, 17-32, 241-256, 369-384.
Chandler, xx, 441.
Chapel Hill, 93.
Chapman, 175.
Chappel, 423.
Chaplam, 64.
Chapman, 110, 162, 175, 382.
Chareron, 381.
Charlestown, 133, 204.
Charles county, Md., 44.
Charles City county, 402, 453.
Charlotte, 343.
Charlotte C. H., 93.
Charlton, 401, 431.
Charters of Virginia, 12.
Chase, 409.
Chastain, 241, 245, 256, 369, 384.
Chatam, 17-32, 158, 159, 310.
Cheeseman, 336.
Chelsea, 128.
Cheltnam, 304.
Cherokees, 161, 241 *et seq.*, 355, 360.
Cherokee Expedition, 181, 368.
Cherokee Indians, Treaty between Virginia and, 225, *et seq.*
Cherokee River, 358, 359.
Cherry, 189.
Chester, 307-309, 382, 399.
Chestnut Hill, 403.
Chew, 132.
Cheyney, 332.
Chicheley, 195, 196, 424, 449.
Chickahominy, 423, 424.
Chickahominys, 345.
Chickasaws, 358.
Chilcombe, Southampton, 90.
Chilton, 33, 296, 439.
Chimpersen's Mill, 140.
Chippe, 285.
Chippoak, 439.
Chisolm, 264.
Chrassop, 63.
Christ Church, 208.
Christ Church parish, Lancaster, 290 *et seq.*
Christ Church parish, Middlesex, 286, 287.
Christian, 2, 186.
Christman, 142.
Christle, 76.
Chuckeytuck, 447.
Churchill, 2, 3, 189.
Churches, 286, 289, *et seq.*
Church (The) in Lancaster Co., note on, 290 *et seq.*
Church Point, 202.
Church Wardens, 372.
Circuit Judges, 287.
Claiborne, ix, 156.
Clapie, 241-256.
Clapied, 23.
Clapham family, note on, 404.
Clarke, xx, 40, 177, 178, 179, 197, 198, 212, 288, 331, 435.
Clarke, Thomas, will (1670), with note, 178.
Claud, 222.
Clayton, 16, 33, 124, 125, 127, 128, 405, 436.
Cleere, 85.

Cleland, 306.
Clement, 304.
Cleve, 3.
Clewell, 134, 281.
Cliffe, 173.
Clifton, 4, 110, 442.
Clinch River, 263.
Clober Creek, 81.
Clore, 70.
Clothing, 175.
Clothworkers Co., 173, 174.
Cloversport, Ky., 321.
Cloyd, 222.
Clutterbuck, 307.
Coates, 398.
Coats of Arms : Zouch, &c. (431), Carter (436), Brent (439).
Cobbes, 420.
Cochran, 217.
Cock, 189.
Cocke, 1.
Codorus, 78, 136.
Codnor, 429.
Codnor, Derbyshire, 88.
Cokayne, 429.
Coke, 88.
Colbert, 288.
Cole, 290, 291, 405.
Coleman, 110.
Colfax, 336.
College, 124.
College in Virginia, bequest to, 398.
Collins, 66, 306.
Collinson, 445.
Colliss, 15.
Colston, 97, 98, 403.
Colonial Dames, 112, 223, 224.
Commander-in-Chief's Guard (The), Revolutionary War. By Carlos E. Godfrey. Review, 335 *et seq.*
Committee of Correspondence, Proceedings of the Virginia, 1759–70, 1 *et seq*, 157 *et seq*, 225 *et seq*, 353 *et seq.*
Conestoga, 148, 282.
Confederate soldiers, 35.
Conocheague, 55, 78, 140.
Conway, 312, 320, 437.
Cook, 186, 241 *et seq*, 409.
Cooke, 16.
Cooper, 103, 213.
Copli, 383.
Coply Parish, 461.
Copper money, 354.
Corbin, 162, 289, 290, 306, 307, 309, 435.
Corcoran, 108.
Corder, 142
Corkerem, 440.
Corn, 175.
Corn, price 1727, 374.
Cornwall, 194.
Cornwallis, 155, 200, 201.
Corotoman river, 404.
Correspondence, Va. Com. of, 157 *et seq.*, 225 *et seq*, 253 *et seq.*
Cossington, 441-445.
Cossington, St. Mary's Church and the Manor House. Illustrated. To face page 445.
Cottington, 390, 392.
Cotton-gin, An Early, 432.
Cotton in Virginia, 1695, 432.
Cottrell, 197.
Coucher, 306.
Council, 45 *et seq;* 204, 205, 337, 352.
Council Address of to Governor Spotswood, 1713, 364, *et seq.*
Council of Trade, 345.
Council of Virginia, orders relating to, settlement of the western part of Virginia, 337 *et seq.*
Council, Virginia, members of, 1641 and 1660.
County clerks, 422.
Country house, 35, 114, 124.
County Records of Virginia, Extracts From, 188 *et seq;* 284 *et seq.*
Ct. Ho., 282.
Courts, 295 *et seq.*
Covert, 297.
Cowan, 420.
Cowcher, 307.
Cowell, 388, 389.
Cowley, 405.
Cows, 280.
Cox, 92, 177.
Craemer, 67, 77, 80, 81.
Craford, 254.
Craighill, vi, ix.
Crane end, 308.
Crank, 288.
Craunell, 320.
Crawford, 81.
Crag, 186.
Creed, 177.
Creek Indians, treaty with, 268
Creed, John, will (1635) with note, 177.

Creighton, 449, 450.
Cresap, 56, 63, 65, 82, 162, 282.
Cresap, Thos., note on, 63.
Criffitt, 254.
Crigler, 70.
Crisler, 70.
Crisson, 251.
Crockett, 222.
Crofts, 189.
Crooked Creek, 278.
Croom, 254.
Crosby, 336.
Crozer, vi.
Cuba, 93.
Cullen, 210.
Culley, 186.
Culpeper, 44, 101, 294, 334, 341, *et seq.*; 407, 440
Cumberland, 260, 263, 397.
Curio, The, 307.
Curd, 424.
Curlis, 14.
Currency, 1, 13, 100, 104, 163, 260, 286, 405.
Curry, 16.
Curtis, 186, 288.
Curwen, 173.
Cush creek, 76.
Custis, 365.

Dabney, 107.
Daehlinger, 60, 68.
Dahlgren, 103.
Daither, 27.
Dale, 175, 176, 289, 292, 437.
Dalison, 19.
Dallinger, 60.
Dandridge, vi.
Daniel, xvi, 189, 190, 191, 288.
Danrico, 375.
Dan river, 200, 279.
Danzy, 72.
Danyell, 90.
Darby, 99.
Dardis, 210.
Darell, 297, 298.
Davenham, 399, 400.
Davenport, 142.
David, 23, 246, 256, 370, 384.
Davidson, 203, 420.
Davies, 304.
Davis, 2, 3, 16, 99-102, 176, 185, 197, 211, 214, 215, 325-328, 434-438, 454.
Davis and Fielding Notes, 99 *et seq.*, 214 *et seq.*, 325 *et seq.*
Davis Family, 454.
Davis family portraits, 435.
Davis, Thomas and Susannah. Portraits to face page 434.
Davyes, 305.
Dawes, 395.
Day, 215, 326.
Daye, 89.
Dayer, 81.
Dayly, 27.
Deaderick, 210, 211.
Deal, 186.
Deane, 426.
Deaths of members, xv.
Debts, Judgments for in Va. General Court, 1757-631, *et seq.*
De Betun, 444.
De Brent, 445.
Decars, 382.
Deep Creek, 405.
Deer, 360.
Deering, 178.
Deerskins, 360.
Defford, 442.
Degart, 63, 56, 66, 80.
Degge, Degges, 186.
DeKare, 371.
De Ker, 378.
Deeden, 173.
Delapied, 20.
Delarme, 20.
Delaware, 425.
Denby Church, 432.
Dennett 453.
Dentists, 282.
De Neufville, 3.
Deppe, 21, 28, 253, 369, 371, 378, 382.
Derbyshire, 429.
Derwent, 332.
DeTurre, 445.
Detroit, 341.
Deven, 413.
Devil's Alley, 65.
De Vine, 142.
Devis, 383.
Devonshire, 446.
Devorage, 191, 192, 193.
Dew, 110.
Dewe, 205.
Dewin, Richard (1647), 405.
Dewin, Richard, will (1647), with note, 405.
Dicker, 241.
Dickinson, 15, 222.
Dickson, 419.
Dieter, 142.
Digges, 4.

Diker, 252.
Dikson, 64.
Dillard, 183, 311.
Dillon, 259, 264, 424.
Dillion, Thos., letter to James McHenry, 1796, 259 *et seq.*
Dinwiddie, 154, 162.
Dismukes, vi.
Diven, 407.
Dixon, 3, 98, 206.
Dymer, 215.
Doconly, 197.
Dodd, vi., 456.
Doddington, 441.
Doggett, 291.
Dokotan Indians, 339.
Dollens, 439.
Donald, 2, 3.
Donale, 2.
Donay College, 441.
Donegal, 136.
Donne, 392.
Dooley 419, 420, 421.
Dorrington, 201.
Doswell, 218.
Dovedale, 429.
Doublet, 304.
Douglass, 14.
Down county, Ireland, 438.
Downeman, 175.
Downing, 189, 420.
Downs, 215
Doyley, 300–301.
Doyley, Cope, Sr., adm.(1713), with note, 300, 301.
Doyley, Rev. Cope, note on, 300, 301.
Doyne, 441.
Dragon Swamp, 280.
Drake, 175.
Draper, 175.
Drewry, 406.
Dring, 197.
Driver, 186.
Dromelawe, 90.
Drummond, 127.
Drup, 86.
du Crais, 381, 382.
du Crie, 253, 372.
Dudley, xvi, 2, 186, 189, 198, 288, 305.
Duerdine, 197.
Dues, Public, Proclamation in regard to, 1680, 294.
Duffield, 224.
Duke, 365.
Dulany, 431.
Dume, 15.
Dumfries, 86.
Dunbar, 186.
Dunkards, 147.
Dunken, 404.
Dunkers. 313, 317.
Dunkers (The) and the Siebentaeger, 313 *et seq.*
Dunlap, 213.
Dunlary, 186.
Dunmore, 91, 160, 163, 181, 421.
Dunston, 14.
Dupre, 19-32, 241, 256-369, 381, 382.
Dupuy, 241, 256, 369, 384.
Durham, 398, 423.
Duties, 164.
Dutoit, 18, 32.
Dutoy, 18, 32.
Duval, 14, 437.
Dyer, Robert, adm. (1718) 301.
Dymer, 215.
Drixgbury, Mars, 102.

Easbourne, 208.
East India Co., 169.
Easington, 400.
Earwaker, 400.
Easton, 298, 409.
Eaton, 182, 429, 433.
Eberhard, 134, 135.
Eccleston, 400, 401.
Economy, 55.
Eddins, 186.
Edinburg, 144.
Edentown, 281.
Edgar, 86, 90.
Edger, 421.
Edmons, 66.
Education, 87, 286, 398.
Edwards, 130, 132, 177, 186, 200, 304, 343.
Effingham, 120.
Elders, 418.
Elgin, 446.
Elizabeth City, 402.
Elkton, 282.
Elliott, 3, 186.
Ellis, 163, 197, 423, 424.
Ellrod, 78.
Elmirton, 247.
Elsie, 97.
Eltham Kent, 404.
Eltonhead, 309.
Ely, 441.
Embry, 343.
Emanuell College, 298.

Emmerson, 209, 210, 211.
Emmerson, Thomas, epitaph(1837), 209.
Emmerson, Thomas, sketch, 209.
Engels, 136.
England, 60.
England, gleanings in, 170.
English, 147.
English Bond, 43, 118.
English Colonies, 456.
Enmore, 445.
Enos, 186.
Ephrata, 147, 313.
EPITAPHS: Elizabeth Riggs (1762), 208; Thomas Emmerson (1837), 209; Thos. Musgrave (1725), 208; Thomas Thorpe (1693), 172; Thomas Thorpe, (1695), 172; Mrs. Ursula (Byrd) Beverley (1698), 317.
Eppes, 205.
Epsom, 105, 219.
Erich, 137.
Erwin, 420.
Eskridge, 87.
Essex Militia, 368.
Essex, 91, 172, 403.
Este, 96.
Ettrick, 101.
Eure, 297.
Europe, 57, 93.
Evans, 153, 186, 271, 344, 394.
Evans *vs.* Poythress, report of Committee of Privy Council on case of, 394.
Evins, 419, 429.
Ewell, 181.
Ewin, 420.
Ewing, 222, 419.
Ewinge, 419.
Eyres, Richard, will (1648), with note, 404.

Fairfax, 101, 162.
Fairfax county, 407.
Fairfield, 445.
Fark, 443.
Farr, 420.
Farry, 18, 32, 371, 384.
Farmer's Hall, 106.
Farquhar, 2.
Farrand, 332.
Farrar, 205.
Farrow, 178-179.
Farsi, 381-382.
Fassett, 177.
Fauntleroy, 108, 447.
Fauquier county, 350, 434.
Fauset, 372.
Faussett, 177.
Faure, 20, 24, 32, 256, 378, 382, 384.
Feely, 420.
Feldhausen, 134-135.
Fellingham, 85.
Fenn, 171.
Ferguson, 215.
Ferneyhough, 213.
Ferrar, xvi.
Ferrers, 173.
Ficklin, 452.
Fielding, 99, 102, 214-215, 325-328, 434, 436, 437.
Fielding Arms, 436.
FIELDING AND DAVIS NOTES, 99 *et seq.*, 214 *et seq*, 325 *et seq.*
Fielding, Edward, will (1695), 99 *et seq.*; family portraits, 435; Sarah, portrait facing p. 99.
Filbugg, Robert, will (1638), 174.
Fillmore, 321.
Fillon, 20.
Fillont 22.
Fincastle, 314.
Finy, 26, 255, 373.
FIPHER, MARTIN, PETITION OF, 1774, 421 *et seq.*
Fire arms, 196, 293, 340.
Fishbornes, 172.
Fisher, 96, 205, 298, 299.
Fisher, John, will (1634), 298.
Fiske, xii.
Fitchett, 187.
Fitzhurbert, 442.
Fitzhugh, 319, 320, 365.
Fitz Roy, 165.
Fitzyoung, 187.
Five Nations, 338, 352.
Five Nations (Indians), note on, 344 *et seq.*
Flanders, 441.
Fleetwood, 305.
Fleming, 307.
Flemish Bond, 44.
Fleshman or Flishman, 76, 350
Fletcher, 16
Fleury, 213
Flint, 449, 451
Flippen, 187
Floor tiles, 38
Flournoy, 246
Flower, 299
Floyd, 343
Fonlemire, 178
Fontaine, 244 *et seq*

Founielle, 18, 32
Food, 193.
Forbus, 197.
Forby, Felix, will (1661), with note, 398.
Ford, vi, 110, 369, 382.
Forde, 401.
Foreign Plantations, 395.
Forquerant, 18–32, 241–256.
Forrest, 186, 187, 409.
Fortescue, 173.
Forts, 124.
Fort Blount, 263.
Fort Christiana, 345.
Fort Defiance, 263.
Fort Granger, 263.
Fort Lewis, 417.
Fort Stanaix, 359.
Fort Stephen, 368.
Fossett, 177.
Foster, 16, 186, 187, 312, 400, 402.
Fothurstone, 306.
Fougurgon, 372.
Fourd, 371.
Fowke, 345.
Fowle, 305
Fox, 15, 92, 224, 290, 291, 341, 343.
Foyce, 177.
Frances, 182, 187.
Franciscus, 82.
Franklin, 160.
Frederick, 55.
Frederick, Md., 282.
Frederick county, Va., 67.
Fredericksburg, 342, 410, 437.
Fredericksburg, Va., races at, 1789, 434.
Frederickstown, 61, 68, 82, 139.
Freeman, 14, 173.
Free Schools, 433.
French and Indian War, 417, 421, 422.
Frey, 60, 61, 82.
Friendship Ship, 83.
Friggett Landing, 40, 51.
Fry, 76, 77, 424.
Fryer, 100.
Funk, 61, 82.
Furniture, 454.
Fyldene, 202.

Gaines, 203.
Gambeler, 142.
Gansy, 242.
Garand, 372.
Gardner, 14.
Garland, 14, 182.
Garner, 19, 23.
Garnett, 104, 292, 439.
Garr, 76.
Garrett, 174.
Gaskin, 142.
Gaston, 181.
Gates, 36, 133, 459.
Gatewood, 216.
Gathright, 423.
Gaug Land (Goochland), 375.
Gauler, 115.
Gawith, 3.
Gayle, 186, 187, 399
Gefferson, 78
Genealogy: Brent, 439; Brooke, 102, 216, 321; Bruce, 93, 446; Fielding and Davis, 99, 214, 325, 454; Herndon, 109, 213; Marshall, 328; Morton, 96
General Assembly, 45, 343
Gening, 22, 241–256
Genin, 27
George, 156
Georgia, 411
Germans, 26, 55–61, 56–82, 73, 413 226, 282, 283, 342
Germans, petition of, *vs.* Governor Spottswood, 1724, 350, 351
Germanna, 70, 75, 342, 350
Germantown, 75
Germany, 57
Germany (High), 65
Getty, 108
Gibbons, 442
Gibson, 398
Giles, 162
Gilbert, 419
Gilham, 192
Gill, 326
Givaudan, 242–256, 371
Givens, vi
Gholsonville, Brunswick co., 345
Glasscock, 187, 271
Glasgow, 2, 86
Glass, 438
Glassell, 4
Glastonbury, 443, 445
Glanvell, Wm. adm. (1668), 301
Glebes, 286, 352
Gloucester, 185, 441, 444
Gloucester County Census, 1782–83, 14 *et seq*, 185 *et seq*, 269 *et seq*, 414 *et seq*.
Gloucester Pt., 114
Gloucester, Eng., 325
Gloucester Shire, 170
Gloser, 400

Globe ship, 90, 174
Gnadenhutten, 145, 278
Gobrig, 382.
Goddin, 14.
Godfrey, vi, 335-336
Golden Horse Shoe, 92.
Goldhanger, 172.
Golding Lane, 298.
Goldsmiths, 396.
Gorch, 377, 403.
Goodall, 2.
Goode, 330.
Goodloe, 111.
Goodrich, 198.
Goodwin, 111, 112, 156, 208, 438.
Gookin, 201.
Gottlobb, 134, 153, 272, *et seq.*, 281.
Gottschalk, 60, 61, 76.
Gordon, xx, 3, 109, 110, 194, 198, 286, 434.
Gorn, 23.
Gorsuch, 291.
Gorry, 20, 28.
Gori, 383.
Gower, 89, 404.
Gowers, 405.
Gowris, 369-384.
Grafton, 165.
Grain, Brayer, 153.
Graham, 222, 319.
Granville, 281.
Graves, 108.
Graveyard, 36.
Gray, vi, 4, 91, 197, 222, 297.
Grays, 76.
Great Britain, 354.
Green, Greene, 14, 171, 186, 187, 200, 201, 203, 204, 216, 341, 441.
Greene, Gen. Nat., letters to Col. Chas. Harrison, 203 *et seq.*
Greenbrier, 153.
Greendon (Grendon), 404.
Green Spring, 37, 433.
Greenville, 168.
Gregge, 174.
Gregory, 186, 302.
Gresham, 297, 298.
Gresset, 14, 16.
Grey-Zouch, 432.
Grice, 120, 171.
Griffith, 1, 197.
Griffin, 182, 382.
Grigsby, xviii.
Grill, 23.
Groarty, vi.
Groom, 14, 242-256.
Grosgaine, 89.
Grube, 134, 135, 153, 277.
Grumley, 14
Grymes, 309, 320.
Gudane, 420.
Guerant, Guerrand, Guerand, 22, 242-256, 370-384.
Gump, 81.
Guthrie, 14.
Guy, 192.
Gwathmey, 218.
Gwyn, 186, 187, 304.
Gwin's Island, 368.

Haberland, 134, 138, 280.
Hackley, 197.
Hadley, 288.
Haeger, 62, 64, *et seq.*, 75, 78, 79, 81, 82, 283.
Haeger, John H., note on, 75.
Hagerstown, 55.
Haid, 142.
Haines, 433.
Halford, 400.
Halifax, 93, 343, 422, 452.
Hall, 187, 317.
Hallam, 404.
Hall End, 309.
Hallensian, 61.
Ham Green, 177.
Hamilton, 3, 64.
Hamor, 125, 176.
Hampden Sydney, 209.
Hamper, 299.
Hampshire, 83
Hampshire Hall, 400
Hampton, 6 40. 41, 436
Hampton Roads, 360
Hanbury, 4, 162
Handrup, 55, 61
Handy, 421
Hangman, office of, in Virginia, 432 *et seq.*
Hangman, appointed in Va., 1677, 433
Hanover, 423, 424
Hanover county, boundary of, 423
Hansford, 12, 342
Happers, 3
Harding, 222
Hard Labor, S. C., 241
Hardyn, 175
Hargrove, 197
Harman, 420
Harmer, 204, 391
Harper, 187, 406, 410, 413
Harper, Robt. Goodloe, letter to Jas. McHenry, 1799, 408 *et seq.*

Harper Robert G., letter to Gen'l Pinckney, 1799, 410, *et seq.*
Harper's Ferry, 406 *et seq.*
Harris, 101, 145, 170, 187, 197, 307, 382, 404, 405, 423
Harris, George, will (1674), with note, 404
Harrisburg, 138
Harrison, vi, xvi, 2, 3, 142, 145, 203, 204, 336, 338 405
Hairston, 200
Harrow, 142
Hart, 332
Hartly, 198
Hartwell, 119, 125, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133
Harvey, 36, 46, 48, 51, 89, 132, 385-386, 390, 393, 420
Harvey, Governor, letter to Privy Council, May 20, 1639, 390 *et seq.*
Harwood, 405
Haslewood, 194
Hatler, 213
Hause, 372
Havre de Grace, 63
Hawes, 302
Hawford, 398
Hawkins, 267, 268, 437
Hawkins, Benj., letter to James McHenry, 1799, 268, 269
Hawes, Wm., adm. (1731), 302
Hawlin, 178
Hay, 2, 219
Hayd, 82
Hayes, 91, 187
Hayward, 85
Haywood, 187
Headley Hall, 174
Health Spring, 55
Hebron, 137
Hebron Ch , 70, 350
Heckemoelder, 283
Heckemoreder, 424
Heckenwelder, 424
Hedge, 67
Hedges, 67
Heidelberg, 135
Helbury, 307
Helmstadt, 72
Hemmschuh, 148
Hempstead, Essex, 84
Henderson, 179
Henderson, Henry, will (1674), 179
Hening, 423
Henley, 263
Henrico, 220, 423
Henrico and Hanover Boundary Line; petition in regard to, 1774, 423 *et seq*
Henrico Co. Court, 1669, justices of, 205
Henrico Parish. History of. Review, 220 *et seq*
Henry, 220, 276, 343, 356
Herenhut, 56
Heriss, 371
Herman, 82, 271
Herenhuters, 56
Herndon, 109-111, 212-213, 434, 436
Hernsherger, 70.
Heuse, 251, 254, 361, 378
Hewett, 172-174, 201
Hewet, Sir Thomas, will (1623), with note, 172
Heyden, 86
Hibble, 15
Hickman, 299
High Hills, 203
High Ridge Mountains, 339
Hill, 178, 205, 212, 289, 321, 394
Hill, Thos., report of Committee of Privy Council on case of, 394
Hillsborough, 161, 363
Hillhouse, 87.
Hikki, 277
Hinde, 3
Hinke, xi, 271-284, 134-153, 342
Hinksons Run, 99
Hipkins, 324
Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries, 92 *et seq.*, 199 *et seq.*, 313 *et seq.*, 424 *et seq.*; Baskerville Family of York county, 179; Bagge family, 299; Jenings, 307; Rev. Peter Temple, 179; Thorpe, 170
Historical and Biographical Notes: John Proctor, 91; John Wise, 257; Sir John Zouch, 88
History of Henrico Parish and St. John's Church, Richmond: Moore, Review, 220 *et seq.*
Hite, 142, 143, 202
Hobbes, 297
Hobday, 187
Hobson, 101, 398
Hoby, 440
Hockeby, 371
Hodge, 97
Hodges, 156

Hodgson, 2, 3, 4, 308
Hoffman, 73, 74, 134, 135
Hog, 142
Hoggatt, 3
Hogben, 189
Holden, 129, 212, 336
Holder, 13, 130
Holland cloth, 83
Hollanders, 56
Holliday, ix, 330
Hollingsworth, 142
Hollis, 208
Holmes, 420
Holstein, 263
Holstein river, 355, 356, 357
Holston, 226, 234, 241
Holston river, 161, 267
Holt, 454
Holzklo, 74, 75
Horne church, 172
Homes, 405
Hond, 372
Honor Ship, 405
Hooe, 319–320
Hooe family Bible, 319
Hooker, 90, 302
Hooker, Mary, adm. (1682), 302
Hooker, Peter, will (1639), 90
Hosier, 398
Hope, 15
Hopton, 396
Horac, 423
Hord, 221–222
HORD, THOMAS, GENTLEMAN. By Rev. A. H. Hord. Review, 221
Horner, 3
Horse Pasture creek, 278
Horses, 363
Horsmonden, 398
Hotchkiss, vi
Hotten, 92
Houk, 253
Household goods, 99
Houston, vi, 110
How, 84
Howard, 95, 420, 431, 432, 454
Howe, 336
Howell, 156
Howlet, 15
Hubard, 14, 98
Hubbard, 212
Huber, 81
Hudson, 4, 156, 213, 242, 406
Hudgen, 187
Hues, 83
Hughes, vi, 4, 15, 16, 187, 299, 304, 305
Huguenots—see King William Vestry Book.
Hume, 197
Humes, 210
Hunley, 187
Hunt, 47, 300
Hunter, 175, 197, 206
Hunting grounds, 358
Huist, 187
Hutchinson, 49, 88
Huts, 336
Hyndman, 2

Idiot, the first in Virginia, 390 *et seq.*
Illinois, 341
Illisen, 149, 151
ILLUSTRATIONS: Brent Arms, 439; Fac-Simile of letter of Rev. Richard Buck, 1621, 390a; Plan of Churches at Jamestown; Facing p. 37. Plan of ancient foundations excavated and identified at Jamestown in 1903; Facing p. 121. Plat of tracts used in locating part of "James City"; Facing p. 129. Portraits of Mary E. Carter, Thomas and Susanah Davis, 434a; St. Mary's Church, Cossington, and the Manor House, 444a; The Mysterious Tablet (tomb, formerly, with brasses); Facing p. 44. Tomb of Ursula (Byrd) Beverley; Facing p. 317
Indenture of servant, 1689, copy of, 193
Indians, 8, 23-32, 60, 170, 235-241, 263, 267, 338-352, 357 *et seq.*; 421
Indians, boundaries prescribed for, 1722, 338 *et seq.*
Indian claims to western lands considered, 1770, 358 etc.
Indians, tributary to Virginia, 1723, 345
Indian war, 1676, order in regard to, 195
Indiana, 341
Ingepretzen, 134
Innis, 16, 266
Ipswich, Eng., 291
Irby, 343
Ireland, 173
Irish, 282
Iron, 342

Iron works in Spotsylvania county, 342
Iron works in Virginia, 88
Iroquoian Confederacy, 339
Irsted, 85
Irwin, 420, 421
Island of Jersey, 83
Isle of Wight, 44, 447, 450
Iveson, 269
Ivins, 382

Jacob, 395
Jackson, 197, 211, 291, 302, 420
Jackson, Arthur, adm., 1712, 302
Jacson, 269
Jaeger, 73
James, vi, xx, 40, 51, 129, 175, 206, 269
James, ii, 122
James, Edward Wilson, 269, 414
James Citty, 42, 125, 393
"James Citty," key to plan. Facing p. 129
James City Island, 178
Jameson, 2
James river, 81, 115, 133, 148, 150, 154
Jamestown, boundaries of, 1682, 199
Jamestown, churches at, 36 *et seq*
Jamestown, forts at, 124 *et seq*
ames Towne, 36, 37, 54, 113, 133, 223, 293, 317, 432.
Jamestown, foundations discovered at, 1903, 116 *et seq*; glebe, 1737, 352; petition of people of, 1682, 199. PLAN OF CHURCHES at, facing p. 37. Plan of foundations, excavated 1903, facing p. 121. THE SITE OF OLD "JAMES TOWNE," 1607–1698, By S. H. Yonge, 33 *et seq*., 113 *et seq*. State houses at, 34, 35, 46 *et seq*., 113 *et seq*. Tomb of Mrs. Ursula (Byrd) Beverley at, 317
Jarvis, 89, 269, 420
Jefferson, 407, 420
JEFFERSON, LETTERS OF, &C., 257, *et seq*.
Jefferson's, Thos., letter to John Wise, 1798, 257
Jefferson, Thos., charged with hostility to the army, 1798, 407
Jeffreys, 54
Jeffries, 433, 450, 454
Jennings, 306, 307, 308, 310
Jennings (Jenings), Edmund, will (1756), with note, 306
Jenings family (Edmund), genealogy, 307 *et seq*.
Jennings Hall, 308
Jermyn, 396
Jervis, 83
Jewer, 90
Jewelry, 297, 404
Joachim, 81
Jochem, 66, 68, 80
Jockey Club, 437
Jhon, 253
Jhonson, 255
Johnson, 23, 4, 63, 160, 206, 211, 212, 269, 274, 342, 424
Johnston, 310
Jones, 15, 27, 155-156, 237-240, 241 *et seq*, 269, 285, 286, 292, 296, 403
Jonesboro, 211
Jordan, 62, 99
Joyner, 3
Jouanis, 372, 384
Jouany, 257
Judge, 371
Judges, Circuit, 287
Jung, 74
Justices of the Peace, order by Governor and Council in regard to, 1686, 295, *et seq*.

Kalberland, 134, 135, 272
Kanigotschik, 78
Kanhawa, 161, 234–241, 355, 357, 358, 359, 360
Karmichell, 403
Kaskaskia, 341
Kasselman, 66
Kate, 156
Keeble, 269
Keeran, 438
KEELING, JAMES, CERTIFICATE IN REGARD TO, 1774, 417
Kelly, 403, 449
Kemp, 15, 16, 189, 288, 385, 386, 387, 391, 392, 405
Kemp, Richard, letter in regard to, 1639, 385
Kemp, Richard, letter to Robert Read, Apr. 4, 1639, 386
Kemper, Chas. E., xi, 55–82, 134 *et seq*., 271-284, 337-352
Kendall, 119, 208
Kennedy, vii, 4, 213, 419
Kenney, 142
Kennon, 89, 318

Kennyon, 401
Kensing Castle, 444
Kent, xx, 227, 444
Kentucky, 260, 337, 359, 421, 434, 435, 437
Kenyon College, 103
Kercheval, 60, 80
Kerley, 420
Kerr, 269
Key, 409, 431
Keyes, 175, 269
Kilbel, 288
Kildwick, 308
King, 2, 3, 15, 110, 111, 212, 269, 343, 405
King to Governor and Council of Virginia, letter, 1639, 385 *et seq.*
King William county, 369-381, 402, 416
KING WILLIAM PARISH VESTRY BOOK, 1707-50, 17 *et seq.*; 241 *et seq.*; 369 *et seq.*
King George county, 319, 451
Kingsmill, 178, 205
King's mountain, 283
King's river, 129
King and Queen county, 296, 401
Kingston parish, 185, 269
Kingston, Jamaica, 303
Kingdel, 256
Kinsolving, 95
Kirby, 328
Kirbham, 406
Kirkland, 156
Kirksey, 111
Kirton, 405
Kitts, William, adm. (1710), 302
Klug, 61, 70, 71, 72, 73, 76, 77
Knalte Weh, 81
Knight, 198, 269
Knipe, 430
Knob Castle, 444
Knowles, 129, 130, 133, 205
Knowlton, 441
Kormken, 141
Koenigsdufe, 34
Kohl, 273
Korner, 27, 241, 369
Kucher, 136
Kraemer, 80, 283

LaFitte, 371-381
Lafuite, 20-32
Lahane, 372
L'ainé 241-256
Lametatre, 22
Lambeth, 424
Lamme, 420
Lamosock, 176
Lancashire, 442
Lancaster, xix, 55, 78, 81, 82, 204, 289-294, 328, 401, 450
Lancaster county, Pa., 136, 282
Lancaster county court, order in regard to ministers, 1661, 289, *et seq.*
Lancaster county, church in, 290 *et seq.*
Lane, 197, 269, 403
Lanedon, 251
Land, 348
Land claims, 264 *et seq.*.
Land, first ownership in severalty in Virginia, 176
Land grants in new counties, 1722, special provisions for, 341 *et seq*
Land grants in new counties, order in regard to, 1723, 346 *et seq.*
Land grants, notes on, 346, 348
Landath, 176
Landegge, 100
Landsley, 222
Lansdon, 254, 372
Lang, 304
Langman, 443
Langtounsyde, 86
Lanier, 156
Lantwit, Major, 176
Larkin, 434
Lanthbury, John, will (1655), with note, 406
Laughton, 15
Lawrence, 107
Lawrenceville Courthouse, 209
Lavigne, 22
La Warre, 36
Lawson, 15, 155, 447
Layton. 441
Lea, 456
Leake, 88, 111, 222
Leall, 444
Leane, 304
Leather, 9
Lebanon, 55, 137
Lee, vi, 3-4, 37, 162, 175, 205, 212, 232, 237, 240, 266, 309-310, 331-332, 346, 404
LEE, GENERAL ROBERT E., RECOLLECTIONS AND LETTERS OF, BY ROBERT E. LEE, REVIEW, 331 *et seq.*
Leech, 88
Lefebvre, 20, 32

Legislative Papers, Virginia, 417 *et seq.*
Legrand, 19–32, 241–256
Lehigh, 139, 141, 149, 271
Leich, 290
Leighe, 397
Leiter, xv
Le Jeune, 241–256
Lemmon, 15
Lemonade, 188
Le Neve, Rev. William, minister, James City parish (1737), 352
Leonarde, Samuel, will (1619), with note, 297
Leonhard, 60
Lepington, 389
Lestrange, 85, 86
LeSueur, 372, 375, 381
Letters, 1789, 1792, 434 *et seq.*
Letcher, 200
Leuereau, 241–256
Leurau, 19
Levelain, 371–284
LeVillain, 18–32, 242–256, 381
Levinston, 251, 371–384
Levys, 366
Lewis, 4, 15, 81, 88, 101, 108, 110, 269, 282, 336, 365, 368
Lexington, 148, 332, 436
Lexington, Ky., 434
Licken creek, 81
Licking run, 75
Lightfoot, 1, 3
Lighton, 79
Ligon, 205
Lilliwhite, 177
Limestone Ridge, 283
Lincoln, 212
Linn, 419, 420
Linsey, 291, 423
Linton, 212
Lippincott, 405
Liquor, 366
Liquors, prices of, 1770, 188
Lischer, 134, 135, 142, 153, 272
Little, 197, 269
Little Blue Mountain, 78
Little Fork, 73
Little Massingham, 86
Littlepage, 2, 366, 367
Liverpool, 3
Lloyd, 83, 84, 177
Lochaber, 226
Locust wood, 123
Loesh, 134, 135, 275, 280
Lomax, 162
Long Assembly, 45
Longest, 23, 119, 172, 269, 309, 319, 388, 404, 405, 446, 453
Long Meadows, 63
Loony, 282
Looney's Ferry, 151
Lord's Justices, 346
Lord's Supper, 57–82
Lothburne, 172
Loving, 278
Loving, Thomas, note on, 388
Low, 420
Lowd, 174
Lowe, 174, 431
Lowes, 430
Lower Norfolk, 96, 447
Lucas, 269, 450
Lucadou, 369–384
Lucky, 210
Ludlow, 179
Ludwell, 3, 33, 35, 50, 51, 114, 116–124, 289, 307
Ludwell Houses, 116–124
Luhny, 82
Lumis Ferry, 150
Lunenburg, 134–153, 421, 453
Lung, 82
Lutherans, 58, 282, 350
Lyde, 4
Lymehouse, 89, 90, 91
Lynch, 171
Lyne, 330
Lyon, 328

Mace, vi
Machen, 269
Mackie, Thomas, will (1719), 86
Macklin, 343
Macombe, 408
Mackoy, 142
Macon, 423
Madeira wine, 9
Madison, 70, 341, 368
Madison county, Va., 350
Magotty Gap, 272
Mahier, Richard, will (1721), 83
Malard, Mallard, 241, 256, 369
Malet, 372, 381, 445
Mallory, xv, 103
Mallory, Philip, will (1661), with note, 398
Mallory, Rev. Thos., D. D., note on, 400
Mallory, Thomas, will (1671) 401
Mallory, John, will (1752), 402
Mallory family, note on, 398 *et seq.*
Maltravers, 385, 386
Manakis, 144

Mang, 78
Manikintown, 255, 369, 381
Mammy, 410
Manspile, 77
Mantapike, 102
Marchebench, 382
Marchbone, 378
Markham, 329
Marlepitt, 176
Marseley, 304
Marshall, 83, 108, 183, 328, 331, 445
MARSHALL TRADITION, THE, 319 *et seq.*
Marston parish, 171
Martin, 3, 17, 21, 32, 86, 87, 111, 174, 183, 242, 369, 384, 404
Martin's Hundred, 177
Martinsville, 276
Marye, Rev. James, 379, 380, 381, 383, 384
Maryland, 55-61, 62-76, 77-82, 140 *et seq.*, 429, 441-442
Mason, 15, 88, 119, 162, 170, 269, 319
Mason family, Northumberland county, note, 438
Massanutton, 69 *et seq.*
Massaponax, 104
Massenburgh, 3
Mathews, Matthews, vi, 45, 64, 81, 173, 222, 269, 394, 456
Mathews county, 269
Mathis, 211
Mathon, 28, 32, 241-256
Maton, 18-32
Mattapony, 296
(Maupin), Maubain, Marbain, Maibain, 19-32, 241-256, 375, 378, 382
Maurice, 111
Maury, 93, 107, 156, 435
Maybury, 419
Maye, Joseph, will (1636), with note, 305
Maynadier, 431
Maynard, 321
Mayo, 278
Mayo river, 279
Maxcey, 212
Maxwell, 99
Meade, 29, 37, 42, 70, 291, 303
Meautys, 394
Mecklenburg, 179, 330, 343
Meddanny, 304
Meek, 138
Meggs, 269
Meherrins, 345
Mekerte, 242
Mellye cloth, 304
Mene, 421
Menifee, Menify, Menifye, 132, 175, 204
Mennis, 107
Mennonites, 69
Menoggin, 15
Mepontskys, 345
Mercer, 3, 4, 102, 162-163, 301, 306
Meredith, xx, 312
Merchant, 269
Merkli, 134-153
Merrimac, 103
Meriwether, 98, 214
Merton, 86
Mesch creek, 81
Membership Va. His. Soc., iv
Members of Va. His. Soc., xxiii-xxxii
Mesanothen, 82
Messick, 438
Meurer, 145
Mexfigh, 381
Mexico (gulf), 339, 360
Michaux, 17-32
Mickion, 242
Middle creek, 81
Middle river, 146
Middlesex county, 172, 198, 199, 208, 285, 287-288, 438
Middlesex county, Va., description of, 1700, 285 *et seq.*
Middlesex county, grievances of people of, 1700, 287
Miles, 213
Militia, 8-14, 171, 189-191, 194, 195, 345
MILITIA, VIRGINIA, IN THE REVOLUTION, 310 *et seq*, 181 *et seq*, 368 *et seq.*
Miller, 77, 99-102, 174, 177, 175, 269, 282, 454
Mills, 3, 142
Milner Hall, 103
Milward, 429
Milvale, 103
Ministers, 19, 21, 26, 244, 255, 290 *et seq*, 299, 300, 352, 369, 374, 377, 379
Ministers, order of Lancaster county court in regard to, 1661, 289
Minor, xix, 189
Minter, 269
Missannotti, 60
Mississippi, 237-240, 356

Mitchelson, 2
Mitchell, xx, 99, 197, 325, 419, 420
Mohberley, 399
Molesworth, 205
Molet, 378
Mollin, 247
Money, 277
Money, copper, 354
Monford, 254, 369, 371
Monocacy, 40, 64 *et seq*, 74 152, 278
Monocan Indians, 344
Monongahelas, 161
Monroe, 2
Montague, 157-169, 288, 356
Monticello, 407
Monting, 85
Mooney, 339
Moore, xix, 110, 203, 220, 222
Moore House, ix
Moorey, 1, 2, 3
Moravia, 58
Moravians, 55-82, 134-153, 271-284
Moravian Diaries of Travels Through Virginia, of First Colony to North Carolina, 55 *et seq*, 134 *et seq*, 271 *et seq*.
Moravian Missionaries, 202-203
Moravian Missionaries and the Scotch-Irish, 202
Mordant, 84-85
Mordant, George, will (1633), 84
Morden, 297
Morehead, 321
Morgan, 210, 269
Moriset, 27, 369-381
Morris, 15, 107, 222, 269
Morristown, W. Va., 108
Morriset, 20
Morrison, 156
Morrison, Francis, election as Governor, 288
Morson, 452
Mortimer, 434
Morton, 96, 99, 450, 451
Morton Family, 96 *et seq*.
Morryson, 205
Moryson, 433
Moselem, 134
Moseley, 288
Mosheim, 72
Moss, 454
Mossom, Rev. David, 377
Mouatt, 3
Mountague, 189, 288
Mount Crawford, 146
Mountjoy, 98, 99, 403
Mount Sidney, 146
Mount Vernon, 407
Moy, 86
Much Wakeringe, 91
Mudd, 442
Muehlenberg, 61, 282
Mueller, 135-153.
Muhlenburg, 71, 155
Muir, 97
Mullins, 269
Munford, xx, 318, 422
Munsey, 211
Murdaugh, Rev. Wm., 369
Murray, 2, 216
Musgrave, 207, 209, 438
Musgrave family, note on, 207 *et seq*.
Musgrave, Thos., epitaph (1725), 208
Mush, 141
Myers, 420
Myllynton, 305
Mynterne, John, will (1619), 304
"Mysterious Tablet" (tomb formerly with brasses at Jamestown), facing p. 44
McCabe, iii-xxii, 33
McCandless, 321
McCarty, 366
McCorry, 210
McCullock, 3
McDermott, 320
McDonald, 36, 385
McDowell, 142
McLeod, 331
McFarland, 420
McGavoch Family (The). By Rev. Robert Gray. Review, 222
McGlaf, 419
McGuire, xx, 419
McHandres, 420
McHenry, 257, 259-264, 268, 406-414
McHenry, James, Letters to, 406 *et seq*.
McIlvain, 419
McKie, 86-87, 110
McKenzie, 2, 207
McNutt, 222
McPike, 439
McSaint, 268
McWilliams, 87

Naemcock, 449
Nails, 382
Nairn, Nern, 374-375
Nairn, Rev., 374

Nalle, 181
Nansemond, 303, 345-447
Nantypoyson creek, 299
Narrow Passage creek, 144
Nash, 2, 3, 181
Nassau-Siegen, Germany, 73, 75, 342
Nathanael, 136, 153, 272, 281
Nation, 142
Natural Bridge, 148
Neale, 294, 442
Neall, 242-256
Neatshead, 85
Neckemoelder, 141
Neede, 298
Negroes, 14, 15, 16, 19, 104, 185 *et seq.*, 269 *et seq.*, 287, 291, 303, 322, 324, 369, 371, 372, 381, 382, 402, 415, 416, 418, 436, 437
Negroes, popular feeling in regard to cruelty to, 1792, 437
Nelms, 181
Nelson, 4, 94, 154, 162, 187, 232, 265, 310
New Berne, 339
Newell, 179
Newells, 178
New Germantown, 60
New Hanover, Pa., 282
New Jersey, 160
New Kent, 223, 296, 367, 401, 423, 453
New Kent justices, 366
Newland, St. Lawrence, Essex co., 286
Newman, 403
Newport, 425
New river, 152
News, 16
Neuschwanger, 142
Neuse, 339
Neusers, 136
Newman, 174
Newton, xv, 92, 95, 320-321
Newton family, query, 92, 320
New Towne, 132
New York, 408
Nibley, 170
Nicholas, 156, 257, 285
Nichols, 200
Nicholson, 189
Nicoll, 288
Nicolson, 5, 154, 181, 432
Nightingale Lane, 89
Nill, 369, 372, 378, 382
Nimmo, xviii, 162, 416
Nisbett, 2
Niswanger, 142
Nisewonger, 181
Norfolk, 303, 398, 441
Norris, 79
North, 40, 156
North Branch, 56
North Carolina, 134-153, 236, 260-267, 339, 343, 355, 363
North Farnham, 450
North mountain, 59
North river, 146
Northumberland, 427
North Walsham, 85, 398
Northenden, 400
Northern Neck, 96, 446, 449
Northern Neck of Virginia, Petition for grant of, 1639, 395 *et seq*
Northwest Territory, omission in act of cession from Virginia, 265
Norton, 398
Norwich, 398
Nottoways, 345
Nutwell, 442

Oatwell, 441
Oberfischburch, 75
Oblin, 303
Occomac county, 83
Ocheneeches, 345
Odell, 181
Odingsells, 88
Officers of Virginia Historical Society, xxiii-xxxii
Offley arms, 202
Offley family, 201, 202
Offley family, note on, 201
Oge, 175
Ogle, 75, 76, 78, 79
Ohio, 237-240
"Ohio Company," note, &c., on, 162-163
Ohio river, 160, 337-352
Oils, 123
Okeechobee, 102
Okeley, 384
Okewell, 400
Old, 181
Old Towne, Md., 63, 282
Olde Jurye church, 172
Oliver, 270
Olliuier, 20-32
Omohundro, 151
Onar, 66
Opechancanough, 35, 43
Opeckon, petition of inhabitants on, 1739, 142

Orange county, 77, 142, 283, 341 *et seq.*
Orange Courthouse, early sites, 282, 283
Orchard run, 131
Orr, 408
Osborne, 49, 201, 202
Oswald, 2, 3, 443
O'Triel, 181
Outten, 181
Overhall, 181
Overton, 181
Overwharton parish, 442
Owen, 78, 198, 269
Owens, 270
Oxfordshire, 400

Pace's Paines, 92
Padgett, 15
Page, xvi, 15, 16, 94, 119, 127, 129, 341, 345, 437
Pain, 382
Paine, 212, 305
Paier, 310
Pamunkeys, 345
Pankey, 311
Panel, 252
Pannell, 183
Pannill, 201
Paper, 9
Paper money, 1, 6
Paper currency, 11
Paratie, 382
Paranteau, 241-256, 372-384
Paret, 173
Parham, 156
Parishes, small size of, at early period in Va., 289
Park, 210
Parker, 155, 182, 308, 311, 328, 402, 403, 406, 407, 413
Parker, John, will, 1701, with note, 402
Parkins, 142
Parkinson, 310
Parkison, 311
Parliamentary taxation of colonies, Lord Botetourt on, 230
Parrish, xvi
Parrott, 196, 198, 270
Parry, John, will, 1638, with note, 175
Parson, 200, 270, 423
Parton, 90
Pasbey Hayes, 49
Pashbehayes, 205
Pass, 183
Patents, 129
Patison, 311
Patrick county, 276
Patterson 182, 183, 420
Patterson's creek, 56, 66 *et seq*
Patteson, xx, 311
Paulet, 440
Pauling, 182, 310
Paul's Fort, 69
Pawlings, 285
Paxton, 311, 330
Payne, 85, 86, 98. 99. 182, 305
Payton, John, will, 1699, 177
Peabody, Kan., 454
Peace Neck, 293
Peachey, 184, 310
Pead, 280
Peaks of Otter Presbyterian Church, Petition of, 1774, 417 *et seq.*
Peart, 181, 182, 406
Peasley, 270
Peate, 174
Peizel, 78
Peebles, 184
Peed, Peeds, 270
Peene, 378
Peers, 175
Peirce, xvi
Pelham, 184
Pendle, 175
Pendleton, 183, 229, 232, 311, 356, 446
Pene, 22, 242 *et seq.*
Pemberton, 311
Penn, 183, 310-311
Penne, 27
Penfon, 441
Pennent, 91
Penrith, 397
Pennsylvania, 60, 61, 62, 75, 140 *et seq.*, 260, 282
Pentecost, 182
Pepys, 84, 85, 86
Perrn, 251
Peshall, 440
Petersburg, 154, 155, 156
Petersburg, Va., Roster of troop in Revolution, 156
Petersen, 134, 135, 310
Petrie, 183
Pettus, 184, 289
Petsworth, 14, 416
Peraud, 381
Perault, 241–256
Percy, 219, 425, 429

PERCY MANUSCRIPTS, WERE THERE TWO, 425 *et seq.*
Perreman, 183
Perkins, 182, 183, 311, 312
Perot, 378
Perrault, 18
Perrin 184
Perrott, 194
Perry, 39, 289, 344
Perryor, 177
Persey, 177, 178
Persey, Abraham, will (1633), with note, 177
Persey's Hundred, 77
Persian carpet, 180
Perut, 369–381
Peyter, 22
Peyton, 170, 311, 441
Peyton of Doddington, note on, 441
Pewterer, 406
Pfeil 134, 135, 272
Philadelphia, 57, 87, 206, 407, 408
Philip III, of Spain, 36
Phillips, 110, 155, 297, 405
Phips, 129, 130, 133
Piankatank, 28, 285
Picayune, 208
Pickens, 266
Pickering, Thos., to James McHenry, 1796, 266
Pickett, 182, 270, 311
Pickle, 182
Pidgeon, 398
Piedmont, 339
Pierce, 182, 204, 450
Pile, 82
Pilkington, 85
Pilot mountain, 275
Pillows, 175
Pinckney, 409, 414
Pinckney, General C. C., letter to Jas. McHenry, 1800, 413 *et seq*
Pines, 110
Pinkley, 77
Pipher, 421
Piquet, 23
Pitch and Tar swamp, 33, 51, 54, 116, 131
Pitman, 214
Pitt, 2, 3, 183
Pittsburg, 360
Pittsylvania, 343
Pocahontas, 38
Pocket book, 352
Pointer, 15, 182
Polk, 65, 79
Pollard, 15
Polygon, 184
Pomfret, 111
Pomorye, 304
Pond, 182
Ponnyarde, 90
Pooly, 177, 178
Portbury, 177
Porter, 170, 171, 288, 307
Porterfield, 311
Porteus, 309
Portsmouth, 189. 312
Portraits, 435
Port Republic, 146
Port Royal, 154
Postgate, 142
Potatoes, 277
Potomac, 55, 76, 79, 80, 140 *et seq.*, 339, 395
Pott, 90, 129, 130, 132
Potter, 290
Poulonen, 247
Poulson, 311
Pouncefort, 440
Powele, 367
Powell, 20, 21, 27, 69, 174, 183, 241, 242, 270, 311, 371
Powell's Fort, 69
Powell, John, will (1624), 174
Power, 182
Poyd, 85
Poythress, 394
Prather, 62 *et seq.*
Pratt, 110, 183, 372
Preouet, 252
Presbyterian, 58, 291. 417, 421
Presbyterians (Irish), 139
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, PEAKS OF OTTER, PETITION OF, 1774, 417 *et seq.*
President's Report, lii–xxii
Preston, 183
Pret, 378
Prewitt, 183
Primrose, 306
Primrose, ship, 175
Price, 311
Prickett, 311
Prickmore, 63
Prince, 183
Prince Charles, 409
Prince George, 402
Prince George county, Md., 62
Princeton College, 267-268, 410
Prince William, 291
Prior, 405, 406
Prior, William, will (1647), with note, 405

Privy Council, 36, 394
Probates Year Book, 456
Proctor, 15, 90-91, 92
Proctor, John, note on, 91
Proctor, Thos., will (1624), with note, 90
Prosser, 183
Providence, ship, 306
Pronet, 382
Pryn, 16
Pryor, 15, 16, 98
Priming Horns, 183
Publication Com. Va. His. Soc., x-xv
Puller, 15
Purcell, 15
Purchas, 425
Purdie, 183, 310
Pyke, 84
Pyping Point, 51
Pyrlaens, 57
Plague (The), 207
Planters, 36
Plate, 99
Plater, 431
Player, 101
Plead, 286
Pleasants, 182, 424
Pleyters, 85
Plummer, 216, 270, 311

Quarles, 402
Quantain, 381
Quarter Court, 392
Quebec, 360
Quittopehille, 136
Quit Rents, 342, 346, 347, 349-352

Racing in 1789, 434
Raccoon, Ford, 283
Raddon, 304
Rae, 87
Ragsdale, 203, 204
Rakestraw, 312
Ralston, 213
Ramsey, 88
Randolph, 35, 50, 125, 126, 127, 156, 284, 289, 306, 309, 318, 368
Randolph-Macon College, 456
Rane, 197
Ransone, 16, 270
Rant, 86
Rapidan, 350
Rapine, 22, 241-256, 372-384
Rapley, 405
Rappahannock county, 290
Rappahannock, 73, 283, 285, 303, 323, 341, 395, 447, 449, 454
Ratcliffe, 306
Rau, 62
Rauch, 136, 153
Ravelin, 89
Ravenett, 90
Ravenscroft, 401
Ravensworth, 332
Ravingham, 84
Rawder, 177
Rawlings, 175
Raymond, 306
Read, 269, 312, 386, 419, 420
Read, George, notice of, 1639, 387
Reasider, 32
Rebum, 312
Recher, 81
Redding, 405
Rediford, 368
Redman, 174
Redstone, 361
Reed, 142, 420
Rees, 419
Reeves, 189
Regnier, 78
Reh, 273
Reichel, 57
Reid, 2, 421, 440
Reincke, 57
Relee, 15
Religion, 289 *et seq*
Reuz, 79
Reny, 18
Renoff, 84
Renphro, 312
Respass, 269, 312, 368
Reth, 81
Revolution, Virginia Militia in, 181 *et seq.*, 310 *et seq.*, 368
Revolutionary Services of Robert Bolling of Petersburg, Va., 155 *et seq.*
Reynaud, 17-32, 241-256
Reynolds, 85, 180, 270, 449
Rheanes, 404
Rhodes, 112
Ribbon, 436
Rice, 110, 421
Richards, 4, 312
Richardson, xix, 175, 312, 368
Rickards, 2
Richmond, 208, 332, 449, 451
Richmond county, 309, 454
Richmond *State*, 94
Rickahock, 321

Riddick, 232, 312, 368
Ridel, 445
Ridges, 180
Ridgeway branch, 206
Rieger, 75
Riggs, Elizabhth, epitaph (1762), 208
Ring, 405,
Ringfro's mill, 274
Ripley, 368
Ripon, Yorkshire, 307
Roads, 69
Roane, 15, 368, 456
Roane, Judge Spencer, notice of papers in regard to, 456
Roanoke, 272
Roanoke river, 343, 345
Roathwell, 368
Robert, 312
Roberts, 3, 197, 270
Robins, 142, 205, 213, 270
Robinson, 15, 48, 119, 191, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 218, 219, 312, 338, 420, 421
Robinson river, 350
Robinson, 22, 82
Robson, 174
Roch, 404
Rochester, 368
Rockbridge, 222
Rock creek, 81
Rockingham county, 69, 146, 283, 341
Rod, 372
Rodgers, 312
Rogers, 174, 183, 187, 312, 368
Roland, vi
Rolfe, 38
Rome., 298
Ronald 368
Rootes, 15
Ropemakerfeildes, 90
Rose, 312, 322, 406
"Rosegill," Middlesex county, 195, 286
Ross, 429, 430
Rosset, 20
Rothen, 69
Rountree, 420
Rouviere, 382
Row, Rowe, 299, 312
Rowland, 163, 202, 312
Roy, 319
Royer, 419
Royston, 15, 404, 405
Rucker, 213, 311
Rudd, 312
Ruffin, 312
Rugs, 175
Rum, 188
Rummey, 311
Russell, 178, 194, 307, 368, 451
Rutherford, 420
Ryves, 400

Sabbatarians, 313
Sabatie, 246, 371-384
Sadler, 270
Sakana, (Saucon) 139
Sainsbury, 119, 385
Sainsbury Abstracts, 385
Sale, 107
Salem, 134
Salisbury, 319, 440
Salkins, 397
Sallee, 18-32, 249 *et seq.*, 369-384
Salt, 11, 354
Salter, Sowter, 404
Salt, importation of into Virginia, 6
Saltpeter, 153
Samuel, 331
Samuels, 330
Sanders, 40
Sandy Bay, 199
Sangammon, 212
Santee, 203
Sapan, 141
Saponi's, 345
Sassin, 19-32, 378
Sauvin, 445
Savage, 83, 84, 104
Savire, 263
Saxony, 57
Sayers, 96, 447, 448
Scarborough, 288
Schlatter, 60
Schmidt, 77, 81, 254, 282
Schnell, 55-61, 81, 151, 282
School, 280, 286
"School Butter," 318
Schuyler, 455
Scotch-Irish, 143
Scott, 2, 15, 156, 162, 222, 270, 328, 381, 430, 442
Scott, W. W., 283
Scots, 81, 377, 381
Seager, 189
Seal ring, 396
Searles, 284
Sears, 15
Seidel, 134, 135
Selden, 103, 108
Selzer, 69, 70

Seminole War, 109
Semple, 3
Seddon, 93, 176, 452
Sedgewicke, Isaac, adm. (1711), with note, 302
Sermord, 22
Sermons, 372
Servants, 191, 192, 193; agreement for them to marry, 1666, 292; agreement for them not to work tobacco, 1684, 294; claim for freedom, 1693, 191 *et seq.*
Severe, 283
Sevier, 283
Sewell, 441
Seymour, 182, 319, 443
Shackelford, 15
Shamdore, 144
Shamokin, 138
Sharp, 419
Sharpe, 420
Shaw, 15
Shawnee, 338–350
Shee, 107
Shelbourne, 158
Sheldon, 440
Shelton, 2, 173, 400
Shenandoah, 50, 60, 79, 103, 276, 346
Shepherd, 439
Sheppard, 197, 398
Shepperd, 397
Sherman, 306
Sherwood, 54, 115, 119, 129, 130, 133, 200
Sherry, 171
Shillings, 352
Ship carpenter, 89
Ship, condemnation by county court, 1686, 189
Ship *Honor*, 405
Shipley, 270
Shippensburg, 140
Shippen, 140
Shipping, 307
Ships, 107, 189
Shirley, 302-303, 437
Shirley, William, adm. (1757), with note, 302
Shirreffs, xvi
Shore, 156
Shrine, 442
Sible Henigham, 179
Sieben-Taeger, 147, 313-317
Siegen, 283
Silesia, 139
Silk stockings, 83
Silsden, 308
Silver, 86
Silverware, 435, 436
Simmons, 266
Simpson, 197
Singleton, 183, 270
Sining, 410
Siouan Tribes, 339, 344
Site of Old "James Towne," 1607-1698. By S. H. Yonge, 113 *et seq.*
Six Nations, 344
Skeletons, 42
Skelton, 2
Skipton, Eng., 63
Skyls, 371
Slayner, 419
Slanye, 297
Slatter, William, adm. (1760), 303
Slaughter, 198, 317, 342, 351, 439
Slaves, 366, 418
Slave owners, Gloucester county, 415–416
Smal, 420
Smalborow, 84
Smallay, Robert, will (1621), with note, 175, 176
Smaley, Smalley, 176
Smith, 1, 3, 4, 14, 20, 133, 142, 156, 170, 182, 189, 195, 197, 198, 222, 242, 246, 257, 270, 288, 321, 327, 342, 365, 372, 378, 386, 398, 421, 425, 429 433, 434, 435, 447
Smith's creek, 283
Smithfield, 44, 105, 154, 321
Smith river, 276, 278, 280
Smithsonian Institute, 339
Smyth, 178
Snowden, Ky., 98
Soblet, 17–32, 241–256, 369–384
Soame, 456
Soaper, 270
Solargre, 20–32
Soldiers, 189–191, 446
Soldiers, orders in regard to, 1687, 189–191
"Soldier's Rest," 452
Solds, 15
Somers Islands Company, petition of July 20, 1631, 395 *et seq*
Somer Isles, 395, 397
Somerset, 443
Somerset House, 456
Somerville's Ford, 282
Sooper, 270
Sorg, 270
Southall, 222

South Branch, 57, 60, 66, 146
South Carolina, 339, 365, 366, 410, 421, 438
Southcomb, 270
South mountain, 150
Southrop, county Gloucester, 301
Souille, 20–32, 241-256
Spamm, 15
Spangenburg, 55, 77, 83, 281
Spanish money, 287
Sparkes, 299
Spears, 288
Spensel, 252
Spenssell, 247
Spotsylvania county, 71, 437, 455; establishment of, 341 *et seq*; iron-works in, 342; first officers of, 342; Germans in, 342; note on, 341 *et seq*. RECORDS 1721–1800; VA. COUNTY RECORDS. N. Y., 1905. Review, 455
Spotswood, 108, 337–352, 434, 452
Spotswood, Governor Alexander, inaugurates westward movement of Virginia, 337 *et seq;* Orders of Council in regard to, 1724, 350, 351, 352; ADDRESS OF COUNCIL TO, 1713, 364 *et seq;* and the House of Burgesses, quarrel between, 1715, 365 *et seq*.
Spraggon, 41
Sprat, 429–432
Springfield, 212
Squier, 91
St. Annes, 299
St. Benets, 201
St. Clements, 309
St. Diomis, 201
St. Dunstans, 174
St. George church, 379
St. George parish, 342
St. Giles Cripplegate, 298
St. James Northam, 369
St. John, 110
St. John's Church, 220-221
St. John Zacharie, 396
St. Julien, 108, 321
St. Lawrence, 360
St. Mark's parish, 77, 351
St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, 171
St. Martin Orgar's, 202
St. Mary's White Chapel, church, Lancaster county, 291, 292
St. Michael, 347
St. Peter's church, 377
ST. PETER'S PARISH, NEW KENT COUNTY, VA., REGISTER OF, published by Colonial Dames, of Virginia. Notice, 112.
ST. PETER'S PARISH, NEW KENT, REGISTER. PUBLISHED BY COLONIAL DAMES, OF VIRGINIA. Notice, 223.
Stafford, 92, 201, 251, 293, 350, 400, 442, 452
Staffordshire, 400
Stamp Act, 8–14; opinion of Virginia Committee of Correspondence on, 1764, 8 *et seq*.; proceedings in Parliament in regard to, 157 *et seq*.
Stanard, xix, xxi, xxii, 199, 434, 437.
Standard, 45
Stanings, 304
Stapleton. 189
Starlin, 85, 86
Starke, 156, 319
Startute, 91
Starwood, 15
State houses, 14 *et seq*., 46–53
State line, Va., opinion of Attorney-General Charles Lee, in regard to bounty land, 264 *et seq*.
Staunton, 143
"STAUNTON HILL," front. Illustration, facing p. 93
Stedder, 270
Steel, 342
Steers, 197
Stegg, 50, 205, 405
Steiner, 257
Stengenocks, 345
Stepfa, 82
Stephen, 142, 328, 417
Stephens, 132
Stephensburg, 143
Stepney, 90
Stevenson, 3
Stoke, 440, 442
Stokecourcey, 444
Stone, 180, 197, 419, 453, 454
Stone creek, 144
Stewart, 156
Stisled, 173
Stockli, 142
Stoever, 71
STONE FAMILIES OF VIRGINIA, SOME PROBLEMS, 453, 454
Story, 294
Stoneton, 440
Stradling, 176

Strange, 85
Strasburg, 60
Stratford, 162
Street, 111
Stretch, 206
Stretchley, 293
Strethill, 399
Stretlin, 90
Stringer, 300
Strother, 320
Stroud, 90
Stuart, 200, 201, 270, 319, 354, 358, 361 *et seq.*
Stuart, General J. E. B. and family, note on, 200
Stubblefield, 435, 452
Stubbs, 15
Studer, 270
Stump, 81
Stumps, 68
Suffield, 84
Suffolk, 368
Sulle, 382
Sumers, 197
Summers, 362
Sumner, 69
Suwarroff, 409
Surry, 50, 92, 404, 447
Susquehana, 81, 82, 140 *et seq.*
Sutherland, 307
Swann, 50
Swanne, 289
Swede, 141
Swift Run Gap, 342
Swiss, 140
Switzer, 283
Swoney, 106
Sydenham, 2, 3, 4, 98, 99
Symmes, 433

Tabb, 270
Taite, 2
Talbot, 419
Taliaferro, 93, 104-106, 107, 108, 218, 219, 321, 342
Taliaferro, John, will (1750), 218
Taliaferro, Lawrence, will (1726), 104 *et seq.*
Tallemage, 85
Talton, 400
T. M., 45
Tampson, 270
Taney, 431
Tanneberger, 137
Tanxey, 197
Tathene, 420
Tar, &c., bounties on, 165 *et seq*
Tarrascoe Neck, 447
Tart, 109
Tavestock, 306
Taxable Imports, 168-169
Taxes, 164, 366
Taxation of the Colonies by Parliament, opinion of Virginia Committee in regard to, 7, 8-10, 13
Tayloe, 4, 307
Taylor, 15, 102, 109, 162, 222, 378, 453
Tazewell, xviii
Tea, 168
Teller, 251
Tembed, 197
Temple, Rev. Peter, note on, 178, 179
Trading Ford, 200
Tennessee, 266, 283, 453
Tennent's Tavern, 139
Tennessee, Western lands, &c., letter on, 1796, 259 *et seq.*
Tennessee boundary lines, 266 267
Terry, 422
Tereas, 453
Thacker, 192, 193, 194, 219, 288, 299
Theste, 197
Thilman, 288
Thomas, 76, 102, 142, 176, 242, 270, 286, 326, 371
Thomas, William, will (1649), 176
Thompkins 331
Thompson, 77, 214, 307, 368, 421, 443
Thomson, 76
Thornton, 15, 98, 104, 162, 213, 323, 398, 434
Thorowgood, 201, 202, 298
Thorpe, 170-172
Thorpe family, note on, 170 *et seq.*
Thorpe, Otho, will (1686), with note, 170
Thorpe, Thomas, epitaph (1695), 172
Thorpe, Thomas, epitaph (1693), 172
Thrift, 15
Thulton Norton, 84
Thruston, 388
Thriploe, 178, 179
Throckmorton, 270
Thunderer, 103
Tindall, 212, 441
Tindall's Point, 114

Tillens, 245 *et seq.*
Tillett, 214
Tinsley, 270
Tinzendorf, 57
Tiske, 45
Tithables, 17 *et seq*, 369–381
Tobacco, 29, 86, 90, 175, 177, 178, 194, 196, 197, 199, 280, 284, 294, 365, 366, 367, 374, 380, 386, 403, 404, 437, 455
Tobacco debts, 11
Tobacco, duty on, 1713, 364
Todd, 3, 222, 421
Todder, 84
Tomkies, 16
Tompkins, 270, 330
Tompson, 15, 304
Toner, 237
Tooke, 3
Tooker, vi
Tools, 175
Torrence, W. Clayton, 455
Toseley, 280
Toteroes, 345
Tottenhall manor, 172
Town creek, 276
Townsend, 83
Towerhill, 89
Toy, 305
Trabue, 18–32, 243–256, 369–384
Trade, Board of, 2, 161
Transport ships, 177
Trarus, 403
Treasurer's Report, v
Trewalla, 193–194
Trigg, 419
Triningham, 443
Troops, 154–156
Troth, vi
Trueheart, 423
Trussell, 194
Tulpehokke, 134
Tucker, 103
Tuckerman, 455
Tunkers, 316
TUNSTALL, THOMAS, PETITION OF, 1774, 422
Turkeys, 147, 149
Turner, 85, 96, 109, 182, 212, 270
Tuscarora Indians, order in regard to, 1723, 344 *et seq*
Tuscarora Indians, 338-352
Tuttis Neck, 170
Tyger, ship, 91
Tyler, ix, xix, 35, 37, 332, 371
"Two-penny Act," 11
"Two-penny Act," letter in regard to, 6, 7

Ucomico, 436
Uhld, 76
Umphraville, 442
Upshur, vi
Upton, 403, 447, 450
Utber, 85
Utbert, 70, 84
Utz, 350

Valentine, vi, vii, xix
Valley of Virginia, 346
Valley of Virginia, no Indians resident in, 345
Valleck, 76
Vance, 142, 438
Vancouver, 438
Vanderheyden, 309
Vanderslice, 222
Vaus, 196
Vause, 194
Vaux, 453
Venison, 147
Vernai, 445
Vessels, 133
Vestry Book, King William parish, 241–256
Vickery, 142
Viet, 20-32
Vigne, 242, 256, 369
Vincennes, 341
Virginia, 55–82, 339, 343, 404, 438
VIRGINIA COMMITTEE OF CORRESPONDENCE, PROCEEDINGS OF, 1757–70, 1 *et seq.*
VIRGINIA COMMITTEE OF CORRESPONDENCE, PROCEEDINGS OF, 1759-70, 157 *et seq.*; 225 *et seq.*; 353 *et seq.*
Virginia Company, 170, 305; members of, 88, 91, 173, 298, 304, 305, 397; report of revival of, 1639, 387; seals of, 397
Virginia council, 204-205, 337-352, 403
VIRGINIA COUNTY RECORDS EXTRACTS FROM, 188 *et seq*,. 284 *et seq.*
VIRGINIA COUNTY RECORDS—SPOTSYLVANIA COUNTY, 1721-1800. Abstracts of wills, deeds, &c. New York, 1905. Review, 455

VIRGINIA COUNTY RECORDS—SPOTSYLVANIA COUNTY, 1721-1800. Published by Fox, Westfield & Co., New York. Notice, 224
Virginia during Harvey's second administration, 385 *et seq.*
VIRGINIA, EARLY WESTWARD MOVEMENT OF, 1722-1734, 337 *et seq.*
Virginia, extension of westesn boundaries of, 225 *et seq.*
Virginia, first bequest of land by individual in, 176
Virginia *Gazette*, 352
VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND:
Anthonye, Charles, (1615), 396
Ashley, John, (1657), 299
Atkinson, William, (1613), 397
Bagg *als* Butler, Mary (1717), 299
Boyse, John (1709), 300
Brighouse, James (1683), 300
Burrell, William (1648), 403
Clarke, Thomas (1670), 178
Creed, John (1635), 177
Dewin, Richard (1647), 405
Doyley, Cope, Sr. (1705), 300
Doyley, Cope, Jr. (1713), 300
Dyer, Robert (1718), 301
Eyres, Richard (1648), 404
Filbrigg, Robert (1638), 174
Fisher, John (1634), 298
Forby, Felix (1661), 398
Glanvell, William (1668), 301
Harris, George (1673), 404
Hawes, William (1731), 302
Henderson, Henry (1674), 179
Hewet, Sir Thos. (1623), 172
Hooker, Peter (1639), 90
Jackson, Arthur (1712), 302
Jennings, Edmund (1756), 306
Kitts, William (1710), 302
Lathbury, John (1655), 406
Leonarde, Samuel (1619), 297
Mackie, Thos. (1719), 86
Mahier, Richard (1721), 83
Mallory, Philip (1661), 398
Maye, Joseph (1636), 305
Mordant, George (1633), 84
Mynteme, John (1619), 304
Parker, John (1701), 402
Parry, John (1638), 175
Payton, John (1699), 177
Persey, Abraham (1633), 177
Powell, John (1624), 174
Prior, William (1647), 405
Proctor, Thos. (1624), 90
Smalley, Robert (1621), 175
Sedgewicke, Isaac (1711), 302
Shirley, William (1757), 302
Slatter, William (1760), 303
Thomas, William (1649), 176
Thorpe, Ottho (1686), 170
Ware, Nicholas (1662), 303
Waters, William (1757), 303
West, Nathaniel (1630), 180
Whaplett, Thomas (1636), 174
White, James (1611), 305
Winchelsey, Alexander (1621), 89
Wyn, Owen (1611), 304
Zouch, Sir John (1639), 87
Virginia, Grants of Lands into Companies, 159 *et seq.*, 162 *et seq.*
Virginia Herald, 436
Virginia Historical Society Proceedings, iii, xxii
Virginia Historical Society Proceedings, xxii, 335
VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, LIST OF OFFICERS AND MEMBERS, JANUARY, 1905, January Magazine
VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, PROCEEDINGS AT ANNUAL MEETING, DEC. 28, 1904, January Magazine
VIRGINIA IN 1639, FROM ENGLISH PUBLIC RECORDS, 385 *et seq.*
VIRGINIA LEGISLATIVE PAPERS, 417 *et seq.*
Virginia, Letter of Governor and Council of, to the Privy Council, May 12, 1639, 387 *et seq.*
Virginia Military Land Claim, Opinion of Attorney-General Charles Lee on (1797), 264 *et seq.*
VIRGINIA MILITIA IN THE REVOLUTION, 181 *et seq*, 310 *et seq*, 368
Virginia, population of (1715), 337
Virginia, population of (1775), 337
Virginia, Southwestern settlements in, 362
Virginia State Library, 338
Virginia, western boundry of, proceedings in regard to (1770), 353 *et seq.*
Vivion, 288
Voyer, 19
Wachovia, 134, 281

Wachovia, N. C., Moravian settlement at, 281
Waddell, 145
Wade, 177, 219
Wadsworth, 408
Waite, 88
Walke, xvi
Walker, 15, 155, 156, 177, 232, 313, 342, 371, 430
Wall, xvi, 343
Waller, 98, 368
Walpole, 160
"Walpole Company," letters in regard to, 162, 163, 164
Walse, 176
Walthoe, 231
Walton, 343
Walbran, 399
Wanswell Court, 170
Wansworth, Surry, 91
Ward, 84, 85, 88, 177
Wardry, 254
Wards, court of, 390
Ware, 416
Ware, Nicholas, adm. (1662), with note, 303
Waring, 299
Warner, 205
Warner Hall, 101
Warren, 341
Warth, 142
Warwick, 90, 309
Warwick, Pa., 153
Washer, 15
Washington, 67, 87, 160, 182, 237, 257, 266, 319, 336, 379, 407, 437
Washington county, 63
Waters, 83, 297, 303, 396
Waters, William, adm. (1757), with note, 303
Watkins, 156
Watkins Ferry, 55, 82
Watson, 270, 403
Waxhaws, 328
Weatherly, 198
Webb, 331, 402
Weede, 297
Weeks, 189, 194, 196, 198, 326
Weisman, 142
Weiss, 142
Weller, 78
Wells, 449
Welford, 452
Wentworth, 83
West, 15, 180, 204
West Augusta, 368
West Channels of commerce from the, 361
Western boundaries of Virginia, 225–240
West Hundred, 177
West Indies, 176, 432
West Kirkley, 400
Westminster, England, 171
Westmoreland, 162, 310, 329, 330, 366, 368, 436, 451
West, Nathaniel, will (1631), with note, 180
Weston, 270, 271
Westover, 39, 206, 404
West Point, 95, 102
West Virginia, 153
WESTWARD, MOVEMENT OF VIRGINIA, 1722–1734, THE EARLY, 337 *et seq.*
Westbrickam, Kent, 298
Weymouth, 88
Whaplet, Thomas, will (1636), with note, 174
Wharton, 160
Wheat, 19, 29, 241, 245, 373, 379,
Wheat, price 1727, 374
Wheeler, 212
White, 41, 42, 49, 90, 133, 176, 179, 209, 270, 271, 291, 305, 306, 328, 423
Whitehaven, 1
White, James, will (1611), with note, 305
White people, 416
Whiting, 16, 108
Whitlock, 424
Whitney, 432
Whittaker, xi, 190, 194, 196
Whitten, 197
Whittie, 398
Whittingham, 401
Whitty, 398
Whyte, 15, 270
Wiatt, 15
Widefield, 442
Wigton, 438
Wilhite, 77, 435
Wilkes, 158, 159, 170
Wilkins, 16
Wilkinsonne, 174
Williamole, 91
Williams, 270, 288, 394, 421, 446, 454
Williamsburg, 145, 171, 206, 303, 339, 340, 397, 450
Williamson, 95, 180, 288

Williamsport, 35, 79
William and Mary College, 226
Willis, 16, 189, 270, 271
Wills, 304
Wills: John Bagge (1726), Mary Bagge (1726), Edmund Bagge (1734), 299; Sarah Brooke (1764), 322; William Brooke (1767), 323; Sarah Brooke (1768), 324; William Brooke (1735), 216; Edward Fielding (1695), 99; John Mallory (1752), 402; Thomas Mallory (1671), 401, John Taliaferro (1750), 218; Lawrence Taliaferro (1726), 104; see Virginia Gleanings in England.
Will's creek, 361
Wilson, 16, 81, 182, 328, 402, 403
Windebank, 385, 387
Winchelsey, 89, 90
Winchelsey, Alexander, will (1621), 89
Winchester, 61, 82, 139, 140, 143
Winchester, Va., in 1753, 141
Winder, 271
Wine, 19, 188
Wingfield, 425
Winn, 434
Winslow, 437
Winsor, 226
Winston, 423
Winston-Salem, 281
Winter, 100
Wise, John, note on, 257, 321
Wiseman, 173
Wiscom, 270
Withington, xi, 83–92, 170–180, 297–310, 396
Withins, 404
Witt, 420
Woburn Deyncourte, 397
Woden, 84
Woeller, 81, 82
Wolcott, 406
Wolff, 142
Wolseley, 430,–431
Wood, 3, 15, 90, 142, 144, 175, 197, 198. 205, 377, 419
Woodburn, 93, 452
Woodel, 142
Woodes, 89
Woodford, 434
Wood's Gap, 343
Woodhouse, 47, 52–53
Woodliff, 156
Woodroffe, 180
Woodrup, 162
Woodstock, 441, 442
Woolheding, 207
Worcester, 193, 440
Worcestershire, 441
Wormeley, 4, 192, 196, 198
Worstead, 398
Wortham, 189, 190
Wright, 197, 214
Wyatt, 15–133, 204, 205, 215, 271, 386, 394, 437
Wyencock, 449
Wyn, 304–305
Wyn, Owen, will (1611), with note, 304
Wynne, 343
Wynter, 304
Wyrley, 400
Wythensam, 400
Wythe, 4–5
Wytheville, 241

Xander, 137

Yadkin river, 200, 276, 280, 281
Yancey, 327
Yardley, 38, 171, 397
Yates, 15, 111
"Year Books of Probates" (1630–39), Abstracts of, Probate Acts in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury. Edited by J. and G. F. Matthews, London, 1902–4. Notice, 456
Yerkes, vi
Yeoreth, 176
Yocum, 419
Yoms, 371
Yonge, x, xx, 113, 223
York, 15, 55, 161, 165, 403, 404
York county, Va., 171, 453
York Hampton, 6
York Hampton parish, 11
York river, 114, 179
Yorkshire, 174, 399
Yorktown, ix, 81, 155, 403
Young, 110, 420

Zah, 81
Zinzendorf, 70
Zinzendorfians, 72
Zouch, 87, 88, 89, 429-432
Zouch, Sir John, will (1639), with note, 87
Zouch, Sir John and his descendants, 429 *et seq.*
Zuniga, 36

PUBLICATIONS OF THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

NEW SERIES.

"Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. New Series. Edited by R. A. Brock, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal) Richmond, Va. Published by the Society." Eleven annual volumes, uniform. 8vo., cloth, issued 1882–92, carefully indexed, as follows:

The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1710-1722. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two Volumes. Portrait and Arms. pp xxi-179 and vii-368. 8 00

The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1751-1758. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. pp. lxix-528 and xviii-768. Portraits, *fac-simile* of letters of presentation from W. W. Corcoran, cut of Mace of Borough of Norfolk, Va., and reproduction of the Map of Virginia, Maryland, Delaware and Pennsylvania, engraved for Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, 1787. 5 50

Documents, Chiefly Unpublished, Relating to the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia and to the Settlement at Manakin Town, with an Appendix of Genealogies, presenting data of the Fontaine, Maury, Dupuy, Trabue, Marye, Chastaine, Cocke and other Families.

Pages xxi-247. Contains *fac-simile* of plan of "King William's Town." 2 50

Miscellaneous Papers, 1672-1865. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. Comprising Charter of the Royal African Co., 1672; Report on the Huguenot Settlement 1700; Papers of George Gilmer of "Pen Park," 1775-78; Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield, 1776; Career of the Iron-clad Virginia, 1862; Memorial of Johnson's Island, 1862-4; Beale's Cav. Brigade Parole, 1865.

Pages viii-374. 2 50

Abstract of the Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, 1619-1624, Prepared from the Records in the Library of Congress by Conway Robinson, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xlvii-218 and 300. The introduction contains a valuable critical essay on the sources of information for the student of Virginia History. 5 00

The History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, with some account of the Eminent Virginians of that era who were members of the Body, by Hugh Blair Grigsby, LL. D., with a Biographical Sketch of the Author and illustrative notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xxvii-372 and 411. 5 00

Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society at the Annual Meeting held December 21-22, 1891, with Historical Papers read on the occasion and others.

Pages xix-386. Contains papers on the Virginia Committee of Correspondence and the Call for the First Congress; Historical Elements in Virginia Education and Literary Effort; Notes on Recent Work in Southern History; Ancient Epitaphs and Descriptions in York and James City Counties, Washington's First Election to the House of Burgesses; Smithfield Church, built in 1632, Richmond's First Academy; Facts from the Accomac County Records, Relating to Bacon's Rebellion; Thomas Hansford, first Martyr to American Liberty; Journal of Captain Charles Lewis in Washington's Expedition against the French in 1755; Orderly Books of Major Wm. Heath 777, and Capt. Robert Gamble, 1779, and Memoir of General John Cropper. 2 50

The full set of these publications can be obtained for **$31.00**, or the separate publications, at the prices named.

CATALOGUE OF THE MANUSCRIPTS in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society and also of Some Printed Papers. Compiled by order of the Executive Committee. Supplement to the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Richmond: Wm. Ellis Jones, Printer. 1901.

Paper, 120 pp. Price, $1.00. Sent free to members and subscribers on receipt of 10 cents for postage, &c.

AN ABRIDGMENT OF THE LAWS OF VIRGINIA. Compiled in 1694. From the origina manuscripts in the collection of the Virginia Historical Society. 80 pp., paper. Richmond, 1903.

An edition of 300 copies, reprinted from the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Price, $1.00.

Discount allowed to booksellers.

Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Edited to October 1st, 1898, by Philip A. Bruce, and since that date by William G. Stanard, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal). Published Quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va. House of the Society, No. 707 East Franklin St.

VOLUME I—Octavo, pp. 484-viii-xxvi-xxxii.

Contains cut of the Society's Building, accounts of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1893, and many exceedingly valuable, original historical documents and papers which have never before appeared in print. Among others may be mentioned, Discourse of the London Company on its administration of Virginia affairs, 1607–1624; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, beginning in 1624, with full genealogical notes and an extended Genealogy of the Claiborne Family; The Mutiny in Virginia in 1635; Samuel Matthew's Letter and Sir John Harvey's Declaration; Speech of Governor Berkeley and Declaration of the Assembly with reference to the change of Government in England and the passage of the First Navigation Act of 1651; Petition of the Planters of Virginia and Maryland in opposition to the Navigation Act of 1661 Bacon's Rebellion, 1676; His three proclamations, Letters of Sherwood and Ludwell, Proposals of Smith and Ludwell, and Thomas Bacon's Petition; Letters of William Fitzhugh (1650–1701), a Leading Lawyer and Planter of Virginia, with a genealogical account of the Fitzhughs in England; Lists of Public Officers in the various Counties in Virginia late in the 17th and early in the 18th centuries; Roster of Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars under Colonel Washington; Officers, Seamen and Marines in the Virginia Navy of the Revolution; Roll of the 4th Virginia Regiment in the Revolution; Diary of Captain John Davis of the Pennsylvania Line in the Yorktown Campaign; General George Rogers Clark,—Roll of the Illinois and Crockett's Regiments and the Expedition to Vincennes; Department of "Historical Notes and Queries," containing contributions by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry, and many other items of value; Department of "Book Reviews;" A full Index. **5 00**

VOLUME II—Octavo, pp. 482-ii-xxiv.

Contains a full account of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1894, and the following list of articles copied from the original documents: Report of Governor and Council on the Condition of Affairs in Virginia in 1626; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, with full genealogical notes and extended enealogies of the Fleet, Robins and Thoroughgood Families; Reports of Grievances by the Counties of Virginia after the suppression of Bacon's Insurrection; A full history of the First Legislative Assembly ever held in America (that in 1619 at Jamestown), written by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry; The concluding list of Virginia Soldiers engaged in the French and Indian Wars; The opening lists of the Virginia Officers and Men in the Continental Line, compiled from official sources; A valuable account of the Indian Wars in Augusta County, by Mr. Joseph A. Waddell, with the lists of the killed and wounded; Instructions to Governor Yeardley in 1618 and 1626, and to Governor Berkeley in 1641; Letters of William Fitzhugh continued, with full genealogical notes; The Will of William Fitzhugh; A complete List of Public Officers in Virginia in 1702 and 1714; Valuable account of Horse Racing in Virginia, by Mr. Wm. G. Stanard; The first instalment of an article on Robert Beverley and his Descendants; Wills of Richard Kemp and Rev. John Lawrence, both bearing the date of the 17th century; Short Biographies of all the members of the Virginia Historical Society who died in the course of 1894; An elaborate Genealogy of the Flournoy Family, throwing light on the Huguenot Emigration; Department of His-

torical Notes and Queries, containing many valuable short historical papers and also Genealogical contributions, among which the Carr and Landon Genealogies are of special interest; Department of Book Reviews, containing critical articles by well known historical scholars. Volume II, like Volume I, has been thoroughly indexed. **5.00**

VOLUME III—Octavo, pp. 460-ii-xxviii.

Contains a full account of the proceedings of the Society for the year 1895, and the following list of articles copied from original documents: Letters of William Fitzhugh continued; Instructions to Berkeley, 1662; Virginia under Governors Harvey and Gooch; Causes of Discontent leading to the Insurrection of 1666 under Bacon; Will of Benjamin Harrison the Elder; Culpeper's Report on Virginia in 1683; Defense of Col. Edward Hill; A series of Colonial letters written by William Byrd, Jr., Thomas Ludwell, Robert Carter, Richard Lee, and Sir John Randolph; Decisions of the General Court of Virginia, 1626-1628, first instalment; Indictment of Governor Nicholson by the leading members of his Council; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, extending to 1635, with full genealogical notes; A History of Robert Beverley and his Descendants, with interesting Wills and new matter obtained from England; Genealogies of the Flournoy, Cocke, Carr, Todd and Chappell Families; Voluminous Historical Notes and Queries of extraordinary original value, relating to a great variety of subjects; Department of Book Reviews, containing articles from the pens of well known historical scholars. Volume III, like the preceding Volumes, has a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME IV—Octavo, pp 492-i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: A Marriage Agreement between John Custis and his wife; A Perswasive to Towns and Cohabitation by Rev. Francis Mackemie 1705; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents for 1635-6; Army Supplies in the Revolution, Series of original letters by Judge Innes; Attacks by the Dutch on Virginia Fleet, 1667; Boundary Line Proceedings, for Virginia and North Carolina 1710; Charges against Spotswood by House of Burgess 1719; Council Proceedings, 1716-1717; Decisions of Virginia General Court, 1626-28 Continued; Defence of Colonel Edward Hill Continued Depositions of Revolutionary Soldiers from County records; Early Spotsylvania Marriage Licenses; Genealogy—Cocke, Flournoy, Trabue, Jones, and Rootes Families; Historical Notes and Queries; A full list of House of Burgesses, 1766 to 1775; Instructions to Governor Francis Nicholson; Letter and Proclamation of Argall; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Narrative of Bacon's Rebellion by the English Commissioners; full abstracts of Northampton County Records in 17th Century; Ordeal of Touch in Colonial Virginia; Patent of Auditor and Surveyor-General; Prince George County Records with much information as to its families; Proceedings of Visitors of William and Mary College, 1716; A list of Shareholders in London Company, 1783; also of Slave Owners in Spotsylvania County, 1783; Virginia Tobacco in Russia in 17th Century. Volume IV has a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME V—Octavo, pp. 472-i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, 1636; and Patents and Grants, 1769; Rappahannock and Isle of Wight Wills, 17th Century; Government of Virginia, 1666; Bacon's Men in Surry; and List of Persons Suffering by the Rebellion; Boundary Line Proceedings, 1710; Carter Papers; Case of Anthony Penton; Colonial and Revolutionary Letters, Miscellaneous; Early Episcopacy in Accomac; Depositions of Continental Soldiers; Families of Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties; Genealogy of the Cocke, Godwin, Walke, Moseley, Markham, 'Carr, Hughes, Winston, Calvert, Parker and Brockenbrough Families; General Court Decisions, 1640, 1641, 1666; Memoranda Relating to the House of Burgesses, 1685-91; Journal of John Barnwell in Yammassee War; Letters of Lafayette in Yorktown Campaign; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Letters to Thomas Adams, 1769-71; Public Officers, 1781; Northampton County Records, 17th Century; List, Oath and Duties of Viewers of Tobacco Crop, 1639; Petition of John Mercer Respecting Marboro Town; Price Lists and Diary of Colonel Fleming, 1788-98; Abstract of Title to Greenspring; Tithables of Lancaster County, 17th Century; The Meherrin Indians; The Trial of Criminal Cases in 18th Century. Volume V has a full index **5.00**

VOLUME VI—Octavo, pp. 473-iv-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Acadians in Virginia; Letters to Thomas Adams; Journal of John Barnwell; Vindication of Sir William Berkeley; Will of Mrs. Mary Willing Byrd; Inventory of Robert Carter; Virginia Society of the Cincinnati; Epitaphs at Brandon; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Jacobitism in Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; Letters of Lafayette; A New Clue to the Lee Ancestry; Letters of General Henry Lee; Sir Thomas Smythe's Reply to Bargrave; Virginia in 1623, 1623-4, and 1771; Virginia Borrowing from Spain; The Virginia Company and the House of Commons; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Washington's Capitulation at Fort Necessity; Election of Washington (Poll List), 1758; Burning of William and Mary College, 1705; Reminiscences of Western Virginia, 1770-90, &c., &c., &c., with full index **5 00**

VOLUME VII—Octavo, pp. 476-iv-xix.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: An Additional Chapter to Waddell's History of Augusta County; Augusta County Marriage Licenses, 1749-73; Inventory of Estate of Hon. Robert Carter; Extracts from Register of Farnham Parish, Richmond County, Va.; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Indians of Southern Virginia, 1650-1711; John Paul Jones, as a Citizen of Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; The Case of Captain John Martin; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Richmond During the War of 1812; Virginia Census of 1624-5: Virginia in 1624-30—Abstracts and Copies rom the English Public Records; Virginia Game and Field Sports, 1739; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Unpublished Letters of Washington; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, &c., with a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME VIII—Octavo, pp. 481-iv-xxvii.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Indians of Southern Virginia; The Virginia and North Carolina Boundary Line, 1711; Inventory of Lord Fairfax; Letters from Mrs. Ralph Izard to Mrs. Wm. Lee; Virginia in 1631-35, from English Public Records; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Notes from the Council and General Court Records, 1641-77; Unpublished Letters of Jefferson; Extracts from Virginia County Records; Letters of Harrison Gray and Harrison Gray, Jr.; Members of the House of Burgesses, Lists; Militia Companies of Augusta county, 1742; Petitions of Virginia Towns for Establishment of Branches of the United States Bank, 1791; Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Life of General Joseph Martin; Register of St. Paul's Parish, King George county; Proceedings of the House of Burgesses, 1652-1661; Delegates from Kanawha; Ter-Centenary of Jamestown; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Wills, Epitaphs, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME IX—Octavo, pp. 480-iv-xx.

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and the Founding of William and Mary College; Virginia in 1636-38, from the English Public Record Office; Notes from the Council and General Court Records, 1641-1678; Virginia Assembly of 1641; Selections from the Campbell Papers; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Will of William Byrd, 3d; Eastern Shore History; Letters of William Byrd, 2d; Henry County, Virginia, Records; Diary of a Prisoner of War at Quebec; Sainsbury's Abstracts and the Colonial History of Virginia; Abridgment of the Laws of Virginia, 1694; The Germans of the Valley; Virginia Legislative Documents; John Brown Letters; History of the Battle of Point Pleasant; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with a full index. **5 00**

VOLUME X—Octavo, pp. 480-xvi-x.

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Virginia Legislative Documents; John Brown Letters; The Germans of the Valley; Abridgment of Virginia Laws, 1694; Eastern Shore History; Extracts from Records of Henry County, Va; Batttle of Point Pleasant; Ferrar Papers, from Magdalene College, Cambridge; Pioneer Days in Alleghany County; Tithables of Northampton County, 1666; Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Slave Owners of Westmoreland County, 1782; Virginia in 1636-'38, from English Public Record Office; Virginia Gleanings in England (wills, &c.); Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Virginia Committee of Correspondence, 1759-'67; Virginia Finances, 1776-'90; Virginia Colonial Records; Books in Colonial Virginia; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with several illustrations and fac-similes and a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME XI—Octavo, pp. 490-iv-xxv.

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Proceedings of Va. Committee of Correspondence, 1759-64; John Brown Letters; Surrender of Virginia in 1651-2; Ferrar Papers at Magdalene College, Cambridge; Virginia in 1638-39 from the English Public Records; Some Colonial Virginia Records; Virginia Gleanings in England (wills); Isle of Wight County Records; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Records of Henry County, Va.; Moravian Diaries of Travels Through Virginia, 1743, &c; Virginians Governors of Other States; The "Chesapeake War;" Orderly Book of James Newell, Pt. Pleasant Campaign, 1774; The Site of Old "James Towne," 1607-98; Council and General Court Records, 1640-41; Vestry Book of King William Parish (Huguenot), 1707-50; Jamestown and the A. P. V. A.; Prosecution of Baptist Ministers 1771-73; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with several illustrations, fac-similes, and map, and a full index. **5 00**

Discount allowed to booksellers.

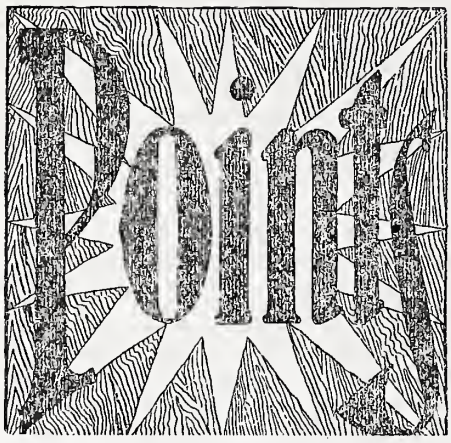
The Lower Norfolk County Virginia Antiquary.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME IV.

	PAGE.
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1778	1
St. Paul's Church, Norfolk, 1848	8
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds	9
Slave Owners, P. A. Co., 1779	26
Norfolk Academy, 1848	29
The Church in Lower Norfolk County	32
Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1850	34
Soap and Candles, 1767	35
Witchcraft in Virginia	36
Price of Sugar, 1787	36
Schools	36
The Marchant Family	39
Princess Anne County Marriages	40
A Valuable Relic	46
The Owners of Watches, Princess Anne County, 1859	47
The Norfolk and Richmond Steam Boat, 1816	49
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds	54
Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1780	64
Miss Serena Holden and Her School	69
Trinity Church, Portsmouth	72
A List of White Persons and Houses in Princess Anne in March, 1785	75
Undertakers Bill, 1809	75
Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1860	76
Billiards	77
The Church in Lower Norfolk County	78
Marriages Performed by Rev. Smith Sherwood	89
Marriages Performed by Rev. H. J. Chandler	93
Miss Serena Holden and Her School	96
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds	100
Duelling	106
Norfolk Schools, 1795	106
The Church in Lower Norfolk County	109
Store Bill, 1753	113
Property Owners, Princess Anne County, 1782	114
Large Families in P. A. Co	146
Princess Anne Marriages	147
The Norfolk Academy, 1840	150
Free and Slave, Norfolk County, 1782	163
Carriage Owners, Princess Anne County, 1852	166
Miss Serena Holden and Her School	169
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds	170
Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1840	174
Store Bill, 1807	182
The Church in Lower Norfolk County	183
Rev. George Halson	184
An Invitation from General Arnold	186

Baltimore: Press of the Friedenwald Company, 1904.

Circulation Private. ap.1904-1yr.



jan.1905-1yr.

Nearly every great fortune began with a dollar! Why don't you begin to-day and place the first rung in fortune's ladder by laying away a dollar in the safe coffers of our Bank and let it be a magnet to draw more dollars in. We pay 3 per cent. on deposits.

Our "banking-by-mail" system is a convenience to many. Drop us a postal. We shall be glad to tell you about it.

Planters National Bank,

Savings Dep't,

12th and Main Streets, Richmond, Va.

Capital, Surplus and Profits,

$1,125,000.00.

ANTIQUES.

J. F. BIGGS,

515 EAST MAIN STREET, - RICHMOND, VA.

Largest collection of Original Old Pieces in the State. Antique Furniture, Old Brass, Cut Glass, Copper Plate, Old China, Engravings, Paintings, etc. Special attention given to packing all goods sent out of the City.

apl.05-1yr.

LOWEST PRICES. FINEST GOODS.

DIAMONDS,
WATCHES, JEWELRY,
STERLING SILVERWARE,

Fine Repairing. Crests and Coats of Arms Artistically Engraved.

C. LUMSDEN & SON,

apl.-oct.05. *731 E. Main St., Richmond, Va.*

CITY BANK OF RICHMOND,

VIRGINIA.

CAPITAL, - - - - - - - $400,000
SURPLUS, - - - - - . - $100,000

WM. H. PALMER, President. E. B. ADDISON, Vice-President.
ap.1905-1yr. J. W. SINTON, Cashier.

Capital, $200,000.00. Surplus, $700,000.00.
Deposits, $4,000,000.00.

Merchants National Bank,

RICHMOND, VA.

United States, State and City Depository.

3% INTEREST PAID IN SAVINGS DEP'TM'T

Mercantile Accounts Handled on Most Favorable Terms.

JOHH P. BRANCH, President. J. R. PERDUE, Asst. Cashier.
JOHN KERR BRANCH, Vice-Prest. THOS. B. McADAMS, Asst. Cashier.
JOHN F. GLENN, Cashier. GEO. H. KEESEE, Asst. Cashier.
oct.1904-1yr.

Medical College of Virginia,

ESTABLISHED 1838.

DEPARTMENTS OF MEDICINE, DENTISTRY & PHARMACY

THE SIXTY-EIGHTH SESSION WILL COMMENCE SEPTEMBER 26, 1905

HONOR SYSTEM

Excellent Theoretical Course with Thorough Practical and Clinical Instruction in the Memorial Hospital, City Free Dispensary, and New and Well-Eqipped Laboratories, all under the exclusive control of the College, together with the State Penitentiary Hospital, City Almshouse and other Public Institutions.

FOR CATALOGUE, ADDRESS

CHRISTOPHER TOMPKINS, M. D., Dean,
326 College Street, Richmond, Va.

apl.&jy.05.

FENLAND NOTES AND QUERIES,

Edited by REV. W. D. SWEETING, M.A.,
Holy Trinity Vicarage, Rotherhithe, London, S. E.

A Quarterly Journal devoted to the Antiquities, Geology, Natural Features, Parochial Records, Family History, Legends and Traditions, Folk Lore, Curious Customs, etc., of the Fenland, in the Counties of Huntingdon, Cambridge, Lincoln, Northampton, Norfolk and Suffolk. Price 1s. 6d. per quarter, by post, 1s. 8d. A year's subscription, if paid in advance, 6s —post free. Vols. I, II, III and IV now ready, neatly bound, leather back, cloth sides, gilt top, lettered, 15s. each.

Peterborough: GEO. C. CASTER, Market Place.

London: SIMPKIN MARSHALL & Co., Ld.; and ELLIOT STOCK.

WRITE US when looking for rare and choice books, particularly Virginiana.

OUT-OF-PRINT Books, not in stock, sought for and supplied promptly.

This department has the personal attention of our Mr. J. J. ENGLISH, Jr., formerly with Randolph & English. Mr. English has had forty years' experience in the book trade, thereby fitting us to supply speedily, and at reasonable prices, any books needed.

Correspondence and lists of books solicited from collectors everywhere.

The Bell Book & Stationery Co.

914 E. MAIN STREET,

RICHMOND, VA.

july 04-1yr.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, which is issued quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, will accept for publication a limited number of advertisements of a suitable character.

The special attention of Schools, Colleges and Booksellers are called to these rates.

The edition of the Magazine is 1,200 copies, and its circulation is constantly increasing among foreign and American scholars.

Those who have old books, pamphlets, antique furniture, curios, etc., for sale will find it of advantage to avail themselves of this medium of advertising them.

WILLIAM G. STANARD, *Editor*,

707 E. Franklin, Richmond, Va.

THE

STATE BANK OF VIRGINIA,

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

CAPITAL, - - - - $500,000
SURPLUS & PROFITS, - $270,000

JOHN S. ELLETT, *Cashier.* WM. M. HILL, *President.*
JULIAN H. HILL, Ass't Cashier.

DIRECTORS.

J. M. Fourqurean,	Alexander Cameron,	Jno. S. Ellett,
James D. Crump,	Wm. M. Hill,	Granville G. Valentine,
A. R. Ellerson,	Horace S. Hawes,	J. L. Antrim.

SAFE DEPOSIT BOXES FOR RENT.

apl.1905-1y.

The First National Bank

OF RICHMOND, VA.

CAPITAL	Paid in Capital	$600,000.00	**$1,150,000.00**
	Earned Surplus	400,000.00	
	Undivided Profits	150,000.00	
Deposits			**4,500,000.00**
Loans			**4,500,000.00**
Total Resources			**6,500,000.00**

This is the largest Bank in Virginia, and by reason of its large volume of business and favorable connections North, South, East and West, extends facilities at rates which smaller Banks can not afford. The expense of handling a large, well systematized business is also less in proportion than that of a smaller institution.

The First National Bank, in addition to the large business of its Richmond patrons, handles, BY MAIL, hundreds of accounts for Merchants, Manufacturers, Corporations, Individuals and Banks throughout Virginia, West Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina and Georgia.

We invite personal interviews or correspondence from prospective patrons.

JOHN B. PURCELL, President.
JOHN M. MILLER, Jr., Vice-President and Cashier.
CHAS. R. BURNETT, Assistant Cashier.
J. C. JOPLIN, Assistant Cashier.

apl.1905-1y.

The Virginia Historical Society.

Members are requested to solicit contributions of books, maps, portraits, and manuscripts of historical value or importance, particularly such as may throw light upon the political, social or religious life of the people of Virginia.

The Society will become the custodian of such articles of this character as the possessors may from any cause be unwilling to give, and in the case of family papers or other manuscripts which it may be undesirable to publish, it will, upon request, keep them confidential.

☞A large *fire proof safe* has been secured and placed in the Society's building, in which all manuscripts and papers of value are carefully preserved by the Librarian.

In the vicissitudes of war, and the repeated removals to which the Society's Library has been subjected, many volumes have been lost and the sets broken. Odd volumes from the collections of its members and well-wishers will therefore be gratefully received.

It is especially desirable to secure as complete a collection as possible of early Virginia newspapers, periodicals and almanacs.

Any book or pamphlet written by a native or resident of Virginia, published or printed in Virginia, or in any way relating to Virginia or Virginians, will be accepted and preserved.

The Society requests gifts of photographs (cabinet size) of old portraits of Virginians, or photographs, drawings, &c., of Coats of Arms of Virginia families. Albums have been provided and an interesting collection has already been made.

#220

2/3/2012
T 2520565 4
00 GROUP - IN